<!DOCTYPE oet SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oetlib.dtd" [

<!ENTITY % OEThdr SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\oethdr.dtd">

<!ENTITY % OETents SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\ibments.dtd">

%OETents;

<!ENTITY % posDecl system "c:\oetlib\austen\posdecls.dtd">

%posDecl;

<!ENTITY man01 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp01.oet">

<!ENTITY man02 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp02.oet">

<!ENTITY man03 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp03.oet">

<!ENTITY man04 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp04.oet">

<!ENTITY man05 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp05.oet">

<!ENTITY man06 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp06.oet">

<!ENTITY man07 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp07.oet">

<!ENTITY man08 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp08.oet">

<!ENTITY man09 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp09.oet">

<!ENTITY man10 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp10.oet">

<!ENTITY man11 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp11.oet">

<!ENTITY man12 SYSTEM "c:\oetlib\austen\mp12.oet">

]>

<oet><header><file><cit>

<title>Jane Austen: MANSFIELD PARK: an electronic edition</title>

<resp type=ed>Encoded by John Burrows and Alexis Antonia</resp>

<resp type=en>Converted by Lou Burnard</resp>

<series>Oxford Electronic Text Library</series>

<source><title>MANSFIELD PARK</title>

<author>Jane Austen</author><resp type=ed>R.W.Chapman</resp>

<imprint><date>1934</date><publ>OUP</publ><place>Oxford</place></imprint>

<series>The Oxford Illustrated Jane Austen</series>

<detail>Volume3</detail></source></file>

<encoding><p>Homographs as distinguished by Antonia & Burrows

are distinguished by entity references following the word to

which they apply. Entity declarations for these are embedded

in the doctype subset above.

<p>Speaker and character reference codes are identified by

IDREF pointing to information in the following declarations

<tagcount gi=div1 open=3 close=3>

<tagcount gi=div2 open=48 close=48>

<tagcount gi=hi open=697 close=697>

<tagcount gi=lb open=16768 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=name open=4432 close=4432>

<tagcount gi=p open=1763 close=1763>

<tagcount gi=pb open=469 close=0 empty=Y>

<tagcount gi=q open=3904 close=3904>

<!-- non speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=MPA1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Prices</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPD1 speaker=N>Crawfords</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPE1 speaker=N>Bertrams</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPG1 speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Bertrams</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPH1 speaker=N>Miss&sp;Bertrams</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPK1 speaker=N>Rushworths</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPM1 speaker=N>Grants</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZ1 speaker=N>Severus;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZ2 speaker=N>Shylock</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZA speaker=N>Miss&sp;Anderson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZB speaker=N>Aylmers</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZC speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Brown</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZD speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Campbell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZE speaker=N>Sir&sp;Charles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZF speaker=N>Admiral</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZH speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZI speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Green</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZJ speaker=N>Gregorys;</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZK speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Harding</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZL speaker=N>Colonel&sp;Harrison</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZM speaker=N>Sir&sp;Henry</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZN speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Holford</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZO speaker=N>Christopher&sp;Jackson</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZP speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Jefferies</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZR speaker=N>Lady&sp;Lascelles</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZT speaker=N>Maddison</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZU speaker=N>Charles&sp;Maddox</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZV speaker=N>Captain&sp;Marshall</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZW speaker=N>Mrs&point;&sp;Admiral&sp;Maxwell</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZY speaker=N>Rev&sp;Mr&point;&sp;Norris</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZ speaker=N>Olivers</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZA speaker=N>Mr&point;&sp;Owen</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZB speaker=N>Lady&sp;Prescott</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZC speaker=N>Betsey</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZD speaker=N>Right&sp;Hon&point;&sp;Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZE speaker=N>Robert</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZF speaker=N>Sally</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZG speaker=N>Scholey</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZH speaker=N>Sneyd</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZI speaker=N>Lady&sp;Stornaway</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZJ speaker=N>Smith</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZK speaker=N>Captain&sp;Walsh</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZL speaker=N>Nanny</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZM speaker=N>Baron</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZN speaker=N>Count&sp;Cassel</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZO speaker=N>Anhalt</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZP speaker=N>Frederick</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZQ speaker=N>Butler</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZS speaker=N>Cottager</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZT speaker=N>Amelia</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZU speaker=N>Agatha</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZZV speaker=N>Cottager</nameDecl>

<!-- speaking characters -->

<nameDecl id=MP0>Narrator</nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPA>Fanny Price </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPB>Edmund Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPC>Mary Crawford </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPD>Henry Crawford </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPE>Sir Thomas Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPF>Lady Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPG>Tom Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPH>Maria Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPI>Julia Bertram </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPJ>Mrs. Norris </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPK>Mr. Rushworth </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPL>Mrs. Rushworth </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPM>Dr. Grant </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPN>Mrs. Grant </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPO>Mr. Price </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPP>Mrs. Price </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPQ>William Price </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPR>Mr. Yates </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPV>Minor Women </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPW>Minor Men </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPX>Imaginary/unidentifiable </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPY>Inseparable Groups </nameDecl>

<nameDecl id=MPZ>Literary & Real People</nameDecl>

</encoding>

<revision><date>3 Jul 1992</date><change>Released to OEP</change></revision>

</header>

<text>

<body>

&man01;

&man02;

&man03;

&man04;

&man05;

&man06;

&man07;

&man08;

&man09;

&man10;

&man11;

&man12;

</body></text></oet>

<div1 type=vol n=1><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P3><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P3.1>About&H4 thirty years ago, <name who=MPF>Miss&sp;Maria&sp;Ward</name> of Huntingdon,

<lb n=P3.2>with only seven thousand pounds, had the good luck

<lb n=P3.3>to&H9 captivate <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram</name>, of Mansfield&sp;Park, in&H4;

<lb n=P3.4>the county of Northampton, and to&H9 be thereby raised to&H4;

<lb n=P3.5>the rank&H0 of a baronet's lady, with all the comforts and

<lb n=P3.6>consequences of an handsome house and large income.

<lb n=P3.7>All Huntingdon exclaimed on&H4 the greatness of the match&H0;,

<lb n=P3.8>and her uncle, the lawyer, himself, allowed her to&H9 be at

<lb n=P3.9>least three thousand pounds short of any equitable claim&H0;

<lb n=P3.10>to&H4 it. She had two sisters to&H9 be benefited by&H4 her elevation;

<lb n=P3.11>and such of their acquaintance as thought&H1 <name who=MPJ>Miss&sp;Ward</name>

<lb n=P3.12>and <name who=MPP>Miss&sp;Frances</name> quite as handsome as <name who=MPF>Miss&sp;Maria</name>,

<lb n=P3.13>did not scruple&H1 to&H9 predict their marrying with almost

<lb n=P3.14>equal&H2 advantage. But there certainly are not so&H51 many

<lb n=P3.15>men of large fortune in&H4 the world, as there are pretty&H2;

<lb n=P3.16>women to&H9 deserve them. <name who=MPJ>Miss&sp;Ward</name>, at the end&H0 of half

<lb n=P3.17>a dozen years, found herself obliged to&H9 be attached to&H4;

<lb n=P3.18>the <name who=MPZY>Rev&sp;Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>, a friend of her brother-in-law, with

<lb n=P3.19>scarcely any private&H2 fortune, and <name who=MPP>Miss&sp;Frances</name> fared yet

<lb n=P3.20>worse. <name who=MPJ>Miss&sp;Ward</name>'s match&H0;, indeed, when it came to&H4 the

<lb n=P3.21>point&H0;, was not contemptible, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> being&H1 happily

<lb n=P3.22>able to&H9 give his friend an income in&H4 the living of Mansfield,

<lb n=P3.23>and <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> began their career of conjugal

<lb n=P3.24>felicity with very little less than a thousand a year. But

<lb n=P3.25><name who=MPP>Miss&sp;Frances</name> married, in&H4 the common&H2 phrase, to&H9 disoblige

<lb n=P3.26>her family, and by&H4 fixing on&H4 a Lieutenant of Marines,

<lb n=P3.27>without education, fortune, or connections, did it very

<lb n=P3.28>thoroughly. She could hardly have made a more untoward

<lb n=P3.29>choice&H0;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram</name> had interest&H0;, which&H61;, from<pb n=P4>

<lb n=P4.1>principle as well&H5 as pride, from a general&H2 wish&H0 of doing

<lb n=P4.2>right&H0;, and a desire&H0 of seeing all that&H61 were connected with

<lb n=P4.3>him in&H4 situations of respectability, he would have been

<lb n=P4.4>glad to&H9 exert for&H4 the advantage of <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s sister;

<lb n=P4.5>but her husband's profession&H02 was such as no&H2 interest&H0 could

<lb n=P4.6>reach&H1;; and before&H3 he had time to&H9 devise any other method

<lb n=P4.7>of assisting them, an absolute breach between the sisters

<lb n=P4.8>had taken place&H0;. It was the natural&H2 result&H0 of the conduct&H0;

<lb n=P4.9>of each party, and such as a very imprudent marriage

<lb n=P4.10>almost always produces. To&H9 save&H1 herself from useless

<lb n=P4.11>remonstrance, <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> never wrote to&H4 her family on&H4;

<lb n=P4.12>the subject&H0 till actually married. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P4.13>was a woman of very tranquil feelings, and a temper

<lb n=P4.14>remarkably easy and indolent, would have contented herself

<lb n=P4.15>with merely giving up&H5 her sister, and thinking no&H2;

<lb n=P4.16>more of the matter: but <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had a spirit of

<lb n=P4.17>activity, which&H61 could not be satisfied till she had written

<lb n=P4.18>a long and angry letter to&H4 <name who=MPP>Fanny</name>, to&H9 point&H1 out&H5 the folly

<lb n=P4.19>of her conduct&H0;, and threaten her with all its possible ill&sp;consequences.

<lb n=P4.20><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> in&H4 her turn&H0 was injured and

<lb n=P4.21>angry; and an answer&H0 which&H61 comprehended each sister

<lb n=P4.22>in&H4 its bitterness, and bestowed such very disrespectful

<lb n=P4.23>reflections on&H4 the pride of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P4.24>could not possibly keep to&H4 herself, put an end&H0 to&H4 all intercourse

<lb n=P4.25>between them for&H4 a considerable period.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P4.26>Their homes were so&H51 distant, and the circles in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P4.27>they moved so&H51 distinct, as almost to&H9 preclude the means&H0;

<lb n=P4.28>of ever hearing of each other's existence during the eleven

<lb n=P4.29>following years, or at least to&H9 make&H1 it very wonderful to&H4;

<lb n=P4.30><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, that&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> should ever have it in&H4 her

<lb n=P4.31>power to&H9 tell them, as she now and then did in&H4 an angry

<lb n=P4.32>voice, that&H3 <name who=MPP>Fanny</name> had got another child. By&H4 the end&H0 of

<lb n=P4.33>eleven years, however, <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> could no&H2 longer afford

<lb n=P4.34>to&H9 cherish pride or resentment, or to&H9 lose one connection

<lb n=P4.35>that&H61 might possibly assist her. A large and still&H5 increasing

<lb n=P4.36>family, an husband disabled for&H4 active service, but not

<lb n=P4.37>the less equal&H2 to&H4 company and good liquor, and a very

<lb n=P4.38>small income to&H9 supply&H1 their wants&H0;, made her eager to&H9;<pb n=P5>

<lb n=P5.1>regain the friends she had so&H51 carelessly sacrificed; and

<lb n=P5.2>she addressed <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> in&H4 a letter which&H61 spoke so&H51;

<lb n=P5.3>much contrition and despondence, such a superfluity of

<lb n=P5.4>children, and such a want&H0 of almost every&sp;thing else, as

<lb n=P5.5>could not but dispose them all to&H4 a reconciliation. She

<lb n=P5.6>was preparing for&H4 her ninth lying-in, and after&H4 bewailing

<lb n=P5.7>the circumstance, and imploring their countenance as

<lb n=P5.8>sponsors to&H4 the expected child, she could not conceal how

<lb n=P5.9>important she felt they might be to&H4 the future maintenance

<lb n=P5.10>of the eight already in&H4 being&H0;.</q><q who=MPP type=indirect>Her eldest was

<lb n=P5.11>a boy of ten years old, a fine spirited fellow who&H61 longed

<lb n=P5.12>to&H9 be out&H5 in&H4 the world; but what could she do? Was

<lb n=P5.13>there any chance&H0 of his being&H1 hereafter useful to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P5.14>in&H4 the concerns&H0 of his West&sp;Indian property?

<lb n=P5.15>No&H2 situation would be beneath him &dash; or what did <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P5.16>think of Woolwich? or how could a boy be sent

<lb n=P5.17>out&H5 to&H4 the East?</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P5.18>The letter was not unproductive. It re-established

<lb n=P5.19>peace and kindness. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> sent friendly advice

<lb n=P5.20>and professions, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> dispatched money and

<lb n=P5.21>baby-linen, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> wrote the letters.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P5.22>Such were its immediate effects, and within a twelve-month

<lb n=P5.23>a more important advantage to&H4 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> resulted

<lb n=P5.24>from it. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was often observing to&H4 the others,

<lb n=P5.25>that&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>she could not get her poor sister and her family out&H5;

<lb n=P5.26>of her head&H0;,</q><q who=MP0>and that&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>much as they had all done for&H4 her,

<lb n=P5.27>she seemed to&H9 be wanting to&H9 do more: and at length

<lb n=P5.28>she could not but own&H1 it to&H9 be her wish&H0;, that&H3 poor

<lb n=P5.29><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> should be relieved from the charge&H0 and expense

<lb n=P5.30>of one child entirely out&H5 of her great number.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;What

<lb n=P5.31>if they were among them to&H9 undertake the care&H0 of her

<lb n=P5.32>eldest daughter, a girl now nine years old, of an age to&H9;

<lb n=P5.33>require more attention than her poor mother could possibly

<lb n=P5.34>give? The trouble&H0 and expense of it to&H4 them,

<lb n=P5.35>would be nothing compared with the benevolence of the

<lb n=P5.36>action.&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> agreed with her instantly.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I

<lb n=P5.37>think we cannot do better,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;let us send for&H4;

<lb n=P5.38>the child.&dq;<pb n=P6></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P6.1><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not give so&H51 instantaneous and unqualified

<lb n=P6.2>a consent&H0;. He debated and hesitated; &dash;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>it was

<lb n=P6.3>a serious&H2 charge&H0;; &dash; a girl so&H51 brought up&H5 must be adequately

<lb n=P6.4>provided for&H5;, or there would be cruelty instead of kindness

<lb n=P6.5>in&H4 taking her from her family.He thought&H1 of his own&H2;

<lb n=P6.6>four children &dash; of his two sons &dash; of cousins in&H4 love&H0;, &amp;c&point;; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P6.7>but no&H2 sooner had he deliberately begun to&H9 state&H1 his

<lb n=P6.8>objections, than <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> interrupted him with a reply&H0;

<lb n=P6.9>to&H4 them all whether stated or not.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P6.10>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, I perfectly comprehend you,

<lb n=P6.11>and do justice to&H4 the generosity and delicacy of your

<lb n=P6.12>notions, which&H61 indeed are quite of a piece with your

<lb n=P6.13>general&H2 conduct&H0;; and I entirely agree with you in&H4 the

<lb n=P6.14>main&H0 as to&H4 the propriety of doing every&sp;thing one could

<lb n=P6.15>by&H4 way of providing for&H4 a child one had in&H4 a manner

<lb n=P6.16>taken into one's own&H2 hands; and I am sure I should

<lb n=P6.17>be the last&H2 person in&H4 the world to&H9 withhold my mite upon&H4;

<lb n=P6.18>such an occasion&H0;. Having no&H2 children of my own&H2;, who&H61;

<lb n=P6.19>should I look&H1 to&H4 in&H4 any little matter I may&H1 ever have to&H9;

<lb n=P6.20>bestow, but the children of my sisters? &dash; and I am sure

<lb n=P6.21><name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name> is too&H51 just&H2 &dash; but you know I am a woman of

<lb n=P6.22>few words and professions. Do not let us be frightened

<lb n=P6.23>from a good deed by&H4 a trifle&H0;. Give a girl an education,

<lb n=P6.24>and introduce her properly into the world, and ten to&H4;

<lb n=P6.25>one but she has the means&H0 of settling well&H5;, without farther

<lb n=P6.26>expense to&H4 any&sp;body. A niece of our's, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, I may&H1;

<lb n=P6.27>say, or, at least of <hi r=Italic>your's</hi>, would not grow up&H5 in&H4 this

<lb n=P6.28>neighbourhood without many advantages. I don't say

<lb n=P6.29>she would be so&H51 handsome as her cousins. I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P6.30>she would not; but she would be introduced into the

<lb n=P6.31>society of this country under such very favourable circumstances

<lb n=P6.32>as, in&H4 all human probability, would get her

<lb n=P6.33>a creditable establishment. You are thinking of your

<lb n=P6.34>sons &dash; but do not you know that&H3 of all things upon&H4 earth

<lb n=P6.35><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is the least likely to&H9 happen; brought up&H5;, as they

<lb n=P6.36>would be, always together like&H4 brothers and sisters? It

<lb n=P6.37>is morally impossible. I never knew an instance&H0 of it.

<lb n=P6.38>It is, in&H4 fact, the only sure way of providing against the<pb n=P7>

<lb n=P7.1>connection. Suppose her a pretty&H2 girl, and seen by&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>

<lb n=P7.2>or <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> for&H4 the first time seven years hence, and

<lb n=P7.3>I dare&H12 say there would be mischief. The very idea of

<lb n=P7.4>her having been suffered to&H9 grow up&H5 at a distance&H0 from

<lb n=P7.5>us all in&H4 poverty and neglect&H0;, would be enough to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P7.6>either of the dear&H21 sweet-tempered boys in&H4 love&H0 with her.

<lb n=P7.7>But breed her up&H5 with them from this time, and suppose

<lb n=P7.8>her even&H5 to&H9 have the beauty of an angel, and she will&H1;

<lb n=P7.9>never be more to&H4 either than a sister.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P7.10>&dq;There is a great deal&H0 of truth in&H4 what you say,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P7.11>replied <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;and far be it from me to&H9 throw&H1;

<lb n=P7.12>any fanciful impediment in&H4 the way of a plan which&H61;

<lb n=P7.13>would be so&H51 consistent with the relative situations of

<lb n=P7.14>each. I only meant to&H9 observe, that&H3 it ought not to&H9 be

<lb n=P7.15>lightly engaged in&H5;, and that&H3 to&H9 make&H1 it really serviceable

<lb n=P7.16>to&H4 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>, and creditable to&H4 ourselves, we must secure&H1;

<lb n=P7.17>to&H4 the child, or consider ourselves engaged to&H9 secure&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P7.18>her hereafter, as circumstances may&H1 arise, the provision

<lb n=P7.19>of a gentlewoman, if no&H2 such establishment should offer&H1;

<lb n=P7.20>as you are so&H51 sanguine in&H4 expecting.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P7.21>&dq;I thoroughly understand you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name></q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P7.22>&dq;you are every&sp;thing that&H61 is generous and considerate,

<lb n=P7.23>and I am sure we shall never disagree on&H4 this point&H0;.

<lb n=P7.24>Whatever I can do, as you well&H5 know, I am always ready

<lb n=P7.25>enough to&H9 do for&H4 the good of those I love&H1;; and, though

<lb n=P7.26>I could never feel for&H4 this little girl the hundredth part&H0;

<lb n=P7.27>of the regard&H0 I bear&H1 your own&H2 dear&H21 children, nor consider

<lb n=P7.28>her, in&H4 any respect&H0;, so&H51 much my own&H2;, I should hate

<lb n=P7.29>myself if I were capable of neglecting her. Is not she

<lb n=P7.30>a sister's child? and could I bear&H1 to&H9 see her want&H0;, while&H3;

<lb n=P7.31>I had a bit of bread to&H9 give her? My dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P7.32>with all my faults I have a warm&H2 heart: and, poor as

<lb n=P7.33>I am, would rather deny myself the necessaries of life,

<lb n=P7.34>than do an ungenerous thing. So&H3;, if you are not against

<lb n=P7.35>it, I will&H1 write to&H4 my poor sister to-morrow, and make&H1;

<lb n=P7.36>the proposal; and, as soon as matters are settled, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> will&H1;

<lb n=P7.37>engage to&H9 get the child to&H4 Mansfield; <hi r=Italic>you</hi> shall have no&H2;

<lb n=P7.38>trouble&H0 about&H4 it. My own&H2 trouble&H0;, you know, I never<pb n=P8>

<lb n=P8.1>regard&H1;. I will&H1 send <name who=MPZZL>Nanny</name> to&H4 London on&H4 purpose, and

<lb n=P8.2>she may&H1 have a bed at her cousin, the sadler's, and the

<lb n=P8.3>child be appointed to&H9 meet&H1 her there. They may&H1 easily

<lb n=P8.4>get her from Portsmouth to&H4 town by&H4 the coach, under

<lb n=P8.5>the care&H0 of any creditable person that&H61 may&H1 chance&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P8.6>going. I dare&H12 say there is always some reputable tradesman's

<lb n=P8.7>wife or other going up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P8.8>Except to&H4 the attack&H0 on&H4 <name who=MPZZL>Nanny</name>'s cousin, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P8.9>no&H2 longer made any objection, and a more respectable

<lb n=P8.10>though less economical rendezvous being&H1 accordingly substituted,

<lb n=P8.11>every&sp;thing was considered as settled, and the

<lb n=P8.12>pleasures of so&H51 benevolent a scheme&H0 were already enjoyed.

<lb n=P8.13>The division of gratifying sensations ought not, in&H4 strict

<lb n=P8.14>justice, to&H9 have been equal&H2;; for&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was fully

<lb n=P8.15>resolved to&H9 be the real and consistent patron of the

<lb n=P8.16>selected child, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had not the least intention

<lb n=P8.17>of being&H1 at any expense whatever in&H4 her maintenance.

<lb n=P8.18>As far as walking, talking, and contriving reached, she

<lb n=P8.19>was thoroughly benevolent, and nobody knew better how

<lb n=P8.20>to&H9 dictate&H1 liberality to&H4 others: but her love&H0 of money

<lb n=P8.21>was equal&H2 to&H4 her love&H0 of directing, and she knew quite

<lb n=P8.22>as well&H5 how to&H9 save&H1 her own&H2 as to&H9 spend that&H62 of her

<lb n=P8.23>friends. Having married on&H4 a narrower income than

<lb n=P8.24>she had been used to&H9 look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4;, she had, from

<lb n=P8.25>the first, fancied a very strict line of economy necessary;

<lb n=P8.26>and what was begun as a matter of prudence,

<lb n=P8.27>soon grew into a matter of choice&H0;, as an object&H0 of

<lb n=P8.28>that&H62 needful solicitude, which&H61 there were no&H2 children

<lb n=P8.29>to&H9 supply&H1;. Had there been a family to&H9 provide for&H4;,

<lb n=P8.30><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> might never have saved her money; but

<lb n=P8.31>having no&H2 care&H0 of that&H62 kind&H0;, there was nothing to&H9 impede

<lb n=P8.32>her frugality, or lessen the comfort&H0 of making a yearly

<lb n=P8.33>addition to&H4 an income which&H61 they had never lived up&H5;

<lb n=P8.34>to&H4;. Under this infatuating principle, counteracted by&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P8.35>real affection for&H4 her sister, it was impossible for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P8.36>aim&H1 at more than the credit&H0 of projecting and arranging

<lb n=P8.37>so&H51 expensive a charity; though perhaps she might so&H51;

<lb n=P8.38>little know herself, as to&H9 walk&H1 home to&H4 the Parsonage<pb n=P9>

<lb n=P9.1>after&H4 this conversation, in&H4 the happy belief of being&H1 the

<lb n=P9.2>most liberal-minded sister and aunt in&H4 the world.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P9.3>When the subject&H0 was brought forward&H5 again, her views

<lb n=P9.4>were more fully explained; and, in&H4 reply&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P9.5>calm&H2 inquiry of</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Where shall the child come to&H4;

<lb n=P9.6>first, sister, to&H4 you or to&H4 us?&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> heard, with

<lb n=P9.7>some surprise&H0;, that&H3 it would be totally out&H5 of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P9.8>power to&H9 take any share&H0 in&H4 the personal charge&H0 of her.

<lb n=P9.9>He had been considering her as a particularly welcome&H2;

<lb n=P9.10>addition at the Parsonage, as a desirable companion to&H4;

<lb n=P9.11>an aunt who&H61 had no&H2 children of her own&H2;; but he found

<lb n=P9.12>himself wholly mistaken. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was sorry to&H9 say,

<lb n=P9.13>that&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>the little girl's staying with them, at least as things

<lb n=P9.14>then were, was quite out&H5 of the question&H0;. Poor <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P9.15>indifferent state&H0 of health made it an impossibility: he

<lb n=P9.16>could no&H2 more bear&H1 the noise of a child than he could

<lb n=P9.17>fly&H1;; if indeed he should ever get well&H5 of his gouty complaints,

<lb n=P9.18>it would be a different matter: she should then

<lb n=P9.19>be glad to&H9 take her turn&H0;, and think nothing of the inconvenience;

<lb n=P9.20>but just&H5 now, poor <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name> took up&H5 every

<lb n=P9.21>moment of her time, and the very mention&H0 of such

<lb n=P9.22>a thing she was sure would distract him.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P9.23>&dq;Then she had better come to&H4 us,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P9.24>with the utmost composure. After&H4 a short pause&H0;, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P9.25>added with dignity,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Yes, let her home be in&H4;

<lb n=P9.26>this house. We will&H1 endeavour&H1 to&H9 do our duty by&H4 her,

<lb n=P9.27>and she will&H1 at least have the advantage of companions

<lb n=P9.28>of her own&H2 age, and of a regular instructress.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P9.29>&dq;Very true,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;which&H61 are both very

<lb n=P9.30>important considerations: and it will&H1 be just&H5 the same

<lb n=P9.31>to&H4 <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name>, whether she has three girls to&H9 teach, or only

<lb n=P9.32>two &dash; there can be no&H2 difference. I only wish&H1 I could be

<lb n=P9.33>more useful; but you see I do all in&H4 my power. I am

<lb n=P9.34>not one of those that&H61 spare&H1 their own&H2 trouble&H0;; and

<lb n=P9.35><name who=MPZZL>Nanny</name> shall fetch her, however it may&H1 put me to&H4 inconvenience

<lb n=P9.36>to&H9 have my chief counsellor away for&H4 three days.

<lb n=P9.37>I suppose, sister, you will&H1 put the child in&H4 the little white

<lb n=P9.38>attic, near&H4 the old nurseries. It will&H1 be much the best<pb n=P10>

<lb n=P10.1>place&H0 for&H4 her, so&H51 near&H4 <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name>, and not far from the

<lb n=P10.2>girls, and close&H5 by&H4 the housemaids, who&H61 could either of

<lb n=P10.3>them help&H1 dress&H1 her you know, and take care&H0 of her

<lb n=P10.4>clothes, for&H3 I suppose you would not think it fair to&H9;

<lb n=P10.5>expect <name who=MPZZL>Ellis</name> to&H9 wait on&H4 her as well&H5 as the others. Indeed,

<lb n=P10.6>I do not see that&H3 you could possibly place&H1 her any&sp;where

<lb n=P10.7>else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P10.8><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> made no&H2 opposition.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P10.9>&dq;I hope&H1 she will&H1 prove a well-disposed girl,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued

<lb n=P10.10><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;and be sensible&H21 of her uncommon good

<lb n=P10.11>fortune in&H4 having such friends.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P10.12>&dq;Should her disposition be really bad,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P10.13>&dq;we must not, for&H4 our own&H2 children's sake, continue her

<lb n=P10.14>in&H4 the family; but there is no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 expect so&H51 great

<lb n=P10.15>an evil. We shall probably see much to&H9 wish&H1 altered in&H4;

<lb n=P10.16>her, and must prepare ourselves for&H4 gross ignorance, some

<lb n=P10.17>meanness of opinions, and very distressing vulgarity of

<lb n=P10.18>manner; but these are not incurable faults &dash; nor, I trust&H1;,

<lb n=P10.19>can they be dangerous for&H4 her associates&H0;. Had my

<lb n=P10.20>daughters been <hi r=Italic>younger</hi> than herself, I should have considered

<lb n=P10.21>the introduction of such a companion, as a matter

<lb n=P10.22>of very serious&H2 moment; but as it is, I hope&H1 there can

<lb n=P10.23>be nothing to&H9 fear&H1 for&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>, and every&sp;thing to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P10.24><hi r=Italic>her</hi>, from the association.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P10.25>&dq;That&H62 is exactly what I think,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P10.26>&dq;and what I was saying to&H4 my husband this morning.

<lb n=P10.27>It will&H1 be an education for&H4 the child said I, only being&H1;

<lb n=P10.28>with her cousins; if <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name> taught her nothing, she

<lb n=P10.29>would learn to&H9 be good and clever from <hi r=Italic>them</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P10.30>&dq;I hope&H1 she will&H1 not tease my poor pug,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name></q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P10.31>&dq;I have but just&H5 got <name who=MPI>Julia</name> to&H9 leave&H1 it alone.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P10.32>&dq;There will&H1 be some difficulty in&H4 our way, <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P10.33>observed <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;as to&H4 the distinction proper to&H9 be

<lb n=P10.34>made between the girls as they grow up&H5;; how to&H9 preserve

<lb n=P10.35>in&H4 the minds of my <hi r=Italic>daughters</hi> the consciousness of what

<lb n=P10.36>they are, without making them think too&H51 lowly of their

<lb n=P10.37>cousin; and how, without depressing her spirits too&H51 far,

<lb n=P10.38>to&H9 make&H1 her remember that&H3 she is not a <hi r=Italic><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name></hi>.<pb n=P11>

<lb n=P11.1>I should wish&H1 to&H9 see them very good friends, and would,

<lb n=P11.2>on&H4 no&H2 account&H0;, authorize in&H4 my girls the smallest degree

<lb n=P11.3>of arrogance towards their relation; but still&H5 they cannot

<lb n=P11.4>be equals. Their rank&H0;, fortune, rights, and expectations,

<lb n=P11.5>will&H1 always be different. It is a point&H0 of great delicacy,

<lb n=P11.6>and you must assist us in&H4 our endeavours&H0 to&H9 choose exactly

<lb n=P11.7>the right&H21 line of conduct&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P11.8><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was quite at his service; and though she

<lb n=P11.9>perfectly agreed with him as to&H4 its being&H1 a most difficult

<lb n=P11.10>thing, encouraged him to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 between them it

<lb n=P11.11>would be easily managed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P11.12>It will&H1 be readily believed that&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> did not

<lb n=P11.13>write to&H4 her sister in&H4 vain. <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> seemed</q><q who=MPP type=indirect>rather

<lb n=P11.14>surprised that&H3 a girl should be fixed on&H5;, when she had

<lb n=P11.15>so&H51 many fine boys, but accepted the offer&H0 most thankfully,

<lb n=P11.16>assuring them of her daughter's being&H1 a very well-disposed,

<lb n=P11.17>good-humoured girl, and trusting they would

<lb n=P11.18>never have cause to&H9 throw&H1 her off.</q><q who=MP0>She spoke of her

<lb n=P11.19>farther as</q><q who=MPP type=indirect>somewhat delicate and puny, but was sanguine

<lb n=P11.20>in&H4 the hope&H0 of her being&H1 materially better for&H4 change&H0 of

<lb n=P11.21>air.</q><q who=MP0>Poor woman! she probably thought&H1 change&H0 of air

<lb n=P11.22>might agree with many of her children.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P12>

<lb n=P12.1><q who=mp0>The little girl performed her long journey in&H4 safety,

<lb n=P12.2>and at Northampton was met by&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61 thus

<lb n=P12.3>regaled in&H4 the credit&H0 of being&H1 foremost to&H9 welcome&H1 her,

<lb n=P12.4>and in&H4 the importance of leading her in&H5 to&H4 the others,

<lb n=P12.5>and recommending her to&H4 their kindness.]</q></p><p>

<lb n=P12.6><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name> was at this time just&H5 ten years old, and

<lb n=P12.7>though there might not be much in&H4 her first appearance

<lb n=P12.8>to&H9 captivate, there was, at least, nothing to&H9 disgust&H1 her

<lb n=P12.9>relations. She was small of her age, with no&H2 glow of

<lb n=P12.10>complexion, nor any other striking beauty; exceedingly

<lb n=P12.11>timid and shy, and shrinking from notice&H0;; but her air,

<lb n=P12.12>though awkward, was not vulgar, her voice was sweet,

<lb n=P12.13>and when she spoke, her countenance was pretty&H2;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P12.14>and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> received her very kindly, and

<lb n=P12.15><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> seeing how much she needed encouragement,

<lb n=P12.16>tried to&H9 be all that&H61 was conciliating; but he had to&H9 work&H1;

<lb n=P12.17>against a most untoward gravity of deportment &dash; and

<lb n=P12.18><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, without taking half so&H51 much trouble&H0;, or

<lb n=P12.19>speaking one word where he spoke ten, by&H4 the mere aid

<lb n=P12.20>of a good-humoured smile&H0;, became immediately the less

<lb n=P12.21>awful character of the two.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P12.22><q who=mp0>The young people were all at home, and sustained their

<lb n=P12.23>share&H0 in&H4 the introduction very well&H5;, with much good&sp;humour,

<lb n=P12.24>and no&H2 embarrassment, at least on&H4 the part&H0 of

<lb n=P12.25>the sons, who&H61 at seventeen and sixteen, and tall of their

<lb n=P12.26>age, had all the grandeur of men in&H4 the eyes of their

<lb n=P12.27>little cousin. The two girls were more at a loss from

<lb n=P12.28>being&H1 younger and in&H4 greater awe of their father, who&H61;

<lb n=P12.29>addressed them on&H4 the occasion&H0 with rather an injudicious

<lb n=P12.30>particularity. But they were too&H51 much used to&H4 company

<lb n=P12.31>and praise&H0;, to&H9 have any&sp;thing like&H4 natural&H2 shyness, and

<lb n=P12.32>their confidence increasing from their cousin's total want&H0;<pb n=P13>

<lb n=P13.1>of it, they were soon able to&H9 take a full survey of her face&H0;

<lb n=P13.2>and her frock in&H4 easy indifference.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P13.3><q who=mp0>They were a remarkably fine family, the sons very

<lb n=P13.4>well-looking, the daughters decidedly handsome, and all

<lb n=P13.5>of them well-grown and forward&H5 of their age, which&H61 produced

<lb n=P13.6>as striking a difference between the cousins in&H4;

<lb n=P13.7>person, as education had given to&H4 their address&H0;; and no&sp;one

<lb n=P13.8>would have supposed the girls so&H51 nearly of an age

<lb n=P13.9>as they really were. There was in&H4 fact two years

<lb n=P13.10>between the youngest and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. <name who=MPI>Julia&sp;Bertram</name> was

<lb n=P13.11>only twelve, and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> but a year older. The little

<lb n=P13.12>visitor meanwhile was as unhappy as possible. Afraid

<lb n=P13.13>of every&sp;body, ashamed of herself, and longing for&H4 the

<lb n=P13.14>home she had left, she knew not how to&H9 look&H1 up&H5;, and

<lb n=P13.15>could scarcely speak to&H9 be heard, or without crying.

<lb n=P13.16><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had been talking to&H4 her the whole&H2 way from

<lb n=P13.17>Northampton of her wonderful good fortune, and the

<lb n=P13.18>extraordinary degree of gratitude and good behaviour

<lb n=P13.19>which&H61 it ought to&H9 produce, and her consciousness of

<lb n=P13.20>misery was therefore increased by&H4 the idea of its being&H1;

<lb n=P13.21>a wicked thing for&H4 her not to&H9 be happy. The fatigue&H0;

<lb n=P13.22>too&H52;, of so&H51 long a journey, became soon no&H2 trifling evil.

<lb n=P13.23>In&H4 vain were the well-meant condescensions of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P13.24>and all the officious prognostications of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> that&H3;

<lb n=P13.25>she would be a good girl; in&H4 vain did <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> smile&H1;

<lb n=P13.26>and make&H1 her sit on&H4 the sofa with herself and pug, and

<lb n=P13.27>vain was even&H5 the sight of a gooseberry tart towards

<lb n=P13.28>giving her comfort&H0;; she could scarcely swallow two

<lb n=P13.29>mouthfuls before&H3 tears interrupted her, and sleep&H0 seeming

<lb n=P13.30>to&H9 be her likeliest friend, she was taken to&H9 finish&H1 her

<lb n=P13.31>sorrows in&H4 bed.</q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P13.32>&dq;This is not a very promising beginning,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P13.33>when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had left the room. &dash;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;After&H4 all that&H61;

<lb n=P13.34>I said to&H4 her as we came along&H5;, I thought&H1 she would have

<lb n=P13.35>behaved better; I told her how much might depend upon&H4;

<lb n=P13.36>her acquitting herself well&H5 at first. I wish&H1 there may&H1 not

<lb n=P13.37>be a little sulkiness of temper &dash; her poor mother had

<lb n=P13.38>a good deal&H0;; but we must make&H1 allowances for&H4 such<pb n=P14>

<lb n=P14.1>a child &dash; and I do not know that&H3 her being&H1 sorry to&H9 leave&H1;

<lb n=P14.2>her home is really against her, for&H3;, with all its faults, it

<lb n=P14.3><hi r=Italic>was</hi> her home, and she cannot as yet understand how much

<lb n=P14.4>she has changed for&H4 the better; but then there is moderation

<lb n=P14.5>in&H4 all things.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P14.6>It required a longer time, however, than <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P14.7>was inclined to&H9 allow, to&H9 reconcile <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 the novelty

<lb n=P14.8>of Mansfield&sp;Park, and the separation from every&sp;body

<lb n=P14.9>she had been used to&H4;. Her feelings were very acute, and

<lb n=P14.10>too&H51 little understood to&H9 be properly attended to&H5;. Nobody

<lb n=P14.11>meant to&H9 be unkind, but nobody put themselves out&H5 of

<lb n=P14.12>their way to&H9 secure&H1 her comfort&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P14.13>The holiday allowed to&H4 the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> the next

<lb n=P14.14>day on&H4 purpose to&H9 afford leisure for&H4 getting acquainted

<lb n=P14.15>with, and entertaining their young cousin, produced little

<lb n=P14.16>union. They could not but hold&H1 her cheap on&H4 finding

<lb n=P14.17>that&H3 she had but two sashes, and had never learnt French;

<lb n=P14.18>and when they perceived her to&H9 be little struck with the

<lb n=P14.19>duet they were so&H51 good as to&H9 play&H1;, they could do no&H2 more

<lb n=P14.20>than make&H1 her a generous present&H02 of some of their least

<lb n=P14.21>valued toys, and leave&H1 her to&H4 herself, while&H3 they adjourned

<lb n=P14.22>to&H4 whatever might be the favourite&H2 holiday sport&H0 of the

<lb n=P14.23>moment, making artificial flowers or wasting gold paper.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P14.24><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, whether near&H4 or from her cousins, whether in&H4;

<lb n=P14.25>the school-room, the drawing-room, or the shrubbery, was

<lb n=P14.26>equally forlorn, finding something to&H9 fear&H1 in&H4 every person

<lb n=P14.27>and place&H0;. She was disheartened by&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P14.28>silence&H0;, awed by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s grave&H2 looks&H0;, and quite

<lb n=P14.29>overcome by&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s admonitions. Her elder cousins

<lb n=P14.30>mortified her by&H4 reflections on&H4 her size, and abashed her

<lb n=P14.31>by&H4 noticing her shyness; <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name> wondered at her

<lb n=P14.32>ignorance, and the maid-servants sneered at her clothes;

<lb n=P14.33>and when to&H4 these sorrows was added the idea of the

<lb n=P14.34>brothers and sisters among whom&H61 she had always been

<lb n=P14.35>important as play-fellow, instructress, and nurse&H0;, the

<lb n=P14.36>despondence that&H61 sunk her little heart was severe.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P14.37>The grandeur of the house astonished, but could not

<lb n=P14.38>console her. The rooms were too&H51 large for&H4 her to&H9 move&H1;<pb n=P15>

<lb n=P15.1>in&H4 with ease&H0;; whatever she touched she expected to&H9;

<lb n=P15.2>injure, and she crept about&H5 in&H4 constant terror of something

<lb n=P15.3>or other; often retreating towards her own&H2 chamber to&H9;

<lb n=P15.4>cry&H1;; and the little girl who&H61 was spoken of in&H4 the drawing-room

<lb n=P15.5>when she left it at night, as seeming so&H51 desirably

<lb n=P15.6>sensible&H21 of her peculiar good fortune, ended every day's

<lb n=P15.7>sorrows by&H4 sobbing herself to&H4 sleep&H0;. A week had passed

<lb n=P15.8>in&H4 this way, and no&H2 suspicion of it conveyed by&H4 her quiet&H2;

<lb n=P15.9>passive manner, when she was found one morning by&H4 her

<lb n=P15.10>cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, the youngest of the sons, sitting crying

<lb n=P15.11>on&H4 the attic stairs.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P15.12>&dq;My dear&H21 little cousin,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he with all the gentleness

<lb n=P15.13>of an excellent nature,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;what can be the matter?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And

<lb n=P15.14>sitting down&H5 by&H4 her, was at great pains to&H9 overcome her

<lb n=P15.15>shame&H0 in&H4 being&H1 so&H51 surprised, and persuade her to&H9 speak

<lb n=P15.16>openly.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Was she ill? or was any&sp;body angry with

<lb n=P15.17>her? or had she quarrelled with <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>? or

<lb n=P15.18>was she puzzled about&H4 any&sp;thing in&H4 her lesson that&H61 he

<lb n=P15.19>could explain? Did she, in&H4 short, want&H1 any&sp;thing he

<lb n=P15.20>could possibly get her, or do for&H4 her?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>For&H4 a long while&H0;

<lb n=P15.21>no&H2 answer&H0 could be obtained beyond&H4 a</q><q who=MPA>&dq;no&H7;, no&H7 &dash; not at

<lb n=P15.22>all &dash; no&H7;, thank you;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>but he still&H5 persevered, and no&H2;

<lb n=P15.23>sooner had he begun to&H9 revert to&H4 her own&H2 home, than

<lb n=P15.24>her increased sobs explained to&H4 him where the grievance

<lb n=P15.25>lay&H12;. He tried to&H9 console her.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P15.26>&dq;You are sorry to&H9 leave&H1 Mamma, my dear&H21 little <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P15.27>said he,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;which&H61 shows&H1 you to&H9 be a very good girl; but

<lb n=P15.28>you must remember that&H3 you are with relations and

<lb n=P15.29>friends, who&H61 all love&H1 you, and wish&H1 to&H9 make&H1 you happy.

<lb n=P15.30>Let us walk&H1 out&H5 in&H4 the park, and you shall tell me all

<lb n=P15.31>about&H4 your brothers and sisters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P15.32>On&H4 pursuing the subject&H0;, he found that&H3 dear&H21 as all

<lb n=P15.33>these brothers and sisters generally were, there was one

<lb n=P15.34>among them who&H61 ran more in&H4 her thoughts than the rest&H01;.

<lb n=P15.35>It was <name who=MPQ>William</name> whom&H61 she talked of most and wanted

<lb n=P15.36>most to&H9 see. <name who=MPQ>William</name>, the eldest, a year older than herself,

<lb n=P15.37>her constant companion and friend; her advocate with

<lb n=P15.38>her mother (of whom&H61 he was the darling) in&H4 every distress&H0;.<pb n=P16></q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P16.1>&dq;<name who=MPQ>William</name> did not like&H1 she should come away &dash; he had

<lb n=P16.2>told her he should miss her very much indeed.&dq;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;But

<lb n=P16.3><name who=MPQ>William</name> will&H1 write to&H4 you, I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Yes, he had

<lb n=P16.4>promised he would, but he had told <hi r=Italic>her</hi> to&H9 write first.&dq;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P16.5>&dq;And when shall you do it?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She hung her head&H0 and

<lb n=P16.6>answered, hesitatingly,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;she did not know; she had not

<lb n=P16.7>any paper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P16.8>&dq;If that&H62 be all your difficulty, I will&H1 furnish you with

<lb n=P16.9>paper and every other material&H0;, and you may&H1 write your

<lb n=P16.10>letter whenever you choose. Would it make&H1 you happy

<lb n=P16.11>to&H9 write to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P16.12>&dq;Yes, very.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P16.13>&dq;Then let it be done now. Come with me into the

<lb n=P16.14>breakfast&sp;room, we shall find every&sp;thing there, and be

<lb n=P16.15>sure of having the room to&H4 ourselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P16.16>&dq;But cousin &dash; will&H1 it go to&H4 the post?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P16.17>&dq;Yes, depend upon&H4 me it shall; it shall go with the

<lb n=P16.18>other letters; and as your uncle will&H1 frank&H1 it, it will&H1 cost&H1;

<lb n=P16.19><name who=MPQ>William</name> nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P16.20>&dq;My uncle!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>repeated <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> with a frightened look&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P16.21>&dq;Yes, when you have written the letter, I will&H1 take it

<lb n=P16.22>to&H4 my father to&H9 frank&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P16.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thought&H1 it a bold measure&H0;, but offered no&H2 farther

<lb n=P16.24>resistance; and they went together into the breakfast-room,

<lb n=P16.25>where <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> prepared her paper, and ruled her

<lb n=P16.26>lines with all the good&sp;will that&H61 her brother could himself

<lb n=P16.27>have felt, and probably with somewhat more exactness.

<lb n=P16.28>He continued with her the whole&H2 time of her writing,

<lb n=P16.29>to&H9 assist her with his penknife or his orthography, as

<lb n=P16.30>either were wanted; and added to&H4 these attentions, which&H61;

<lb n=P16.31>she felt very much, a kindness to&H4 her brother, which&H61;

<lb n=P16.32>delighted her beyond&H4 all the rest&H01;. He wrote with his

<lb n=P16.33>own&H2 hand&H0 his love&H0 to&H4 his cousin <name who=MPQ>William</name>, and sent him

<lb n=P16.34>half a guinea under the seal. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s feelings on&H4 the

<lb n=P16.35>occasion&H0 were such as she believed herself incapable of

<lb n=P16.36>expressing; but her countenance and a few artless words

<lb n=P16.37>fully conveyed all their gratitude and delight&H0;, and her

<lb n=P16.38>cousin began to&H9 find her an interesting object&H0;. He talked<pb n=P17>

<lb n=P17.1>to&H4 her more, and from all that&H61 she said, was convinced

<lb n=P17.2>of her having an affectionate heart, and a strong desire&H0;

<lb n=P17.3>of doing right&H0;; and he could perceive her to&H9 be farther

<lb n=P17.4>entitled to&H4 attention, by&H4 great sensibility of her situation,

<lb n=P17.5>and great timidity. He had never knowingly given her

<lb n=P17.6>pain&H0;, but he now felt that&H3 she required more positive

<lb n=P17.7>kindness, and with that&H62 view&H0 endeavoured, in&H4 the first

<lb n=P17.8>place&H0;, to&H9 lessen her fears of them all, and gave her

<lb n=P17.9>especially a great deal&H0 of good advice as to&H4 playing with

<lb n=P17.10><name who=MPH>Maria</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, and being&H1 as merry as possible.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P17.11>From this day <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> grew more comfortable. She felt

<lb n=P17.12>that&H3 she had a friend, and the kindness of her cousin

<lb n=P17.13><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> gave her better spirits with every&sp;body else.

<lb n=P17.14>The place&H0 became less strange, and the people less formidable;

<lb n=P17.15>and if there were some amongst them whom&H61;

<lb n=P17.16>she could not cease to&H9 fear&H1;, she began at least to&H9 know

<lb n=P17.17>their ways, and to&H9 catch&H1 the best manner of conforming

<lb n=P17.18>to&H4 them. The little rusticities and awkwardnesses which&H61;

<lb n=P17.19>had at first made grievous inroads on&H4 the tranquillity of

<lb n=P17.20>all, and not least of herself, necessarily wore away, and

<lb n=P17.21>she was no&H2 longer materially afraid to&H9 appear before&H4 her

<lb n=P17.22>uncle, nor did her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>'s voice make&H1 her start&H1 very

<lb n=P17.23>much. To&H4 her cousins she became occasionally an acceptable

<lb n=P17.24>companion. Though unworthy, from inferiority of

<lb n=P17.25>age and strength, to&H9 be their constant associate&H0;, their

<lb n=P17.26>pleasures and schemes were sometimes of a nature to&H9;

<lb n=P17.27>make&H1 a third very useful, especially when that&H62 third was

<lb n=P17.28>of an obliging, yielding temper; and they could not but

<lb n=P17.29>own&H1;, when their aunt inquired into her faults, or their

<lb n=P17.30>brother <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> urged her claims to&H4 their kindness, that&H3;</q><q who=MPY>

<lb n=P17.31>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was good-natured enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P17.32><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was uniformly kind&H2 himself, and she had

<lb n=P17.33>nothing worse to&H9 endure on&H4 the part&H0 of <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, than that&H62;

<lb n=P17.34>sort of merriment which&H61 a young man of seventeen will&H1;

<lb n=P17.35>always think fair with a child of ten. He was just&H5 entering

<lb n=P17.36>into life, full of spirits, and with all the liberal dispositions

<lb n=P17.37>of an eldest son, who&H61 feels born&H11 only for&H4 expense and

<lb n=P17.38>enjoyment. His kindness to&H4 his little cousin was consistent<pb n=P18>

<lb n=P18.1>with his situation and rights; he made her some

<lb n=P18.2>very pretty&H2 presents&H0;, and laughed at her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P18.3>As her appearance and spirits improved, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P18.4>and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> thought&H1 with greater satisfaction of their

<lb n=P18.5>benevolent plan; and it was pretty&H5 soon decided between

<lb n=P18.6>them, that&H3 though far from clever, she showed a tractable

<lb n=P18.7>disposition, and seemed likely to&H9 give them little trouble&H0;.

<lb n=P18.8>A mean&H2 opinion of her abilities was not confined to&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>.

<lb n=P18.9><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could read, work&H1;, and write, but she had been

<lb n=P18.10>taught nothing more; and as her cousins found her

<lb n=P18.11>ignorant of many things with which&H61 they had been long

<lb n=P18.12>familiar, they thought&H1 her</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>prodigiously stupid,</q><q who=MP0>and for&H4;

<lb n=P18.13>the first two or three weeks were continually bringing

<lb n=P18.14>some fresh report&H0 of it into the drawing-room.</q><q who=MPY>&dq;Dear&H21;

<lb n=P18.15>Mamma, only think, my cousin cannot put the map of

<lb n=P18.16>Europe together &dash; or my cousin cannot tell the principal&H2;

<lb n=P18.17>rivers of Russia &dash; or she never heard of Asia&sp;Minor &dash; or

<lb n=P18.18>she does not know the difference between water-colours

<lb n=P18.19>and crayons! &dash; How strange! &dash; Did you ever hear any&sp;thing

<lb n=P18.20>so&H51 stupid?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P18.21>&dq;My dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>their considerate aunt would reply&H1;;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;it

<lb n=P18.22>is very bad, but you must not expect every&sp;body to&H9 be

<lb n=P18.23>as forward&H2 and quick&H2 at learning as yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P18.24>&dq;But, aunt, she is really so&H51 very ignorant! &dash; Do you

<lb n=P18.25>know, we asked her last&H2 night, which&H61 way she would go

<lb n=P18.26>to&H9 get to&H4 Ireland; and she said, she should cross&H1 to&H4 the

<lb n=P18.27>Isle&sp;of&sp;Wight. She thinks of nothing but the Isle&sp;of&sp;Wight,

<lb n=P18.28>and she calls&H1 it <hi r=Italic>the</hi> <hi r=Italic>Island</hi>, as if there were no&H2;

<lb n=P18.29>other island in&H4 the world. I am sure I should have been

<lb n=P18.30>ashamed of myself, if I had not known better long before&H3;

<lb n=P18.31>I was so&H51 old as she is. I cannot remember the time when

<lb n=P18.32>I did not know a great deal&H0 that&H61 she has not the least

<lb n=P18.33>notion of yet. How long ago it is, aunt, since we used

<lb n=P18.34>to&H9 repeat the chronological order of the kings of England,

<lb n=P18.35>with the dates of their accession, and most of the principal&H2;

<lb n=P18.36>events of their reigns!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P18.37>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added the other;</q><q who=MPI>&dq;and of the Roman emperors

<lb n=P18.38>as low as <name who=MPZ1>Severus;</name> besides a great deal&H0 of the Heathen<pb n=P19>

<lb n=P19.1>Mythology, and all the Metals, Semi-Metals, Planets, and

<lb n=P19.2>distinguished philosophers.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P19.3>&dq;Very true, indeed, my dears, but you are blessed with

<lb n=P19.4>wonderful memories, and your poor cousin has probably

<lb n=P19.5>none at all. There is a vast deal&H0 of difference in&H4 memories,

<lb n=P19.6>as well&H5 as in&H4 every&sp;thing else, and therefore you must

<lb n=P19.7>make&H1 allowance for&H4 your cousin, and pity&H1 her deficiency.

<lb n=P19.8>And remember that&H3;, if you are ever so&H51 forward&H2 and clever

<lb n=P19.9>yourselves, you should always be modest; for&H3;, much as

<lb n=P19.10>you know already, there is a great deal&H0 more for&H4 you to&H9;

<lb n=P19.11>learn.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P19.12>&dq;Yes, I know there is, till I am seventeen. But I must

<lb n=P19.13>tell you another thing of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, so&H51 odd and so&H51 stupid.

<lb n=P19.14>Do you know, she says she does not want&H1 to&H9 learn either

<lb n=P19.15>music or drawing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P19.16>&dq;To&H9 be sure, my dear&H21;, that&H62 is very stupid indeed, and

<lb n=P19.17>shows&H1 a great want&H0 of genius and emulation. But all

<lb n=P19.18>things considered, I do not know whether it is not as

<lb n=P19.19>well&H5 that&H3 it should be so&H52;, for&H3;, though you know (owing

<lb n=P19.20>to&H4 me) your papa and mamma are so&H51 good as to&H9 bring

<lb n=P19.21>her up&H5 with you, it is not at all necessary that&H3 she should

<lb n=P19.22>be as accomplished as you are; &dash; on&H4 the contrary, it is

<lb n=P19.23>much more desirable that&H3 there should be a difference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P19.24>Such were the counsels by&H4 which&H61 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> assisted

<lb n=P19.25>to&H9 form&H1 her nieces' minds; and it is not very wonderful

<lb n=P19.26>that&H3 with all their promising talents and early information,

<lb n=P19.27>they should be entirely deficient in&H4 the less common&H2;

<lb n=P19.28>acquirements of self-knowledge, generosity, and humility.

<lb n=P19.29>In&H4 every&sp;thing but disposition, they were admirably

<lb n=P19.30>taught. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> did not know what was wanting,

<lb n=P19.31>because, though a truly anxious father, he was not outwardly

<lb n=P19.32>affectionate, and the reserve&H0 of his manner repressed

<lb n=P19.33>all the flow&H0 of their spirits before&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P19.34>To&H4 the education of her daughters, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> paid

<lb n=P19.35>not the smallest attention. She had not time for&H4 such

<lb n=P19.36>cares&H0;. She was a woman who&H61 spent her days in&H4 sitting

<lb n=P19.37>nicely dressed on&H4 a sofa, doing some long piece of needlework,

<lb n=P19.38>of little use&H0 and no&H2 beauty, thinking more of her<pb n=P20>

<lb n=P20.1>pug than her children, but very indulgent to&H4 the latter,

<lb n=P20.2>when it did not put herself to&H4 inconvenience, guided in&H4;

<lb n=P20.3>every&sp;thing important by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, and in&H4 smaller

<lb n=P20.4>concerns&H0 by&H4 her sister. Had she possessed greater leisure

<lb n=P20.5>for&H4 the service of her girls, she would probably have

<lb n=P20.6>supposed it unnecessary, for&H3;</q><q who=MPF type=indirect>they were under the care&H0 of

<lb n=P20.7>a governess, with proper masters, and could want&H1 nothing

<lb n=P20.8>more. As for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s being&H1 stupid at learning,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;she

<lb n=P20.9>could only say it was very unlucky, but some people

<lb n=P20.10><hi r=Italic>were</hi> stupid, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must take more pains; she did

<lb n=P20.11>not know what else was to&H9 be done; and except her

<lb n=P20.12>being&H1 so&H51 dull, she must add, she saw no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 the poor

<lb n=P20.13>little thing &dash; and always found her very handy and quick&H2;

<lb n=P20.14>in&H4 carrying messages, and fetching what she wanted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P20.15><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, with all her faults of ignorance and timidity,

<lb n=P20.16>was fixed at Mansfield&sp;Park, and learning to&H9 transfer&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P20.17>its favour&H0 much of her attachment to&H4 her former home,

<lb n=P20.18>grew up&H5 there not unhappily among her cousins. There

<lb n=P20.19>was no&H2 positive ill-nature in&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> or <name who=MPI>Julia;</name> and though

<lb n=P20.20><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was often mortified by&H4 their treatment of her, she

<lb n=P20.21>thought&H1 too&H51 lowly of her own&H2 claims to&H9 feel injured by&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P20.22>From about&H4 the time of her entering the family, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P20.23>in&H4 consequence of a little ill-health, and a great

<lb n=P20.24>deal&H0 of indolence, gave up&H5 the house in&H4 town, which&H61 she

<lb n=P20.25>had been used to&H9 occupy every spring&H0;, and remained

<lb n=P20.26>wholly in&H4 the country, leaving <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> to&H9 attend his

<lb n=P20.27>duty in&H4 Parliament, with whatever increase&H0 or diminution

<lb n=P20.28>of comfort&H0 might arise from her absence. In&H4 the

<lb n=P20.29>country, therefore, the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> continued to&H9 exercise&H1;

<lb n=P20.30>their memories, practise their duets, and grow tall

<lb n=P20.31>and womanly; and their father saw them becoming in&H4;

<lb n=P20.32>person, manner, and accomplishments, every&sp;thing that&H61;

<lb n=P20.33>could satisfy his anxiety.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His eldest son was careless and

<lb n=P20.34>extravagant, and had already given him much uneasiness;

<lb n=P20.35>but his other children promised him nothing but good.

<lb n=P20.36>His daughters he felt, while&H3 they retained the name&H0 of

<lb n=P20.37><name who=MPH1>Bertram</name>, must be giving it new grace&H0;, and in&H4 quitting it

<lb n=P20.38>he trusted would extend its respectable alliances; and<pb n=P21>

<lb n=P21.1>the character of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, his strong good sense and

<lb n=P21.2>uprightness of mind&H0;, bid most fairly for&H4 utility, honour&H0;,

<lb n=P21.3>and happiness to&H4 himself and all his connections.</q><q who=MP0>He

<lb n=P21.4>was to&H9 be a clergyman.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P21.5>Amid the cares&H0 and the complacency which&H61 his own&H2;

<lb n=P21.6>children suggested, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> did not forget to&H9 do what

<lb n=P21.7>he could for&H4 the children of <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price;</name> he assisted her

<lb n=P21.8>liberally in&H4 the education and disposal of her sons as they

<lb n=P21.9>became old enough for&H4 a determinate pursuit: and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P21.10>though almost totally separated from her family, was

<lb n=P21.11>sensible&H21 of the truest satisfaction in&H4 hearing of any kindness

<lb n=P21.12>towards them, or of any&sp;thing at all promising in&H4;

<lb n=P21.13>their situation or conduct&H0;. Once, and once only in&H4 the

<lb n=P21.14>course&H0 of many years, had she the happiness of being&H1;

<lb n=P21.15>with <name who=MPQ>William</name>. Of the rest&H01 she saw nothing; nobody

<lb n=P21.16>seemed to&H9 think of her ever going amongst them again,

<lb n=P21.17>even&H5 for&H4 a visit&H0;, nobody at home seemed to&H9 want&H1 her;

<lb n=P21.18>but <name who=MPQ>William</name> determining, soon after&H4 her removal, to&H9 be

<lb n=P21.19>a sailor, was invited to&H9 spend a week with his sister in&H4;

<lb n=P21.20>Northamptonshire, before&H3 he went to&H4 sea. Their eager

<lb n=P21.21>affection in&H4 meeting, their exquisite delight&H0 in&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P21.22>together, their hours of happy mirth, and moments of

<lb n=P21.23>serious&H2 conference, may&H1 be imagined; as well&H5 as the

<lb n=P21.24>sanguine views and spirits of the boy even&H5 to&H4 the last&H0;,

<lb n=P21.25>and the misery of the girl when he left her. Luckily

<lb n=P21.26>the visit&H0 happened in&H4 the Christmas holidays, when

<lb n=P21.27>she could directly look&H1 for&H4 comfort&H0 to&H4 her cousin

<lb n=P21.28><name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> and he told her such charming things of what

<lb n=P21.29><name who=MPQ>William</name> was to&H9 do, and be hereafter, in&H4 consequence of

<lb n=P21.30>his profession&H02;, as made her gradually admit that&H3 the

<lb n=P21.31>separation might have some use&H0;. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s friendship

<lb n=P21.32>never failed her: his leaving Eton for&H4 Oxford made no&H2;

<lb n=P21.33>change&H0 in&H4 his kind&H2 dispositions, and only afforded more

<lb n=P21.34>frequent opportunities of proving them. Without any

<lb n=P21.35>display&H0 of doing more than the rest&H01;, or any fear&H0 of doing

<lb n=P21.36>too&H51 much, he was always true to&H4 her interests&H0;, and considerate

<lb n=P21.37>of her feelings, trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 her good qualities

<lb n=P21.38>understood, and to&H9 conquer the diffidence which&H61 prevented<pb n=P22>

<lb n=P22.1>their being&H1 more apparent; giving her advice, consolation,

<lb n=P22.2>and encouragement.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P22.3>Kept back&H5 as she was by&H4 every&sp;body else, his single

<lb n=P22.4>support&H0 could not bring her forward&H5;, but his attentions

<lb n=P22.5>were otherwise of the highest importance in&H4 assisting the

<lb n=P22.6>improvement of her mind&H0;, and extending its pleasures.

<lb n=P22.7>He knew her to&H9 be clever, to&H9 have a quick&H2 apprehension

<lb n=P22.8>as well&H5 as good sense, and a fondness for&H4 reading, which&H61;,

<lb n=P22.9>properly directed, must be an education in&H4 itself. <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name>

<lb n=P22.10>taught her French, and heard her read the daily

<lb n=P22.11>portion of History; but he recommended the books which&H61;

<lb n=P22.12>charmed her leisure hours, he encouraged her taste, and

<lb n=P22.13>corrected her judgment; he made reading useful by&H4;

<lb n=P22.14>talking to&H4 her of what she read, and heightened its attraction

<lb n=P22.15>by&H4 judicious praise&H0;. In&H4 return&H0 for&H4 such services she

<lb n=P22.16>loved him better than any&sp;body in&H4 the world except

<lb n=P22.17><name who=MPQ>William;</name> her heart was divided between the two.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P23>

<lb n=P23.1><q who=mp0>The first event of any importance in&H4 the family was

<lb n=P23.2>the death of <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>, which&H61 happened when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P23.3>was about&H4 fifteen, and necessarily introduced alterations

<lb n=P23.4>and novelties. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, on&H4 quitting the parsonage,

<lb n=P23.5>removed first to&H4 the park, and afterwards to&H4 a small house

<lb n=P23.6>of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s in&H4 the village, and consoled herself for&H4;

<lb n=P23.7>the loss of her husband by&H4 considering that&H3 she could do

<lb n=P23.8>very well&H5 without him, and for&H4 her reduction of income

<lb n=P23.9>by&H4 the evident necessity of stricter economy.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P23.10><q who=mp0>The living was hereafter for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and had his uncle

<lb n=P23.11>died a few years sooner, it would have been duly given

<lb n=P23.12>to&H4 some friend to&H9 hold&H1 till he were old enough for&H4 orders&H02;.

<lb n=P23.13>But <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s extravagance had, previous to&H4 that&H62 event,

<lb n=P23.14>been so&H51 great, as to&H9 render a different disposal of the next

<lb n=P23.15>presentation necessary, and the younger brother must

<lb n=P23.16>help&H1 to&H9 pay&H1 for&H4 the pleasures of the elder. There was

<lb n=P23.17>another family-living actually held for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> but

<lb n=P23.18>though this circumstance had made the arrangement

<lb n=P23.19>somewhat easier to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s conscience,</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he could not

<lb n=P23.20>but feel it to&H9 be an act&H0 of injustice,</q><q who=MP0>and he earnestly tried

<lb n=P23.21>to&H9 impress his eldest son with the same conviction, in&H4 the

<lb n=P23.22>hope&H0 of its producing a better effect&H0 than any&sp;thing he

<lb n=P23.23>had yet been able to&H9 say or do.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P23.24>&dq;I blush&H1 for&H4 you, <name who=MPG>Tom</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, in&H4 his most dignified

<lb n=P23.25>manner;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I blush&H1 for&H4 the expedient&H0 which&H61 I am driven

<lb n=P23.26>on&H4;, and I trust&H1 I may&H1 pity&H1 your feelings as a brother on&H4;

<lb n=P23.27>the occasion&H0;. You have robbed <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> for&H4 ten, twenty,

<lb n=P23.28>thirty years, perhaps for&H4 life, of more than half the income

<lb n=P23.29>which&H61 ought to&H9 be his. It may&H1 hereafter be in&H4 my power,

<lb n=P23.30>or in&H4 your's (I hope&H1 it will&H1;), to&H9 procure him betterpreferment;

<lb n=P23.31>but it must not be forgotten, that&H3 no&H2 benefit of

<lb n=P23.32>that&H62 sort would have been beyond&H4 his natural&H2 claims on&H4;<pb n=P24>

<lb n=P24.1>us, and that&H3 nothing can, in&H4 fact, be an equivalent for&H4;

<lb n=P24.2>the certain advantage which&H61 he is now obliged to&H9 forego

<lb n=P24.3>through&H4 the urgency of your debts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P24.4><name who=MPG>Tom</name> listened with some shame&H0 and some sorrow; but

<lb n=P24.5>escaping as quickly as possible, could soon with cheerful

<lb n=P24.6>selfishness reflect,</q><q who=MPG type=indirect>1st, that&H3 he had not been half so&H51 much

<lb n=P24.7>in&H4 debt as some of his friends; 2dly, that&H3 his father had

<lb n=P24.8>made a most tiresome piece of work&H0 of it; and 3dly,

<lb n=P24.9>that&H3 the future incumbent, whoever he might be, would,

<lb n=P24.10>in&H4 all probability, die&H1 very soon.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P24.11>On&H4 <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s death, the presentation became the

<lb n=P24.12>right&H0 of a <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, who&H61 came consequently to&H9 reside

<lb n=P24.13>at Mansfield, and on&H4 proving to&H9 be a hearty man of forty-five,

<lb n=P24.14>seemed likely to&H9 disappoint <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>'s calculations.

<lb n=P24.15>But</q><q who=MPG>&dq;no&H7;, he was a short-neck'd, apoplectic sort

<lb n=P24.16>of fellow, and, plied well&H5 with good things, would soon

<lb n=P24.17>pop off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P24.18>He had a wife about&H4 fifteen years his junior, but no&H2;

<lb n=P24.19>children, and they entered the neighbourhood with the

<lb n=P24.20>usual fair report&H0 of being&H1 very respectable, agreeable

<lb n=P24.21>people.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P24.22>The time was now come when <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> expected</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P24.23>his sister-in-law to&H9 claim&H1 her share&H0 in&H4 their niece, the

<lb n=P24.24>change&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s situation, and the improvement

<lb n=P24.25>in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s age, seeming not merely to&H9 do away any

<lb n=P24.26>former objection to&H4 their living together, but even&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P24.27>give it the most decided eligibility; and as his own&H2;

<lb n=P24.28>circumstances were rendered less fair than heretofore,

<lb n=P24.29>by&H4 some recent losses on&H4 his West&sp;India&sp;Estate, in&H4 addition

<lb n=P24.30>to&H4 his eldest son's extravagance, it became not undesirable

<lb n=P24.31>to&H4 himself to&H9 be relieved from the expense of her support&H0;,

<lb n=P24.32>and the obligation of her future provision.</q><q who=MP0>In&H4 the fulness

<lb n=P24.33>of his belief that&H3 such a thing must be, he mentioned its

<lb n=P24.34>probability to&H4 his wife; and the first time of the subject's

<lb n=P24.35>occurring to&H4 her again, happening to&H9 be when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was

<lb n=P24.36>present&H5;, she calmly observed to&H4 her,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;So&H3;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you are

<lb n=P24.37>going to&H9 leave&H1 us, and live with my sister. How shall

<lb n=P24.38>you like&H1 it?&dq;<pb n=P25></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P25.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was too&H51 much surprised to&H9 do more than repeat

<lb n=P25.2>her aunt's words,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Going to&H9 leave&H1 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P25.3>&dq;Yes, my dear&H21;, why should you be astonished? You

<lb n=P25.4>have been five years with us, and my sister always meant

<lb n=P25.5>to&H9 take you when <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name> died. But you must come

<lb n=P25.6>up&H5 and tack on&H5 my patterns all the same.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P25.7>The news was as disagreeable to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> as it had been

<lb n=P25.8>unexpected.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She had never received kindness from her

<lb n=P25.9>aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>, and could not love&H1 her.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P25.10>&dq;I shall be very sorry to&H9 go away,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, with

<lb n=P25.11>a faltering voice.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P25.12>&dq;Yes, I dare&H12 say you will&H1;; <hi r=Italic>that's</hi> natural&H2 enough.

<lb n=P25.13>I suppose you have had as little to&H9 vex you, since you

<lb n=P25.14>came into this house, as any creature in&H4 the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P25.15>&dq;I hope&H1 I am not ungrateful, aunt,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P25.16>modestly.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P25.17>&dq;No&H7;, my dear&H21;; I hope&H1 not. I have always found you

<lb n=P25.18>a very good girl.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P25.19>&dq;And am I never to&H9 live here again?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P25.20>&dq;Never, my dear&H21;; but you are sure of a comfortable

<lb n=P25.21>home. It can make&H1 very little difference to&H4 you, whether

<lb n=P25.22>you are in&H4 one house or the other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P25.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> left the room with a very sorrowful heart;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she

<lb n=P25.24>could not feel the difference to&H9 be so&H51 small, she could not

<lb n=P25.25>think of living with her aunt with any&sp;thing like&H4 satisfaction.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P25.26>As soon as she met with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, she told him

<lb n=P25.27>her distress&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P25.28>&dq;Cousin,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;something is going to&H9 happen

<lb n=P25.29>which&H61 I do not like&H1 at all; and though you have often

<lb n=P25.30>persuaded me into being&H1 reconciled to&H9 things that&H61 I disliked

<lb n=P25.31>at first, you will&H1 not be able to&H9 do it now. I am

<lb n=P25.32>going to&H9 live entirely with my aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P25.33>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P25.34>&dq;Yes, my aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> has just&H5 told me so&H52;. It is

<lb n=P25.35>quite settled. I am to&H9 leave&H1 Mansfield&sp;Park, and go to&H4 the

<lb n=P25.36>White&sp;house, I suppose, as soon as she is removed there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P25.37>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and if the plan were not unpleasant to&H4;

<lb n=P25.38>you, I should call&H1 it an excellent one.&dq;<pb n=P26></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P26.1>&dq;Oh! Cousin!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P26.2>&dq;It has every&sp;thing else in&H4 its favour&H0;. My aunt is acting

<lb n=P26.3>like&H4 a sensible&H22 woman in&H4 wishing for&H4 you. She is choosing

<lb n=P26.4>a friend and companion exactly where she ought, and

<lb n=P26.5>I am glad her love&H0 of money does not interfere. You

<lb n=P26.6>will&H1 be what you ought to&H9 be to&H4 her. I hope&H1 it does not

<lb n=P26.7>distress&H1 you very much, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P26.8>&dq;Indeed it does. I cannot like&H1 it. I love&H1 this house

<lb n=P26.9>and every&sp;thing in&H4 it. I shall love&H1 nothing there. You

<lb n=P26.10>know how uncomfortable I feel with her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P26.11>&dq;I can say nothing for&H4 her manner to&H4 you as a child;

<lb n=P26.12>but it was the same with us all, or nearly so&H52;. She never

<lb n=P26.13>knew how to&H9 be pleasant to&H4 children. But you are now

<lb n=P26.14>of an age to&H9 be treated better; I think she <hi r=Italic>is</hi> behaving

<lb n=P26.15>better already; and when you are her only companion,

<lb n=P26.16>you <hi r=Italic>must</hi> be important to&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P26.17>&dq;I can never be important to&H4 any&sp;one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P26.18>&dq;What is to&H9 prevent you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P26.19>&dq;Every&sp;thing &dash; my situation &dash; my foolishness and

<lb n=P26.20>awkwardness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P26.21>&dq;As to&H4 your foolishness and awkwardness, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P26.22><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, believe me, you never have a shadow of either,

<lb n=P26.23>but in&H4 using the words so&H51 improperly. There is no&H2;

<lb n=P26.24>reason&H0 in&H4 the world why you should not be important

<lb n=P26.25>where you are known. You have good sense, and a sweet

<lb n=P26.26>temper, and I am sure you have a grateful heart, that&H61;

<lb n=P26.27>could never receive kindness without wishing to&H9 return&H1 it.

<lb n=P26.28>I do not know any better qualifications for&H4 a friend and

<lb n=P26.29>companion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P26.30>&dq;You are too&H51 kind&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, colouring at such

<lb n=P26.31>praise&H0;;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;how shall I ever thank you as I ought, for&H4;

<lb n=P26.32>thinking so&H51 well&H5 of me? Oh! cousin, if I am to&H9 go

<lb n=P26.33>away, I shall remember your goodness, to&H4 the last&H2 moment

<lb n=P26.34>of my life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P26.35>&dq;Why, indeed, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I should hope&H1 to&H9 be remembered

<lb n=P26.36>at such a distance&H0 as the White&sp;house. You speak as if

<lb n=P26.37>you were going two hundred miles off, instead of only

<lb n=P26.38>across&H4 the park. But you will&H1 belong to&H4 us almost as<pb n=P27>

<lb n=P27.1>much as ever. The two families will&H1 be meeting every

<lb n=P27.2>day in&H4 the year. The only difference will&H1 be, that&H3 living

<lb n=P27.3>with your aunt, you will&H1 necessarily be brought forward&H5;,

<lb n=P27.4>as you ought to&H9 be. <hi r=Italic>Here</hi>, there are too&H51 many, whom&H61;

<lb n=P27.5>you can hide behind; but with <hi r=Italic>her</hi> you will&H1 be forced to&H9;

<lb n=P27.6>speak for&H4 yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P27.7>&dq;Oh! do not say so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P27.8>&dq;I must say it, and say it with pleasure. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P27.9>is much better fitted than my mother for&H4 having the

<lb n=P27.10>charge&H0 of you now. She is of a temper to&H9 do a great

<lb n=P27.11>deal&H0 for&H4 any&sp;body she really interests&H1 herself about&H4;,

<lb n=P27.12>and she will&H1 force&H1 you to&H9 do justice to&H4 your natural&H2;

<lb n=P27.13>powers.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P27.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> sighed, and said,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I cannot see things as you

<lb n=P27.15>do; but I ought to&H9 believe you to&H9 be right&H21 rather than

<lb n=P27.16>myself, and I am very much obliged to&H4 you for&H4 trying&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P27.17>reconcile me to&H4 what must be. If I could suppose my

<lb n=P27.18>aunt really to&H9 care&H1 for&H4 me, it would be delightful to&H9 feel

<lb n=P27.19>myself of consequence to&H4 any&sp;body! &dash; <hi r=Italic>Here</hi>, I know I am

<lb n=P27.20>of none, and yet I love&H1 the place&H0 so&H51 well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P27.21>&dq;The place&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, is what you will&H1 not quit, though

<lb n=P27.22>you quit the house. You will&H1 have as free a command&H0;

<lb n=P27.23>of the park and gardens as ever. Even&H5 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> constant

<lb n=P27.24>little heart need&H1 not take fright at such a nominal change&H0;.

<lb n=P27.25>You will&H1 have the same walks&H0 to&H9 frequent, the same

<lb n=P27.26>library to&H9 choose from, the same people to&H9 look&H1 at, the

<lb n=P27.27>same horse to&H9 ride&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P27.28>&dq;Very true. Yes, dear&H21 old grey poney. Ah! cousin,

<lb n=P27.29>when I remember how much I used to&H9 dread&H1 riding, what

<lb n=P27.30>terrors it gave me to&H9 hear it talked of as likely to&H9 do me

<lb n=P27.31>good; &dash; (Oh! how I have trembled at my uncle's opening

<lb n=P27.32>his lips if horses were talked of) and then think of the

<lb n=P27.33>kind&H2 pains you took to&H9 reason&H1 and persuade me out&H5 of

<lb n=P27.34>my fears, and convince me that&H3 I should like&H1 it after&H4;

<lb n=P27.35>a little while&H0;, and feel how right&H21 you proved to&H9 be, I am

<lb n=P27.36>inclined to&H9 hope&H1 you may&H1 always prophesy as well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P27.37>&dq;And I am quite convinced that&H3 your being&H1 with

<lb n=P27.38><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, will&H1 be as good for&H4 your mind&H0;, as riding has<pb n=P28>

<lb n=P28.1>been for&H4 your health &dash; and as much for&H4 your ultimate

<lb n=P28.2>happiness, too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P28.3>So&H52 ended their discourse, which&H61;, for&H4 any very appropriate

<lb n=P28.4>service it could render <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, might as well&H5 have

<lb n=P28.5>been spared, for&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had not the smallest intention

<lb n=P28.6>of taking her. It had never occurred to&H4 her, on&H4 the

<lb n=P28.7>present&H2 occasion&H0;, but as a thing to&H9 be carefully avoided.

<lb n=P28.8>To&H9 prevent its being&H1 expected, she had fixed on&H4 the

<lb n=P28.9>smallest habitation which&H61 could rank&H1 as genteel among

<lb n=P28.10>the buildings of Mansfield parish; the White&sp;house being&H1;

<lb n=P28.11>only just&H5 large enough to&H9 receive herself and her servants,

<lb n=P28.12>and allow a spare&sp;room for&H4 a friend, of which&H61 she made

<lb n=P28.13>a very particular point&H0;; &dash; the spare-rooms at the parsonage

<lb n=P28.14>had never been wanted, but the absolute necessity

<lb n=P28.15>of a spare-room for&H4 a friend was now never forgotten.

<lb n=P28.16>Not all her precautions, however, could save&H1 her from

<lb n=P28.17>being&H1 suspected of something better; or, perhaps, her

<lb n=P28.18>very display&H0 of the importance of a spare-room, might

<lb n=P28.19>have misled <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> to&H9 suppose it really intended for&H4;

<lb n=P28.20><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> soon brought the matter to&H4 a

<lb n=P28.21>certainty, by&H4 carelessly observing to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P28.22>&dq;I think, sister, we need&H1 not keep <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name> any longer,

<lb n=P28.23>when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> goes to&H9 live with you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P28.24><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> almost started.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Live with me, dear&H21 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P28.25>what do you mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P28.26>&dq;Is not she to&H9 live with you? &dash; I thought&H1 you had

<lb n=P28.27>settled it with <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P28.28>&dq;Me! never. I never spoke a syllable about&H4 it to&H4;

<lb n=P28.29><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, nor he to&H4 me. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> live with me! the

<lb n=P28.30>last&H2 thing in&H4 the world for&H4 me to&H9 think of, or for&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P28.31>to&H9 wish&H1 that&H61 really knows us both. Good heaven! what

<lb n=P28.32>could I do with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; Me! a poor helpless, forlorn

<lb n=P28.33>widow, unfit for&H4 any&sp;thing, my spirits quite broke down&H5;,

<lb n=P28.34>what could I do with a girl at her time of life, a girl of

<lb n=P28.35>fifteen! the very age of all others to&H9 need&H1 most attention

<lb n=P28.36>and care&H0;, and put the cheerfullest spirits to&H4 the test.

<lb n=P28.37>Sure <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not seriously expect such a thing!

<lb n=P28.38><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> is too&H51 much my friend. Nobody that&H61 wishes&H1;<pb n=P29>

<lb n=P29.1>me well&H5;, I am sure, would propose it. How came <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P29.2>to&H9 speak to&H4 you about&H4 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P29.3>&dq;Indeed, I do not know. I suppose he thought&H1 it

<lb n=P29.4>best.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P29.5>&dq;But what did he say? &dash; He could not say he <hi r=Italic>wished</hi>

<lb n=P29.6>me to&H9 take <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. I am sure in&H4 his heart he could not

<lb n=P29.7>wish&H1 me to&H9 do it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P29.8>&dq;No&H7;, he only said he thought&H1 it very likely &dash; and

<lb n=P29.9>I thought&H1 so&H52 too&H52;. We both thought&H1 it would be a comfort&H0;

<lb n=P29.10>to&H4 you. But if you do not like&H1 it, there is no&H2 more to&H9 be

<lb n=P29.11>said. She is no&H2 incumbrance here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P29.12>&dq;Dear&H21 sister! If you consider my unhappy state&H0;,

<lb n=P29.13>how can she be any comfort&H0 to&H4 me? Here am I a poor

<lb n=P29.14>desolate widow, deprived of the best of husbands, my

<lb n=P29.15>health gone in&H4 attending and nursing him, my spirits

<lb n=P29.16>still&H5 worse, all my peace in&H4 this world destroyed, with

<lb n=P29.17>barely enough to&H9 support&H1 me in&H4 the rank&H0 of a gentlewoman,

<lb n=P29.18>and enable me to&H9 live so&H3 as not to&H9 disgrace&H1 the

<lb n=P29.19>memory of the dear&H21 departed &dash; what possible comfort&H0;

<lb n=P29.20>could I have in&H4 taking such a charge&H0 upon&H4 me as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>!

<lb n=P29.21>If I could wish&H1 it for&H4 my own&H2 sake, I would not do so&H51;

<lb n=P29.22>unjust a thing by&H4 the poor girl. She is in&H4 good hands,

<lb n=P29.23>and sure of doing well&H5;. I must struggle&H1 through&H4 my

<lb n=P29.24>sorrows and difficulties as I can.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P29.25>&dq;Then you will&H1 not mind&H1 living by&H4 yourself quite

<lb n=P29.26>alone?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P29.27>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>! what am I fit&H2 for&H4 but solitude?

<lb n=P29.28>Now and then I shall hope&H1 to&H9 have a friend in&H4 my little

<lb n=P29.29>cottage (I shall always have a bed for&H4 a friend); but the

<lb n=P29.30>most part&H0 of my future days will&H1 be spent in&H4 utter&H2 seclusion.

<lb n=P29.31>If I can but make&H1 both ends&H0 meet&H1;, that's all

<lb n=P29.32>I ask for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P29.33>&dq;I hope&H1;, sister, things are not so&H51 very bad with you

<lb n=P29.34>neither &dash; considering. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> says you will&H1 have

<lb n=P29.35>six hundred a year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P29.36>&dq;<name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, I do not complain. I know I cannot

<lb n=P29.37>live as I have done, but I must retrench where I can, and

<lb n=P29.38>learn to&H9 be a better manager. I <hi r=Italic>have</hi> <hi r=Italic>been</hi> a liberal<pb n=P30>

<lb n=P30.1>housekeeper enough, but I shall not be ashamed to&H9;

<lb n=P30.2>practice&H1 economy now. My situation is as much altered

<lb n=P30.3>as my income. A great many things were due&H2 from

<lb n=P30.4>poor <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name> as clergyman of the parish, that&H61 cannot

<lb n=P30.5>be expected from me. It is unknown how much was

<lb n=P30.6>consumed in&H4 our kitchen by&H4 odd comers and goers. At

<lb n=P30.7>the White&sp;house, matters must be better looked after&H5;.

<lb n=P30.8>I <hi r=Italic>must</hi> live within my income, or I shall be miserable;

<lb n=P30.9>and I own&H1 it would give me great satisfaction to&H9 be able

<lb n=P30.10>to&H9 do rather more &dash; to&H9 lay&H11 by&H5 a little at the end&H0 of the

<lb n=P30.11>year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P30.12>&dq;I dare&H12 say you will&H1;. You always do, don't you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P30.13>&dq;My object&H0;, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, is to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H4 those

<lb n=P30.14>that&H61 come after&H4 me. It is for&H4 your children's good that&H3;

<lb n=P30.15>I wish&H1 to&H9 be richer. I have nobody else to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;, but

<lb n=P30.16>I should be very glad to&H9 think I could leave&H1 a little trifle&H0;

<lb n=P30.17>among them, worth their having.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P30.18>&dq;You are very good, but do not trouble&H1 yourself about&H4;

<lb n=P30.19>them. They are sure of being&H1 well&H5 provided for&H5;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P30.20>will&H1 take care&H0 of that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P30.21>&dq;Why, you know <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s means&H0 will&H1 be rather

<lb n=P30.22>straitened, if the Antigua estate is to&H9 make&H1 such poor

<lb n=P30.23>returns&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P30.24>&dq;Oh! <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> will&H1 soon be settled. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> has been

<lb n=P30.25>writing about&H4 it, I know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P30.26>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, moving to&H9;

<lb n=P30.27>go,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;I can only say that&H3 my sole desire&H0 is to&H9 be of use&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P30.28>your family &dash; and so&H3 if <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> should ever speak

<lb n=P30.29>again about&H4 my taking <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you will&H1 be able to&H9 say,

<lb n=P30.30>that&H3 my health and spirits put it quite out&H5 of the question&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P30.31>besides that&H62;, I really should not have a bed to&H9 give

<lb n=P30.32>her, for&H3 I must keep a spare&sp;room for&H4 a friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P30.33><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> repeated enough of this conversation

<lb n=P30.34>to&H4 her husband, to&H9 convince him how much he had

<lb n=P30.35>mistaken his sister-in-law's views; and she was from

<lb n=P30.36>that&H62 moment perfectly safe from all expectation, or the

<lb n=P30.37>slightest allusion to&H4 it from him.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He could not but

<lb n=P30.38>wonder&H1 at her refusing to&H9 do any&sp;thing for&H4 a niece, whom&H61;<pb n=P31>

<lb n=P31.1>she had been so&H51 forward&H2 to&H9 adopt;</q><q who=MP0>but as she took early

<lb n=P31.2>care&H0 to&H9 make&H1 him, as well&H5 as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, understand

<lb n=P31.3>that&H3 whatever she possessed was designed for&H4 their family,

<lb n=P31.4>he soon grew reconciled to&H4 a distinction, which&H61;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>at the

<lb n=P31.5>same time that&H3 it was advantageous and complimentary

<lb n=P31.6>to&H4 them, would enable him better to&H9 provide for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P31.7>himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P31.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> soon learnt how unnecessary had been her fears

<lb n=P31.9>of a removal; and her spontaneous, untaught felicity on&H4;

<lb n=P31.10>the discovery, conveyed some consolation to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P31.11>for&H4 his disappointment in&H4 what he had expected to&H9 be so&H51;

<lb n=P31.12>essentially serviceable to&H4 her. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> took possession

<lb n=P31.13>of the White&sp;house, the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> arrived at the parsonage,

<lb n=P31.14>and these events over, every&sp;thing at Mansfield went

<lb n=P31.15>on&H5 for&H4 some time as usual.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P31.16>The <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> showing a disposition to&H9 be friendly and

<lb n=P31.17>sociable, gave great satisfaction in&H4 the main&H0 among their

<lb n=P31.18>new acquaintance. They had their faults, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P31.19>soon found them out&H5;. The <name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> was very fond of

<lb n=P31.20>eating, and would have a good dinner every day; and

<lb n=P31.21><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, instead of contriving to&H9 gratify him at little

<lb n=P31.22>expense, gave her cook as high wages as they did at

<lb n=P31.23>Mansfield&sp;Park, and was scarcely ever seen in&H4 her offices.

<lb n=P31.24><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> could not speak with any temper of such

<lb n=P31.25>grievances, nor of the quantity of butter and eggs that&H61;

<lb n=P31.26>were regularly consumed in&H4 the house.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Nobody loved

<lb n=P31.27>plenty and hospitality more than herself &dash; nobody more

<lb n=P31.28>hated pitiful doings &dash; the parsonage she believed had

<lb n=P31.29>never been wanting in&H4 comforts of any sort, had never

<lb n=P31.30>borne a bad character in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> <hi r=Italic>time</hi>, but this was a way of

<lb n=P31.31>going on&H5 that&H61 she could not understand. A fine lady in&H4;

<lb n=P31.32>a country parsonage was quite out&H5 of place&H0;. <hi r=Italic>Her</hi> store-room

<lb n=P31.33>she thought&H1 might have been good enough for&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P31.34>to&H9 go into. Enquire where she would, she could

<lb n=P31.35>not find out&H5 that&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> had ever had more than

<lb n=P31.36>five thousand pounds.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P31.37><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> listened without much interest&H0 to&H4 this

<lb n=P31.38>sort of invective. She could not enter into the wrongs<pb n=P32>

<lb n=P32.1>of an economist, but she felt all the injuries of beauty

<lb n=P32.2>in&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s being&H1 so&H51 well&H5 settled in&H4 life without being&H1;

<lb n=P32.3>handsome, and expressed her astonishment on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;

<lb n=P32.4>almost as often, though not so&H51 diffusely, as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P32.5>discussed the other.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P32.6>These opinions had been hardly canvassed a year,

<lb n=P32.7>before&H3 another event arose of such importance in&H4 the

<lb n=P32.8>family, as might fairly claim&H1 some place&H0 in&H4 the thoughts

<lb n=P32.9>and conversation of the ladies. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> found it

<lb n=P32.10>expedient&H2 to&H9 go to&H4 Antigua himself, for&H4 the better arrangement

<lb n=P32.11>of his affairs, and he took his eldest son with him

<lb n=P32.12>in&H4 the hope&H0 of detaching him from some bad connections

<lb n=P32.13>at home. They left England with the probability of

<lb n=P32.14>being&H1 nearly a twelvemonth absent.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P32.15>The necessity of the measure&H0 in&H4 a pecuniary light&H0;, and

<lb n=P32.16>the hope&H0 of its utility to&H4 his son, reconciled <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P32.17>to&H4 the effort of quitting the rest&H01 of his family, and of

<lb n=P32.18>leaving his daughters to&H4 the direction of others at their

<lb n=P32.19>present&H2 most interesting time of life. He could not

<lb n=P32.20>think <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> quite equal&H2 to&H9 supply&H1 his place&H0 with

<lb n=P32.21>them, or rather to&H9 perform what should have been her

<lb n=P32.22>own&H2;; but in&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s watchful attention, and in&H4;

<lb n=P32.23><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s judgment, he had sufficient confidence to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P32.24>him go without fears for&H4 their conduct&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P32.25><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> did not at all like&H1 to&H9 have her husband

<lb n=P32.26>leave&H1 her; but she was not disturbed by&H4 any alarm&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P32.27>his safety, or solicitude for&H4 his comfort&H0;, being&H1 one of

<lb n=P32.28>those persons who&H61 think nothing can be dangerous or

<lb n=P32.29>difficult, or fatiguing to&H4 any&sp;body but themselves.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P32.30>The <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> were much to&H9 be pitied on&H4 the

<lb n=P32.31>occasion&H0;; not for&H4 their sorrow, but for&H4 their want&H0 of it.

<lb n=P32.32>Their father was no&H2 object&H0 of love&H0 to&H4 them, he had never

<lb n=P32.33>seemed the friend of their pleasures, and his absence

<lb n=P32.34>was unhappily most welcome&H2;. They were relieved by&H4 it

<lb n=P32.35>from all restraint; and without aiming at one gratification

<lb n=P32.36>that&H61 would probably have been forbidden by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P32.37>they felt themselves immediately at their own&H2 disposal,

<lb n=P32.38>and to&H9 have every indulgence within their reach&H0;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s<pb n=P33>

<lb n=P33.1>relief, and her consciousness of it, were quite equal&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P33.2>her cousins', but a more tender&H2 nature suggested that&H3 her

<lb n=P33.3>feelings were ungrateful, and she really grieved because

<lb n=P33.4>she could not grieve.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, who&H61 had done so&H51;

<lb n=P33.5>much for&H4 her and her brothers, and who&H61 was gone perhaps

<lb n=P33.6>never to&H9 return&H1;! that&H3 she should see him go without

<lb n=P33.7>a tear&H0;! &dash; it was a shameful insensibility.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>He had said

<lb n=P33.8>to&H4 her moreover, on&H4 the very last&H2 morning, that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he hoped

<lb n=P33.9>she might see <name who=MPQ>William</name> again in&H4 the course&H0 of the ensuing

<lb n=P33.10>winter, and had charged her to&H9 write and invite him to&H4;

<lb n=P33.11>Mansfield as soon as the squadron to&H4 which&H61 he belonged

<lb n=P33.12>should be known to&H9 be in&H4 England.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;This was so&H51;

<lb n=P33.13>thoughtful and kind&H2;!&dq;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>&dash; and would he only have smiled

<lb n=P33.14>upon&H4 her and called her &dq;my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq; while&H3 he said

<lb n=P33.15>it, every former frown&H0 or cold&H2 address&H0 might have been

<lb n=P33.16>forgotten.</q><q who=MP0>But he had ended his speech in&H4 a way to&H9 sink

<lb n=P33.17>her in&H4 sad mortification, by&H4 adding,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;If <name who=MPQ>William</name> does

<lb n=P33.18>come to&H4 Mansfield, I hope&H1 you may&H1 be able to&H9 convince

<lb n=P33.19>him that&H3 the many years which&H61 have passed since you

<lb n=P33.20>parted, have not been spent on&H4 your side&H0 entirely without

<lb n=P33.21>improvement &dash; though I fear&H1 he must find his sister at

<lb n=P33.22>sixteen in&H4 some respects too&H51 much like&H4 his sister at ten.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P33.23>She cried bitterly over this reflection when her uncle was

<lb n=P33.24>gone; and her cousins, on&H4 seeing her with red eyes, set&H1;

<lb n=P33.25>her down&H5 as a hypocrite.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P34>

<lb n=P34.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> had of late spent so&H51 little of his time

<lb n=P34.2>at home, that&H3 he could be only nominally missed; and

<lb n=P34.3><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was soon</q><q who=MPF type=indirect>astonished to&H9 find how very well&H5;

<lb n=P34.4>they did even&H5 without his father, how well&H5 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could

<lb n=P34.5>supply&H1 his place&H0 in&H4 carving, talking to&H4 the steward,

<lb n=P34.6>writing to&H4 the attorney, settling with the servants,</q><q who=MP0>and

<lb n=P34.7>equally saving her from all possible fatigue&H0 or exertion

<lb n=P34.8>in&H4 every particular, but that&H62 of directing her letters.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P34.9>The earliest intelligence of the travellers' safe arrival

<lb n=P34.10>in&H4 Antigua after&H4 a favourable voyage, was received;

<lb n=P34.11>though not before&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had been indulging in&H4 very

<lb n=P34.12>dreadful fears, and trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> participate

<lb n=P34.13>them whenever she could get him alone; and as she

<lb n=P34.14>depended on&H4 being&H1 the first person made acquainted with

<lb n=P34.15>any fatal catastrophe, she had already arranged the

<lb n=P34.16>manner of breaking it to&H4 all the others, when <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P34.17>assurances of their both being&H1 alive and well&H5;, made it

<lb n=P34.18>necessary to&H9 lay&H11 by&H4 her agitation and affectionate preparatory

<lb n=P34.19>speeches for&H4 a while&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P34.20>The winter came and passed without their being&H1 called

<lb n=P34.21>for&H5;; the accounts continued perfectly good; &dash; and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P34.22>in&H4 promoting gaieties for&H4 her nieces, assisting their

<lb n=P34.23>toilettes, displaying their accomplishments, and looking

<lb n=P34.24>about&H5 for&H4 their future husbands, had so&H51 much to&H9 do as,

<lb n=P34.25>in&H4 addition to&H4 all her own&H2 household cares&H0;, some interference

<lb n=P34.26>in&H4 those of her sister, and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s wasteful

<lb n=P34.27>doings to&H9 overlook, left her very little occasion&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P34.28>occupied even&H5 in&H4 fears for&H4 the absent.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P34.29>The <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> were now fully established among

<lb n=P34.30>the belles of the neighbourhood; and as they joined to&H4;

<lb n=P34.31>beauty and brilliant acquirements, a manner naturally

<lb n=P34.32>easy, and carefully formed to&H4 general&H2 civility and obligingness,

<lb n=P34.33>they possessed its favour&H0 as well&H5 as its admiration.<pb n=P35>

<lb n=P35.1>Their vanity was in&H4 such good order, that&H3 they seemed

<lb n=P35.2>to&H9 be quite free from it, and gave themselves no&H2 airs;

<lb n=P35.3>while&H3 the praises attending such behaviour, secured, and

<lb n=P35.4>brought round&H5 by&H4 their aunt, served to&H9 strengthen them

<lb n=P35.5>in&H4 believing they had no&H2 faults.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P35.6><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> did not go into public&H0 with her daughters.

<lb n=P35.7>She was too&H51 indolent even&H5 to&H9 accept a mother's gratification

<lb n=P35.8>in&H4 witnessing their success and enjoyment at the

<lb n=P35.9>expense of any personal trouble&H0;, and the charge&H0 was made

<lb n=P35.10>over to&H4 her sister, who&H61 desired nothing better than a post

<lb n=P35.11>of such honourable representation, and very thoroughly

<lb n=P35.12>relished the means&H0 it afforded her of mixing in&H4 society

<lb n=P35.13>without having horses to&H9 hire&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P35.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had no&H2 share&H0 in&H4 the festivities of the season;

<lb n=P35.15>but she enjoyed being&H1 avowedly useful as her aunt's

<lb n=P35.16>companion, when they called away the rest&H01 of the family;

<lb n=P35.17>and as <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name> had left Mansfield, she naturally became

<lb n=P35.18>every&sp;thing to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> during the night of a ball&H02;

<lb n=P35.19>or a party. She talked to&H4 her, listened to&H4 her, read to&H4;

<lb n=P35.20>her; and the tranquillity of such evenings, her perfect&H2;

<lb n=P35.21>security in&H4 such a <hi r=Italic>t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te</hi> from any sound&H0 of unkindness,

<lb n=P35.22>was unspeakably welcome&H2 to&H4 a mind&H0 which&H61 had seldom

<lb n=P35.23>known a pause&H0 in&H4 its alarms or embarrassments.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>As to&H4;

<lb n=P35.24>her cousins' gaieties, she loved to&H9 hear an account&H0 of them,

<lb n=P35.25>especially of the balls, and whom&H61 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had danced

<lb n=P35.26>with; but thought&H1 too&H51 lowly of her own&H2 situation to&H9;

<lb n=P35.27>imagine she should ever be admitted to&H4 the same, and

<lb n=P35.28>listened therefore without an idea of any nearer concern&H0;

<lb n=P35.29>in&H4 them. Upon&H4 the whole&H0;, it was a comfortable winter

<lb n=P35.30>to&H4 her; for&H3 though it brought no&H2 <name who=MPQ>William</name> to&H4 England,

<lb n=P35.31>the never failing hope&H0 of his arrival was worth much.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P35.32>The ensuing spring&H0 deprived her of her valued friend

<lb n=P35.33>the old grey poney, and for&H4 some time she was in&H4 danger

<lb n=P35.34>of feeling the loss in&H4 her health as well&H5 as in&H4 her affections,

<lb n=P35.35>for&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of the acknowledged importance of her riding

<lb n=P35.36>on&H4 horseback, no&H2 measures were taken for&H4 mounting her

<lb n=P35.37>again,</q><q who=MPY>&dq;because,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>as it was observed by&H4 her aunts,</q><q who=MPY>&dq;she

<lb n=P35.38>might ride&H1 one of her cousins' horses at any time when<pb n=P36>

<lb n=P36.1>they did not want&H1 them;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and as the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P36.2>regularly wanted their horses every fine day, and had

<lb n=P36.3>no&H2 idea of carrying their obliging manners to&H4 the sacrifice&H0;

<lb n=P36.4>of any real pleasure, that&H62 time of course&H8 never came.

<lb n=P36.5>They took their cheerful rides&H0 in&H4 the fine mornings of

<lb n=P36.6>April and May&H0;; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> either sat at home the whole&H2;

<lb n=P36.7>day with one aunt, or walked beyond&H4 her strength at the

<lb n=P36.8>instigation of the other; <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> holding exercise&H0;

<lb n=P36.9>to&H9 be as unnecessary for&H4 every&sp;body as it was unpleasant

<lb n=P36.10>to&H4 herself; and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61 was walking all day,

<lb n=P36.11>thinking every&sp;body ought to&H9 walk&H1 as much. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P36.12>was absent at this time, or the evil would have been

<lb n=P36.13>earlier remedied. When he returned to&H9 understand how

<lb n=P36.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was situated, and perceive its ill effects, there

<lb n=P36.15>seemed with him but one thing to&H9 be done, and that&H3;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P36.16>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must have a horse,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was the resolute declaration

<lb n=P36.17>with which&H61 he opposed whatever could be urged by&H4 the

<lb n=P36.18>supineness of his mother, or the economy of his aunt, to&H9;

<lb n=P36.19>make&H1 it appear unimportant. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name></q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>could not help&H1;

<lb n=P36.20>thinking that&H3 some steady old thing might be found

<lb n=P36.21>among the numbers belonging to&H4 the Park, that&H61 would do

<lb n=P36.22>vastly well&H5;, or that&H3 one might be borrowed of the steward,

<lb n=P36.23>or that&H3 perhaps <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> might now and then lend

<lb n=P36.24>them the poney he sent to&H4 the post. She could not but

<lb n=P36.25>consider it as absolutely unnecessary, and even&H5 improper,

<lb n=P36.26>that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> should have a regular lady's horse of her own&H2;

<lb n=P36.27>in&H4 the style of her cousins. She was sure <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P36.28>had never intended it; and she must say, that&H3 to&H9 be

<lb n=P36.29>making such a purchase&H0 in&H4 his absence, and adding to&H4;

<lb n=P36.30>the great expenses of his stable at a time when a large

<lb n=P36.31>part&H0 of his income was unsettled, seemed to&H4 her very

<lb n=P36.32>unjustifiable.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must have a horse,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P36.33>only reply&H0;. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> could not see it in&H4 the same light&H0;.

<lb n=P36.34><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> did;</q><q who=MPF type=indirect>she entirely agreed with her son as

<lb n=P36.35>to&H4 the necessity of it, and as to&H4 its being&H1 considered

<lb n=P36.36>necessary by&H4 his father; &dash; she only pleaded against there

<lb n=P36.37>being&H1 any hurry&H0;, she only wanted him to&H9 wait till <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P36.38>return&H0;, and then <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> might settle it all<pb n=P37>

<lb n=P37.1>himself. He would be at home in&H4 September, and where

<lb n=P37.2>would be the harm&H0 of only waiting till September?</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P37.3>Though <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was much more displeased with his

<lb n=P37.4>aunt than with his mother, as evincing least regard&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P37.5>her niece, he could not help&H1 paying more attention to&H4;

<lb n=P37.6>what she said, and at length determined on&H4 a method

<lb n=P37.7>of proceeding which&H61 would obviate the risk&H0 of his father's

<lb n=P37.8>thinking he had done too&H51 much, and at the same time

<lb n=P37.9>procure for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> the immediate means&H0 of exercise&H0;,

<lb n=P37.10>which&H61 he could not bear&H1 she should be without. He had

<lb n=P37.11>three horses of his own&H2;, but not one that&H61 would carry

<lb n=P37.12>a woman. Two of them were hunters; the third,

<lb n=P37.13>a useful road-horse: this third he resolved to&H9 exchange&H1;

<lb n=P37.14>for&H4 one that&H61 his cousin might ride&H1;; he knew where such

<lb n=P37.15>a one was to&H9 be met with, and having once made up&H5 his

<lb n=P37.16>mind&H0;, the whole&H2 business was soon completed. The new

<lb n=P37.17>mare proved a treasure; with a very little trouble&H0;, she

<lb n=P37.18>became exactly calculated for&H4 the purpose, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P37.19>was then put in&H4 almost full possession of her. She had

<lb n=P37.20>not supposed before&H5;, that&H3 any&sp;thing could ever suit&H1 her

<lb n=P37.21>like&H4 the old grey poney; but</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>her delight&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P37.22>mare was far beyond&H4 any former pleasure of the sort;

<lb n=P37.23>and the addition it was ever receiving in&H4 the consideration

<lb n=P37.24>of that&H62 kindness from which&H61 her pleasure sprung,

<lb n=P37.25>was beyond&H4 all her words to&H9 express&H1;. She regarded her

<lb n=P37.26>cousin as an example of every&sp;thing good and great, as

<lb n=P37.27>possessing worth, which&H61 no&sp;one but herself could ever

<lb n=P37.28>appreciate, and as entitled to&H4 such gratitude from her,

<lb n=P37.29>as no&H2 feelings could be strong enough to&H9 pay&H1;.</q><q who=MP0>Her

<lb n=P37.30>sentiments towards him were compounded of all that&H61;

<lb n=P37.31>was respectful, grateful, confiding, and tender&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P37.32>As the horse continued in&H4 name&H0 as well&H5 as fact, the

<lb n=P37.33>property of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> could tolerate its being&H1;

<lb n=P37.34>for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s use&H0;; and had <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> ever thought&H1;

<lb n=P37.35>about&H4 her own&H2 objection again, he might have been

<lb n=P37.36>excused in&H4 her eyes, for&H4 not waiting till <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P37.37>return&H0 in&H4 September, for&H3 when September came, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P37.38>was still&H5 abroad, and without any near&H2 prospect<pb n=P38>

<lb n=P38.1>of finishing his business. Unfavourable circumstances

<lb n=P38.2>had suddenly arisen at a moment when he was beginning

<lb n=P38.3>to&H9 turn&H1 all his thoughts towards England, and the very

<lb n=P38.4>great uncertainty in&H4 which&H61 every&sp;thing was then involved,

<lb n=P38.5>determined him on&H4 sending home his son, and waiting

<lb n=P38.6>the final arrangement by&H4 himself. <name who=MPG>Tom</name> arrived safely,

<lb n=P38.7>bringing an excellent account&H0 of his father's health; but

<lb n=P38.8>to&H4 very little purpose, as far as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was concerned.

<lb n=P38.9><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s sending away his son, seemed to&H4 her</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>so&H51 like&H4;

<lb n=P38.10>a parent's care&H0;, under the influence&H0 of a foreboding of

<lb n=P38.11>evil to&H4 himself, that&H3 she could not help&H1 feeling dreadful

<lb n=P38.12>presentiments; and as the long evenings of autumn

<lb n=P38.13>came on&H5;, was so&H51 terribly haunted by&H4 these ideas, in&H4;

<lb n=P38.14>the sad solitariness of her cottage, as to&H9 be obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P38.15>take daily refuge in&H4 the dining&sp;room of the park.</q><q who=MP0>The

<lb n=P38.16>return&H0 of winter engagements, however, was not without

<lb n=P38.17>its effect&H0;; and in&H4 the course&H0 of their progress, her mind&H0;

<lb n=P38.18>became so&H51 pleasantly occupied in&H4 superintending the

<lb n=P38.19>fortunes of her eldest niece, as tolerably to&H9 quiet&H1 her

<lb n=P38.20>nerves.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>&dq;If poor <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> were fated never to&H9 return&H1;,

<lb n=P38.21>it would be peculiarly consoling to&H9 see their dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P38.22>well&H5 married,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she very often thought&H1;; always when they

<lb n=P38.23>were in&H4 the company of men of fortune, and particularly

<lb n=P38.24>on&H4 the introduction of a young man who&H61 had recently

<lb n=P38.25>succeeded to&H4 one of the largest estates and finest places&H0;

<lb n=P38.26>in&H4 the country.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P38.27><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was from the first struck with the

<lb n=P38.28>beauty of <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>, and being&H1 inclined to&H9 marry,

<lb n=P38.29>soon fancied himself in&H4 love&H0;. He was a heavy young

<lb n=P38.30>man, with not more than common&H2 sense; but as there

<lb n=P38.31>was nothing disagreeable in&H4 his figure or address&H0;, the

<lb n=P38.32>young lady was well&H5 pleased with her conquest. Being&H1;

<lb n=P38.33>now in&H4 her twenty-first year, <name who=MPH>Maria&sp;Bertram</name> was beginning

<lb n=P38.34>to&H9 think matrimony a duty; and as a marriage

<lb n=P38.35>with <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> would give her the enjoyment of

<lb n=P38.36>a larger income than her father's, as well&H5 as ensure her

<lb n=P38.37>the house in&H4 town, which&H61 was now a prime object&H0;, it

<lb n=P38.38>became, by&H4 the same rule of moral obligation, her evident<pb n=P39>

<lb n=P39.1>duty to&H9 marry <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> if she could. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P39.2>was most zealous in&H4 promoting the match&H0;, by&H4 every

<lb n=P39.3>suggestion and contrivance, likely to&H9 enhance its desirableness

<lb n=P39.4>to&H4 either party; and, among other means&H0;, by&H4;

<lb n=P39.5>seeking an intimacy with the gentleman's mother, who&H61;

<lb n=P39.6>at present&H01 lived with him, and to&H4 whom&H61 she even&H5 forced

<lb n=P39.7><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> to&H9 go through&H4 ten miles of indifferent road,

<lb n=P39.8>to&H9 pay&H1 a morning visit&H0;. It was not long before&H3 a good

<lb n=P39.9>understanding took place&H0 between this lady and herself.

<lb n=P39.10><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> acknowledged herself</q><q who=MPL type=indirect>very desirous that&H3;

<lb n=P39.11>her son should marry,</q><q who=MP0>and declared that&H3;</q><q who=MPL type=indirect>of all the young

<lb n=P39.12>ladies she had ever seen, <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> seemed, by&H4 her

<lb n=P39.13>amiable qualities and accomplishments, the best adapted

<lb n=P39.14>to&H9 make&H1 him happy.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> accepted the compliment&H0;,

<lb n=P39.15>and admired the nice discernment of character

<lb n=P39.16>which&H61 could so&H51 well&H5 distinguish merit&H0;.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect><name who=MPH>Maria</name> was indeed

<lb n=P39.17>the pride and delight&H0 of them all &dash; perfectly faultless &dash; an

<lb n=P39.18>angel; and of course&H8;, so&H51 surrounded by&H4 admirers, must

<lb n=P39.19>be difficult in&H4 her choice&H0;; but yet as far as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P39.20>could allow herself to&H9 decide on&H4 so&H51 short an acquaintance,

<lb n=P39.21><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> appeared precisely the young man to&H9;

<lb n=P39.22>deserve and attach her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P39.23>After&H4 dancing with each other at a proper number of

<lb n=P39.24>balls, the young people justified these opinions, and an

<lb n=P39.25>engagement, with a due&H2 reference to&H4 the absent <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P39.26>was entered into, much to&H4 the satisfaction of

<lb n=P39.27>their respective families, and of the general&H2 lookers-on

<lb n=P39.28>of the neighbourhood, who&H61 had, for&H4 many weeks past&H1;,

<lb n=P39.29>felt the expediency of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s marrying <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>.

<lb n=P39.30></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P39.31>It was some months before&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s consent&H0 could

<lb n=P39.32>be received; but in&H4 the mean&sp;while, as no&sp;one felt a doubt&H0;

<lb n=P39.33>of his most cordial&H2 pleasure in&H4 the connection, the intercourse

<lb n=P39.34>of the two families was carried on&H5 without restraint,

<lb n=P39.35>and no&H2 other attempt&H0 made at secrecy, than <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P39.36>talking of it every&sp;where as</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>a matter not to&H9 be talked of

<lb n=P39.37>at present&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P39.38><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was the only one of the family who&H61 could see<pb n=P40>

<lb n=P40.1>a fault in&H4 the business; but no&H2 representation of his

<lb n=P40.2>aunt's could induce him to&H9 find <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> a desirable

<lb n=P40.3>companion. He could allow his sister to&H9 be the best

<lb n=P40.4>judge&H0 of her own&H2 happiness, but he was not pleased that&H3;

<lb n=P40.5>her happiness should centre&H1 in&H4 a large income; nor could

<lb n=P40.6>he refrain from often saying to&H4 himself, in&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P40.7>company,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;If this man had not twelve thousand

<lb n=P40.8>a year, he would be a very stupid fellow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P40.9><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, however, was truly happy in&H4 the prospect

<lb n=P40.10>of an alliance so&H51 unquestionably advantageous, and of

<lb n=P40.11>which&H61 he heard nothing but the perfectly good and

<lb n=P40.12>agreeable.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>It was a connection exactly of the right&H21 sort;

<lb n=P40.13>in&H4 the same county, and the same interest&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and his most

<lb n=P40.14>hearty concurrence was conveyed as soon as possible.

<lb n=P40.15>He only conditioned that&H3 the marriage should not take

<lb n=P40.16>place&H0 before&H4 his return&H0;, which&H61 he was again looking

<lb n=P40.17>eagerly forward&H5 to&H4;. He wrote in&H4 April,</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>and had strong

<lb n=P40.18>hopes&H0 of settling every&sp;thing to&H4 his entire satisfaction,

<lb n=P40.19>and leaving Antigua before&H4 the end&H0 of the summer.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P40.20>Such was the state&H0 of affairs in&H4 the month of July,

<lb n=P40.21>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had just&H5 reached her eighteenth year, when

<lb n=P40.22>the society of the village received an addition in&H4 the

<lb n=P40.23>brother and sister of <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, a <name who=MPD>Mr&point;</name> and<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P40.24>the children of her mother by&H4 a second&H2 marriage. They

<lb n=P40.25>were young people of fortune. The son had a good

<lb n=P40.26>estate in&H4 Norfolk, the daughter twenty thousand pounds.

<lb n=P40.27>As children, their sister had been always very fond of

<lb n=P40.28>them; but, as her own&H2 marriage had been soon followed

<lb n=P40.29>by&H4 the death of their common&H2 parent, which&H61 left them to&H4;

<lb n=P40.30>the care&H0 of a brother of their father, of whom&H61 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P40.31>knew nothing, she had scarcely seen them since. In&H4;

<lb n=P40.32>their uncle's house they had found a kind&H2 home.<name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P40.33>and <name who=MPZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, though agreeing in&H4 nothing else, were

<lb n=P40.34>united in&H4 affection for&H4 these children, or at least were no&H2;

<lb n=P40.35>farther adverse in&H4 their feelings than that&H3 each had their

<lb n=P40.36>favourite&H0;, to&H4 whom&H61 they showed the greatest fondness

<lb n=P40.37>of the two. The <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> delighted in&H4 the boy, <name who=MPZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P40.38>doated on&H4 the girl; and it was the lady's death<pb n=P41>

<lb n=P41.1>which&H61 now obliged her <hi r=Italic>proteg&eacute;e</hi>, after&H4 some months

<lb n=P41.2>further trial at her uncle's house, to&H9 find another home.

<lb n=P41.3><name who=MPZF>Admiral&sp;Crawford</name> was a man of vicious conduct&H0;, who&H61;

<lb n=P41.4>chose, instead of retaining his niece, to&H9 bring his mistress

<lb n=P41.5>under his own&H2 roof; and to&H4 this <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> was indebted

<lb n=P41.6>for&H4 her sister's proposal of coming to&H4 her, a measure&H0 quite

<lb n=P41.7>as welcome&H2 on&H4 one side&H0;, as it could be expedient&H2 on&H4 the

<lb n=P41.8>other; for&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> having by&H4 this time run&H1 through&H4;

<lb n=P41.9>the usual resources of ladies residing in&H4 the country

<lb n=P41.10>without a family of children; having more than filled

<lb n=P41.11>her favourite&H2 sitting-room with pretty&H2 furniture, and

<lb n=P41.12>made a choice&H2 collection of plants and poultry, was very

<lb n=P41.13>much in&H4 want&H0 of some variety at home. The arrival,

<lb n=P41.14>therefore, of a sister whom&H61 she had always loved, and

<lb n=P41.15>now hoped to&H9 retain with her as long as she remained

<lb n=P41.16>single, was highly agreeable; and her chief anxiety was

<lb n=P41.17>lest Mansfield should not satisfy the habits of a young

<lb n=P41.18>woman who&H61 had been mostly used to&H4 London.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P41.19><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was not entirely free from similar apprehensions,

<lb n=P41.20>though they arose principally from doubts&H0 of

<lb n=P41.21>her sister's style of living and tone of society; and it

<lb n=P41.22>was not till after&H3 she had tried in&H4 vain to&H9 persuade her

<lb n=P41.23>brother to&H9 settle with her at his own&H2 country-house, that&H3;

<lb n=P41.24>she could resolve&H1 to&H9 hazard&H1 herself among her other

<lb n=P41.25>relations. To&H4 any&sp;thing like&H4 a permanence of abode, or

<lb n=P41.26>limitation of society, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had, unluckily,

<lb n=P41.27>a great dislike&H0;; he could not accommodate his sister in&H4;

<lb n=P41.28>an article of such importance, but he escorted her, with

<lb n=P41.29>the utmost kindness, into Northamptonshire, and as

<lb n=P41.30>readily engaged to&H9 fetch her away again at half an hour's

<lb n=P41.31>notice&H0;, whenever she were weary of the place&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P41.32>The meeting was very satisfactory on&H4 each side&H0;. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P41.33>found</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>a sister without preciseness or rusticity &dash;

<lb n=P41.34>a sister's husband who&H61 looked the gentleman, and a house

<lb n=P41.35>commodious and well&H5 fitted up&H5;;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> received</q><q who=MPN type=indirect>

<lb n=P41.36>in&H4 those whom&H61 she hoped to&H9 love&H1 better than ever, a young

<lb n=P41.37>man and woman of very prepossessing appearance.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P41.38><name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name> was remarkably pretty&H2;; <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, though<pb n=P42>

<lb n=P42.1>not handsome, had air and countenance; the manners

<lb n=P42.2>of both were lively and pleasant, and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> immediately

<lb n=P42.3>gave them credit&H0 for&H4 every&sp;thing else. She was

<lb n=P42.4>delighted with each, but <name who=MPC>Mary</name> was her dearest object&H0;;

<lb n=P42.5>and having never been able to&H9 glory&H1 in&H4 beauty of her own&H2;,

<lb n=P42.6>she thoroughly enjoyed the power of being&H1 proud of her

<lb n=P42.7>sister's. She had not waited her arrival to&H9 look&H1 out&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P42.8>a suitable match&H0 for&H4 her; she had fixed on&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram;</name></q><q who=MPN type=indirect>

<lb n=P42.9>the eldest son of a Baronet was not too&H51 good for&H4 a girl

<lb n=P42.10>of twenty thousand pounds, with all the elegance and

<lb n=P42.11>accomplishments</q><q who=MP0>which&H61 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> foresaw in&H4 her; and

<lb n=P42.12>being&H1 a warm-hearted, unreserved woman, <name who=MPC>Mary</name> had not

<lb n=P42.13>been three hours in&H4 the house before&H3 she told her what

<lb n=P42.14>she had planned.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P42.15><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was glad to&H9 find a family of such consequence

<lb n=P42.16>so&H51 very near&H4 them, and not at all displeased

<lb n=P42.17>either at her sister's early care&H0;, or the choice&H0 it had fallen

<lb n=P42.18>on&H4;. Matrimony was her object&H0;, provided she could marry

<lb n=P42.19>well&H5;, and having seen <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> in&H4 town, she knew

<lb n=P42.20>that&H62 objection could no&H2 more be made to&H4 his person than

<lb n=P42.21>to&H4 his situation in&H4 life. While&H3 she treated it as a joke,

<lb n=P42.22>therefore, she did not forget to&H9 think of it seriously. The

<lb n=P42.23>scheme&H0 was soon repeated to&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P42.24>&dq;And now,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>,</q><q who=MPN>&dq;I have thought&H1 of

<lb n=P42.25>something to&H9 make&H1 it quite complete&H2;. I should dearly&H51;

<lb n=P42.26>love&H1 to&H9 settle you both in&H4 this country, and therefore,

<lb n=P42.27><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, you shall marry the youngest <name who=MPI>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P42.28>a nice, handsome, good-humoured, accomplished girl,

<lb n=P42.29>who&H61 will&H1 make&H1 you very happy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P42.30><name who=MPD>Henry</name> bowed and thanked her.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P42.31>&dq;My dear&H21 sister,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;if you can persuade

<lb n=P42.32>him into any&sp;thing of the sort, it will&H1 be a fresh matter

<lb n=P42.33>of delight&H0 to&H4 me, to&H9 find myself allied to&H4 any&sp;body so&H51;

<lb n=P42.34>clever, and I shall only regret&H1 that&H3 you have not half-a-dozen

<lb n=P42.35>daughters to&H9 dispose of. If you can persuade

<lb n=P42.36><name who=MPD>Henry</name> to&H9 marry, you must have the address&H0 of a Frenchwoman.

<lb n=P42.37>All that&H61 English abilities can do, has been

<lb n=P42.38>tried already. I have three very particular friends who&H61;<pb n=P43>

<lb n=P43.1>have been all dying for&H4 him in&H4 their turn&H0;; and the pains

<lb n=P43.2>which&H61 they, their mothers, (very clever women,) as well&H5;

<lb n=P43.3>as my dear&H21 aunt and myself, have taken to&H9 reason&H1;, coax,

<lb n=P43.4>or trick&H1 him into marrying, is inconceivable! He is the

<lb n=P43.5>most horrible flirt that&H61 can be imagined. If your <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P43.6>do not like&H1 to&H9 have their hearts broke, let them

<lb n=P43.7>avoid <name who=MPD>Henry</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P43.8>&dq;My dear&H21 brother, I will&H1 not believe this of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P43.9>&dq;No&H7;, I am sure you are too&H51 good. You will&H1 be kinder

<lb n=P43.10>than <name who=MPC>Mary</name>. You will&H1 allow for&H4 the doubts&H0 of youth and

<lb n=P43.11>inexperience. I am of a cautious temper, and unwilling

<lb n=P43.12>to&H9 risk&H1 my happiness in&H4 a hurry&H0;. Nobody can think

<lb n=P43.13>more highly of the matrimonial state&H0 than myself. I consider

<lb n=P43.14>the blessing of a wife as most justly described in&H4;

<lb n=P43.15>those discreet lines of the poet,</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&dq;Heaven's <hi r=Italic>last&H2;</hi> best gift.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P43.16>&dq;There, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, you see how he dwells on&H4 one

<lb n=P43.17>word, and only look&H1 at his smile&H0;. I assure you he is very

<lb n=P43.18>detestable &dash; the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name>'s lessons have quite spoiled him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P43.19>&dq;I pay&H1 very little regard&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>,</q><q who=MPN>&dq;to&H4 what

<lb n=P43.20>any young person says on&H4 the subject&H0 of marriage. If

<lb n=P43.21>they profess a disinclination for&H4 it, I only set&H1 it down&H5 that&H3;

<lb n=P43.22>they have not yet seen the right&H21 person.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P43.23><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> laughingly congratulated <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> on&H4;</q><q who=MPM type=indirect>

<lb n=P43.24>feeling no&H2 disinclination to&H4 the state&H0 herself.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P43.25>&dq;Oh! yes, I am not at all ashamed of it. I would

<lb n=P43.26>have every&sp;body marry if they can do it properly; I do

<lb n=P43.27>not like&H1 to&H9 have people throw&H1 themselves away; but

<lb n=P43.28>every&sp;body should marry as soon as they can do it to&H4;

<lb n=P43.29>advantage.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P44><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P44.1>The young people were pleased with each other from

<lb n=P44.2>the first. On&H4 each side&H0 there was much to&H9 attract, and

<lb n=P44.3>their acquaintance soon promised as early an intimacy

<lb n=P44.4>as good manners would warrant. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s beauty

<lb n=P44.5>did her no&H2 disservice with the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>. They were

<lb n=P44.6>too&H51 handsome themselves to&H9 dislike&H1 any woman for&H4 being&H1 so&H52;

<lb n=P44.7>too&H52;, and were almost as much charmed as their brothers,

<lb n=P44.8>with her lively dark&H2 eye, clear&H2 brown complexion, and

<lb n=P44.9>general&H2 prettiness. Had she been tall, full formed, and

<lb n=P44.10>fair, it might have been more of a trial; but as it was,

<lb n=P44.11>there could be no&H2 comparison, and she was most allowably

<lb n=P44.12>a sweet pretty&H2 girl, while&H3 they were the finest young

<lb n=P44.13>women in&H4 the country.</q></p><p><q who=MPY type=indirect>

<lb n=P44.14>Her brother was not handsome; no&H7;, when they first

<lb n=P44.15>saw him, he was absolutely plain, black and plain; but

<lb n=P44.16>still&H5 he was the gentleman, with a pleasing address&H0;. The

<lb n=P44.17>second&H2 meeting proved him not so&H51 very plain; he was

<lb n=P44.18>plain, to&H9 be sure, but then he had so&H51 much countenance,

<lb n=P44.19>and his teeth were so&H51 good, and he was so&H51 well&H5 made,

<lb n=P44.20>that&H3 one soon forgot he was plain;</q><q who=MP0>and after&H4 a third

<lb n=P44.21>interview, after&H4 dining in&H4 company with him at the

<lb n=P44.22>parsonage, he was no&H2 longer allowed to&H9 be called so&H52 by&H4;

<lb n=P44.23>any&sp;body. He was, in&H4 fact, the most agreeable young

<lb n=P44.24>man the sisters had ever known, and they were equally

<lb n=P44.25>delighted with him. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s engagement made

<lb n=P44.26>him in&H4 equity the property of <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, of which&H61 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was

<lb n=P44.27>fully aware, and before&H3 he had been at Mansfield a week,

<lb n=P44.28>she was quite ready to&H9 be fallen in&H4 love&H0 with.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P44.29><name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s notions on&H4 the subject&H0 were more confused and

<lb n=P44.30>indistinct. She did not want&H1 to&H9 see or understand.</q><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P44.31>&dq;There could be no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 her liking an agreeable

<lb n=P44.32>man &dash; every&sp;body knew her situation &dash; <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P44.33>must take care&H0 of himself.&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> did not mean&H1;<pb n=P45>

<lb n=P45.1>to&H9 be in&H4 any danger;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> were worth

<lb n=P45.2>pleasing, and were ready to&H9 be pleased;</q><q who=MP0>and he began

<lb n=P45.3>with no&H2 object&H0 but of making them like&H1 him.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>He did

<lb n=P45.4>not want&H1 them to&H9 die&H1 of love&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>but with sense and temper

<lb n=P45.5>which&H61 ought to&H9 have made him judge&H1 and feel better, he

<lb n=P45.6>allowed himself great latitude on&H4 such points.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.7>&dq;I like&H1 your <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> exceedingly, sister,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,

<lb n=P45.8>as he returned from attending them to&H4 their carriage

<lb n=P45.9>after&H4 the said dinner visit&H0;;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;they are very elegant,

<lb n=P45.10>agreeable girls.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P45.11>&dq;So&H52 they are, indeed, and I am delighted to&H9 hear you

<lb n=P45.12>say it. But you like&H1 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> best.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.13>&dq;Oh! yes, I like&H1 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> best.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P45.14>&dq;But do you really? for&H3 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> is in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P45.15>thought&H1 the handsomest.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.16>&dq;So&H52 I should suppose. She has the advantage in&H4;

<lb n=P45.17>every feature, and I prefer her countenance &dash; but I like&H1;

<lb n=P45.18><name who=MPI>Julia</name> best. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> is certainly the handsomest,

<lb n=P45.19>and I have found her the most agreeable, but I shall

<lb n=P45.20>always like&H1 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> best, because you order me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P45.21>&dq;I shall not talk&H1 to&H4 you, <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, but I know you <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi>

<lb n=P45.22>like&H1 her best at last&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.23>&dq;Do not I tell you, that&H3 I like&H1 her best <hi r=Italic>at</hi> <hi r=Italic>first</hi>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P45.24>&dq;And besides, <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> is engaged. Remember

<lb n=P45.25>that&H62;, my dear&H21 brother. Her choice&H0 is made.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.26>&dq;Yes, and I like&H1 her the better for&H4 it. An engaged

<lb n=P45.27>woman is always more agreeable than a disengaged.

<lb n=P45.28>She is satisfied with herself. Her cares&H0 are over, and she

<lb n=P45.29>feels that&H3 she may&H1 exert all her powers of pleasing without

<lb n=P45.30>suspicion. All is safe with a lady engaged; no&H2 harm&H0;

<lb n=P45.31>can be done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P45.32>&dq;Why as to&H4 that&H62 &dash; <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is a very good sort

<lb n=P45.33>of young man, and it is a great match&H0 for&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P45.34>&dq;But <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> does not care&H1 three straws for&H4 him;

<lb n=P45.35><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is your opinion of your intimate&H2 friend. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> do not

<lb n=P45.36>subscribe to&H4 it. I am sure <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> is very much

<lb n=P45.37>attached to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>. I could see it in&H4 her eyes,

<lb n=P45.38>when he was mentioned. I think too&H51 well&H5 of <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name><pb n=P46>

<lb n=P46.1>to&H9 suppose she would ever give her hand&H0 without her

<lb n=P46.2>heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P46.3>&dq;<name who=MPC>Mary</name>, how shall we manage him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P46.4>&dq;We must leave&H1 him to&H4 himself I believe. Talking

<lb n=P46.5>does no&H2 good. He will&H1 be taken in&H5 at last&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P46.6>&dq;But I would not have him <hi r=Italic>taken</hi> <hi r=Italic>in&H5;</hi>, I would not have

<lb n=P46.7>him duped; I would have it all fair and honourable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P46.8>&dq;Oh! dear&H7 &dash; Let him stand&H1 his chance&H0 and be taken in&H5;.

<lb n=P46.9>It will&H1 do just&H5 as well&H5;. Every&sp;body is taken in&H5 at some

<lb n=P46.10>period or other.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P46.11>&dq;Not always in&H4 marriage, dear&H21 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P46.12>&dq;In&H4 marriage especially. With all due&H2 respect&H0 to&H4 such

<lb n=P46.13>of the present&H2 company as chance&H1 to&H9 be married, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P46.14><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, there is not one in&H4 a hundred of either sex,

<lb n=P46.15>who&H61 is not taken in&H5 when they marry. Look&H1 where I will&H1;,

<lb n=P46.16>I see that&H3 it <hi r=Italic>is</hi> so&H52;; and I feel that&H3 it <hi r=Italic>must</hi> be so&H52;, when

<lb n=P46.17>I consider that&H3 it is, of all transactions, the one in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P46.18>people expect most from others, and are least honest

<lb n=P46.19>themselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P46.20>&dq;Ah! You have been in&H4 a bad school for&H4 matrimony,

<lb n=P46.21>in&H4 Hill&sp;Street.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P46.22>&dq;My poor aunt had certainly little cause to&H9 love&H1 the

<lb n=P46.23>state&H0;; but, however, speaking from my own&H2 observation,

<lb n=P46.24>it is a man&oelig;uvring business. I know so&H51 many who&H61 have

<lb n=P46.25>married in&H4 the full expectation and confidence of some

<lb n=P46.26>one particular advantage in&H4 the connection, or accomplishment

<lb n=P46.27>or good quality in&H4 the person, who&H61 have found

<lb n=P46.28>themselves entirely deceived, and been obliged to&H9 put up&H5;

<lb n=P46.29>with exactly the reverse! What is this, but a take&sp;in?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P46.30>&dq;My dear&H21 child, there must be a little imagination here.

<lb n=P46.31>I beg your pardon&H0;, but I cannot quite believe you.

<lb n=P46.32>Depend upon&H4 it, you see but half. You see the evil, but

<lb n=P46.33>you do not see the consolation. There will&H1 be little rubs

<lb n=P46.34>and disappointments every&sp;where, and we are all apt to&H9;

<lb n=P46.35>expect too&H51 much; but then, if one scheme&H0 of happiness

<lb n=P46.36>fails, human nature turns&H1 to&H4 another; if the first calculation

<lb n=P46.37>is wrong, we make&H1 a second&H2 better; we find comfort&H0;

<lb n=P46.38>somewhere &dash; and those evil-minded observers, dearest<pb n=P47>

<lb n=P47.1><name who=MPC>Mary</name>, who&H61 make&H1 much of a little, are more taken in&H5 and

<lb n=P47.2>deceived than the parties themselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P47.3>&dq;Well&H5 done, sister! I honour&H1 your <hi r=Italic>esprit&sp;du&sp;corps</hi>.

<lb n=P47.4>When I am a wife, I mean&H1 to&H9 be just&H5 as staunch myself;

<lb n=P47.5>and I wish&H1 my friends in&H4 general&H0 would be so&H52 too&H52;. It

<lb n=P47.6>would save&H1 me many a heart-ache.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P47.7>&dq;You are as bad as your brother, <name who=MPC>Mary;</name> but we will&H1;

<lb n=P47.8>cure&H1 you both. Mansfield shall cure&H1 you both &dash; and without

<lb n=P47.9>any taking in&H5;. Stay&H1 with us and we will&H1 cure&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P47.10>The <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>, without wanting to&H9 be cured, were very

<lb n=P47.11>willing to&H9 stay&H1;. <name who=MPC>Mary</name> was satisfied with the parsonage

<lb n=P47.12>as a present&H2 home, and <name who=MPD>Henry</name> equally ready to&H9 lengthen

<lb n=P47.13>his visit&H0;. He had come, intending to&H9 spend only a few

<lb n=P47.14>days with them, but</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>Mansfield promised well&H5;, and there

<lb n=P47.15>was nothing to&H9 call&H1 him elsewhere.</q><q who=MP0>It delighted <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P47.16>to&H9 keep them both with her, and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> was exceedingly

<lb n=P47.17>well&H5 contented to&H9 have it so&H52;; a talking pretty&H2 young

<lb n=P47.18>woman like&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, is always pleasant society to&H4;

<lb n=P47.19>an indolent, stay-at-home man; and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s being&H1;

<lb n=P47.20>his guest was an excuse&H0 for&H4 drinking claret every day.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P47.21>The <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>' admiration of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was

<lb n=P47.22>more rapturous than any&sp;thing which&H61 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P47.23>habits made her likely to&H9 feel. She acknowledged, however,

<lb n=P47.24>that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>the <name who=MPG1>Mr&point;&sp;Bertrams</name> were very fine young men,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P47.25>that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>two such young men were not often seen together

<lb n=P47.26>even&H5 in&H4 London,</q><q who=MP0>and that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>their manners, particularly

<lb n=P47.27>those of the eldest, were very good. <hi r=Italic>He</hi> had been much in&H4;

<lb n=P47.28>London, and had more liveliness and gallantry than

<lb n=P47.29><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and must, therefore, be preferred; and, indeed,

<lb n=P47.30>his being&H1 the eldest was another strong claim&H0;. She had

<lb n=P47.31>felt an early presentiment that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>should</hi> like&H1 the eldest

<lb n=P47.32>best. She knew it was her way.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P47.33><name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> must have been thought&H1 pleasant, indeed,

<lb n=P47.34>at any rate&H0;; he was the sort of young man to&H9 be generally

<lb n=P47.35>liked, his agreeableness was of the kind&H0 to&H9 be oftener

<lb n=P47.36>found agreeable than some endowments of a higher

<lb n=P47.37>stamp, for&H3 he had easy manners, excellent spirits, a large

<lb n=P47.38>acquaintance, and a great deal&H0 to&H9 say; and the reversion<pb n=P48>

<lb n=P48.1>of Mansfield&sp;Park, and a baronetcy, did no&H2 harm&H0 to&H4 all

<lb n=P48.2>this. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> soon felt, that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>he and his situation

<lb n=P48.3>might do.</q><q who=MP0>She looked about&H4 her with due&H2 consideration,

<lb n=P48.4>and found</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>almost every&sp;thing in&H4 his favour&H0;, a park, a real

<lb n=P48.5>park five miles round&H5;, a spacious modern-built house, so&H51;

<lb n=P48.6>well&H5 placed and well&H5 screened as to&H9 deserve to&H9 be in&H4 any

<lb n=P48.7>collection of engravings of gentlemen's seats in&H4 the

<lb n=P48.8>kingdom, and wanting only to&H9 be completely new furnished &dash;

<lb n=P48.9>pleasant sisters, a quiet&H2 mother, and an agreeable

<lb n=P48.10>man himself &dash; with the advantage of being&H1 tied up&H5 from

<lb n=P48.11>much gaming at present&H01;, by&H4 a promise&H0 to&H4 his father,

<lb n=P48.12>and of being&H1 <name who=MPG>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> hereafter. It might do very

<lb n=P48.13>well&H5;; she believed she should accept him; and she

<lb n=P48.14>began accordingly to&H9 interest&H1 herself a little about&H4 the

<lb n=P48.15>horse which&H61 he had to&H9 run&H1 at the B&blank; races.</q></p><p><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P48.16>These races were to&H9 call&H1 him away not long after&H3 their

<lb n=P48.17>acquaintance began; and as it appeared that&H3 the family

<lb n=P48.18>did not, from his usual goings&sp;on, expect him back&H5 again

<lb n=P48.19>for&H4 many weeks, it would bring his passion to&H4 an early

<lb n=P48.20>proof.</q><q who=MP0>Much was said on&H4 his side&H0 to&H9 induce her to&H9 attend

<lb n=P48.21>the races, and schemes were made for&H4 a large party to&H4;

<lb n=P48.22>them, with all the eagerness of inclination, but it would

<lb n=P48.23>only do to&H9 be talked of.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P48.24>And <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, what was <hi r=Italic>she</hi> doing and thinking all this

<lb n=P48.25>while&H0;? and what was <hi r=Italic>her</hi> opinion of the new-comers?

<lb n=P48.26>Few young ladies of eighteen could be less called on&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P48.27>speak their opinion than <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. In&H4 a quiet&H2 way, very

<lb n=P48.28>little attended to&H5;, she paid her tribute of admiration to&H4;

<lb n=P48.29><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s beauty; but as she still&H5 continued to&H9;

<lb n=P48.30>think <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> very plain, in&H4 spite&H8 of her two cousins

<lb n=P48.31>having repeatedly proved the contrary, she never mentioned

<lb n=P48.32><hi r=Italic>him</hi>. The notice&H0 which&H61 she excited herself, was

<lb n=P48.33>to&H4 this effect&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I begin now to&H9 understand you all,

<lb n=P48.34>except <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, as she was walking

<lb n=P48.35>with the <name who=MPG1>Mr&point;&sp;Bertrams</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Pray, is she out&H5;, or is she not?

<lb n=P48.36>&dash; I am puzzled. &dash; She dined at the parsonage, with the

<lb n=P48.37>rest&H01 of you, which&H61 seemed like&H4 being&H1 <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>; and yet she

<lb n=P48.38>says so&H51 little, that&H3 I can hardly suppose she <hi r=Italic>is</hi>.&dq;<pb n=P49></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P49.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, to&H4 whom&H61 this was chiefly addressed, replied,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P49.2>&dq;I believe I know what you mean&H1 &dash; but I will&H1 not undertake

<lb n=P49.3>to&H9 answer&H1 the question&H0;. My cousin is grown up&H5;.

<lb n=P49.4>She has the age and sense of a woman, but the outs and

<lb n=P49.5>not outs are beyond&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P49.6>&dq;And yet in&H4 general&H0;, nothing can be more easily ascertained.

<lb n=P49.7>The distinction is so&H51 broad. Manners as well&H5 as

<lb n=P49.8>appearance are, generally speaking, so&H51 totally different.

<lb n=P49.9>Till now, I could not have supposed it possible to&H9 be mistaken

<lb n=P49.10>as to&H4 a girl's being&H1 out&H5 or not. A girl not out&H5;, has

<lb n=P49.11>always the same sort of dress&H0;; a close&H2 bonnet for&H4 instance&H0;,

<lb n=P49.12>looks&H1 very demure, and never says a word. You may&H1;

<lb n=P49.13>smile&H1 &dash; but it is so&H52 I assure you &dash; and except that&H3 it is

<lb n=P49.14>sometimes carried a little too&H51 far, it is all very proper.

<lb n=P49.15>Girls should be quiet&H2 and modest. The most objectionable

<lb n=P49.16>part&H0 is, that&H3 the alteration of manners on&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P49.17>introduced into company is frequently too&H51 sudden&H2;. They

<lb n=P49.18>sometimes pass&H1 in&H4 such very little time from reserve&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P49.19>quite the opposite &dash; to&H4 confidence! <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is the faulty

<lb n=P49.20>part&H0 of the present&H2 system. One does not like&H1 to&H9 see

<lb n=P49.21>a girl of eighteen or nineteen so&H51 immediately up&H5 to&H4 every&sp;thing &dash;

<lb n=P49.22>and perhaps when one has seen her hardly able to&H9;

<lb n=P49.23>speak the year before&H5;. <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>, I dare&H12 say <hi r=Italic>you</hi>

<lb n=P49.24>have sometimes met with such changes&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P49.25>&dq;I believe I have; but this is hardly fair; I see what

<lb n=P49.26>you are at. You are quizzing me and <name who=MPZA>Miss&sp;Anderson</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P49.27>&dq;No&H7 indeed. <name who=MPZA>Miss&sp;Anderson</name>! I do not know who&H61 or

<lb n=P49.28>what you mean&H1;. I am quite in&H4 the dark&H0;. But I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi>

<lb n=P49.29>quiz you with a great deal&H0 of pleasure, if you will&H1 tell me

<lb n=P49.30>what about&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P49.31>&dq;Ah! you carry it off very well&H5;, but I cannot be quite

<lb n=P49.32>so&H51 far imposed on&H5;. You must have had <name who=MPZA>Miss&sp;Anderson</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P49.33>your eye, in&H4 describing an altered young lady. You

<lb n=P49.34>paint too&H51 accurately for&H4 mistake&H0;. It was exactly so&H52;.

<lb n=P49.35>The <name who=MPZA>Andersons</name> of Baker&sp;Street. We were speaking of

<lb n=P49.36>them the other day, you know. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, you have heard

<lb n=P49.37>me mention&H1 <name who=MPZA>Charles&sp;Anderson</name>. The circumstance was

<lb n=P49.38>precisely as this lady has represented it. When <name who=MPZA>Anderson</name><pb n=P50>

<lb n=P50.1>first introduced me to&H4 his family, about&H4 two years ago, his

<lb n=P50.2>sister was not <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>, and I could not get her to&H9 speak to&H4 me.

<lb n=P50.3>I sat there an hour one morning waiting for&H4 <name who=MPZA>Anderson</name>,

<lb n=P50.4>with only her and a little girl or two in&H4 the room &dash; the

<lb n=P50.5>governess being&H1 sick or run&H1 away, and the mother in&H5 and

<lb n=P50.6>out&H5 every moment with letters of business; and I could

<lb n=P50.7>hardly get a word or a look&H0 from the young lady &dash; nothing

<lb n=P50.8>like&H4 a civil answer&H0 &dash; she screwed up&H5 her mouth, and turned

<lb n=P50.9>from me with such an air! I did not see her again for&H4;

<lb n=P50.10>a twelvemonth. She was then <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>. I met her at <name who=MPZN>Mrs&point;&sp;Holford</name>'s &dash;

<lb n=P50.11>and did not recollect her. She came up&H5 to&H4 me,

<lb n=P50.12>claimed me as an acquaintance, stared me out&H5 of countenance,

<lb n=P50.13>and talked and laughed till I did not know which&H61;

<lb n=P50.14>way to&H9 look&H1;. I felt that&H3 I must be the jest of the room

<lb n=P50.15>at the time &dash; and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, it is plain, has heard

<lb n=P50.16>the story.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P50.17>&dq;And a very pretty&H2 story it is, and with more truth in&H4;

<lb n=P50.18>it, I dare&H12 say, than does credit&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPZA>Miss&sp;Anderson</name>. It is

<lb n=P50.19>too&H51 common&H2 a fault. Mothers certainly have not yet got

<lb n=P50.20>quite the right&H21 way of managing their daughters. I do

<lb n=P50.21>not know where the error lies&H1;. I do not pretend to&H9 set&H1;

<lb n=P50.22>people right&H21;, but I do see that&H3 they are often wrong.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P50.23>&dq;Those who&H61 are showing the world what female&H2 manners

<lb n=P50.24><hi r=Italic>should</hi> <hi r=Italic>be</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>, gallantly,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;are doing

<lb n=P50.25>a great deal&H0 to&H9 set&H1 them right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P50.26>&dq;The error is plain enough,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said the less courteous

<lb n=P50.27><name who=MPB>Edmund;</name></q><q who=MPB>&dq;such girls are ill brought up&H5;. They are

<lb n=P50.28>given wrong notions from the beginning. They are

<lb n=P50.29>always acting upon&H4 motives of vanity &dash; and there is no&H2;

<lb n=P50.30>more real modesty in&H4 their behaviour <hi r=Italic>before&H3;</hi> they appear

<lb n=P50.31>in&H4 public&H0 than afterwards.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P50.32>&dq;I do not know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> hesitatingly.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P50.33>&dq;Yes, I cannot agree with you there. It is certainly the

<lb n=P50.34>modestest part&H0 of the business. It is much worse to&H9;

<lb n=P50.35>have girls <hi r=Italic>not</hi> <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>, give themselves the same airs and take

<lb n=P50.36>the same liberties as if they were, which&H61 I <hi r=Italic>have</hi> seen done.

<lb n=P50.37><hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is worse than any&sp;thing &dash; quite disgusting!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P50.38>&dq;Yes, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is very inconvenient indeed,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>.<pb n=P51></q><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P51.1>&dq;It leads one astray; one does not know what to&H9;

<lb n=P51.2>do. The close&H2 bonnet and demure air you describe so&H51;

<lb n=P51.3>well&H5;, (and nothing was ever juster,) tell one what is

<lb n=P51.4>expected; but I got into a dreadful scrape last&H2 year from

<lb n=P51.5>the want&H0 of them. I went down&H5 to&H4 Ramsgate for&H4 a week

<lb n=P51.6>with a friend last&H2 September &dash; just&H5 after&H4 my return&H0 from

<lb n=P51.7>the West&sp;Indies &dash; my friend <name who=MPZZH>Sneyd</name> &dash; you have heard me

<lb n=P51.8>speak of <name who=MPZZH>Sneyd</name>, <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> his father and mother and

<lb n=P51.9>sisters were there, all new to&H4 me. When we reached Albion&sp;place

<lb n=P51.10>they were out&H5;; we went after&H4 them, and found

<lb n=P51.11>them on&H4 the pier. <name who=MPZZH>Mrs&point;</name> and the two <name who=MPZZH>Miss&sp;Sneyds</name>, with

<lb n=P51.12>others of their acquaintance. I made my bow&H01 in&H4 form&H0;,

<lb n=P51.13>and as <name who=MPZZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Sneyd</name> was surrounded by&H4 men, attached

<lb n=P51.14>myself to&H4 one of her daughters, walked by&H4 her side&H0 all the

<lb n=P51.15>way home, and made myself as agreeable as I could; the

<lb n=P51.16>young lady perfectly easy in&H4 her manners, and as ready

<lb n=P51.17>to&H9 talk&H1 as to&H9 listen. I had not a suspicion that&H3 I could

<lb n=P51.18>be doing any&sp;thing wrong. They looked just&H5 the same;

<lb n=P51.19>both well&H5 dressed, with veils and parasols like&H4 other girls;

<lb n=P51.20>but I afterwards found that&H3 I had been giving all my

<lb n=P51.21>attention to&H4 the youngest, who&H61 was not <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>, and had most

<lb n=P51.22>excessively offended the eldest. <name who=MPZZH>Miss&sp;Augusta</name> ought not

<lb n=P51.23>to&H9 have been noticed for&H4 the next six months, and <name who=MPZZH>Miss&sp;Sneyd</name>,

<lb n=P51.24>I believe, has never forgiven me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P51.25>&dq;That&H62 was bad indeed. Poor <name who=MPZZH>Miss&sp;Sneyd</name>! Though

<lb n=P51.26>I have no&H2 younger sister, I feel for&H4 her. To&H9 be neglected

<lb n=P51.27>before&H4 one's time, must be very vexatious. But it was

<lb n=P51.28>entirely the mother's fault. <name who=MPZZH>Miss&sp;Augusta</name> should have

<lb n=P51.29>been with her governess. Such half and half doings never

<lb n=P51.30>prosper. But now I must be satisfied about&H4 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>.

<lb n=P51.31>Does she go to&H4 balls? Does she dine out&H5 every&sp;where, as

<lb n=P51.32>well&H5 as at my sister's?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P51.33>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I do not think she has ever

<lb n=P51.34>been to&H4 a ball&H02;. My mother seldom goes into company

<lb n=P51.35>herself, and dines no&sp;where but with <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, and

<lb n=P51.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> stays at home with <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P51.37>&dq;Oh! then the point&H0 is clear&H2;. <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> is <hi r=Italic>not</hi> out&H5;.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P52><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P52.1><name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> set&H1 off for&H4 &sp;&sp;&sp;&sp;, and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name></q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P52.2>was prepared to&H9 find a great chasm in&H4 their society, and

<lb n=P52.3>to&H9 miss him decidedly in&H4 the meetings which&H61 were now

<lb n=P52.4>becoming almost daily between the families;</q><q who=MP0>and on&H4;

<lb n=P52.5>their all dining together at the park soon after&H4 his going,

<lb n=P52.6>she retook her chosen place&H0 near&H4 the bottom of the table,</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P52.7>fully expecting to&H9 feel a most melancholy&H2 difference in&H4;

<lb n=P52.8>the change&H0 of masters. It would be a very flat business,

<lb n=P52.9>she was sure. In&H4 comparison with his brother, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P52.10>would have nothing to&H9 say. The soup would be sent

<lb n=P52.11>round&H5 in&H4 a most spiritless manner, wine drank without

<lb n=P52.12>any smiles, or agreeable trifling, and the venison cut&H1 up&H5;

<lb n=P52.13>without supplying one pleasant anecdote of any former

<lb n=P52.14>haunch, or a single entertaining story about&H4 &dq;my friend

<lb n=P52.15>such a one.&dq; She must try to&H9 find amusement in&H4 what

<lb n=P52.16>was passing at the upper end&H0 of the table, and in&H4 observing

<lb n=P52.17><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MP0>who&H61 was now making his appearance at

<lb n=P52.18>Mansfield, for&H4 the first time since the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>' arrival.

<lb n=P52.19>He had been visiting a friend in&H4 a neighbouring county,

<lb n=P52.20>and that&H62 friend having recently had his grounds laid out&H5;

<lb n=P52.21>by&H4 an improver, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was returned with his

<lb n=P52.22>head&H0 full of the subject&H0;, and very eager to&H9 be improving

<lb n=P52.23>his own&H2 place&H0 in&H4 the same way; and though not saying

<lb n=P52.24>much to&H4 the purpose, could talk&H1 of nothing else. The

<lb n=P52.25>subject&H0 had been already handled in&H4 the drawing-room;

<lb n=P52.26>it was revived in&H4 the dining-parlour. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P52.27>attention and opinion was evidently his chief aim&H0;; and

<lb n=P52.28>though her deportment showed rather conscious superiority

<lb n=P52.29>than any solicitude to&H9 oblige him, the mention&H0 of Sotherton&sp;Court,

<lb n=P52.30>and the ideas attached to&H4 it, gave her a feeling

<lb n=P52.31>of complacency, which&H61 prevented her from being&H1 very

<lb n=P52.32>ungracious.<pb n=P53></q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P53.1>&dq;I wish&H1 you could see Compton,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;it is the

<lb n=P53.2>most complete&H2 thing! I never saw a place&H0 so&H51 altered in&H4;

<lb n=P53.3>my life. I told <name who=MPZZJ>Smith</name> I did not know where I was. The

<lb n=P53.4>approach&H0 <hi r=Italic>now</hi> is one of the finest things in&H4 the country.

<lb n=P53.5>You see the house in&H4 the most surprising manner. I declare

<lb n=P53.6>when I got back&H5 to&H4 Sotherton yesterday, it looked like&H4;

<lb n=P53.7>a prison &dash; quite a dismal old prison.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P53.8>&dq;Oh! for&H4 shame&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;A prison,

<lb n=P53.9>indeed! Sotherton&sp;Court is the noblest old place&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P53.10>world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P53.11>&dq;It wants&H1 improvement, ma'am, beyond&H4 any&sp;thing.

<lb n=P53.12>I never saw a place&H0 that&H61 wanted so&H51 much improvement in&H4;

<lb n=P53.13>my life; and it is so&H51 forlorn, that&H3 I do not know what can

<lb n=P53.14>be done with it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P53.15>&dq;No&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> should think so&H52 at

<lb n=P53.16>present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, with a smile&H0;;</q><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P53.17>&dq;but depend upon&H4 it, Sotherton will&H1 have <hi r=Italic>every</hi> improvement

<lb n=P53.18>in&H4 time which&H61 his heart can desire&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P53.19>&dq;I must try to&H9 do something with it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P53.20>&dq;but I do not know what. I hope&H1 I shall have

<lb n=P53.21>some good friend to&H9 help&H1 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P53.22>&dq;Your best friend upon&H4 such an occasion&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P53.23>calmly,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;would be <name who=MPZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Repton</name>, I imagine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P53.24>&dq;That&H62 is what I was thinking of. As he has done so&H51;

<lb n=P53.25>well&H5 by&H4 <name who=MPZZJ>Smith</name>, I think I had better have him at once. His

<lb n=P53.26>terms are five guineas a day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P53.27>&dq;Well&H7;, and if they were <hi r=Italic>ten</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;I am

<lb n=P53.28>sure <hi r=Italic>you</hi> need&H1 not regard&H1 it. The expense need&H1 not be

<lb n=P53.29>any impediment. If I were you, I should not think of

<lb n=P53.30>the expense. I would have every&sp;thing done in&H4 the best

<lb n=P53.31>style, and made as nice as possible. Such a place&H0 as

<lb n=P53.32>Sotherton&sp;Court deserves every&sp;thing that&H61 taste and

<lb n=P53.33>money can do. You have space to&H9 work&H1 upon&H4 there, and

<lb n=P53.34>grounds that&H61 will&H1 well&H5 reward&H1 you. For&H4 my own&H2 part&H0;, if

<lb n=P53.35>I had any&sp;thing within the fiftieth part&H0 of the size of

<lb n=P53.36>Sotherton, I should be always planting and improving,

<lb n=P53.37>for&H3 naturally I am excessively fond of it. It would be

<lb n=P53.38>too&H51 ridiculous for&H4 me to&H9 attempt&H1 any&sp;thing where I am<pb n=P54>

<lb n=P54.1>now, with my little half acre. It would be quite a burlesque.

<lb n=P54.2>But if I had more room, I should take a prodigious

<lb n=P54.3>delight&H0 in&H4 improving and planting. We did a vast deal&H0;

<lb n=P54.4>in&H4 that&H62 way at the parsonage; we made it quite a different

<lb n=P54.5>place&H0 from what it was when we first had it. You young

<lb n=P54.6>ones do not remember much about&H4 it, perhaps. But if

<lb n=P54.7>dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> were here, he could tell you what improvements

<lb n=P54.8>we made; and a great deal&H0 more would have been

<lb n=P54.9>done, but for&H4 poor <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s sad state&H0 of health. He

<lb n=P54.10>could hardly ever get out&H5;, poor man, to&H9 enjoy any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P54.11>and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> disheartened me from doing several things that&H61;

<lb n=P54.12><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> and I used to&H9 talk&H1 of. If it had not been for&H4;

<lb n=P54.13><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, we should have carried on&H5 the garden wall, and made

<lb n=P54.14>the plantation to&H9 shut out&H5 the churchyard, just&H5 as <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P54.15>has done. We were always doing something, as it

<lb n=P54.16>was. It was only the spring&H0 twelvemonth before&H4 <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P54.17>death, that&H3 we put in&H5 the apricot against the

<lb n=P54.18>stable wall, which&H61 is now grown such a noble tree, and

<lb n=P54.19>getting to&H4 such perfection, sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>addressing herself then to&H4;

<lb n=P54.20><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPM>

<lb n=P54.21>&dq;The tree thrives well&H5 beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;, madam,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied

<lb n=P54.22><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>.</q><q who=MPM>&dq;The soil is good; and I never pass&H1 it without

<lb n=P54.23>regretting, that&H3 the fruit should be so&H51 little worth

<lb n=P54.24>the trouble&H0 of gathering.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P54.25>&dq;Sir, it is a moor&sp;park, we bought it as a moor&sp;park,

<lb n=P54.26>and it cost&H1 us &dash; that&H62 is, it was a present&H02 from <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P54.27>but I saw the bill, and I know it cost&H1 seven shillings, and

<lb n=P54.28>was charged as a moor&sp;park.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPM>

<lb n=P54.29>&dq;You were imposed on&H5;, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant;</name></q><q who=MPM>

<lb n=P54.30>&dq;these potatoes have as much the flavour of a moor&sp;park

<lb n=P54.31>apricot, as the fruit from that&H62 tree. It is an insipid fruit

<lb n=P54.32>at the best; but a good apricot is eatable, which&H61 none

<lb n=P54.33>from my garden are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P54.34>&dq;The truth is, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, pretending to&H9;

<lb n=P54.35>whisper&H1 across&H4 the table to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPN>&dq;that&H3 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P54.36>hardly knows what the natural&H2 taste of our apricot is; he

<lb n=P54.37>is scarcely ever indulged with one, for&H3 it is so&H51 valuable

<lb n=P54.38>a fruit, with a little assistance, and ours is such a remarkably<pb n=P55>

<lb n=P55.1>large, fair sort, that&H3 with early tarts and preserves,

<lb n=P55.2>my cook contrives to&H9 get them all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P55.3><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61 had begun to&H9 redden, was appeased,

<lb n=P55.4>and, for&H4 a little while&H0;, other subjects took place&H0 of the

<lb n=P55.5>improvements of Sotherton. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P55.6>were seldom good friends; their acquaintance had begun

<lb n=P55.7>in&H4 dilapidations, and their habits were totally dissimilar.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P55.8>After&H4 a short interruption, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> began again.</q><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P55.9>&dq;<name who=MPZZJ>Smith</name>'s place&H0 is the admiration of all the country; and

<lb n=P55.10>it was a mere nothing before&H3 <name who=MPZ1>Repton</name> took it in&H4 hand&H0;.

<lb n=P55.11>I think I shall have <name who=MPZ1>Repton</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P55.12>&dq;<name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;if I were you,

<lb n=P55.13>I would have a very pretty&H2 shrubbery. One likes to&H9 get

<lb n=P55.14>out&H5 into a shrubbery in&H4 fine weather.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P55.15><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was eager to&H9 assure her ladyship of his

<lb n=P55.16>acquiescence, and tried to&H9 make&H1 out&H5 something complimentary;

<lb n=P55.17>but between his submission to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> taste, and

<lb n=P55.18>his having always intended the same himself, with the

<lb n=P55.19>super-added objects&H0 of professing attention to&H4 the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P55.20>of ladies in&H4 general&H0;, and of insinuating, that&H3 there was one

<lb n=P55.21>only whom&H61 he was anxious to&H9 please, he grew puzzled;

<lb n=P55.22>and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was glad to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 his speech by&H4;

<lb n=P55.23>a proposal of wine. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, however, though

<lb n=P55.24>not usually a great talker, had still&H5 more to&H9 say on&H4 the

<lb n=P55.25>subject&H0 next his heart.</q><q who=MPK>&dq;<name who=MPZZJ>Smith</name> has not much above&H4;

<lb n=P55.26>a hundred acres altogether in&H4 his grounds, which&H61 is little

<lb n=P55.27>enough, and makes it more surprising that&H3 the place&H0 can

<lb n=P55.28>have been so&H51 improved. Now, at Sotherton, we have

<lb n=P55.29>a good seven hundred, without reckoning the water

<lb n=P55.30>meadows; so&H3 that&H3 I think, if so&H51 much could be done at

<lb n=P55.31>Compton, we need&H1 not despair&H1;. There have been two or

<lb n=P55.32>three fine old trees cut&H1 down&H5 that&H61 grew too&H51 near&H4 the house,

<lb n=P55.33>and it opens the prospect amazingly, which&H61 makes me

<lb n=P55.34>think that&H3 <name who=MPZ1>Repton</name>, or any&sp;body of that&H62 sort, would

<lb n=P55.35>certainly have the avenue at Sotherton down&H5;; the avenue

<lb n=P55.36>that&H61 leads from the west front&H0 to&H4 the top of the hill you

<lb n=P55.37>know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>turning to&H4 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> particularly as he spoke.

<lb n=P55.38>But <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> thought&H1 it most becoming to&H9 reply&H1;:<pb n=P56></q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P56.1>&dq;The avenue! Oh! I do not recollect it. I really know

<lb n=P56.2>very little of Sotherton.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P56.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 was sitting on&H4 the other side&H0 of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P56.4>exactly opposite <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, and who&H61 had been attentively

<lb n=P56.5>listening, now looked at him, and said in&H4 a low voice,</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P56.6>&dq;Cut&H1 down&H5 an avenue! What a pity&H0;! Does not it make&H1;

<lb n=P56.7>you think of <name who=MPZ1>Cowper</name>?</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&onq;Ye fallen avenues, once more

<lb n=P56.8>I mourn your fate unmerited.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P56.9>He smiled as he answered,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I am afraid the avenue

<lb n=P56.10>stands a bad chance&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P56.11>&dq;I should like&H1 to&H9 see Sotherton before&H3 it is cut&H1 down&H5;,

<lb n=P56.12>to&H9 see the place&H0 as it is now, in&H4 its old state&H0;; but I do

<lb n=P56.13>not suppose I shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P56.14>&dq;Have you never been there? No&H7;, you never can; and

<lb n=P56.15>unluckily it is out&H5 of distance&H0 for&H4 a ride&H0;. I wish&H1 we could

<lb n=P56.16>contrive it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P56.17>&dq;Oh! it does not signify. Whenever I do see it, you

<lb n=P56.18>will&H1 tell me how it has been altered.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P56.19>&dq;I collect,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;that&H3 Sotherton is

<lb n=P56.20>an old place&H0;, and a place&H0 of some grandeur. In&H4 any

<lb n=P56.21>particular style of building?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P56.22>&dq;The house was built in&H4 <name who=MPZ1>Elizabeth</name>'s time, and is a large,

<lb n=P56.23>regular, brick building &dash; heavy, but respectable looking,

<lb n=P56.24>and has many good rooms. It is ill placed. It stands in&H4;

<lb n=P56.25>one of the lowest spots of the park; in&H4 that&H62 respect&H0;,

<lb n=P56.26>unfavourable for&H4 improvement. But the woods are fine,

<lb n=P56.27>and there is a stream, which&H61;, I dare&H12 say, might be made

<lb n=P56.28>a good deal&H0 of. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is quite right&H21;, I think, in&H4;

<lb n=P56.29>meaning to&H9 give it a modern dress&H0;, and I have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P56.30>that&H3 it will&H1 be all done extremely well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P56.31><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> listened with submission, and said to&H4;

<lb n=P56.32>herself,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;He is a well&sp;bred man; he makes the best of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P56.33>&dq;I do not wish&H1 to&H9 influence&H1 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P56.34>&dq;but had I a place&H0 to&H9 new fashion&H1;, I should not put

<lb n=P56.35>myself into the hands of an improver. I would rather

<lb n=P56.36>have an inferior degree of beauty, of my own&H2 choice&H0;, and

<lb n=P56.37>acquired progressively. I would rather abide by&H4 my

<lb n=P56.38>own&H2 blunders than by&H4 his.&dq;<pb n=P57></q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P57.1>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> would know what you were about&H4 of course&H8 &dash; but

<lb n=P57.2>that&H62 would not suit&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. I have no&H2 eye or ingenuity for&H4;

<lb n=P57.3>such matters, but as they are before&H4 me; and had I a place&H0;

<lb n=P57.4>of my own&H2 in&H4 the country, I should be most thankful to&H4;

<lb n=P57.5>any <name who=MPZ1>Mr&point;&sp;Repton</name> who&H61 would undertake it, and give me as

<lb n=P57.6>much beauty as he could for&H4 my money; and I should

<lb n=P57.7>never look&H1 at it, till it was complete&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P57.8>&dq;It would be delightful to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> to&H9 see the progress of it

<lb n=P57.9>all,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P57.10>&dq;Ay &dash; you have been brought up&H5 to&H4 it. It was no&H2 part&H0;

<lb n=P57.11>of my education; and the only dose I ever had, being&H1;

<lb n=P57.12>administered by&H4 not the first favourite&H0 in&H4 the world, has

<lb n=P57.13>made me consider improvements <hi r=Italic>in&H4;</hi> <hi r=Italic>hand&H0;</hi> as the greatest

<lb n=P57.14>of nuisances. Three years ago, the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name>, my honoured

<lb n=P57.15>uncle, bought a cottage at Twickenham for&H4 us all to&H9 spend

<lb n=P57.16>our summers in&H4;; and my aunt and I went down&H5 to&H4 it

<lb n=P57.17>quite in&H4 raptures; but it being&H1 excessively pretty&H2;, it was

<lb n=P57.18>soon found necessary to&H9 be improved; and for&H4 three

<lb n=P57.19>months we were all dirt and confusion, without a gravel

<lb n=P57.20>walk&H0 to&H9 step&H1 on&H5;, or a bench fit&H2 for&H4 use&H0;. I would have

<lb n=P57.21>every&sp;thing as complete&H2 as possible in&H4 the country, shrubberies

<lb n=P57.22>and flower gardens, and rustic seats innumerable;

<lb n=P57.23>but it must be all done without my care&H0;. <name who=MPD>Henry</name> is

<lb n=P57.24>different, he loves to&H9 be doing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P57.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was sorry to&H9 hear <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, whom&H61 he

<lb n=P57.26>was much disposed to&H9 admire, speak so&H51 freely of her uncle.

<lb n=P57.27>It did not suit&H1 his sense of propriety, and he was silenced,

<lb n=P57.28>till induced by&H4 further smiles and liveliness, to&H9 put the

<lb n=P57.29>matter by&H5 for&H4 the present&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P57.30>&dq;<name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I have tidings of my harp

<lb n=P57.31>at last&H0;. I am assured that&H3 it is safe at Northampton;

<lb n=P57.32>and there it has probably been these ten days, in&H4 spite&H8 of

<lb n=P57.33>the solemn assurances we have so&H51 often received to&H4 the

<lb n=P57.34>contrary.&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> expressed his pleasure and surprise&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P57.35>&dq;The truth is, that&H3 our inquiries were too&H51 direct&H2;; we

<lb n=P57.36>sent a servant, we went ourselves: this will&H1 not do seventy

<lb n=P57.37>miles from London &dash; but this morning we heard of it in&H4;

<lb n=P57.38>the right&H21 way. It was seen by&H4 some farmer, and he told<pb n=P58>

<lb n=P58.1>the miller, and the miller told the butcher, and the butcher's

<lb n=P58.2>son-in-law left word at the shop.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P58.3>&dq;I am very glad that&H3 you have heard of it, by&H4 whatever

<lb n=P58.4>means&H0;; and hope&H1 there will&H1 be no&H2 farther delay&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P58.5>&dq;I am to&H9 have it to&sp;morrow; but how do you think

<lb n=P58.6>it is to&H9 be conveyed? Not by&H4 a waggon or cart; &dash; Oh! no&H7;,

<lb n=P58.7>nothing of that&H62 kind&H0 could be hired in&H4 the village. I might

<lb n=P58.8>as well&H5 have asked for&H4 porters and a hand-barrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P58.9>&dq;You would find it difficult, I dare&H12 say, just&H5 now, in&H4 the

<lb n=P58.10>middle of a very late hay harvest, to&H9 hire&H1 a horse and

<lb n=P58.11>cart?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P58.12>&dq;I was astonished to&H9 find what a piece of work&H0 was

<lb n=P58.13>made of it! To&H9 want&H1 a horse and cart in&H4 the country

<lb n=P58.14>seemed impossible, so&H3 I told my maid to&H9 speak for&H4 one

<lb n=P58.15>directly; and as I cannot look&H1 out&H5 of my dressing-closet

<lb n=P58.16>without seeing one farm&sp;yard, nor walk&H1 in&H4 the shrubbery

<lb n=P58.17>without passing another, I thought&H1 it would be only ask

<lb n=P58.18>and have, and was rather grieved that&H3 I could not give

<lb n=P58.19>the advantage to&H4 all. Guess&H1 my surprise&H0;, when I found

<lb n=P58.20>that&H3 I had been asking the most unreasonable, most

<lb n=P58.21>impossible thing in&H4 the world, had offended all the farmers,

<lb n=P58.22>all the labourers, all the hay in&H4 the parish. As for&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s

<lb n=P58.23>bailiff, I believe I had better keep out&H5 of <hi r=Italic>his</hi> way;

<lb n=P58.24>and my brother-in-law himself, who&H61 is all kindness in&H4;

<lb n=P58.25>general&H0;, looked rather black upon&H4 me, when he found

<lb n=P58.26>what I had been at.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P58.27>&dq;You could not be expected to&H9 have thought&H1 on&H4 the

<lb n=P58.28>subject&H0 before&H5;, but when you <hi r=Italic>do</hi> think of it, you must see

<lb n=P58.29>the importance of getting in&H4 the grass. The hire&H0 of a cart

<lb n=P58.30>at any time, might not be so&H51 easy as you suppose; our

<lb n=P58.31>farmers are not in&H4 the habit of letting them out&H5;; but in&H4;

<lb n=P58.32>harvest, it must be quite out&H5 of their power to&H9 spare&H1 a

<lb n=P58.33>horse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P58.34>&dq;I shall understand all your ways in&H4 time; but coming

<lb n=P58.35>down&H5 with the true London maxim, that&H3 every&sp;thing is to&H9;

<lb n=P58.36>be got with money, I was a little embarrassed at first by&H4;

<lb n=P58.37>the sturdy independence of your country customs. However,

<lb n=P58.38>I am to&H9 have my harp fetched to-morrow. <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,<pb n=P59>

<lb n=P59.1>who&H61 is good-nature itself, has offered to&H9 fetch it in&H4 his

<lb n=P59.2>barouche. Will&H1 it not be honourably conveyed?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P59.3><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> spoke of the harp as his favourite&H2 instrument,

<lb n=P59.4>and hoped to&H9 be soon allowed to&H9 hear her. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had

<lb n=P59.5>never heard the harp at all, and wished for&H4 it very much.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P59.6>&dq;I shall be most happy to&H9 play&H1 to&H4 you both,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P59.7><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name></q><q who=MPC>&dq;at least, as long as you can like&H1 to&H9 listen;

<lb n=P59.8>probably much longer, for&H3 I dearly&H51 love&H1 music myself, and

<lb n=P59.9>where the natural&H2 taste is equal&H2;, the player must always

<lb n=P59.10>be best off, for&H3 she is gratified in&H4 more ways than one.

<lb n=P59.11>Now, <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>, if you write to&H4 your brother, I entreat

<lb n=P59.12>you to&H9 tell him that&H3 my harp <hi r=Italic>is</hi> come, he heard so&H51 much

<lb n=P59.13>of my misery about&H4 it. And you may&H1 say, if you please,

<lb n=P59.14>that&H3 I shall prepare my most plaintive airs against his

<lb n=P59.15>return&H0;, in&H4 compassion to&H4 his feelings, as I know his horse

<lb n=P59.16>will&H1 lose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P59.17>&dq;If I write, I will&H1 say whatever you wish&H1 me; but I do

<lb n=P59.18>not at present&H01 foresee any occasion&H0 for&H4 writing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P59.19>&dq;No&H7;, I dare&H12 say, nor if he were to&H9 be gone a twelvemonth,

<lb n=P59.20>would you ever write to&H4 him, nor he to&H4 you, if it could

<lb n=P59.21>be helped. The occasion&H0 would never be foreseen. What

<lb n=P59.22>strange creatures brothers are! You would not write to&H4;

<lb n=P59.23>each other but upon&H4 the most urgent necessity in&H4 the

<lb n=P59.24>world; and when obliged to&H9 take up&H5 the pen to&H9 say that&H3;

<lb n=P59.25>such a horse is ill, or such a relation dead, it is done in&H4 the

<lb n=P59.26>fewest possible words. You have but one style among you.

<lb n=P59.27>I know it perfectly. <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, who&H61 is in&H4 every other respect&H0;

<lb n=P59.28>exactly what a brother should be, who&H61 loves me, consults

<lb n=P59.29>me, confides in&H4 me, and will&H1 talk&H1 to&H4 me by&H4 the hour

<lb n=P59.30>together, has never yet turned the page in&H4 a letter; and

<lb n=P59.31>very often it is nothing more than, &onq;Dear&H21 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, I am

<lb n=P59.32>just&H5 arrived. Bath&H01 seems full, and every&sp;thing as usual.

<lb n=P59.33>Your's sincerely.&cnq; That&H62 is the true manly style; that&H62 is

<lb n=P59.34>a complete&H2 brother's letter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P59.35>&dq;When they are at a distance&H0 from all their family,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P59.36>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, colouring for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s sake,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;they can

<lb n=P59.37>write long letters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P59.38>&dq;<name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> has a brother at sea,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,<pb n=P60></q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P60.1>&dq;whose&H61 excellence as a correspondent, makes her think

<lb n=P60.2>you too&H51 severe upon&H4 us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P60.3>&dq;At sea, has she? &dash; In&H4 the King's service of course&H8;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P60.4><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would rather have had <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> tell the story,

<lb n=P60.5>but his determined silence&H0 obliged her to&H9 relate her brother's

<lb n=P60.6>situation; her voice was animated in&H4 speaking of

<lb n=P60.7>his profession&H02;, and the foreign stations he had been on&H4;,

<lb n=P60.8>but she could not mention&H1 the number of years that&H61 he

<lb n=P60.9>had been absent without tears in&H4 her eyes. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P60.10>civilly wished him an early promotion.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P60.11>&dq;Do you know any&sp;thing of my cousin's captain?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P60.12>said <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name></q><q who=MPB>&dq;<name who=MPZV>Captain&sp;Marshall</name>? You have a large

<lb n=P60.13>acquaintance in&H4 the navy, I conclude?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P60.14>&dq;Among Admirals, large enough; but,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>with an air

<lb n=P60.15>of grandeur;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;we know very little of the inferior ranks.

<lb n=P60.16>Post captains may&H1 be very good sort of men, but they do

<lb n=P60.17>not belong to&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi>. Of various admirals, I could tell you

<lb n=P60.18>a great deal&H0;; of them and their flags, and the gradation

<lb n=P60.19>of their pay&H0;, and their bickerings and jealousies. But in&H4;

<lb n=P60.20>general&H0;, I can assure you that&H3 they are all passed over,

<lb n=P60.21>and all very ill&sp;used. Certainly, my home at my uncle's

<lb n=P60.22>brought me acquainted with a circle of admirals. Of

<lb n=P60.23><hi r=Italic>Rears</hi>, and <hi r=Italic>Vices</hi>, I saw enough. Now, do not be suspecting

<lb n=P60.24>me of a pun, I entreat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P60.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> again felt grave&H2;, and only replied,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;It is a noble

<lb n=P60.26>profession&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P60.27>&dq;Yes, the profession&H02 is well&H5 enough under two circumstances;

<lb n=P60.28>if it make&H1 the fortune, and there be discretion

<lb n=P60.29>in&H4 spending it. But, in&H4 short, it is not a favourite&H2 profession&H02;

<lb n=P60.30>of mine&H6;. It has never worn an amiable form&H0;

<lb n=P60.31>to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P60.32><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> reverted to&H4 the harp, and was again very

<lb n=P60.33>happy in&H4 the prospect of hearing her play&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P60.34>The subject&H0 of improving grounds meanwhile was still&H5;

<lb n=P60.35>under consideration among the others; and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P60.36>could not help&H1 addressing her brother, though it was

<lb n=P60.37>calling his attention from <name who=MPI>Miss&sp;Julia&sp;Bertram</name>.</q><q who=MPN>&dq;My

<lb n=P60.38>dear&H21 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, have <hi r=Italic>you</hi> nothing to&H9 say? You have been<pb n=P61>

<lb n=P61.1>an improver yourself, and from what I hear of Everingham,

<lb n=P61.2>it may&H1 vie with any place&H0 in&H4 England. Its natural&H2;

<lb n=P61.3>beauties, I am sure, are great. Everingham as it <hi r=Italic>used</hi>

<lb n=P61.4>to&H9 be was perfect&H2 in&H4 my estimation; such a happy fall&H0 of

<lb n=P61.5>ground, and such timber! What would not I give to&H9 see

<lb n=P61.6>it again!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P61.7>&dq;Nothing could be so&H51 gratifying to&H4 me as to&H9 hear your

<lb n=P61.8>opinion of it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was his answer&H0;.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;But I fear&H1 there would

<lb n=P61.9>be some disappointment. You would not find it equal&H2;

<lb n=P61.10>to&H4 your present&H2 ideas. In&H4 extent it is a mere nothing &dash;

<lb n=P61.11>you would be surprised at its insignificance; and as for&H4;

<lb n=P61.12>improvement, there was very little for&H4 me to&H9 do; too&H51;

<lb n=P61.13>little &dash; I should like&H1 to&H9 have been busy much longer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P61.14>&dq;You are fond of the sort of thing?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPI>Julia</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P61.15>&dq;Excessively: but what with the natural&H2 advantages

<lb n=P61.16>of the ground, which&H61 pointed out&H5 even&H5 to&H4 a very young

<lb n=P61.17>eye what little remained to&H9 be done, and my own&H2 consequent

<lb n=P61.18>resolutions, I had not been of age three months

<lb n=P61.19>before&H3 Everingham was all that&H61 it is now. My plan was

<lb n=P61.20>laid at Westminster &dash; a little altered perhaps at Cambridge,

<lb n=P61.21>and at one&sp;and&sp;twenty executed. I am inclined to&H9 envy&H1;

<lb n=P61.22><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> for&H4 having so&H51 much happiness yet before&H4;

<lb n=P61.23>him. I have been a devourer of my own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P61.24>&dq;Those who&H61 see quickly, will&H1 resolve&H1 quickly and act&H1;

<lb n=P61.25>quickly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPI>Julia</name>.</q><q who=MPI>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> can never want&H1 employment.

<lb n=P61.26>Instead of envying <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, you should assist him

<lb n=P61.27>with your opinion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P61.28><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> hearing the latter part&H0 of this speech, enforced

<lb n=P61.29>it warmly, persuaded that&H3 no&H2 judgment could be

<lb n=P61.30>equal&H2 to&H4 her brother's; and as <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> caught at

<lb n=P61.31>the idea likewise, and gave it her full support&H0;, declaring

<lb n=P61.32>that&H3;</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>in&H4 her opinion it was infinitely better to&H9 consult with

<lb n=P61.33>friends and disinterested advisers, than immediately to&H9;

<lb n=P61.34>throw&H1 the business into the hands of a professional man,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P61.35><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was very ready to&H9 request&H1 the favour&H0 of

<lb n=P61.36><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s assistance; and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> after&H4 properly

<lb n=P61.37>depreciating his own&H2 abilities, was quite at his service

<lb n=P61.38>in&H4 any way that&H61 could be useful. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> then<pb n=P62>

<lb n=P62.1>began to&H9 propose <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s doing him the honour&H0 of

<lb n=P62.2>coming over to&H4 Sotherton, and taking a bed there; when

<lb n=P62.3><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, as if reading in&H4 her two nieces' minds their

<lb n=P62.4>little approbation of a plan which&H61 was to&H9 take <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P62.5>away, interposed with an amendment.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;There can

<lb n=P62.6>be no&H2 doubt&H0 of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s willingness; but why

<lb n=P62.7>should not more of us go? &dash; Why should not we make&H1;

<lb n=P62.8>a little party? Here are many that&H61 would be interested

<lb n=P62.9>in&H4 your improvements, my dear&H21 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, and

<lb n=P62.10>that&H61 would like&H1 to&H9 hear <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s opinion on&H4 the

<lb n=P62.11>spot, and that&H61 might be of some small use&H0 to&H4 you with

<lb n=P62.12><hi r=Italic>their</hi> opinions; and for&H4 my own&H2 part&H0 I have been long

<lb n=P62.13>wishing to&H9 wait upon&H4 your good mother again; nothing

<lb n=P62.14>but having no&H2 horses of my own&H2;, could have made me so&H51;

<lb n=P62.15>remiss; but now I could go and sit a few hours with

<lb n=P62.16><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> while&H3 the rest&H01 of you walked about&H5 and

<lb n=P62.17>settled things, and then we could all return&H1 to&H4 a late dinner

<lb n=P62.18>here, or dine at Sotherton just&H5 as might be most agreeable

<lb n=P62.19>to&H4 your mother, and have a pleasant drive&H0 home by&H4 moonlight.

<lb n=P62.20>I dare&H12 say <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> would take my two

<lb n=P62.21>nieces and me in&H4 his barouche, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> can go on&H4;

<lb n=P62.22>horseback, you know, sister, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> will&H1 stay&H1 at home

<lb n=P62.23>with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P62.24><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> made no&H2 objection, and every&sp;one concerned

<lb n=P62.25>in&H4 the going, was forward&H5 in&H4 expressing their ready

<lb n=P62.26>concurrence, excepting <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 heard it all and

<lb n=P62.27>said nothing.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P63><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P63.1>&dq;Well&H7 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and how do you like&H1 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P63.2><hi r=Italic>now</hi>?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> the next day, after&H4 thinking some

<lb n=P63.3>time on&H4 the subject&H0 himself.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;How did you like&H1 her

<lb n=P63.4>yesterday?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P63.5>&dq;Very well&H5 &dash; very much. I like&H1 to&H9 hear her talk&H1;.

<lb n=P63.6>She entertains me; and she is so&H51 extremely pretty&H2;, that&H3;

<lb n=P63.7>I have great pleasure in&H4 looking at her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P63.8>&dq;It is her countenance that&H61 is so&H51 attractive. She has

<lb n=P63.9>a wonderful play&H0 of feature! But was there nothing in&H4 her

<lb n=P63.10>conversation that&H61 struck you <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as not quite right&H21;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P63.11>&dq;Oh! yes, she ought not to&H9 have spoken of her uncle

<lb n=P63.12>as she did. I was quite astonished. An uncle with whom&H61;

<lb n=P63.13>she has been living so&H51 many years, and who&H61;, whatever his

<lb n=P63.14>faults may&H1 be, is so&H51 very fond of her brother, treating him,

<lb n=P63.15>they say, quite like&H4 a son. I could not have believed it!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P63.16>&dq;I thought&H1 you would be struck. It was very wrong &dash;

<lb n=P63.17>very indecorous.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P63.18>&dq;And very ungrateful I think.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P63.19>&dq;Ungrateful is a strong word. I do not know that&H3 her

<lb n=P63.20>uncle has any claim&H0 to&H4 her <hi r=Italic>gratitude</hi>; his wife certainly

<lb n=P63.21>had; and it is the warmth of her respect&H0 for&H4 her aunt's

<lb n=P63.22>memory which&H61 misleads her here. She is awkwardly

<lb n=P63.23>circumstanced. With such warm&H2 feelings and lively

<lb n=P63.24>spirits it must be difficult to&H9 do justice to&H4 her affection for&H4;

<lb n=P63.25><name who=MPZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, without throwing a shade on&H4 the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name>.

<lb n=P63.26>I do not pretend to&H9 know which&H61 was most to&H9 blame&H1 in&H4;

<lb n=P63.27>their disagreements, though the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name>'s present&H2 conduct&H0;

<lb n=P63.28>might incline one to&H4 the side&H0 of his wife: but it is natural&H2;

<lb n=P63.29>and amiable that&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> should acquit her aunt

<lb n=P63.30>entirely. I do not censure&H1 her <hi r=Italic>opinions</hi>; but there

<lb n=P63.31>certainly <hi r=Italic>is</hi> impropriety in&H4 making them public&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P63.32>&dq;Do not you think,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, after&H4 a little consideration,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P63.33>&dq;that&H3 this impropriety is a reflection itself upon&H4;<pb n=P64>

<lb n=P64.1><name who=MPZF>Mrs&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, as her niece has been entirely brought up&H5;

<lb n=P64.2>by&H4 her? She cannot have given her right&H21 notions of what

<lb n=P64.3>was due&H2 to&H4 the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P64.4>&dq;That&H62 is a fair remark&H0;. Yes, we must suppose the

<lb n=P64.5>faults of the niece to&H9 have been those of the aunt; and it

<lb n=P64.6>makes one more sensible&H21 of the disadvantages she has

<lb n=P64.7>been under. But I think her present&H2 home must do her

<lb n=P64.8>good. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s manners are just&H5 what they ought

<lb n=P64.9>to&H9 be. She speaks of her brother with a very pleasing

<lb n=P64.10>affection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P64.11>&dq;Yes, except as to&H4 his writing her such short letters.

<lb n=P64.12>She made me almost laugh&H1;; but I cannot rate&H1 so&H51 very

<lb n=P64.13>highly the love&H0 or good&sp;nature of a brother, who&H61 will&H1 not

<lb n=P64.14>give himself the trouble&H0 of writing any&sp;thing worth

<lb n=P64.15>reading, to&H4 his sisters, when they are separated. I am

<lb n=P64.16>sure <name who=MPQ>William</name> would never have used <hi r=Italic>me</hi> so&H52;, under any

<lb n=P64.17>circumstances. And what right&H0 had she to&H9 suppose, that&H3;

<lb n=P64.18><hi r=Italic>you</hi> would not write long letters when you were absent?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P64.19>&dq;The right&H0 of a lively mind&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, seizing whatever

<lb n=P64.20>may&H1 contribute to&H4 its own&H2 amusement or that&H62 of others;

<lb n=P64.21>perfectly allowable, when untinctured by&H4 ill&sp;humour or

<lb n=P64.22>roughness; and there is not a shadow of either in&H4 the

<lb n=P64.23>countenance or manner of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, nothing sharp,

<lb n=P64.24>or loud, or coarse. She is perfectly feminine, except in&H4;

<lb n=P64.25>the instances we have been speaking of. <hi r=Italic>There</hi> she

<lb n=P64.26>cannot be justified. I am glad you saw it all as I did.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P64.27>Having formed her mind&H0 and gained her affections,

<lb n=P64.28>he had a good chance&H0 of her thinking like&H4 him; though

<lb n=P64.29>at this period, and on&H4 this subject&H0;, there began now to&H9;

<lb n=P64.30>be some danger of dissimilarity, for&H3 he was in&H4 a line of

<lb n=P64.31>admiration of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, which&H61 might lead&H1 him

<lb n=P64.32>where <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not follow. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s attractions

<lb n=P64.33>did not lessen. The harp arrived, and rather added

<lb n=P64.34>to&H4 her beauty, wit, and good&sp;humour, for&H3 she played

<lb n=P64.35>with the greatest obligingness, with an expression and

<lb n=P64.36>taste which&H61 were peculiarly becoming, and there was

<lb n=P64.37>something clever to&H9 be said at the close&H0 of every air.

<lb n=P64.38><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was at the parsonage every day to&H9 be indulged<pb n=P65>

<lb n=P65.1>with his favourite&H2 instrument; one morning secured an

<lb n=P65.2>invitation for&H4 the next, for&H3 the lady could not be unwilling

<lb n=P65.3>to&H9 have a listener, and every&sp;thing was soon in&H4 a fair

<lb n=P65.4>train.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P65.5>A young woman, pretty&H2;, lively, with a harp as elegant

<lb n=P65.6>as herself; and both placed near&H4 a window, cut&H1 down&H5;

<lb n=P65.7>to&H4 the ground, and opening on&H4 a little lawn, surrounded

<lb n=P65.8>by&H4 shrubs in&H4 the rich foliage of summer, was enough to&H9;

<lb n=P65.9>catch&H1 any man's heart. The season, the scene, the air,

<lb n=P65.10>were all favourable to&H4 tenderness and sentiment. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P65.11>and her tambour frame were not without their

<lb n=P65.12>use&H0;; it was all in&H4 harmony; and as every&sp;thing will&H1;

<lb n=P65.13>turn&H1 to&H4 account&H0 when love&H0 is once set&H1 going, even&H5 the

<lb n=P65.14>sandwich tray, and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> doing the honours of it,

<lb n=P65.15>were worth looking at. Without studying the business,

<lb n=P65.16>however, or knowing what he was about&H4;, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was

<lb n=P65.17>beginning at the end&H0 of a week of such intercourse, to&H9 be

<lb n=P65.18>a good deal&H0 in&H4 love&H0;; and to&H4 the credit&H0 of the lady it may&H1;

<lb n=P65.19>be added, that&H3 without his being&H1 a man of the world or

<lb n=P65.20>an elder brother, without any of the arts of flattery or

<lb n=P65.21>the gaieties of small talk&H0;, he began to&H4 be agreeable to&H9 her.

<lb n=P65.22>She felt it to&H9 be so&H52;, though she had not foreseen and could

<lb n=P65.23>hardly understand it; for&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>he was not pleasant by&H4 any

<lb n=P65.24>common&H2 rule, he talked no&H2 nonsense, he paid no&H2 compliments,

<lb n=P65.25>his opinions were unbending, his attentions

<lb n=P65.26>tranquil and simple&H2;.</q><q who=MP0>There was a charm&H0;, perhaps, in&H4 his

<lb n=P65.27>sincerity, his steadiness, his integrity, which&H61 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P65.28>might be equal&H2 to&H9 feel, though not equal&H2 to&H9 discuss

<lb n=P65.29>with herself. She did not think very much about&H4 it,

<lb n=P65.30>however;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>he pleased her for&H4 the present&H01;; she liked to&H9;

<lb n=P65.31>have him near&H4 her; it was enough.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P65.32><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not wonder&H1 that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was at the

<lb n=P65.33>parsonage every morning; she would gladly have been

<lb n=P65.34>there too&H52;, might she have gone in&H5 uninvited and unnoticed

<lb n=P65.35>to&H9 hear the harp; neither could she wonder&H1;, that&H3 when

<lb n=P65.36>the evening stroll was over, and the two families parted

<lb n=P65.37>again, he should think it right&H21 to&H9 attend <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and

<lb n=P65.38>her sister to&H4 their home, while&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was devoted<pb n=P66>

<lb n=P66.1>to&H4 the ladies of the park; but she thought&H1 it a very bad

<lb n=P66.2>exchange&H0;, and if <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> were not there to&H9 mix the wine

<lb n=P66.3>and water for&H4 her, would rather go without it than not.

<lb n=P66.4>She was a little surprised that&H3 he could spend so&H51 many

<lb n=P66.5>hours with <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, and not see more of the sort

<lb n=P66.6>of fault which&H61 he had already observed, and of which&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P66.7>was almost always reminded by&H4 a something of the same

<lb n=P66.8>nature whenever she was in&H4 her company; but so&H52 it was.

<lb n=P66.9><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was fond of speaking to&H4 her of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P66.10>but he seemed to&H9 think it enough that&H3 the <name who=MPZF>admiral</name> had

<lb n=P66.11>since been spared; and she scrupled to&H9 point&H1 out&H5 her

<lb n=P66.12>own&H2 remarks to&H4 him, lest it should appear like&H4 ill-nature.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P66.13>The first actual pain&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> occasioned her,

<lb n=P66.14>was the consequence of an inclination to&H9 learn to&H9 ride&H1;,

<lb n=P66.15>which&H61 the former caught soon after&H4 her being&H1 settled at

<lb n=P66.16>Mansfield from the example of the young ladies at the

<lb n=P66.17>park, and which&H61;, when <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s acquaintance with her

<lb n=P66.18>increased, led to&H4 his encouraging the wish&H0;, and the offer&H0;

<lb n=P66.19>of his own&H2 quiet&H2 mare for&H4 the purpose of her first attempts,

<lb n=P66.20>as the best fitted for&H4 a beginner that&H61 either stable could

<lb n=P66.21>furnish. No&H2 pain&H0;, no&H2 injury, however, was designed by&H4;

<lb n=P66.22>him to&H4 his cousin in&H4 this offer&H0;:</q><q who=MPB type=indirect><hi r=Italic>she</hi> was not to&H9 lose a day's

<lb n=P66.23>exercise&H0 by&H4 it. The mare was only to&H9 be taken down&H5;

<lb n=P66.24>to&H4 the parsonage half an hour before&H3 her ride&H0 were to&H9;

<lb n=P66.25>begin;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, on&H4 its being&H1 first proposed, so&H51 far

<lb n=P66.26>from feeling slighted, was almost overpowered with

<lb n=P66.27>gratitude that&H3 he should be asking her leave&H0 for&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P66.28><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> made her first essay with great credit&H0;

<lb n=P66.29>to&H4 herself, and no&H2 inconvenience to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P66.30>who&H61 had taken down&H5 the mare and presided at the whole&H0;,

<lb n=P66.31>returned with it in&H4 excellent time, before&H3 either <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P66.32>or the steady old coachman, who&H61 always attended her

<lb n=P66.33>when she rode without her cousins, were ready to&H9 set&H1;

<lb n=P66.34>forward&H5;. The second&H2 day's trial was not so&H51 guiltless.

<lb n=P66.35><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s enjoyment of riding was such, that&H3 she

<lb n=P66.36>did not know how to&H9 leave&H1 off. Active and fearless, and,

<lb n=P66.37>though rather small, strongly made, she seemed formed

<lb n=P66.38>for&H4 a horsewoman; and to&H4 the pure genuine pleasure of<pb n=P67>

<lb n=P67.1>the exercise&H0;, something was probably added in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P67.2>attendance and instructions, and something more in&H4 the

<lb n=P67.3>conviction of very much surpassing her sex in&H4 general&H0;

<lb n=P67.4>by&H4 her early progress, to&H9 make&H1 her unwilling to&H9 dismount.

<lb n=P67.5><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was ready and waiting, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was

<lb n=P67.6>beginning to&H9 scold her for&H4 not being&H1 gone, and still&H5 no&H2;

<lb n=P67.7>horse was announced, no&H2 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> appeared. To&H9 avoid

<lb n=P67.8>her aunt, and look&H1 for&H4 him, she went out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P67.9>The houses, though scarcely half a mile apart, were

<lb n=P67.10>not within sight of each other; but by&H4 walking fifty

<lb n=P67.11>yards from the hall door, she could look&H1 down&H4 the park,

<lb n=P67.12>and command&H1 a view&H0 of the parsonage and all its demesnes,

<lb n=P67.13>gently rising beyond&H4 the village road; and in&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s

<lb n=P67.14>meadow she immediately saw the group &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and

<lb n=P67.15><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> both on&H4 horseback, riding side&H0 by&H4 side&H0;,

<lb n=P67.16><name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, with two or three

<lb n=P67.17>grooms, standing about&H5 and looking on&H5;. A happy party

<lb n=P67.18>it appeared to&H4 her &dash; all interested in&H4 one object&H0 &dash; cheerful

<lb n=P67.19>beyond&H4 a doubt&H0;, for&H3 the sound&H0 of merriment ascended

<lb n=P67.20>even&H5 to&H4 her. It was a sound&H0 which&H61 did not make&H1 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P67.21>cheerful; she wondered that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> should forget her,

<lb n=P67.22>and felt a pang. She could not turn&H1 her eyes from the

<lb n=P67.23>meadow, she could not help&H1 watching all that&H61 passed.

<lb n=P67.24>At first <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> and her companion made the

<lb n=P67.25>circuit of the field, which&H61 was not small, at a foot's pace&H0;;

<lb n=P67.26>then, at <hi r=Italic>her</hi> apparent suggestion, they rose&H1 into a canter;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P67.27>and to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s timid nature</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it was most astonishing to&H9;

<lb n=P67.28>see how well&H5 she sat. After&H4 a few minutes, they stopt

<lb n=P67.29>entirely, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was close&H5 to&H4 her, he was speaking to&H4;

<lb n=P67.30>her, he was evidently directing her management of the

<lb n=P67.31>bridle, he had hold&H0 of her hand&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>she saw it, or the imagination

<lb n=P67.32>supplied what the eye could not reach&H1;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She must

<lb n=P67.33>not wonder&H1 at all this; what could be more natural&H2 than

<lb n=P67.34>that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> should be making himself useful, and

<lb n=P67.35>proving his good-nature by&H4 any&sp;one? She could not but

<lb n=P67.36>think indeed that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> might as well&H5 have saved

<lb n=P67.37>him the trouble&H0;; that&H3 it would have been particularly

<lb n=P67.38>proper and becoming in&H4 a brother to&H9 have done it himself;<pb n=P68>

<lb n=P68.1>but <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, with all his boasted&H2 good-nature, and

<lb n=P68.2>all his coachmanship, probably knew nothing of the

<lb n=P68.3>matter, and had no&H2 active kindness in&H4 comparison of

<lb n=P68.4><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. She began to&H9 think it rather hard upon&H4 the

<lb n=P68.5>mare to&H9 have such double&H2 duty; if she were forgotten

<lb n=P68.6>the poor mare should be remembered.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P68.7>Her feelings for&H4 one and the other were soon a little

<lb n=P68.8>tranquillized, by&H4 seeing the party in&H4 the meadow disperse,

<lb n=P68.9>and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> still&H5 on&H4 horseback, but attended by&H4;

<lb n=P68.10><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> on&H4 foot, pass&H1 through&H4 a gate into the lane, and

<lb n=P68.11>so&H3 into the park, and make&H1 towards the spot where she

<lb n=P68.12>stood. She began then to&H9 be afraid of appearing rude

<lb n=P68.13>and impatient; and walked to&H9 meet&H1 them with a great

<lb n=P68.14>anxiety to&H9 avoid the suspicion.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P68.15>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, as soon as

<lb n=P68.16>she was at all within hearing,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I am come to&H9 make&H1 my

<lb n=P68.17>own&H2 apologies for&H4 keeping you waiting &dash; but I have

<lb n=P68.18>nothing in&H4 the world to&H9 say for&H4 myself &dash; I knew it was very

<lb n=P68.19>late, and that&H3 I was behaving extremely ill; and, therefore,

<lb n=P68.20>if you please, you must forgive me. Selfishness

<lb n=P68.21>must always be forgiven you know, because there is no&H2;

<lb n=P68.22>hope&H0 of a cure&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P68.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s answer&H0 was extremely civil, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P68.24>added his conviction that&H3 she could be in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0;.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P68.25>&dq;For&H3 there is more than time enough for&H4 my cousin to&H9;

<lb n=P68.26>ride&H1 twice as far as she ever goes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;and you

<lb n=P68.27>have been promoting her comfort&H0 by&H4 preventing her

<lb n=P68.28>from setting off half an hour sooner; clouds are now

<lb n=P68.29>coming up&H5;, and she will&H1 not suffer from the heat&H0 as she

<lb n=P68.30>would have done then. I wish&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> may&H1 not be fatigued

<lb n=P68.31>by&H4 so&H51 much exercise&H0;. I wish&H1 you had saved yourself this

<lb n=P68.32>walk&H0 home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P68.33>&dq;No&H2 part&H0 of it fatigues&H1 me but getting off this horse,

<lb n=P68.34>I assure you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, as she sprang down&H5 with his help&H1;;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P68.35>&dq;I am very strong. Nothing ever fatigues&H1 me, but

<lb n=P68.36>doing what I do not like&H1;. <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, I give way to&H4 you

<lb n=P68.37>with a very bad grace&H0;; but I sincerely hope&H1 you will&H1;

<lb n=P68.38>have a pleasant ride&H0;, and that&H3 I may&H1 have nothing<pb n=P69>

<lb n=P69.1>but good to&H9 hear of this dear&H21;, delightful, beautiful

<lb n=P69.2>animal.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P69.3>The old coachman, who&H61 had been waiting about&H5 with

<lb n=P69.4>his own&H2 horse, now joining them, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was lifted on&H4;

<lb n=P69.5>her's, and they set&H1 off across&H4 another part&H0 of the park;

<lb n=P69.6>her feelings of discomfort not lightened by&H4 seeing, as she

<lb n=P69.7>looked back&H5;, that&H3 the others were walking down&H4 the hill

<lb n=P69.8>together to&H4 the village; nor did her attendant do her

<lb n=P69.9>much good by&H4 his comments on&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s great

<lb n=P69.10>cleverness as a horsewoman, which&H61 he had been watching

<lb n=P69.11>with an interest&H0 almost equal&H2 to&H4 her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MPW>

<lb n=P69.12>&dq;It is a pleasure to&H9 see a lady with such a good heart

<lb n=P69.13>for&H4 riding!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPW>&dq;I never see one sit a horse

<lb n=P69.14>better. She did not seem to&H9 have a thought&H0 of fear&H0;.

<lb n=P69.15>Very different from you, <name who=MPA>miss</name>, when you first began, six

<lb n=P69.16>years ago come next Easter. Lord&H7 bless me! how you

<lb n=P69.17>did tremble&H1 when <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> first had you put on&H5;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P69.18>In&H4 the drawing-room <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was also celebrated.

<lb n=P69.19>Her merit&H0 in&H4 being&H1 gifted by&H4 nature with

<lb n=P69.20>strength and courage was fully appreciated by&H4 the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams;</name>

<lb n=P69.21>her delight&H0 in&H4 riding was like&H4 their own&H2;;

<lb n=P69.22>her early excellence in&H4 it was like&H4 their own&H2;, and they

<lb n=P69.23>had great pleasure in&H4 praising it.</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P69.24>&dq;I was sure she would ride&H1 well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPI>Julia;</name></q><q who=MPI>&dq;she

<lb n=P69.25>has the make&H0 for&H4 it. Her figure is as neat as her brother's.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P69.26>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPH>Maria</name>,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;and her spirits are as good,

<lb n=P69.27>and she has the same energy of character. I cannot

<lb n=P69.28>but think that&H3 good horsemanship has a great deal&H0 to&H9 do

<lb n=P69.29>with the mind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P69.30>When they parted at night, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> asked <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P69.31>whether she meant to&H9 ride&H1 the next day.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P69.32>&dq;No&H7;, I do not know, not if you want&H1 the mare,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was

<lb n=P69.33>her answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P69.34>&dq;I do not want&H1 her at all for&H4 myself,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;but

<lb n=P69.35>whenever you are next inclined to&H9 stay&H1 at home, I think

<lb n=P69.36><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> would be glad to&H9 have her for&H4 a longer

<lb n=P69.37>time &dash; for&H4 a whole&H2 morning in&H4 short. She has a great

<lb n=P69.38>desire&H0 to&H9 get as far as Mansfield&sp;common, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name><pb n=P70>

<lb n=P70.1>has been telling her of its fine views, and I have no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P70.2>of her being&H1 perfectly equal&H2 to&H4 it. But any morning

<lb n=P70.3>will&H1 do for&H4 this. She would be extremely sorry to&H9 interfere

<lb n=P70.4>with you. It would be very wrong if she did. &dash; <hi r=Italic>She</hi>

<lb n=P70.5>rides&H1 only for&H4 pleasure, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> for&H4 health.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P70.6>&dq;I shall not ride&H1 to-morrow, certainly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name></q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P70.7>&dq;I have been out&H5 very often lately, and would rather

<lb n=P70.8>stay&H1 at home. You know I am strong enough now to&H9;

<lb n=P70.9>walk&H1 very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P70.10><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> looked pleased, which&H61 must be <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P70.11>and the ride&H0 to&H4 Mansfield&sp;common took place&H0 the next

<lb n=P70.12>morning; &dash; the party included all the young people but

<lb n=P70.13>herself, and was much enjoyed at the time, and doubly

<lb n=P70.14>enjoyed again in&H4 the evening discussion. A successful

<lb n=P70.15>scheme&H0 of this sort generally brings on&H5 another; and the

<lb n=P70.16>having been to&H4 Mansfield-common, disposed them all for&H4;

<lb n=P70.17>going somewhere else the day after&H5;. There were many

<lb n=P70.18>other views to&H9 be shewn, and though the weather was

<lb n=P70.19>hot, there were shady lanes wherever they wanted to&H9 go.

<lb n=P70.20>A young party is always provided with a shady lane.

<lb n=P70.21>Four fine mornings successively were spent in&H4 this manner,

<lb n=P70.22>in&H4 shewing the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> the country, and doing the

<lb n=P70.23>honours of its finest spots. Every&sp;thing answered; it

<lb n=P70.24>was all gaiety and good-humour, the heat&H0 only supplying

<lb n=P70.25>inconvenience enough to&H9 be talked of with pleasure &dash; till

<lb n=P70.26>the fourth day, when the happiness of one of the party

<lb n=P70.27>was exceedingly clouded. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> was the one.

<lb n=P70.28><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> were invited to&H9 dine at the parsonage,

<lb n=P70.29>and <hi r=Italic>she</hi> was excluded. It was meant and done by&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P70.30>with perfect&H2 good&sp;humour, on&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P70.31>account&H0;, who&H61 was partly expected at the park that&H62 day;

<lb n=P70.32>but it was felt as a very grievous injury, and her good

<lb n=P70.33>manners were severely taxed to&H9 conceal her vexation

<lb n=P70.34>and anger&H0;, till she reached home. As <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P70.35>did <hi r=Italic>not</hi> come, the injury was increased, and she had not

<lb n=P70.36>even&H5 the relief of shewing her power over him; she could

<lb n=P70.37>only be sullen to&H4 her mother, aunt, and cousin, and throw&H1;

<lb n=P70.38>as great a gloom as possible over their dinner and dessert.<pb n=P71></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P71.1>Between ten and eleven, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> walked

<lb n=P71.2>into the drawing-room, fresh with the evening air,

<lb n=P71.3>glowing and cheerful, the very reverse of what they

<lb n=P71.4>found in&H4 the three ladies sitting there, for&H3 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> would

<lb n=P71.5>scarcely raise her eyes from her book, and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P71.6>was half asleep; and even&H5 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, discomposed by&H4;

<lb n=P71.7>her niece's ill-humour, and having asked one or two

<lb n=P71.8>questions about&H4 the dinner, which&H61 were not immediately

<lb n=P71.9>attended to&H5;, seemed almost determined to&H9 say no&H2 more.

<lb n=P71.10>For&H4 a few minutes, the brother and sister were too&H51 eager

<lb n=P71.11>in&H4 their praise&H0 of the night and their remarks on&H4 the stars,

<lb n=P71.12>to&H9 think beyond&H4 themselves; but when the first pause&H0;

<lb n=P71.13>came, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, looking around&H5;, said,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;But where is

<lb n=P71.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; Is she gone to&H4 bed?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P71.15>&dq;No&H7;, not that&H62 I know of,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name></q><q who=MPJ>&dq;she

<lb n=P71.16>was here a moment ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P71.17>Her own&H2 gentle voice speaking from the other end&H0 of

<lb n=P71.18>the room, which&H61 was a very long one, told them that&H3 she

<lb n=P71.19>was on&H4 the sofa. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> began scolding.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P71.20>&dq;That&H62 is a very foolish trick&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 be idling away

<lb n=P71.21>all the evening upon&H4 a sofa. Why cannot you come and

<lb n=P71.22>sit here, and employ yourself as <hi r=Italic>we</hi> do? &dash; If you have

<lb n=P71.23>no&H2 work&H0 of your own&H2;, I can supply&H1 you from the poor-basket.

<lb n=P71.24>There is all the new calico that&H61 was bought last&H2;

<lb n=P71.25>week, not touched yet. I am sure I almost broke my

<lb n=P71.26>back&H0 by&H4 cutting it out&H5;. You should learn to&H9 think of

<lb n=P71.27>other people; and take my word for&H4 it, it is a shocking

<lb n=P71.28>trick&H0 for&H4 a young person to&H9 be always lolling upon&H4 a

<lb n=P71.29>sofa.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P71.30>Before&H3 half this was said, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was returned to&H4 her

<lb n=P71.31>seat at the table, and had taken up&H5 her work&H0 again;

<lb n=P71.32>and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, who&H61 was in&H4 high good-humour, from the

<lb n=P71.33>pleasures of the day, did her the justice of exclaiming,</q><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P71.34>&dq;I must say, ma'am, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> is as little upon&H4 the

<lb n=P71.35>sofa as any&sp;body in&H4 the house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P71.36>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, after&H4 looking at her attentively;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P71.37>&dq;I am sure you have the headach?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P71.38>She could not deny it, but said it was not very bad.<pb n=P72></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P72.1>&dq;I can hardly believe you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he replied;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I know your

<lb n=P72.2>looks&H0 too&H51 well&H5;. How long have you had it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P72.3>&dq;Since a little before&H4 dinner. It is nothing but the heat&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P72.4>&dq;Did you go out&H5 in&H4 the heat&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P72.5>&dq;Go out&H5;! to&H9 be sure she did,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name></q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P72.6>&dq;would you have her stay&H1 within such a fine day as this?

<lb n=P72.7>Were not we <hi r=Italic>all</hi> out&H5;? Even&H5 your mother was out&H5 to-day

<lb n=P72.8>for&H4 above&H4 an hour.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.9>&dq;Yes, indeed, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added her ladyship, who&H61 had

<lb n=P72.10>been thoroughly awakened by&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s sharp reprimand

<lb n=P72.11>to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name></q><q who=MPF>&dq;I was out&H5 above&H4 an hour. I sat

<lb n=P72.12>three quarters of an hour in&H4 the flower&sp;garden, while&H3;

<lb n=P72.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> cut&H1 the roses, and very pleasant it was I assure

<lb n=P72.14>you, but very hot. It was shady enough in&H4 the alcove,

<lb n=P72.15>but I declare I quite dreaded the coming home again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P72.16>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> has been cutting roses, has she?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.17>&dq;Yes, and I am afraid they will&H1 be the last&H0 this year.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.18>Poor thing! <hi r=Italic>She</hi> found it hot enough, but they were so&H51;

<lb n=P72.19>full blown, that&H3 one could not wait.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P72.20>&dq;There was no&H2 help&H0 for&H4 it certainly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>rejoined <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P72.21>in&H4 a rather softened voice;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;but I question&H1;

<lb n=P72.22>whether her headach might not be caught <hi r=Italic>then</hi>, sister.

<lb n=P72.23>There is nothing so&H51 likely to&H9 give it as standing and

<lb n=P72.24>stooping in&H4 a hot sun. But I dare&H12 say it will&H1 be well&H5;

<lb n=P72.25>to-morrow. Suppose you let her have your aromatic

<lb n=P72.26>vinegar; I always forget to&H9 have mine&H6 filled.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.27>&dq;She has got it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram;</name></q><q who=MPF>&dq;she has had

<lb n=P72.28>it ever since she came back&H5 from your house the second&H2;

<lb n=P72.29>time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P72.30>&dq;What!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name></q><q who=MPB>&dq;has she been walking

<lb n=P72.31>as well&H5 as cutting roses; walking across&H4 the hot park to&H4;

<lb n=P72.32>your house, and doing it twice, ma'am? &dash; No&H2 wonder&H0 her

<lb n=P72.33>head&H0 aches.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P72.34><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was talking to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, and did not hear.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.35>&dq;I was afraid it would be too&H51 much for&H4 her,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram;</name></q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P72.36>&dq;but when the roses were gathered, your aunt

<lb n=P72.37>wished to&H9 have them, and then you know they must be

<lb n=P72.38>taken home.&dq;<pb n=P73></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P73.1>&dq;But were there roses enough to&H9 oblige her to&H9 go

<lb n=P73.2>twice?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P73.3>&dq;No&H7;; but they were to&H9 be put into the spare&sp;room to&H9;

<lb n=P73.4>dry&H1;; and, unluckily, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> forgot to&H9 lock&H1 the door of

<lb n=P73.5>the room and bring away the key, so&H3 she was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P73.6>go again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P73.7><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> got up&H5 and walked about&H4 the room, saying,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P73.8>&dq;And could nobody be employed on&H4 such an errand but

<lb n=P73.9><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; Upon&H4 my word, ma'am, it has been a very

<lb n=P73.10>ill-managed business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P73.11>&dq;I am sure I do not know how it was to&H9 have been

<lb n=P73.12>done better,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, unable to&H9 be longer deaf;</q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P73.13>&dq;unless I had gone myself indeed; but I cannot be in&H4;

<lb n=P73.14>two places&H0 at once; and I was talking to&H4 <name who=MPZI>Mr&point;&sp;Green</name> at

<lb n=P73.15>that&H62 very time about&H4 your mother's dairymaid, by&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P73.16>desire&H0;, and had promised <name who=MPZZL>John&sp;Groom</name> to&H9 write to&H4;<name who=MPZP>Mrs&point;&sp;Jefferies</name>

<lb n=P73.17>about&H4 his son, and the poor fellow was waiting

<lb n=P73.18>for&H4 me half an hour. I think nobody can justly accuse

<lb n=P73.19>me of sparing myself upon&H4 any occasion&H0;, but really

<lb n=P73.20>I cannot do every&sp;thing at once. And as for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P73.21>just&H5 stepping down&H5 to&H4 my house for&H4 me, it is not much

<lb n=P73.22>above&H4 a quarter&H01 of a mile, I cannot think I was unreasonable

<lb n=P73.23>to&H9 ask it. How often do I pace&H1 it three times a-day,

<lb n=P73.24>early and late, ay and in&H4 all weathers too&H52;, and say nothing

<lb n=P73.25>about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P73.26>&dq;I wish&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had half your strength, ma'am.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P73.27>&dq;If <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would be more regular in&H4 her exercise&H0;, she

<lb n=P73.28>would not be knocked up&H5 so&H51 soon. She has not been out&H5;

<lb n=P73.29>on&H4 horseback now this long while&H0;, and I am persuaded,

<lb n=P73.30>that&H3 when she does not ride&H1;, she ought to&H9 walk&H1;. If she

<lb n=P73.31>had been riding before&H5;, I should not have asked it of her.

<lb n=P73.32>But I thought&H1 it would rather do her good after&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P73.33>stooping among the roses; for&H3 there is nothing so&H51 refreshing

<lb n=P73.34>as a walk&H0 after&H4 a fatigue&H0 of that&H62 kind&H0;; and though

<lb n=P73.35>the sun was strong, it was not so&H51 very hot. Between

<lb n=P73.36>ourselves, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>nodding significantly at his mother,</q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P73.37>&dq;it was cutting the roses, and dawdling about&H5 in&H4 the

<lb n=P73.38>flower-garden, that&H61 did the mischief.&dq;<pb n=P74></q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P74.1>&dq;I am afraid it was, indeed,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said the more candid

<lb n=P74.2><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, who&H61 had overheard her,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I am very much

<lb n=P74.3>afraid she caught the headach there, for&H3 the heat&H0 was

<lb n=P74.4>enough to&H9 kill any&sp;body. It was as much as I could bear&H1;

<lb n=P74.5>myself. Sitting and calling to&H4 Pug, and trying&H1 to&H9 keep

<lb n=P74.6>him from the flower-beds, was almost too&H51 much for&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P74.7><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> said no&H2 more to&H4 either lady; but going

<lb n=P74.8>quietly to&H4 another table, on&H4 which&H61 the supper tray yet

<lb n=P74.9>remained, brought a glass of Madeira to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and

<lb n=P74.10>obliged her to&H9 drink the greater part&H0;. She wished to&H9 be

<lb n=P74.11>able to&H9 decline it; but the tears which&H61 a variety of

<lb n=P74.12>feelings created, made it easier to&H9 swallow than to&H9 speak.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P74.13>Vexed as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was with his mother and aunt, he

<lb n=P74.14>was still&H5 more angry with himself.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>His own&H2 forgetfulness

<lb n=P74.15>of her was worse than any&sp;thing which&H61 they had done.

<lb n=P74.16>Nothing of this would have happened had she been

<lb n=P74.17>properly considered; but she had been left four days

<lb n=P74.18>together without any choice&H0 of companions or exercise&H0;,

<lb n=P74.19>and without any excuse&H0 for&H4 avoiding whatever her

<lb n=P74.20>unreasonable aunts might require. He was ashamed to&H9;

<lb n=P74.21>think that&H3 for&H4 four days together she had not had the

<lb n=P74.22>power of riding, and very seriously resolved, however

<lb n=P74.23>unwilling he must be to&H9 check&H1 a pleasure of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s,

<lb n=P74.24>that&H3 it should never happen again.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P74.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> went to&H4 bed with her heart as full as on&H4 the

<lb n=P74.26>first evening of her arrival at the Park. The state&H0 of her

<lb n=P74.27>spirits had probably had its share&H0 in&H4 her indisposition;

<lb n=P74.28>for&H3 she had been feeling neglected, and been struggling

<lb n=P74.29>against discontent and envy&H0 for&H4 some days past&H1;. As she

<lb n=P74.30>leant on&H4 the sofa, to&H4 which&H61 she had retreated that&H3 she

<lb n=P74.31>might not be seen, the pain&H0 of her mind&H0 had been much

<lb n=P74.32>beyond&H4 that&H62 in&H4 her head&H0;; and the sudden&H2 change&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P74.33><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s kindness had then occasioned, made her hardly

<lb n=P74.34>know how to&H9 support&H1 herself.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P75>

<lb n=P75.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s rides&H0 recommenced the very next day, and

<lb n=P75.2>as it was a pleasant fresh-feeling morning, less hot than

<lb n=P75.3>the weather had lately been, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> trusted that&H3 her

<lb n=P75.4>losses both of health and pleasure would be soon made

<lb n=P75.5>good. While&H3 she was gone, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> arrived,

<lb n=P75.6>escorting his mother, who&H61 came to&H9 be civil, and to&H9 shew&H1;

<lb n=P75.7>her civility especially, in&H4 urging the execution of the plan

<lb n=P75.8>for&H4 visiting Sotherton, which&H61 had been started a fortnight

<lb n=P75.9>before&H5;, and which&H61;, in&H4 consequence of her subsequent

<lb n=P75.10>absence from home, had since lain dormant. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P75.11>and her nieces were all well&H5 pleased with its revival, and

<lb n=P75.12>an early day was named, and agreed to&H5;, provided <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P75.13>should be disengaged; the young ladies did not

<lb n=P75.14>forget that&H62 stipulation, and though <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> would

<lb n=P75.15>willingly have answered for&H4 his being&H1 so&H52;, they would

<lb n=P75.16>neither authorize the liberty, nor run&H1 the risk&H0;; and at

<lb n=P75.17>last&H0 on&H4 a hint&H0 from <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> discovered

<lb n=P75.18>that&H3;</q><q who=MPK type=indirect>the properest thing to&H9 be done, was for&H4 him

<lb n=P75.19>to&H9 walk&H1 down&H5 to&H4 the parsonage directly, and call&H1 on&H4;<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P75.20>and inquire whether Wednesday would suit&H1;

<lb n=P75.21>him or not.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P75.22>Before&H4 his return&H0 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> came

<lb n=P75.23>in&H5;. Having been out&H5 some time, and taken a different

<lb n=P75.24>route to&H4 the house, they had not met him. Comfortable

<lb n=P75.25>hopes&H0;, however, were given that&H3 he would find <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P75.26>at home. The Sotherton scheme&H0 was mentioned of

<lb n=P75.27>course&H8;. It was hardly possible indeed that&H3 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P75.28>else should be talked of, for&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was in&H4 high

<lb n=P75.29>spirits about&H4 it, and <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, a well-meaning,

<lb n=P75.30>civil, prosing, pompous woman, who&H61 thought&H1 nothing of

<lb n=P75.31>consequence, but as it related to&H4 her own&H2 and her son's

<lb n=P75.32>concerns&H0;, had not yet given over pressing <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name><pb n=P76>

<lb n=P76.1>to&H9 be of the party. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> constantly declined

<lb n=P76.2>it; but her placid manner of refusal made <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P76.3>still&H5 think she wished to&H9 come, till <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P76.4>more numerous words and louder tone convinced her of

<lb n=P76.5>the truth.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P76.6>&dq;The fatigue&H0 would be too&H51 much for&H4 my sister, a great

<lb n=P76.7>deal&H0 too&H51 much I assure you, my dear&H21 <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.

<lb n=P76.8>Ten miles there, and ten back&H5;, you know. You must

<lb n=P76.9>excuse&H1 my sister on&H4 this occasion&H0;, and accept of our two

<lb n=P76.10>dear&H21 girls and myself without her. Sotherton is the only

<lb n=P76.11>place&H0 that&H61 could give her a <hi r=Italic>wish&H0;</hi> to&H9 go so&H51 far, but it cannot

<lb n=P76.12>be indeed. She will&H1 have a companion in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P76.13>you know, so&H3 it will&H1 all do very well&H5;; and as for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P76.14>as he is not here to&H9 speak for&H4 himself, I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 his

<lb n=P76.15>being&H1 most happy to&H9 join the party. He can go on&H4 horseback,

<lb n=P76.16>you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P76.17><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> being&H1 obliged to&H9 yield to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P76.18>staying at home, could only be sorry.</q><q who=MPL>&dq;The loss of her

<lb n=P76.19>Ladyship's company would be a great drawback, and she

<lb n=P76.20>should have been extremely happy to&H9 have seen the

<lb n=P76.21>young lady too&H52;, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, who&H61 had never been at

<lb n=P76.22>Sotherton yet, and it was a pity&H0 she should not see the

<lb n=P76.23>place&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P76.24>&dq;You are very kind&H2;, you are all kindness, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P76.25>madam,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name></q><q who=MPJ>&dq;but as to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, she will&H1;

<lb n=P76.26>have opportunities in&H4 plenty of seeing Sotherton. She

<lb n=P76.27>has time enough before&H4 her; and her going now is quite

<lb n=P76.28>out&H5 of the question&H0;. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> could not possibly

<lb n=P76.29>spare&H1 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P76.30>&dq;Oh! no&H7 &dash; I cannot do without <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P76.31><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> proceeded next, under the conviction

<lb n=P76.32>that&H3 every&sp;body must be wanting to&H9 see Sotherton, to&H9;

<lb n=P76.33>include <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> in&H4 the invitation; and though

<lb n=P76.34><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, who&H61 had not been at the trouble&H0 of visiting

<lb n=P76.35><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> on&H4 her coming into the neighbourhood,

<lb n=P76.36>civilly declined it on&H4 her own&H2 account&H0;, she was glad to&H9;

<lb n=P76.37>secure&H1 any pleasure for&H4 her sister; and <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, properly

<lb n=P76.38>pressed and persuaded, was not long in&H4 accepting her<pb n=P77>

<lb n=P77.1>share&H0 of the civility. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> came back&H5 from

<lb n=P77.2>the parsonage successful; and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> made his appearance

<lb n=P77.3>just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 learn what had been settled for&H4;

<lb n=P77.4>Wednesday, to&H9 attend <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> to&H4 her carriage,

<lb n=P77.5>and walk&H1 half way down&H4 the park with the two other

<lb n=P77.6>ladies.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P77.7>On&H4 his return&H0 to&H4 the breakfast-room, he found <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P77.8>trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 up&H5 her mind&H0 as to&H4 whether <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P77.9>being&H1 of the party were desirable or not, or

<lb n=P77.10>whether her brother's barouche would not be full without

<lb n=P77.11>her. The <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> laughed at the idea, assuring

<lb n=P77.12>her that&H3 the barouche would hold&H1 four perfectly well&H5;,

<lb n=P77.13>independent of the box, on&H4 which&H61 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> might go with him.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P77.14>&dq;But why is it necessary,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;that&H3 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P77.15>carriage, or his <hi r=Italic>only</hi> should be employed? Why

<lb n=P77.16>is no&H2 use&H0 to&H9 be made of my mother's chaise? I could

<lb n=P77.17>not, when the scheme&H0 was first mentioned the other day,

<lb n=P77.18>understand why a visit&H0 from the family were not to&H9 be

<lb n=P77.19>made in&H4 the carriage of the family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P77.20>&dq;What!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPI>Julia</name>:</q><q who=MPI>&dq;go box'd up&H5 three in&H4 a post-chaise

<lb n=P77.21>in&H4 this weather, when we may&H1 have seats in&H4 a

<lb n=P77.22>barouche! No&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, that&H62 will&H1 not quite do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P77.23>&dq;Besides,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name>,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;I know that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P77.24>depends upon&H4 taking us. After&H4 what passed at first, he

<lb n=P77.25>would claim&H1 it as a promise&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P77.26>&dq;And my dear&H21 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;taking

<lb n=P77.27>out&H5 <hi r=Italic>two</hi> carriages when <hi r=Italic>one</hi> will&H1 do, would be trouble&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P77.28>nothing; and between ourselves, coachman is not very

<lb n=P77.29>fond of the roads between this and Sotherton; he always

<lb n=P77.30>complains bitterly of the narrow lanes scratching his

<lb n=P77.31>carriage, and you know one should not like&H1 to&H9 have dear&H21;

<lb n=P77.32><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> when he comes home find all the varnish

<lb n=P77.33>scratched off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P77.34>&dq;That&H62 would not be a very handsome reason&H0 for&H4 using

<lb n=P77.35><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria;</name></q><q who=MPH>&dq;but the truth is, that&H3;

<lb n=P77.36><name who=MPW>Wilcox</name> is a stupid old fellow, and does not know how to&H9;

<lb n=P77.37>drive&H1;. I will&H1 answer&H1 for&H4 it that&H3 we shall find no&H2;inconvenience

<lb n=P77.38>from narrow roads on&H4 Wednesday.&dq;<pb n=P78></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P78.1>&dq;There is no&H2 hardship, I suppose, nothing unpleasant,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P78.2>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;in&H4 going on&H4 the barouche&sp;box.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P78.3>&dq;Unpleasant!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPH>Maria;</name></q><q who=MPH>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, I believe

<lb n=P78.4>it would be generally thought&H1 the favourite&H2 seat. There

<lb n=P78.5>can be no&H2 comparison as to&H4 one's view&H0 of the country.

<lb n=P78.6>Probably, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> will&H1 choose the barouche&sp;box

<lb n=P78.7>herself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P78.8>&dq;There can be no&H2 objection then to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s going

<lb n=P78.9>with you; there can be no&H2 doubt&H0 of your having room

<lb n=P78.10>for&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P78.11>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>repeated <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name></q><q who=MPJ>&dq;my dear&H21 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P78.12>there is no&H2 idea of her going with us. She stays with

<lb n=P78.13>her aunt. I told <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> so&H52;. She is not

<lb n=P78.14>expected.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P78.15>&dq;You can have no&H2 reason&H0 I imagine madam,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,

<lb n=P78.16>addressing his mother,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;for&H4 wishing <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 be of

<lb n=P78.17>the party, but as it relates to&H4 yourself, to&H4 your own&H2;

<lb n=P78.18>comfort&H0;. If you could do without her, you would not

<lb n=P78.19>wish&H1 to&H9 keep her at home?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P78.20>&dq;To&H9 be sure not, but I <hi r=Italic>cannot</hi> do without her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P78.21>&dq;You can, if I stay&H1 at home with you, as I mean&H1 to&H9 do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P78.22>There was a general&H2 cry&H0 out&H5 at this.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P78.23>&dq;there is no&H2 necessity for&H4 my going, and I mean&H1;

<lb n=P78.24>to&H9 stay&H1 at home. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> has a great desire&H0 to&H9 see Sotherton.

<lb n=P78.25>I know she wishes&H1 it very much. She has not often

<lb n=P78.26>a gratification of the kind&H0;, and I am sure ma'am you

<lb n=P78.27>would be glad to&H9 give her the pleasure now?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P78.28>&dq;Oh! yes, very glad, if your aunt sees no&H2 objection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P78.29><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was very ready with the only objection

<lb n=P78.30>which&H61 could remain,</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>their having positively assured

<lb n=P78.31><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not go, and the

<lb n=P78.32>very strange appearance there would consequently be

<lb n=P78.33>in&H4 taking her, which&H61 seemed to&H4 her a difficulty quite

<lb n=P78.34>impossible to&H9 be got over. It must have the strangest

<lb n=P78.35>appearance! It would be something so&H51 very unceremonious,

<lb n=P78.36>so&H51 bordering on&H4 disrespect for&H4 <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P78.37>whose&H61 own&H2 manners were such a pattern of good-breeding

<lb n=P78.38>and attention, that&H3 she really did not feel equal&H2 to&H4 it.<pb n=P79></q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P79.1><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had no&H2 affection for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and no&H2 wish&H0 of

<lb n=P79.2>procuring her pleasure at any time, but her opposition to&H4;

<lb n=P79.3><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> <hi r=Italic>now</hi> arose more from partiality for&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P79.4>scheme&H0 because it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> her own&H2;, than from any&sp;thing else.

<lb n=P79.5>She felt that&H3 she had arranged every&sp;thing extremely well&H5;,

<lb n=P79.6>and that&H3 any alteration must be for&H4 the worse. When

<lb n=P79.7><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, therefore, told her in&H4 reply&H0;, as he did when she

<lb n=P79.8>would give him the hearing, that&H3 she need&H1 not distress&H1;

<lb n=P79.9>herself on&H4 <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s account&H0;, because he had

<lb n=P79.10>taken the opportunity as he walked with her through&H4;

<lb n=P79.11>the hall, of mentioning <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> as one who&H61 would

<lb n=P79.12>probably be of the party, and had directly received a very

<lb n=P79.13>sufficient invitation for&H4 his cousin, <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was too&H51;

<lb n=P79.14>much vexed to&H9 submit with a very good grace&H0;, and

<lb n=P79.15>would only say,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Very well&H5;, very well&H5;, just&H5 as you

<lb n=P79.16>choose, settle it your own&H2 way, I am sure I do not care&H1;

<lb n=P79.17>about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P79.18>&dq;It seems very odd,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name>,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;that&H3 you should

<lb n=P79.19>be staying at home instead of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P79.20>&dq;I am sure she ought to&H9 be very much obliged to&H4 you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P79.21>added <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, hastily leaving the room as she spoke, from

<lb n=P79.22>a consciousness that&H3;</q><q who=MPI type=indirect>she ought to&H9 offer&H1 to&H9 stay&H1 at home

<lb n=P79.23>herself.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P79.24>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> will&H1 feel quite as grateful as the occasion&H0;

<lb n=P79.25>requires,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s only reply&H0;, and the subject&H0;

<lb n=P79.26>dropt.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P79.27><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s gratitude when she heard the plan, was in&H4;

<lb n=P79.28>fact much greater than her pleasure. She felt <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P79.29>kindness with all, and more than all, the sensibility which&H61;

<lb n=P79.30>he, unsuspicious of her fond attachment, could be aware

<lb n=P79.31>of;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but that&H3 he should forego any enjoyment on&H4 her

<lb n=P79.32>account&H0 gave her pain&H0;, and her own&H2 satisfaction in&H4 seeing

<lb n=P79.33>Sotherton would be nothing without him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P79.34>The next meeting of the two Mansfield families produced

<lb n=P79.35>another alteration in&H4 the plan, and one that&H61 was

<lb n=P79.36>admitted with general&H2 approbation. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> offered

<lb n=P79.37>herself as companion for&H4 the day to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> in&H4 lieu

<lb n=P79.38>of her son, and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> was to&H9 join them at dinner.<pb n=P80>

<lb n=P80.1><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was very well&H5 pleased to&H9 have it so&H52;, and

<lb n=P80.2>the young ladies were in&H4 spirits again. Even&H5 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P80.3>was very thankful for&H4 an arrangement which&H61 restored

<lb n=P80.4>him to&H4 his share&H0 of the party; and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> thought&H1;

<lb n=P80.5>it an excellent plan, and had it at her tongue's end&H0;, and

<lb n=P80.6>was on&H4 the point&H0 of proposing it when <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> spoke.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P80.7>Wednesday was fine, and soon after&H4 breakfast&H0 the

<lb n=P80.8>barouche arrived, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> driving his sisters;

<lb n=P80.9>and as every&sp;body was ready, there was nothing to&H9 be

<lb n=P80.10>done but for&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> to&H9 alight and the others to&H9 take

<lb n=P80.11>their places&H0;. The place&H0 of all places&H0;, the envied seat, the

<lb n=P80.12>post of honour&H0;, was unappropriated. To&H4 whose&H62 happy

<lb n=P80.13>lot was it to&H9 fall&H1;? While&H3 each of the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> were

<lb n=P80.14>meditating how best, and with most appearance of

<lb n=P80.15>obliging the others, to&H9 secure&H1 it, the matter was settled

<lb n=P80.16>by&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s saying, as she stepped from the carriage,</q><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P80.17>&dq;As there are five of you, it will&H1 be better that&H3 one should

<lb n=P80.18>sit with <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, and as you were saying lately, that&H3 you

<lb n=P80.19>wished you could drive&H1;, <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, I think this will&H1 be a good

<lb n=P80.20>opportunity for&H4 you to&H9 take a lesson.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P80.21>Happy <name who=MPI>Julia</name>! Unhappy <name who=MPH>Maria</name>! The former was on&H4;

<lb n=P80.22>the barouche-box in&H4 a moment, the latter took her seat

<lb n=P80.23>within, in&H4 gloom and mortification; and the carriage

<lb n=P80.24>drove off amid the good wishes&H0 of the two remaining

<lb n=P80.25>ladies, and the barking of pug in&H4 his mistress's arms.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P80.26>Their road was through&H4 a pleasant country; and

<lb n=P80.27><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, whose&H61 rides&H0 had never been extensive, was soon

<lb n=P80.28>beyond&H4 her knowledge, and was very happy in&H4 observing

<lb n=P80.29>all that&H61 was new, and admiring all that&H61 was pretty&H2;. She

<lb n=P80.30>was not often invited to&H9 join in&H4 the conversation of the

<lb n=P80.31>others, nor did she desire&H1 it. Her own&H2 thoughts and

<lb n=P80.32>reflections were habitually her best companions; and in&H4;

<lb n=P80.33>observing the appearance of the country, the bearings

<lb n=P80.34>of the roads, the difference of soil, the state&H0 of the harvest,

<lb n=P80.35>the cottages, the cattle, the children, she found entertainment

<lb n=P80.36>that&H61 could only have been heightened by&H4;

<lb n=P80.37>having <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> to&H9 speak to&H4 of what she felt. That&H62 was

<lb n=P80.38>the only point&H0 of resemblance between her and the lady<pb n=P81>

<lb n=P81.1>who&H61 sat by&H4 her; in&H4 every&sp;thing but a value&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P81.2><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was very unlike her. She had none of

<lb n=P81.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s delicacy of taste, of mind&H0;, of feeling; she saw

<lb n=P81.4>nature, inanimate nature, with little observation; her

<lb n=P81.5>attention was all for&H4 men and women, her talents for&H4;

<lb n=P81.6>the light&H2 and lively. In&H4 looking back&H5 after&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P81.7>however, when there was any stretch of road behind

<lb n=P81.8>them, or when he gained on&H4 them in&H4 ascending a considerable

<lb n=P81.9>hill, they were united, and a</q><q who=MPY>&dq;there he is&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P81.10>broke at the same moment from them both, more than

<lb n=P81.11>once.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P81.12>For&H4 the first seven miles <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> had very little

<lb n=P81.13>real comfort&H0;; her prospect always ended in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P81.14>and her sister sitting side&H0 by&H4 side&H0 full of conversation and

<lb n=P81.15>merriment; and to&H9 see only his expressive profile as he

<lb n=P81.16>turned with a smile&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, or to&H9 catch&H1 the laugh&H0 of the

<lb n=P81.17>other, was a perpetual source of irritation, which&H61 her

<lb n=P81.18>own&H2 sense of propriety could but just&H5 smooth&H1 over. When

<lb n=P81.19><name who=MPI>Julia</name> looked back&H5;, it was with a countenance of delight&H0;,

<lb n=P81.20>and whenever she spoke to&H4 them, it was in&H4 the highest

<lb n=P81.21>spirits;</q><q who=MPI>&dq;her view&H0 of the country was charming, she

<lb n=P81.22>wished they could all see it, &amp;c&point;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>but her only offer&H0 of

<lb n=P81.23>exchange&H0 was addressed to&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, as they gained

<lb n=P81.24>the summit of a long hill, and was not more inviting than

<lb n=P81.25>this,</q><q who=MPI>&dq;Here is a fine burst&H0 of country. I wish&H1 you had

<lb n=P81.26>my seat, but I dare&H12 say you will&H1 not take it, let me

<lb n=P81.27>press&H1 you ever so&H51 much,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> could

<lb n=P81.28>hardly answer&H1;, before&H3 they were moving again at a good

<lb n=P81.29>pace&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P81.30>When they came within the influence&H0 of Sotherton

<lb n=P81.31>associations, it was better for&H4 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>, who&H61 might

<lb n=P81.32>be said to&H9 have two strings to&H4 her bow&H02;. She had<name who=MPK>Rushworth</name>-feelings,

<lb n=P81.33>and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>-feelings, and in&H4 the vicinity

<lb n=P81.34>of Sotherton, the former had considerable effect&H0;. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P81.35>consequence was hers. She could not tell

<lb n=P81.36><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> that&H3;</q><q who=MPH>&dq;those woods belonged to&H4 Sotherton,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P81.37>she could not carelessly observe that&H3;</q><q who=MPH>&dq;she believed it was

<lb n=P81.38>now all <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s property on&H4 each side&H0 of the<pb n=P82>

<lb n=P82.1>road,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>without elation of heart; and it was a pleasure to&H9;

<lb n=P82.2>increase&H1 with their approach&H0 to&H4 the capital freehold mansion,

<lb n=P82.3>and ancient manorial residence of the family, with

<lb n=P82.4>all its rights of Court-Leet and Court-Baron.</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P82.5>&dq;Now we shall have no&H2 more rough road, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P82.6>our difficulties are over. The rest&H01 of the way is such as

<lb n=P82.7>it ought to&H9 be. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> has made it since he succeeded

<lb n=P82.8>to&H4 the estate. Here begins the village. Those

<lb n=P82.9>cottages are really a disgrace&H0;. The church spire is

<lb n=P82.10>reckoned remarkably handsome. I am glad the church

<lb n=P82.11>is not so&H51 close&H5 to&H4 the Great House as often happens in&H4 old

<lb n=P82.12>places&H0;. The annoyance of the bells must be terrible.

<lb n=P82.13>There is the parsonage; a tidy looking house, and

<lb n=P82.14>I understand the clergyman and his wife are very decent

<lb n=P82.15>people. Those are alms-houses, built by&H4 some of the

<lb n=P82.16>family. To&H4 the right&H22 is the steward's house; he is a very

<lb n=P82.17>respectable man. Now we are coming to&H4 the lodge

<lb n=P82.18>gates; but we have nearly a mile through&H4 the park

<lb n=P82.19>still&H5;. It is not ugly, you see, at this end&H0;; there is some

<lb n=P82.20>fine timber, but the situation of the house is dreadful.

<lb n=P82.21>We go down&sp;hill to&H4 it for&H4 half-a-mile, and it is a pity&H0;,

<lb n=P82.22>for&H3 it would not be an ill-looking place&H0 if it had a better

<lb n=P82.23>approach&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P82.24><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was not slow to&H9 admire; she pretty&H5;

<lb n=P82.25>well&H5 guessed <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s feelings, and made it a point&H0;

<lb n=P82.26>of honour&H0 to&H9 promote her enjoyment to&H4 the utmost.

<lb n=P82.27><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was all delight&H0 and volubility; and even&H5;

<lb n=P82.28><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had something to&H9 say in&H4 admiration, and might

<lb n=P82.29>be heard with complacency. Her eye was eagerly taking

<lb n=P82.30>in&H4 every&sp;thing within her reach&H0;; and after&H4 being&H1 at some

<lb n=P82.31>pains to&H9 get a view&H0 of the house, and observing that&H3;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;it

<lb n=P82.32>was a sort of building which&H61 she could not look&H1 at but

<lb n=P82.33>with respect&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she added,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Now, where is the avenue?

<lb n=P82.34>The house fronts the east, I perceive. The avenue,

<lb n=P82.35>therefore, must be at the back&H0 of it. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P82.36>talked of the west front&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P82.37>&dq;Yes, it is exactly behind the house; begins at a little

<lb n=P82.38>distance&H0;, and ascends for&H4 half-a-mile to&H4 the extremity of<pb n=P83>

<lb n=P83.1>the grounds. You may&H1 see something of it here &dash; something

<lb n=P83.2>of the more distant trees. It is oak entirely.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P83.3><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> could now speak with decided information

<lb n=P83.4>of what she had known nothing about&H4;, when <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P83.5>had asked her opinion, and her spirits were in&H4 as

<lb n=P83.6>happy a flutter as vanity and pride could furnish, when

<lb n=P83.7>they drove up&H5 to&H4 the spacious stone steps before&H4 the

<lb n=P83.8>principal&H2 entrance.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P84>

<lb n=P84.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was at the door to&H9 receive his fair

<lb n=P84.2>lady, and the whole&H2 party were welcomed by&H4 him with

<lb n=P84.3>due&H2 attention. In&H4 the drawing-room they were met with

<lb n=P84.4>equal&H2 cordiality by&H4 the mother, and <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> had all

<lb n=P84.5>the distinction with each that&H61 she could wish&H1;. After&H4 the

<lb n=P84.6>business of arriving was over, it was first necessary to&H9 eat,

<lb n=P84.7>and the doors were thrown open&H2 to&H9 admit them through&H4;

<lb n=P84.8>one or two intermediate rooms into the appointed dining-parlour,

<lb n=P84.9>where a collation was prepared with abundance

<lb n=P84.10>and elegance. Much was said, and much was ate, and all

<lb n=P84.11>went well&H5;. The particular object&H0 of the day was then considered.

<lb n=P84.12>How would <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> like&H1;, in&H4 what manner

<lb n=P84.13>would he choose, to&H9 take a survey of the grounds? &dash;

<lb n=P84.14><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> mentioned his curricle. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P84.15>suggested the greater desirableness of some carriage

<lb n=P84.16>which&H61 might convey more than two.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;To&H9 be depriving

<lb n=P84.17>themselves of the advantage of other eyes and other

<lb n=P84.18>judgments, might be an evil even&H5 beyond&H4 the loss of

<lb n=P84.19>present&H2 pleasure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P84.20><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> proposed that&H3 the chaise should be

<lb n=P84.21>taken also; but this was scarcely received as an amendment;

<lb n=P84.22>the young ladies neither smiled nor spoke. Her

<lb n=P84.23>next proposition, of shewing the house to&H4 such of them

<lb n=P84.24>as had not been there before&H5;, was more acceptable, for&H3;

<lb n=P84.25><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> was pleased to&H9 have its size displayed, and

<lb n=P84.26>all were glad to&H9 be doing something.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P84.27>The whole&H2 party rose&H1 accordingly, and under <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P84.28>guidance were shewn through&H4 a number of

<lb n=P84.29>rooms, all lofty, and many large, and amply furnished

<lb n=P84.30>in&H4 the taste of fifty years back&H5;, with shining floors, solid

<lb n=P84.31>mahogany, rich damask, marble, gilding and carving,

<lb n=P84.32>each handsome in&H4 its way. Of pictures there were

<lb n=P84.33>abundance, and some few good, but the larger part&H0 were<pb n=P85>

<lb n=P85.1>family portraits, no&H2 longer any&sp;thing to&H4 any&sp;body but

<lb n=P85.2><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, who&H61 had been at great pains to&H9 learn

<lb n=P85.3>all that&H61 the housekeeper could teach, and was now almost

<lb n=P85.4>equally well&H5 qualified to&H9 shew&H1 the house. On&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P85.5>occasion&H0;, she addressed herself chiefly to&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P85.6>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, but there was no&H2 comparison in&H4 the willingness

<lb n=P85.7>of their attention, for&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, who&H61 had seen scores

<lb n=P85.8>of great houses, and cared for&H4 none of them, had only the

<lb n=P85.9>appearance of civilly listening, while&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H4 whom&H61;

<lb n=P85.10>every&sp;thing was almost as interesting as it was new,

<lb n=P85.11>attended with unaffected earnestness to&H4 all that&H61;<name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P85.12>could relate of the family in&H4 former times, its

<lb n=P85.13>rise&H0 and grandeur, regal visits and loyal efforts, delighted

<lb n=P85.14>to&H9 connect any&sp;thing with history already known, or

<lb n=P85.15>warm&H1 her imagination with scenes of the past&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P85.16>The situation of the house excluded the possibility of

<lb n=P85.17>much prospect from any of the rooms, and while&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P85.18>and some of the others were attending <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P85.19><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was looking grave&H2 and shaking his head&H0;

<lb n=P85.20>at the windows. Every room on&H4 the west front&H0 looked

<lb n=P85.21>across&H4 a lawn to&H4 the beginning of the avenue immediately

<lb n=P85.22>beyond&H4 tall iron palisades and gates.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P85.23>Having visited many more rooms than could be

<lb n=P85.24>supposed to&H9 be of any other use&H0 than to&H9 contribute to&H4 the

<lb n=P85.25>window tax&H0;, and find employment for&H4 housemaids,</q><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P85.26>&dq;Now,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MPL>&dq;we are coming to&H4 the

<lb n=P85.27>chapel, which&H61 properly we ought to&H9 enter from above&H5;,

<lb n=P85.28>and look&H1 down&H5 upon&H5;; but as we are quite among friends,

<lb n=P85.29>I will&H1 take you in&H4 this way, if you will&H1 excuse&H1 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P85.30>They entered. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s imagination had prepared her

<lb n=P85.31>for&H4 something grander than a mere, spacious, oblong

<lb n=P85.32>room, fitted up&H5 for&H4 the purpose of devotion &dash; with nothing

<lb n=P85.33>more striking or more solemn than the profusion of

<lb n=P85.34>mahogany, and the crimson velvet cushions appearing

<lb n=P85.35>over the ledge of the family gallery above&H5;.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I am

<lb n=P85.36>disappointed,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, in&H4 a low voice, to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P85.37>&dq;This is not my idea of a chapel. There is nothing

<lb n=P85.38>awful here, nothing melancholy&H2;, nothing grand. Here<pb n=P86>

<lb n=P86.1>are no&H2 aisles, no&H2 arches, no&H2 inscriptions, no&H2 banners.

<lb n=P86.2>No&H2 banners, cousin, to&H9 be &onq;blown by&H4 the night wind

<lb n=P86.3>of Heaven.&cnq; No&H2 signs that&H61 a &onq;Scottish monarch sleeps

<lb n=P86.4>below.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P86.5>&dq;You forget, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, how lately all this has been

<lb n=P86.6>built, and for&H4 how confined a purpose, compared with

<lb n=P86.7>the old chapels of castles and monasteries. It was only

<lb n=P86.8>for&H4 the private&H2 use&H0 of the family. They have been

<lb n=P86.9>buried, I suppose, in&H4 the parish church. <hi r=Italic>There</hi> you must

<lb n=P86.10>look&H1 for&H4 the banners and the atchievements.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P86.11>&dq;It was foolish of me not to&H9 think of all that&H62;, but I am

<lb n=P86.12>disappointed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P86.13><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> began her relation.</q><q who=MPL>&dq;This chapel was

<lb n=P86.14>fitted up&H5 as you see it, in&H4 <name who=MPZ1>James&sp;the&sp;Second</name>'s time. Before&H4;

<lb n=P86.15>that&H62 period, as I understand, the pews were only wainscot;

<lb n=P86.16>and there is some reason&H0 to&H9 think that&H3 the linings and

<lb n=P86.17>cushions of the pulpit and family-seat were only purple

<lb n=P86.18>cloth; but this is not quite certain. It is a handsome

<lb n=P86.19>chapel, and was formerly in&H4 constant use&H0 both morning

<lb n=P86.20>and evening. Prayers were always read in&H4 it by&H4 the

<lb n=P86.21>domestic&H2 chaplain, within the memory of many. But the

<lb n=P86.22>late <name who=MPW>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> left it off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P86.23>&dq;Every generation has its improvements,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P86.24>with a smile&H0;, to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P86.25><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was gone to&H9 repeat her lesson to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford;</name>

<lb n=P86.26>and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P86.27>remained in&H4 a cluster together.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P86.28>&dq;It is a pity&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;that&H3 the custom should

<lb n=P86.29>have been discontinued. It was a valuable part&H0 of

<lb n=P86.30>former times. There is something in&H4 a chapel and

<lb n=P86.31>chaplain so&H51 much in&H4 character with a great house, with

<lb n=P86.32>one's ideas of what such a household should be! A whole&H2;

<lb n=P86.33>family assembling regularly for&H4 the purpose of prayer,

<lb n=P86.34>is fine!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P86.35>&dq;Very fine indeed!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, laughing.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P86.36>&dq;It must do the heads of the family a great deal&H0 of good

<lb n=P86.37>to&H9 force&H1 all the poor housemaids and footmen to&H9 leave&H1;

<lb n=P86.38>business and pleasure, and say their prayers here twice<pb n=P87>

<lb n=P87.1>a day, while&H3 they are inventing excuses themselves for&H4;

<lb n=P87.2>staying away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P87.3>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is hardly <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s idea of a family assembling,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P87.4>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;If the master and mistress do <hi r=Italic>not</hi>

<lb n=P87.5>attend themselves, there must be more harm&H0 than good

<lb n=P87.6>in&H4 the custom.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P87.7>&dq;At any rate&H0;, it is safer to&H9 leave&H1 people to&H4 their own&H2;

<lb n=P87.8>devices on&H4 such subjects. Every&sp;body likes to&H9 go their

<lb n=P87.9>own&H2 way &dash; to&H9 choose their own&H2 time and manner of

<lb n=P87.10>devotion. The obligation of attendance, the formality,

<lb n=P87.11>the restraint, the length of time &dash; altogether it is a formidable

<lb n=P87.12>thing, and what nobody likes: and if the good

<lb n=P87.13>people who&H61 used to&H9 kneel and gape in&H4 that&H62 gallery could

<lb n=P87.14>have foreseen that&H3 the time would ever come when men

<lb n=P87.15>and women might lie&H1 another ten minutes in&H4 bed, when

<lb n=P87.16>they woke with a headach, without danger of reprobation,

<lb n=P87.17>because chapel was missed, they would have jumped

<lb n=P87.18>with joy and envy&H0;. Cannot you imagine with what

<lb n=P87.19>unwilling feelings the former belles of the house of <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P87.20>did many a time repair to&H4 this chapel? The

<lb n=P87.21>young <name who=MPX>Mrs&point;&sp;Eleanors</name> and <name who=MPX>Mrs&point;&sp;Bridgets</name> &dash; starched up&H5 into

<lb n=P87.22>seeming piety, but with heads full of something very

<lb n=P87.23>different &dash; especially if the poor chaplain were not worth

<lb n=P87.24>looking at &dash; and, in&H4 those days, I fancy&H1 parsons were very

<lb n=P87.25>inferior even&H5 to&H4 what they are now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P87.26>For&H4 a few moments she was unanswered. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P87.27>coloured and looked at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, but felt too&H51 angry for&H4;

<lb n=P87.28>speech; and <hi r=Italic>he</hi> needed a little recollection before&H3 he

<lb n=P87.29>could say,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Your lively mind&H0 can hardly be serious&H2 even&H5;

<lb n=P87.30>on&H4 serious&H2 subjects. You have given us an amusing

<lb n=P87.31>sketch, and human nature cannot say it was not so&H52;.

<lb n=P87.32>We must all feel <hi r=Italic>at</hi> <hi r=Italic>times</hi> the difficulty of fixing our

<lb n=P87.33>thoughts as we could wish&H1;; but if you are supposing it

<lb n=P87.34>a frequent thing, that&H62 is to&H9 say, a weakness grown into

<lb n=P87.35>a habit from neglect&H0;, what could be expected from the

<lb n=P87.36><hi r=Italic>private&H2;</hi> devotions of such persons? Do you think the

<lb n=P87.37>minds which&H61 are suffered, which&H61 are indulged in&H4 wanderings

<lb n=P87.38>in&H4 a chapel, would be more collected in&H4 a closet?&dq;<pb n=P88></q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P88.1>&dq;Yes, very likely. They would have two chances at

<lb n=P88.2>least in&H4 their favour&H0;. There would be less to&H9 distract

<lb n=P88.3>the attention from without, and it would not be tried

<lb n=P88.4>so&H51 long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P88.5>&dq;The mind&H0 which&H61 does not struggle&H1 against itself

<lb n=P88.6>under <hi r=Italic>one</hi> circumstance, would find objects&H0 to&H9 distract it

<lb n=P88.7>in&H4 the <hi r=Italic>other</hi>, I believe; and the influence&H0 of the place&H0 and

<lb n=P88.8>of example may&H1 often rouse better feelings than are begun

<lb n=P88.9>with. The greater length of the service, however, I admit

<lb n=P88.10>to&H9 be sometimes too&H51 hard a stretch upon&H4 the mind&H0;.

<lb n=P88.11>One wishes&H1 it were not so&H52 &dash; but I have not yet left Oxford

<lb n=P88.12>long enough to&H9 forget what chapel prayers are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P88.13>While&H3 this was passing, the rest&H01 of the party being&H1;

<lb n=P88.14>scattered about&H4 the chapel, <name who=MPI>Julia</name> called <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P88.15>attention to&H4 her sister, by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPI>&dq;Do look&H1 at <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P88.16>and <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, standing side&H0 by&H4 side&H0;, exactly as

<lb n=P88.17>if the ceremony were going to&H9 be performed. Have not

<lb n=P88.18>they completely the air of it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P88.19><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> smiled his acquiescence, and stepping

<lb n=P88.20>forward&H5 to&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, said, in&H4 a voice which&H61 she only could

<lb n=P88.21>hear,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I do not like&H1 to&H9 see <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> so&H51 near&H4 the

<lb n=P88.22>altar.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P88.23>Starting, the lady instinctively moved a step&H0 or two,

<lb n=P88.24>but recovering herself in&H4 a moment, affected to&H9 laugh&H1;,

<lb n=P88.25>and asked him, in&H4 a tone not much louder,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;if he would

<lb n=P88.26>give her away?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P88.27>&dq;I am afraid I should do it very awkwardly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was his

<lb n=P88.28>reply&H0;, with a look&H0 of meaning.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P88.29><name who=MPI>Julia</name> joining them at the moment, carried on&H5 the joke.</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P88.30>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, it is really a pity&H0 that&H3 it should not

<lb n=P88.31>take place&H0 directly, if we had but a proper license, for&H3 here

<lb n=P88.32>we are altogether, and nothing in&H4 the world could be more

<lb n=P88.33>snug and pleasant.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And she talked and laughed about&H4;

<lb n=P88.34>it with so&H51 little caution&H0;, as to&H9 catch&H1 the comprehension

<lb n=P88.35>of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and his mother, and expose her sister

<lb n=P88.36>to&H4 the whispered gallantries of her lover, while&H3;<name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P88.37>spoke with proper smiles and dignity of</q><q who=MPL type=indirect>its

<lb n=P88.38>being&H1 a most happy event to&H4 her whenever it took place&H0;.<pb n=P89></q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P89.1>&dq;If <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> were but in&H4 orders&H02;!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, and

<lb n=P89.2>running to&H4 where he stood with <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name></q><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P89.3>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, if you were but in&H4 orders&H02 now, you

<lb n=P89.4>might perform the ceremony directly. How unlucky

<lb n=P89.5>that&H3 you are not ordained, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> are

<lb n=P89.6>quite ready.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.7><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s countenance, as <name who=MPI>Julia</name> spoke, might

<lb n=P89.8>have amused a disinterested observer. She looked almost

<lb n=P89.9>aghast under the new idea she was receiving. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P89.10>pitied her.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>&dq;How distressed she will&H1 be at what she said

<lb n=P89.11>just&H5 now,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>passed across&H4 her mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P89.12>&dq;Ordained!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name></q><q who=MPC>&dq;what, are you to&H9;

<lb n=P89.13>be a clergyman?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P89.14>&dq;Yes, I shall take orders&H02 soon after&H4 my father's return&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P89.15>probably at Christmas.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.16><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> rallying her spirits, and recovering her

<lb n=P89.17>complexion, replied only,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;If I had known this before&H5;,

<lb n=P89.18>I would have spoken of the cloth with more respect&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.19>and turned the subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.20>The chapel was soon afterwards left to&H4 the silence&H0;

<lb n=P89.21>and stillness which&H61 reigned in&H4 it with few interruptions

<lb n=P89.22>throughout the year. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>, displeased with her

<lb n=P89.23>sister, led the way, and all seemed to&H9 feel that&H3 they had

<lb n=P89.24>been there long enough.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.25>The lower&H2 part&H0 of the house had been now entirely

<lb n=P89.26>shown, and <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, never weary in&H4 the cause,

<lb n=P89.27>would have proceeded towards the principal&H2 stair-case,

<lb n=P89.28>and taken them through&H4 all the rooms above&H5;, if her son

<lb n=P89.29>had not interposed with a doubt&H0 of there being&H1 time

<lb n=P89.30>enough.</q><q who=MPK>&dq;For&H3 if,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, with the sort of self-evident

<lb n=P89.31>proposition which&H61 many a clearer head&H0 does not always

<lb n=P89.32>avoid &dash;</q><q who=MPK>&dq;we are <hi r=Italic>too&H51;</hi> long going over the house, we shall

<lb n=P89.33>not have time for&H4 what is to&H9 be done out&H5 of doors. It is

<lb n=P89.34>past&H4 two, and we are to&H9 dine at five.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P89.35><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> submitted, and the question&H0 of surveying

<lb n=P89.36>the grounds, with the who&H61 and the how, was likely to&H9;

<lb n=P89.37>be more fully agitated, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P89.38>arrange by&H4 what junction of carriages and horses most<pb n=P90>

<lb n=P90.1>could be done, when the young people, meeting with an

<lb n=P90.2>outward door, temptingly open&H2 on&H4 a flight of steps which&H61;

<lb n=P90.3>led immediately to&H4 turf and shrubs, and all the sweets of

<lb n=P90.4>pleasure-grounds, as by&H4 one impulse, one wish&H0 for&H4 air and

<lb n=P90.5>liberty, all walked out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P90.6>&dq;Suppose we turn&H1 down&H5 here for&H4 the present&H01;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P90.7><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, civilly taking the hint&H0 and following

<lb n=P90.8>them.</q><q who=MPL>&dq;Here are the greatest number of our plants,

<lb n=P90.9>and here are the curious pheasants.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P90.10>&dq;Query,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, looking round&H4 him,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P90.11>&dq;whether we may&H1 not find something to&H9 employ us here,

<lb n=P90.12>before&H3 we go farther? I see walls of great promise&H0;.<name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P90.13>shall we summon a council on&H4 this lawn?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P90.14>&dq;<name who=MPK>James</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> to&H4 her son,</q><q who=MPL>&dq;I believe

<lb n=P90.15>the wilderness will&H1 be new to&H4 all the party. The<name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P90.16>have never seen the wilderness yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P90.17>No&H2 objection was made, but for&H4 some time there seemed

<lb n=P90.18>no&H2 inclination to&H9 move&H1 in&H4 any plan, or to&H4 any distance&H0;.

<lb n=P90.19>All were attracted at first by&H4 the plants or the pheasants,

<lb n=P90.20>and all dispersed about&H5 in&H4 happy independence. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P90.21>was the first to&H9 move&H1 forward&H5;, to&H9 examine the

<lb n=P90.22>capabilities of that&H62 end&H0 of the house. The lawn, bounded

<lb n=P90.23>on&H4 each side&H0 by&H4 a high wall, contained beyond&H4 the first

<lb n=P90.24>planted &aelig;rea, a bowling-green, and beyond&H4 the bowling-green

<lb n=P90.25>a long terrace walk&H0;, backed by&H4 iron palissades,

<lb n=P90.26>and commanding a view&H0 over them into the tops of the

<lb n=P90.27>trees of the wilderness immediately adjoining. It was

<lb n=P90.28>a good spot for&H4 fault-finding. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was soon

<lb n=P90.29>followed by&H4 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, and when

<lb n=P90.30>after&H4 a little time the others began to&H9 form&H1 into parties,

<lb n=P90.31>these three were found in&H4 busy consultation on&H4 the

<lb n=P90.32>terrace by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P90.33>seemed as naturally to&H9 unite, and who&H61 after&H4 a short

<lb n=P90.34>participation of their regrets and difficulties, left them

<lb n=P90.35>and walked on&H5;. The remaining three, <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P90.36><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, were still&H5 far behind; for&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>,

<lb n=P90.37>whose&H61 happy star no&H2 longer prevailed, was obliged to&H9 keep

<lb n=P90.38>by&H4 the side&H0 of <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, and restrain her impatient<pb n=P91>

<lb n=P91.1>feet to&H4 that&H62 lady's slow pace&H0;, while&H3 her aunt, having fallen

<lb n=P91.2>in&H5 with the housekeeper, who&H61 was come out&H5 to&H9 feed the

<lb n=P91.3>pheasants, was lingering behind in&H4 gossip with her.

<lb n=P91.4>Poor <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, the only one out&H5 of the nine not tolerably

<lb n=P91.5>satisfied with their lot, was now in&H4 a state&H0 of complete&H2;

<lb n=P91.6>penance, and as different from the <name who=MPI>Julia</name> of the barouche-box

<lb n=P91.7>as could well&H5 be imagined. The politeness which&H61 she

<lb n=P91.8>had been brought up&H5 to&H9 practise as a duty, made it

<lb n=P91.9>impossible for&H4 her to&H9 escape&H1;; while&H3 the want&H0 of that&H62;

<lb n=P91.10>higher species of self-command, that&H62 just&H2 consideration of

<lb n=P91.11>others, that&H62 knowledge of her own&H2 heart, that&H62 principle of

<lb n=P91.12>right&H0 which&H61 had not formed any essential part&H0 of her

<lb n=P91.13>education, made her miserable under it.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P91.14>&dq;This is insufferably hot,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> when

<lb n=P91.15>they had taken one turn&H0 on&H4 the terrace, and were drawing

<lb n=P91.16>a second&H2 time to&H4 the door in&H4 the middle which&H61 opened to&H4;

<lb n=P91.17>the wilderness.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Shall any of us object&H1 to&H4 being&H1 comfortable?

<lb n=P91.18>Here is a nice little wood, if one can but get

<lb n=P91.19>into it. What happiness if the door should not be

<lb n=P91.20>locked! &dash; but of course&H8 it is, for&H3 in&H4 these great places&H0;,

<lb n=P91.21>the gardeners are the only people who&H61 can go where they

<lb n=P91.22>like&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P91.23>The door, however, proved not to&H9 be locked, and they

<lb n=P91.24>were all agreed in&H4 turning joyfully through&H4 it, and leaving

<lb n=P91.25>the unmitigated glare of day behind. A considerable

<lb n=P91.26>flight of steps landed them in&H4 the wilderness, which&H61 was

<lb n=P91.27>a planted wood of about&H4 two acres, and though chiefly of

<lb n=P91.28>larch and laurel, and beech cut&H1 down&H5;, and though laid

<lb n=P91.29>out&H5 with too&H51 much regularity, was darkness and shade,

<lb n=P91.30>and natural&H2 beauty, compared with the bowling-green

<lb n=P91.31>and the terrace. They all felt the refreshment of it, and

<lb n=P91.32>for&H4 some time could only walk&H1 and admire. At length,

<lb n=P91.33>after&H4 a short pause&H0;, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> began with,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;So&H3 you

<lb n=P91.34>are to&H9 be a clergyman, <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>. This is rather

<lb n=P91.35>a surprise&H0 to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P91.36>&dq;Why should it surprise&H1 you? You must suppose me

<lb n=P91.37>designed for&H4 some profession&H02;, and might perceive that&H3;

<lb n=P91.38>I am neither a lawyer, nor a soldier, nor a sailor.&dq;<pb n=P92></q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P92.1>&dq;Very true; but, in&H4 short, it had not occurred to&H4 me.

<lb n=P92.2>And you know there is generally an uncle or a grandfather

<lb n=P92.3>to&H9 leave&H1 a fortune to&H4 the second&H2 son.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P92.4>&dq;A very praiseworthy practice&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;but

<lb n=P92.5>not quite universal. I am one of the exceptions, and

<lb n=P92.6><hi r=Italic>being&H1;</hi> one, must do something for&H4 myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P92.7>&dq;But why are you to&H9 be a clergyman? I thought&H1 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P92.8>was always the lot of the youngest, where there were many

<lb n=P92.9>to&H9 choose before&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P92.10>&dq;Do you think the church itself never chosen then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P92.11>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Never</hi> is a black word. But yes, in&H4 the <hi r=Italic>never</hi> of

<lb n=P92.12>conversation which&H61 means&H1 <hi r=Italic>not</hi> <hi r=Italic>very</hi> <hi r=Italic>often</hi>, I do think it.

<lb n=P92.13>For&H3 what is to&H9 be done in&H4 the church? Men love&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P92.14>distinguish themselves, and in&H4 either of the other lines,

<lb n=P92.15>distinction may&H1 be gained, but not in&H4 the church. A

<lb n=P92.16>clergyman is nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P92.17>&dq;The <hi r=Italic>nothing</hi> of conversation has its gradations, I hope&H1;,

<lb n=P92.18>as well&H5 as the <hi r=Italic>never</hi>. A clergyman cannot be high in&H4;

<lb n=P92.19>state&H0 or fashion&H0;. He must not head&H1 mobs, or set&H1 the

<lb n=P92.20>ton in&H4 dress&H0;. But I cannot call&H1 that&H62 situation nothing,

<lb n=P92.21>which&H61 has the charge&H0 of all that&H61 is of the first importance

<lb n=P92.22>to&H4 mankind, individually or collectively considered,

<lb n=P92.23>temporally and eternally &dash; which&H61 has the guardianship

<lb n=P92.24>of religion and morals, and consequently of the manners

<lb n=P92.25>which&H61 result&H1 from their influence&H0;. No&sp;one here can call&H1;

<lb n=P92.26>the <hi r=Italic>office</hi> nothing. If the man who&H61 holds it is so&H52;, it is

<lb n=P92.27>by&H4 the neglect&H0 of his duty, by&H4 foregoing its just&H2 importance,

<lb n=P92.28>and stepping out&H5 of his place&H0 to&H9 appear what he

<lb n=P92.29>ought not to&H9 appear.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P92.30>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> assign greater consequence to&H4 the clergyman

<lb n=P92.31>than one has been used to&H9 hear given, or than I can quite

<lb n=P92.32>comprehend. One does not see much of this influence&H0;

<lb n=P92.33>and importance in&H4 society, and how can it be acquired

<lb n=P92.34>where they are so&H51 seldom seen themselves? How can

<lb n=P92.35>two sermons a week, even&H5 supposing them worth hearing,

<lb n=P92.36>supposing the preacher to&H9 have the sense to&H9 prefer <name who=MPZ1>Blair</name>'s

<lb n=P92.37>to&H4 his own&H2;, do all that&H61 you speak of? govern the conduct&H0;

<lb n=P92.38>and fashion&H0 the manners of a large congregation for&H4 the<pb n=P93>

<lb n=P93.1>rest&H01 of the week? One scarcely sees a clergyman out&H5;

<lb n=P93.2>of his pulpit.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P93.3>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> are speaking of London, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> am speaking of the

<lb n=P93.4>nation at large.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P93.5>&dq;The metropolis, I imagine, is a pretty&H5 fair sample

<lb n=P93.6>of the rest&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P93.7>&dq;Not, I should hope&H1;, of the proportion of virtue to&H4 vice

<lb n=P93.8>throughout the kingdom. We do not look&H1 in&H4 great cities

<lb n=P93.9>for&H4 our best morality. It is not there, that&H3 respectable

<lb n=P93.10>people of any denomination can do most good; and it

<lb n=P93.11>certainly is not there, that&H3 the influence&H0 of the clergy

<lb n=P93.12>can be most felt. A fine preacher is followed and admired;

<lb n=P93.13>but it is not in&H4 fine preaching only that&H3 a good

<lb n=P93.14>clergyman will&H1 be useful in&H4 his parish and his neighbourhood,

<lb n=P93.15>where the parish and neighbourhood are of a size

<lb n=P93.16>capable of knowing his private&H2 character, and observing

<lb n=P93.17>his general&H2 conduct&H0;, which&H61 in&H4 London can rarely be the

<lb n=P93.18>case. The clergy are lost there in&H4 the crowds of their

<lb n=P93.19>parishioners. They are known to&H4 the largest part&H0 only

<lb n=P93.20>as preachers. And with regard&H0 to&H4 their influencing

<lb n=P93.21>public&H2 manners, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> must not misunderstand

<lb n=P93.22>me, or suppose I mean&H1 to&H9 call&H1 them the arbiters of good&sp;breeding,

<lb n=P93.23>the regulators of refinement and courtesy, the

<lb n=P93.24>masters of the ceremonies of life. The <hi r=Italic>manners</hi> I speak of,

<lb n=P93.25>might rather be called <hi r=Italic>conduct&H0;</hi>, perhaps, the result&H0 of good

<lb n=P93.26>principles; the effect&H0;, in&H4 short, of those doctrines which&H61;

<lb n=P93.27>it is their duty to&H9 teach and recommend; and it will&H1;, I believe,

<lb n=P93.28>be every&sp;where found, that&H3 as the clergy are, or are

<lb n=P93.29>not what they ought to&H9 be, so&H52 are the rest&H01 of the nation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P93.30>&dq;Certainly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> with gentle earnestness.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P93.31>&dq;There,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;you have quite

<lb n=P93.32>convinced <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P93.33>&dq;I wish&H1 I could convince <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P93.34>&dq;I do not think you ever will&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she with an arch

<lb n=P93.35>smile&H0;;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I am just&H5 as much surprised now as I was at

<lb n=P93.36>first that&H3 you should intend to&H9 take orders&H02;. You really

<lb n=P93.37>are fit&H2 for&H4 something better. Come, do change&H1 your mind&H0;.

<lb n=P93.38>It is not too&H51 late. Go into the law.&dq;<pb n=P94></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P94.1>&dq;Go into the law! with as much ease&H0 as I was told

<lb n=P94.2>to&H9 go into this wilderness.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P94.3>&dq;Now you are going to&H9 say something about&H4 law

<lb n=P94.4>being&H1 the worst wilderness of the two, but I forestall you;

<lb n=P94.5>remember I have forestalled you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P94.6>&dq;You need&H1 not hurry&H1 when the object&H0 is only to&H9;

<lb n=P94.7>prevent my saying a bon-mot, for&H3 there is not the least

<lb n=P94.8>wit in&H4 my nature. I am a very matter of fact, plain

<lb n=P94.9>spoken being&H0;, and may&H1 blunder&H1 on&H4 the borders of a

<lb n=P94.10>repartee for&H4 half an hour together without striking it out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P94.11>A general&H2 silence&H0 succeeded. Each was thoughtful.

<lb n=P94.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> made the first interruption by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P94.13>that&H3 I should be tired with only walking in&H4 this sweet

<lb n=P94.14>wood; but the next time we come to&H4 a seat, if it is not

<lb n=P94.15>disagreeable to&H4 you, I should be glad to&H9 sit down&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P94.16>a little while&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P94.17>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, immediately drawing

<lb n=P94.18>her arm&H0 within his,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;how thoughtless I have been!

<lb n=P94.19>I hope&H1 you are not very tired. Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>turning to&H4;

<lb n=P94.20><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;my other companion may&H1 do me the

<lb n=P94.21>honour&H0 of taking an arm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P94.22>&dq;Thank you, but I am not at all tired.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She took it,

<lb n=P94.23>however, as she spoke, and the gratification of having

<lb n=P94.24>her do so&H52;, of feeling such a connection for&H4 the first time,

<lb n=P94.25>made him a little forgetful of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;You scarcely

<lb n=P94.26>touch&H1 me.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;You do not make&H1 me of any use&H0;.

<lb n=P94.27>What a difference in&H4 the weight of a woman's arm&H0 from

<lb n=P94.28>that&H62 of a man! At Oxford I have been a good deal&H0 used

<lb n=P94.29>to&H9 have a man lean on&H4 me for&H4 the length of a street, and

<lb n=P94.30>you are only a fly&H0 in&H4 the comparison.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P94.31>&dq;I am really not tired, which&H61 I almost wonder&H1 at;

<lb n=P94.32>for&H3 we must have walked at least a mile in&H4 this wood.

<lb n=P94.33>Do not you think we have?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P94.34>&dq;Not half a mile,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was his sturdy answer&H0;; for&H3 he was

<lb n=P94.35>not yet so&H51 much in&H4 love&H0 as to&H9 measure&H1 distance&H0;, or reckon

<lb n=P94.36>time, with feminine lawlessness.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P94.37>&dq;Oh! you do not consider how much we have wound&H11;

<lb n=P94.38>about&H5;. We have taken such a very serpentine course&H0;;<pb n=P95>

<lb n=P95.1>and the wood itself must be half a mile long in&H4 a straight

<lb n=P95.2>line, for&H3 we have never seen the end&H0 of it yet, since we

<lb n=P95.3>left the first great path.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P95.4>&dq;But if you remember, before&H3 we left that&H62 first great

<lb n=P95.5>path, we saw directly to&H4 the end&H0 of it. We looked down&H4;

<lb n=P95.6>the whole&H2 vista, and saw it closed by&H4 iron gates, and it

<lb n=P95.7>could not have been more than a furlong in&H4 length.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P95.8>&dq;Oh! I know nothing of your furlongs, but I am sure

<lb n=P95.9>it is a very long wood; and that&H3 we have been winding

<lb n=P95.10>in&H5 and out&H5 ever since we came into it; and therefore

<lb n=P95.11>when I say that&H3 we have walked a mile in&H4 it, I must

<lb n=P95.12>speak within compass.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P95.13>&dq;We have been exactly a quarter&H01 of an hour here,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P95.14>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, taking out&H5 his watch&H0;.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Do you think we

<lb n=P95.15>are walking four miles an hour?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P95.16>&dq;Oh! do not attack&H1 me with your watch&H0;. A watch&H0;

<lb n=P95.17>is always too&H51 fast or too&H51 slow. I cannot be dictated to&H5;

<lb n=P95.18>by&H4 a watch&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P95.19>A few steps farther brought them out&H5 at the bottom

<lb n=P95.20>of the very walk&H0 they had been talking of; and standing

<lb n=P95.21>back&H5;, well&H5 shaded and sheltered, and looking over a ha-ha

<lb n=P95.22>into the park, was a comfortable-sized bench, on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P95.23>they all sat down&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P95.24>&dq;I am afraid you are very tired, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P95.25>observing her;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;why would not you speak sooner?

<lb n=P95.26>This will&H1 be a bad day's amusement for&H4 you, if you are

<lb n=P95.27>to&H9 be knocked up&H5;. Every sort of exercise&H0 fatigues&H1 her so&H51;

<lb n=P95.28>soon, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, except riding.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P95.29>&dq;How abominable in&H4 you, then, to&H9 let me engross her

<lb n=P95.30>horse as I did all last&H2 week! I am ashamed of you and

<lb n=P95.31>of myself, but it shall never happen again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P95.32>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Your</hi> attentiveness and consideration make&H1 me more

<lb n=P95.33>sensible&H21 of my own&H2 neglect&H0;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s interest&H0 seems in&H4;

<lb n=P95.34>safer hands with you than with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P95.35>&dq;That&H3 she should be tired now, however, gives me no&H2;

<lb n=P95.36>surprise&H0;; for&H3 there is nothing in&H4 the course&H0 of one's

<lb n=P95.37>duties so&H51 fatiguing as what we have been doing this

<lb n=P95.38>morning &dash; seeing a great house, dawdling from one room<pb n=P96>

<lb n=P96.1>to&H4 another &dash; straining one's eyes and one's attention &dash;

<lb n=P96.2>hearing what one does not understand &dash; admiring what

<lb n=P96.3>one does not care&H1 for&H4;. &dash; It is generally allowed to&H9 be the

<lb n=P96.4>greatest bore&H0 in&H4 the world, and <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> has found it so&H52;,

<lb n=P96.5>though she did not know it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P96.6>&dq;I shall soon be rested,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name></q><q who=MPA>&dq;to&H9 sit in&H4 the

<lb n=P96.7>shade on&H4 a fine day, and look&H1 upon&H4 verdure, is the most

<lb n=P96.8>perfect&H2 refreshment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P96.9>After&H4 sitting a little while&H0;, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was up&H5 again.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P96.10>&dq;I must move&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;resting fatigues&H1 me. &dash; I have

<lb n=P96.11>looked across&H4 the ha-ha till I am weary. I must go and

<lb n=P96.12>look&H1 through&H4 that&H62 iron gate at the same view&H0;, without

<lb n=P96.13>being&H1 able to&H9 see it so&H51 well&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P96.14>'<name who=MPB>Edmund</name> left the seat likewise.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Now, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P96.15>if you will&H1 look&H1 up&H4 the walk&H0;, you will&H1 convince yourself

<lb n=P96.16>that&H3 it cannot be half a mile long, or half half a mile.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P96.17>&dq;It is an immense distance&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I see <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P96.18>with a glance&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P96.19>He still&H5 reasoned with her, but in&H4 vain. She would

<lb n=P96.20>not calculate, she would not compare. She would only

<lb n=P96.21>smile&H1 and assert. The greatest degree of rational consistency

<lb n=P96.22>could not have been more engaging, and they

<lb n=P96.23>talked with mutual satisfaction. At last&H0 it was agreed,

<lb n=P96.24>that&H3;</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>they should endeavour&H1 to&H9 determine the dimensions

<lb n=P96.25>of the wood by&H4 walking a little more about&H4 it. They

<lb n=P96.26>would go to&H4 one end&H0 of it, in&H4 the line they were then in&H4;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P96.27>(for&H3 there was a straight green walk&H0 along&H4 the bottom by&H4;

<lb n=P96.28>the side&H0 of the ha-ha,)</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>and perhaps turn&H1 a little way in&H4;

<lb n=P96.29>some other direction, if it seemed likely to&H9 assist them,

<lb n=P96.30>and be back&H5 in&H4 a few minutes.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> said she was

<lb n=P96.31>rested, and would have moved too&H52;, but this was not

<lb n=P96.32>suffered. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> urged her remaining where she was

<lb n=P96.33>with an earnestness which&H61 she could not resist, and she

<lb n=P96.34>was left on&H4 the bench to&H9 think with pleasure of her

<lb n=P96.35>cousin's care&H0;, but with great regret&H0 that&H3 she was not

<lb n=P96.36>stronger. She watched them till they had turned the

<lb n=P96.37>corner, and listened till all sound&H0 of them had ceased.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P97>

<lb n=P97.1><q who=mp0>A quarter&H01 of an hour, twenty minutes, passed away,

<lb n=P97.2>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was still&H5 thinking of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P97.3>and herself, without interruption from any&sp;one. She

<lb n=P97.4>began to&H9 be surprised at being&H1 left so&H51 long, and to&H9 listen

<lb n=P97.5>with an anxious desire&H0 of hearing their steps and their

<lb n=P97.6>voices again. She listened, and at length she heard;

<lb n=P97.7>she heard voices and feet approaching; but she had just&H5;

<lb n=P97.8>satisfied herself that&H3 it was not those she wanted, when

<lb n=P97.9><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, issued

<lb n=P97.10>from the same path which&H61 she had trod herself, and

<lb n=P97.11>were before&H4 her.</q><q who=MPY>

<lb n=P97.12>&dq;<name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> all alone!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and</q><q who=MPH>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, how

<lb n=P97.13>comes this?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>were the first salutations. She told her

<lb n=P97.14>story.</q><q who=MPH>&dq;Poor dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried her cousin,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;how ill

<lb n=P97.15>you have been used by&H4 them! You had better have

<lb n=P97.16>staid with us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P97.17>Then seating herself with a gentleman on&H4 each side&H0;,

<lb n=P97.18>she resumed the conversation which&H61 had engaged them

<lb n=P97.19>before&H5;, and discussed the possibility of improvements

<lb n=P97.20>with much animation. Nothing was fixed on&H5 &dash; but

<lb n=P97.21><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was full of ideas and projects, and,

<lb n=P97.22>generally speaking, whatever he proposed was immediately

<lb n=P97.23>approved, first by&H4 her, and then by&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P97.24>whose&H61 principal&H2 business seemed to&H9 be to&H9 hear

<lb n=P97.25>the others, and who&H61 scarcely risked an original thought&H0;

<lb n=P97.26>of his own&H2 beyond&H4;</q><q who=MPK type=indirect>a wish&H0 that&H3 they had seen his friend

<lb n=P97.27><name who=MPZZJ>Smith</name>'s place&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P97.28>After&H4 some minutes spent in&H4 this way, <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P97.29>observing the iron gate, expressed</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>a wish&H0 of passing

<lb n=P97.30>through&H4 it into the park, that&H3 their views and their plans

<lb n=P97.31>might be more comprehensive.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>It was the very thing

<lb n=P97.32>of all others to&H9 be wished, it was the best, it was the only

<lb n=P97.33>way of proceeding with any advantage,</q><q who=MP0>in&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s<pb n=P98>

<lb n=P98.1>opinion;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>and he directly saw a knoll not half

<lb n=P98.2>a mile off, which&H61 would give them exactly the requisite

<lb n=P98.3>command&H0 of the house.</q><q who=MP0>Go therefore they must to&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P98.4>knoll, and through&H4 that&H62 gate; but the gate was locked.

<lb n=P98.5><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name></q><q who=MPK type=indirect>wished he had brought the key; he had

<lb n=P98.6>been very near&H5 thinking whether he should not bring the

<lb n=P98.7>key; he was determined he would never come without

<lb n=P98.8>the key again;</q><q who=MP0>but still&H5 this did not remove&H1 the present&H2;

<lb n=P98.9>evil. They could not get through&H5;; and as <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P98.10>inclination for&H4 so&H52 doing did by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 lessen, it ended

<lb n=P98.11>in&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s declaring outright that&H3;</q><q who=MPK type=indirect>he would go

<lb n=P98.12>and fetch the key.</q><q who=MP0>He set&H1 off accordingly.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P98.13>&dq;It is undoubtedly the best thing we can do now, as

<lb n=P98.14>we are so&H51 far from the house already,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P98.15>when he was gone.</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P98.16>&dq;Yes, there is nothing else to&H9 be done. But now,

<lb n=P98.17>sincerely, do not you find the place&H0 altogether worse than

<lb n=P98.18>you expected?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P98.19>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, far otherwise. I find it better, grander,

<lb n=P98.20>more complete&H2 in&H4 its style, though that&H62 style may&H1 not be

<lb n=P98.21>the best. And to&H9 tell you the truth,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>speaking rather

<lb n=P98.22>lower&H2;,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I do not think that&H3 <hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall ever see Sotherton

<lb n=P98.23>again with so&H51 much pleasure as I do now. Another

<lb n=P98.24>summer will&H1 hardly improve it to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P98.25>After&H4 a moment's embarrassment the lady replied,</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P98.26>&dq;You are too&H51 much a man of the world not to&H9 see with the

<lb n=P98.27>eyes of the world. If other people think Sotherton

<lb n=P98.28>improved, I have no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 you will&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P98.29>&dq;I am afraid I am not quite so&H51 much the man of the

<lb n=P98.30>world as might be good for&H4 me in&H4 some points. My

<lb n=P98.31>feelings are not quite so&H51 evanescent, nor my memory of

<lb n=P98.32>the past&H0 under such easy dominion as one finds to&H9 be the

<lb n=P98.33>case with men of the world.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P98.34>This was followed by&H4 a short silence&H0;. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P98.35>began again.</q><q who=MPH>&dq;You seemed to&H9 enjoy your drive&H0 here

<lb n=P98.36>very much this morning. I was glad to&H9 see you so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P98.37>entertained. You and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> were laughing the whole&H2 way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P98.38>&dq;Were we? Yes, I believe we were; but I have not<pb n=P99>

<lb n=P99.1>the least recollection at what. Oh! I believe I was relating

<lb n=P99.2>to&H4 her some ridiculous stories of an old Irish groom of my

<lb n=P99.3>uncle's. Your sister loves to&H9 laugh&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P99.4>&dq;You think her more light-hearted than I am.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P99.5>&dq;More easily amused,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he replied,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;consequently you

<lb n=P99.6>know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>smiling,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;better company. I could not have

<lb n=P99.7>hoped to&H9 entertain <hi r=Italic>you</hi> with Irish anecdotes during a ten

<lb n=P99.8>miles' drive&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P99.9>&dq;Naturally, I believe, I am as lively as <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, but

<lb n=P99.10>I have more to&H9 think of now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P99.11>&dq;You have undoubtedly &dash; and there are situations in&H4;

<lb n=P99.12>which&H61 very high spirits would denote insensibility. Your

<lb n=P99.13>prospects, however, are too&H51 fair to&H9 justify want&H0 of spirits.

<lb n=P99.14>You have a very smiling scene before&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P99.15>&dq;Do you mean&H1 literally or figuratively? Literally

<lb n=P99.16>I conclude. Yes, certainly, the sun shines and the park

<lb n=P99.17>looks&H1 very cheerful. But unluckily that&H62 iron gate, that&H62;

<lb n=P99.18>ha-ha, give me a feeling of restraint and hardship. I cannot

<lb n=P99.19>get out&H5;, as the starling said.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>As she spoke, and it

<lb n=P99.20>was with expression, she walked to&H4 the gate; he followed

<lb n=P99.21>her.</q><q who=MPH>&dq;<name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is so&H51 long fetching this key!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P99.22>&dq;And for&H4 the world you would not get out&H5 without

<lb n=P99.23>the key and without <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s authority and

<lb n=P99.24>protection, or I think you might with little difficulty pass&H1;

<lb n=P99.25>round&H4 the edge of the gate, here, with my assistance;

<lb n=P99.26>I think it might be done, if you really wished to&H9 be more

<lb n=P99.27>at large, and could allow yourself to&H9 think it not

<lb n=P99.28>prohibited.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P99.29>&dq;Prohibited! nonsense! I certainly can get out&H5 that&H62;

<lb n=P99.30>way, and I will&H1;. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> will&H1 be here in&H4 a moment

<lb n=P99.31>you know &dash; we shall not be out&H5 of sight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P99.32>&dq;Or if we are, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> will&H1 be so&H51 good as to&H9 tell him,

<lb n=P99.33>that&H3 he will&H1 find us near&H4 that&H62 knoll, the grove of oak on&H4;

<lb n=P99.34>the knoll.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P99.35><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, feeling all this to&H9 be wrong, could not help&H1;

<lb n=P99.36>making an effort to&H9 prevent it.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;You will&H1 hurt yourself,

<lb n=P99.37><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she cried,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;you will&H1 certainly hurt yourself

<lb n=P99.38>against those spikes &dash; you will&H1 tear&H1 your gown &dash; you<pb n=P100>

<lb n=P100.1>will&H1 be in&H4 danger of slipping into the ha-ha. You had

<lb n=P100.2>better not go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P100.3>Her cousin was safe on&H4 the other side&H0;, while&H3 these

<lb n=P100.4>words were spoken, and smiling with all the good-humour

<lb n=P100.5>of success, she said,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;Thank you, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, but

<lb n=P100.6>I and my gown are alive and well&H5;, and so&H3 good&sp;bye.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P100.7><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was again left to&H4 her solitude, and with no&H2;

<lb n=P100.8>increase&H0 of pleasant feelings, for&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she was sorry for&H4 almost

<lb n=P100.9>all that&H61 she had seen and heard, astonished at <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P100.10>and angry with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. By&H4 taking

<lb n=P100.11>a circuitous, and as it appeared to&H4 her, very unreasonable

<lb n=P100.12>direction to&H4 the knoll, they were soon beyond&H4 her eye;

<lb n=P100.13>and for&H4 some minutes longer she remained without sight

<lb n=P100.14>or sound&H0 of any companion. She seemed to&H9 have the

<lb n=P100.15>little wood all to&H4 herself. She could almost have thought&H1;,

<lb n=P100.16>that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had left it, but that&H3 it

<lb n=P100.17>was impossible for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> to&H9 forget her so&H51 entirely.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P100.18>She was again roused from disagreeable musings by&H4;

<lb n=P100.19>sudden&H2 footsteps,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>somebody was coming at a quick&H2 pace&H0;

<lb n=P100.20>down&H4 the principal&H2 walk&H0;. She expected <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P100.21>but it was <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, who&H61 hot and out&H5 of breath, and with

<lb n=P100.22>a look&H0 of disappointment, cried out&H5 on&H4 seeing her,</q><q who=MPI>&dq;Hey-day!

<lb n=P100.23>Where are the others? I thought&H1 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and

<lb n=P100.24><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> were with you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P100.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> explained.</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P100.26>&dq;A pretty&H2 trick&H0;, upon&H4 my word! I cannot see them

<lb n=P100.27>any&sp;where,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>looking eagerly into the park.</q><q who=MPI>&dq;But they

<lb n=P100.28>cannot be very far off, and I think I am equal&H2 to&H4 as much

<lb n=P100.29>as <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, even&H5 without help&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P100.30>&dq;But, <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> will&H1 be here in&H4 a moment

<lb n=P100.31>with the key. Do wait for&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P100.32>&dq;Not I, indeed. I have had enough of the family for&H4;

<lb n=P100.33>one morning. Why, child, I have but this moment

<lb n=P100.34>escaped from his horrible mother. Such a penance as

<lb n=P100.35>I have been enduring, while&H3 you were sitting here so&H51;

<lb n=P100.36>composed and so&H51 happy! It might have been as well&H5;,

<lb n=P100.37>perhaps, if you had been in&H4 my place&H0;, but you always

<lb n=P100.38>contrive to&H9 keep out&H5 of these scrapes.&dq;<pb n=P101></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P101.1>This was a most unjust reflection, but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could

<lb n=P101.2>allow for&H4 it, and let it pass&H1;;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPI>Julia</name> was vexed, and her

<lb n=P101.3>temper was hasty, but she felt that&H3 it would not last&H1;,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P101.4>and therefore taking no&H2 notice&H0;, only asked her</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>if she had

<lb n=P101.5>not seen <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P101.6>&dq;Yes, yes, we saw him. He was posting away as if

<lb n=P101.7>upon&H4 life and death, and could but just&H5 spare&H1 time to&H9 tell

<lb n=P101.8>us his errand, and where you all were.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P101.9>&dq;It is a pity&H0 that&H3 he should have so&H51 much trouble&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P101.10>nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P101.11>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Maria</name>'s concern&H0;. I am not obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P101.12>punish myself for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> sins. The mother I could not

<lb n=P101.13>avoid, as long as my tiresome aunt was dancing about&H5;

<lb n=P101.14>with the housekeeper, but the son I <hi r=Italic>can</hi> get away from.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P101.15>And she immediately scrambled across&H4 the fence, and

<lb n=P101.16>walked away, not attending to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s last&H2 question&H0 of

<lb n=P101.17>whether she had seen any&sp;thing of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> and

<lb n=P101.18><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. The sort of dread&H0 in&H4 which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> now sat of

<lb n=P101.19>seeing <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> prevented her thinking so&H51 much

<lb n=P101.20>of their continued absence, however, as she might have

<lb n=P101.21>done. She felt that&H3 he had been very ill-used, and was

<lb n=P101.22>quite unhappy in&H4 having to&H9 communicate what had

<lb n=P101.23>passed. He joined her within five minutes after&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s

<lb n=P101.24>exit; and though she made the best of the story, he was

<lb n=P101.25>evidently mortified and displeased in&H4 no&H2 common&H2 degree.

<lb n=P101.26>At first he scarcely said any&sp;thing; his looks&H0 only expressed

<lb n=P101.27>his extreme&H2 surprise&H0 and vexation, and he walked

<lb n=P101.28>to&H4 the gate and stood there, without seeming to&H9 know

<lb n=P101.29>what to&H9 do.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P101.30>&dq;They desired me to&H9 stay&H1 &dash; my cousin <name who=MPH>Maria</name> charged

<lb n=P101.31>me to&H9 say that&H3 you would find them at that&H62 knoll, or

<lb n=P101.32>thereabouts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P101.33>&dq;I do not believe I shall go any further,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he

<lb n=P101.34>sullenly;</q><q who=MPK>&dq;I see nothing of them. By&H4 the time I get

<lb n=P101.35>to&H4 the knoll, they may&H1 be gone some&sp;where else. I have

<lb n=P101.36>had walking enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P101.37>And he sat down&H5 with a most gloomy countenance by&H4;

<lb n=P101.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.<pb n=P102></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P102.1>&dq;I am very sorry,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;it is very unlucky.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P102.2>And she longed to&H9 be able to&H9 say something more to&H4 the

<lb n=P102.3>purpose.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P102.4>After&H4 an interval of silence&H0;,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;I think they might as

<lb n=P102.5>well&H5 have staid for&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P102.6>&dq;<name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> thought&H1 you would follow her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P102.7>&dq;I should not have had to&H9 follow if she had staid.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P102.8>This could not be denied, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was silenced.

<lb n=P102.9>After&H4 another pause&H0;, he went on&H5;.</q><q who=MPK>&dq;Pray, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P102.10>are you such a great admirer of this <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> as some

<lb n=P102.11>people are? For&H4 my part&H0;, I can see nothing in&H4 him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P102.12>&dq;I do not think him at all handsome.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P102.13>&dq;Handsome! Nobody can call&H1 such an under-sized

<lb n=P102.14>man handsome. He is not five foot nine. I should not

<lb n=P102.15>wonder&H1 if he was not more than five foot eight. I think

<lb n=P102.16>he is an ill-looking fellow. In&H4 my opinion, these <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>

<lb n=P102.17>are no&H2 addition at all. We did very well&H5 without

<lb n=P102.18>them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P102.19>A small sigh&H0 escaped <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> here, and she did not

<lb n=P102.20>know how to&H9 contradict him.</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P102.21>&dq;If I had made any difficulty about&H4 fetching the key,

<lb n=P102.22>there might have been some excuse&H0;, but I went the very

<lb n=P102.23>moment she said she wanted it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P102.24>&dq;Nothing could be more obliging than your manner,

<lb n=P102.25>I am sure, and I dare&H12 say you walked as fast as you

<lb n=P102.26>could; but still&H5 it is some distance&H0;, you know, from

<lb n=P102.27>this spot to&H4 the house, quite into the house; and when

<lb n=P102.28>people are waiting, they are bad judges of time, and

<lb n=P102.29>every half minute&H0 seems like&H4 five.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P102.30>He got up&H5 and walked to&H4 the gate again, and</q><q who=MPK>&dq;wished

<lb n=P102.31>he had had the key about&H4 him at the time.&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P102.32>thought&H1 she discerned in&H4 his standing there, an indication

<lb n=P102.33>of relenting, which&H61 encouraged her to&H4 another attempt&H0;,

<lb n=P102.34>and she said, therefore,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;It is a pity&H0 you should not join

<lb n=P102.35>them. They expected to&H9 have a better view&H0 of the house

<lb n=P102.36>from that&H62 part&H0 of the park, and will&H1 be thinking how it

<lb n=P102.37>may&H1 be improved; and nothing of that&H62 sort, you know,

<lb n=P102.38>can be settled without you.&dq;<pb n=P103></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P103.1>She found herself more successful in&H4 sending away, than

<lb n=P103.2>in&H4 retaining a companion. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was worked

<lb n=P103.3>on&H5;.</q><q who=MPK>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;if you really think I had better

<lb n=P103.4>go; it would be foolish to&H9 bring the key for&H4 nothing.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P103.5>And letting himself out&H5;, he walked off without further

<lb n=P103.6>ceremony.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P103.7><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s thoughts were now all engrossed by&H4 the two

<lb n=P103.8>who&H61 had left her so&H51 long ago, and getting quite impatient,

<lb n=P103.9>she resolved to&H9 go in&H4 search&H0 of them. She followed their

<lb n=P103.10>steps along&H4 the bottom walk&H0;, and had just&H5 turned up&H5 into

<lb n=P103.11>another, when the voice and the laugh&H0 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P103.12>once more caught her ear; the sound&H0 approached, and

<lb n=P103.13>a few more windings brought them before&H4 her.</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>They

<lb n=P103.14>were just&H5 returned into the wilderness from the park,

<lb n=P103.15>to&H4 which&H61 a side&H2 gate, not fastened, had tempted them

<lb n=P103.16>very soon after&H4 their leaving her, and they had been

<lb n=P103.17>across&H4 a portion of the park into the very avenue which&H61;

<lb n=P103.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had been hoping the whole&H2 morning to&H9 reach&H1 at

<lb n=P103.19>last&H0;; and had been sitting down&H5 under one of the trees.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P103.20>This was their history.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was evident that&H3 they had

<lb n=P103.21>been spending their time pleasantly, and were not aware

<lb n=P103.22>of the length of their absence. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s best consolation

<lb n=P103.23>was in&H4 being&H1 assured that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had wished for&H4 her

<lb n=P103.24>very much, and that&H3 he should certainly have come back&H5;

<lb n=P103.25>for&H4 her, had she not been tired already; but this was

<lb n=P103.26>not quite sufficient to&H9 do away the pain&H0 of having been

<lb n=P103.27>left a whole&H2 hour, when he had talked of only a few

<lb n=P103.28>minutes, nor to&H9 banish the sort of curiosity she felt, to&H9;

<lb n=P103.29>know what they had been conversing about&H4 all that&H62 time;

<lb n=P103.30>and the result&H0 of the whole&H0 was to&H4 her disappointment

<lb n=P103.31>and depression, as they prepared, by&H4 general&H2 agreement,

<lb n=P103.32>to&H9 return&H1 to&H4 the house.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P103.33>On&H4 reaching the bottom of the steps to&H4 the terrace,

<lb n=P103.34><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> presented themselves

<lb n=P103.35>at the top, just&H5 ready for&H4 the wilderness, at the end&H0 of an

<lb n=P103.36>hour and half from their leaving the house. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P103.37>had been too&H51 well&H5 employed to&H9 move&H1 faster. Whatever

<lb n=P103.38>cross&H2 accidents had occurred to&H9 intercept the pleasures<pb n=P104>

<lb n=P104.1>of her nieces, she had found a morning of complete&H2 enjoyment &dash;

<lb n=P104.2>for&H3 the housekeeper, after&H4 a great many courtesies

<lb n=P104.3>on&H4 the subject&H0 of pheasants, had taken her to&H4 the dairy,

<lb n=P104.4>told her all about&H4 their cows, and given her the receipt

<lb n=P104.5>for&H4 a famous cream cheese; and since <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s leaving

<lb n=P104.6>them, they had been met by&H4 the gardener, with whom&H61;

<lb n=P104.7>she had made a most satisfactory acquaintance, for&H3 she

<lb n=P104.8>had set&H1 him right&H21 as to&H4 his grandson's illness, convinced

<lb n=P104.9>him it was an ague, and promised him a charm&H0 for&H4 it;

<lb n=P104.10>and he, in&H4 return&H0;, had shewn her all his choicest nursery

<lb n=P104.11>of plants, and actually presented her with a very curious

<lb n=P104.12>specimen of heath.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P104.13>On&H4 this rencontre they all returned to&H4 the house

<lb n=P104.14>together, there to&H9 lounge away the time as they could

<lb n=P104.15>with sofas, and chit-chat, and Quarterly&sp;Reviews, till the

<lb n=P104.16>return&H0 of the others, and the arrival of dinner. It was

<lb n=P104.17>late before&H3 the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> and the two gentlemen

<lb n=P104.18>came in&H5;, and their ramble did not appear to&H9 have been

<lb n=P104.19>more than partially agreeable, or at all productive of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P104.20>useful with regard&H0 to&H4 the object&H0 of the day. By&H4;

<lb n=P104.21>their own&H2 accounts they had been all walking after&H4 each

<lb n=P104.22>other,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and the junction which&H61 had taken place&H0 at last&H0;

<lb n=P104.23>seemed, to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s observation, to&H9 have been as much

<lb n=P104.24>too&H51 late for&H4 re-establishing harmony, as it confessedly had

<lb n=P104.25>been for&H4 determining on&H4 any alteration. She felt, as she

<lb n=P104.26>looked at <name who=MPI>Julia</name> and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, that&H3 her's was not

<lb n=P104.27>the only dissatisfied bosom amongst them; there was

<lb n=P104.28>gloom on&H4 the face&H0 of each. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> and <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P104.29>were much more gay, and she thought&H1 that&H3 he

<lb n=P104.30>was taking particular pains, during dinner, to&H9 do away

<lb n=P104.31>any little resentment of the other two, and restore general&H2;

<lb n=P104.32>good&sp;humour.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P104.33>Dinner was soon followed by&H4 tea and coffee, a ten

<lb n=P104.34>miles' drive&H0 home allowed no&H2 waste&H0 of hours, and from

<lb n=P104.35>the time of their sitting down&H5 to&H4 table, it was a quick&H2;

<lb n=P104.36>succession of busy nothings till the carriage came to&H4 the

<lb n=P104.37>door, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, having fidgetted about&H5;, and

<lb n=P104.38>obtained a few pheasant's eggs and a cream cheese from<pb n=P105>

<lb n=P105.1>the housekeeper, and made abundance of civil speeches

<lb n=P105.2>to&H4 <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, was ready to&H9 lead&H1 the way. At the

<lb n=P105.3>same moment <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> approaching <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, said,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P105.4>&dq;I hope&H1 I am not to&H9 lose my companion, unless she is

<lb n=P105.5>afraid of the evening air in&H4 so&H51 exposed a seat.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>The

<lb n=P105.6>request&H0 had not been foreseen, but was very graciously

<lb n=P105.7>received, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s day was likely to&H9 end&H1 almost as well&H5;

<lb n=P105.8>as it began. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> had made up&H5 her mind&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P105.9>something different, and was a little disappointed &dash; but

<lb n=P105.10>her conviction of being&H1 really the one preferred, comforted

<lb n=P105.11>her under it, and enabled her to&H9 receive <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P105.12>parting attentions as she ought. He was certainly

<lb n=P105.13>better pleased to&H9 hand&H1 her into the barouche than to&H9;

<lb n=P105.14>assist her in&H4 ascending the box &dash; and his complacency

<lb n=P105.15>seemed confirmed by&H4 the arrangement.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P105.16>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, this has been a fine day for&H4 you, upon&H4;

<lb n=P105.17>my word!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, as they drove through&H4 the

<lb n=P105.18>park.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Nothing but pleasure from beginning to&H4 end&H0;!

<lb n=P105.19>I am sure you ought to&H9 be very much obliged to&H4 your

<lb n=P105.20>aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> and me, for&H4 contriving to&H9 let you go.

<lb n=P105.21>A pretty&H5 good day's amusement you have had!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P105.22><name who=MPH>Maria</name> was just&H5 discontented enough to&H9 say directly,</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P105.23>&dq;I think <hi r=Italic>you</hi> have done pretty&H5 well&H5 yourself, ma'am.

<lb n=P105.24>Your lap seems full of good things, and here is a basket

<lb n=P105.25>of something between us, which&H61 has been knocking my

<lb n=P105.26>elbow unmercifully.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P105.27>&dq;My dear&H21;, it is only a beautiful little heath, which&H61 that&H62;

<lb n=P105.28>nice old gardener would make&H1 me take; but if it is in&H4 your

<lb n=P105.29>way, I will&H1 have it in&H4 my lap directly. There <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you

<lb n=P105.30>shall carry that&H62 parcel for&H4 me &dash; take great care&H0 of it &dash; do

<lb n=P105.31>not let it fall&H1;; it is a cream cheese, just&H5 like&H4 the excellent

<lb n=P105.32>one we had at dinner. Nothing would satisfy that&H62 good

<lb n=P105.33>old <name who=MPV>Mrs&point;&sp;Whitaker</name>, but my taking one of the cheeses.

<lb n=P105.34>I stood out&H5 as long as I could, till the tears almost came

<lb n=P105.35>into her eyes, and I knew it was just&H5 the sort that&H61 my

<lb n=P105.36>sister would be delighted with. That&H62 <name who=MPV>Mrs&point;&sp;Whitaker</name> is

<lb n=P105.37>a treasure! She was quite shocked when I asked her

<lb n=P105.38>whether wine was allowed at the second&H2 table, and she has<pb n=P106>

<lb n=P106.1>turned away two housemaids for&H4 wearing white gowns.

<lb n=P106.2>Take care&H0 of the cheese, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Now I can manage the

<lb n=P106.3>other parcel and the basket very well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P106.4>&dq;What else have you been spunging?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name>,

<lb n=P106.5>half pleased that&H3 Sotherton should be so&H51 complimented.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P106.6>&dq;Spunging, my dear&H21;! It is nothing but four of those

<lb n=P106.7>beautiful pheasant's eggs, which&H61 <name who=MPV>Mrs&point;&sp;Whitaker</name> would

<lb n=P106.8>quite force&H1 upon&H4 me; she would not take a denial. She

<lb n=P106.9>said it must be such an amusement to&H4 me, as she understood

<lb n=P106.10>I lived quite alone, to&H9 have a few living creatures

<lb n=P106.11>of that&H62 sort; and so&H52 to&H9 be sure it will&H1;. I shall get the

<lb n=P106.12>dairy maid to&H9 set&H1 them under the first spare&H2 hen, and if

<lb n=P106.13>they come to&H4 good I can have them moved to&H4 my own&H2;

<lb n=P106.14>house and borrow a coop; and it will&H1 be a great delight&H0;

<lb n=P106.15>to&H4 me in&H4 my lonely hours to&H9 attend to&H4 them. And if I have

<lb n=P106.16>good luck, your mother shall have some.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P106.17>It was a beautiful evening, mild and still&H2;, and the drive&H0;

<lb n=P106.18>was as pleasant as the serenity of nature could make&H1 it;

<lb n=P106.19>but when <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> ceased speaking it was altogether

<lb n=P106.20>a silent drive&H0 to&H4 those within. Their spirits were in&H4;

<lb n=P106.21>general&H0 exhausted &dash; and to&H9 determine whether the day

<lb n=P106.22>had afforded most pleasure or pain&H0;, might occupy the

<lb n=P106.23>meditations of almost all.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P107>

<lb n=P107.1><q who=mp0>The day at Sotherton, with all its imperfections,

<lb n=P107.2>afforded the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> much more agreeable feelings

<lb n=P107.3>than were derived from the letters from Antigua,

<lb n=P107.4>which&H61 soon afterwards reached Mansfield. It was much

<lb n=P107.5>pleasanter to&H9 think of <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> than of their

<lb n=P107.6>father; and to&H9 think of their father in&H4 England again

<lb n=P107.7>within a certain period, which&H61 these letters obliged them

<lb n=P107.8>to&H9 do, was a most unwelcome exercise&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P107.9><q who=mp0>November was the black month fixed for&H4 his return&H0;.

<lb n=P107.10><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> wrote of it with as much decision as experience&H0;

<lb n=P107.11>and anxiety could authorize.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His business was so&H51 nearly

<lb n=P107.12>concluded as to&H9 justify him in&H4 proposing to&H9 take his

<lb n=P107.13>passage in&H4 the September packet, and he consequently

<lb n=P107.14>looked forward&H5 with the hope&H0 of being&H1 with his beloved

<lb n=P107.15>family again early in&H4 November.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P107.16><name who=MPH>Maria</name> was more to&H9 be pitied than <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, for&H3 to&H4 her the

<lb n=P107.17>father brought a husband, and the return&H0 of the friend

<lb n=P107.18>most solicitous for&H4 her happiness, would unite her to&H4 the

<lb n=P107.19>lover, on&H4 whom&H61 she had chosen that&H62 happiness should

<lb n=P107.20>depend.</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>It was a gloomy prospect, and all that&H61 she could

<lb n=P107.21>do was to&H9 throw&H1 a mist over it, and hope&H1 when the mist

<lb n=P107.22>cleared away, she should see something else. It would

<lb n=P107.23>hardly be <hi r=Italic>early</hi> in&H4 November, there were generally delays,

<lb n=P107.24>a bad passage or <hi r=Italic>something</hi>;</q><q who=MP0>that&H62 favouring <hi r=Italic>something</hi>

<lb n=P107.25>which&H61 every&sp;body who&H61 shuts their eyes while&H3 they look&H1;, or

<lb n=P107.26>their understandings while&H3 they reason&H1;, feels the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P107.27>of.</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>It would probably be the middle of November at

<lb n=P107.28>least; the middle of November was three months off.

<lb n=P107.29>Three months comprised thirteen weeks. Much might

<lb n=P107.30>happen in&H4 thirteen weeks.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P107.31><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> would have been deeply mortified by&H4;

<lb n=P107.32>a suspicion of half that&H61 his daughters felt on&H4 the subject&H0;<pb n=P108>

<lb n=P108.1>of his return&H0;, and would hardly have found consolation in&H4;

<lb n=P108.2>a knowledge of the interest&H0 it excited in&H4 the breast of

<lb n=P108.3>another young lady. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, on&H4 walking up&H5 with

<lb n=P108.4>her brother to&H9 spend the evening at Mansfield&sp;Park, heard

<lb n=P108.5>the good news; and though seeming to&H9 have no&H2 concern&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P108.6>the affair beyond&H4 politeness, and to&H9 have vented all her

<lb n=P108.7>feelings in&H4 a quiet&H2 congratulation, heard it with an

<lb n=P108.8>attention not so&H51 easily satisfied. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> gave the

<lb n=P108.9>particulars of the letters, and the subject&H0 was dropt; but

<lb n=P108.10>after&H4 tea, as <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was standing at an open&H2;

<lb n=P108.11>window with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> looking out&H5 on&H4 a

<lb n=P108.12>twilight scene, while&H3 the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>, <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P108.13>and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, were all busy with candles at the

<lb n=P108.14>pianoforte, she suddenly revived it by&H4 turning round&H5;

<lb n=P108.15>towards the group, and saying,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;How happy <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P108.16>looks&H1;! He is thinking of November.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P108.17><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> looked round&H5 at <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> too&H52;, but had

<lb n=P108.18>nothing to&H9 say.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P108.19>&dq;Your father's return&H0 will&H1 be a very interesting event.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P108.20>&dq;It will&H1;, indeed, after&H4 such an absence; an absence not

<lb n=P108.21>only long, but including so&H51 many dangers.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P108.22>&dq;It will&H1 be the fore-runner also of other interesting

<lb n=P108.23>events; your sister's marriage, and your taking orders&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P108.24>&dq;Yes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P108.25>&dq;Don't be affronted,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she laughing;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;but it does

<lb n=P108.26>put me in&H4 mind&H0 of some of the old heathen heroes, who&H61;

<lb n=P108.27>after&H4 performing great exploits in&H4 a foreign land, offered

<lb n=P108.28>sacrifices to&H4 the gods on&H4 their safe return&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P108.29>&dq;There is no&H2 sacrifice&H0 in&H4 the case,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P108.30>with a serious&H2 smile&H0;, and glancing at the piano-forte again,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P108.31>&dq;It is entirely her own&H2 doing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P108.32>&dq;Oh! yes, I know it is. I was merely joking. She has

<lb n=P108.33>done no&H2 more than what every young woman would do;

<lb n=P108.34>and I have no&H2 doubt&H0 of her being&H1 extremely happy. My

<lb n=P108.35>other sacrifice&H0 of course&H8 you do not understand.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P108.36>&dq;My taking orders&H02 I assure you is quite as voluntary as

<lb n=P108.37><name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s marrying.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P108.38>&dq;It is fortunate that&H3 your inclination and your father's<pb n=P109>

<lb n=P109.1>convenience should accord so&H51 well&H5;. There is a very good

<lb n=P109.2>living kept for&H4 you, I understand, hereabouts.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P109.3>&dq;Which&H61 you suppose has biassed me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P109.4>&dq;But <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> I am sure it has not,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P109.5>&dq;Thank you for&H4 your good word, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, but it is more

<lb n=P109.6>than I would affirm myself. On&H4 the contrary, the knowing

<lb n=P109.7>that&H3 there was such a provision for&H4 me, probably did bias&H1;

<lb n=P109.8>me. Nor can I think it wrong that&H3 it should. There was

<lb n=P109.9>no&H2 natural&H2 disinclination to&H9 be overcome, and I see no&H2;

<lb n=P109.10>reason&H0 why a man should make&H1 a worse clergyman for&H4;

<lb n=P109.11>knowing that&H3 he will&H1 have a competence early in&H4 life.

<lb n=P109.12>I was in&H4 safe hands. I hope&H1 I should not have been

<lb n=P109.13>influenced myself in&H4 a wrong way, and I am sure my

<lb n=P109.14>father was too&H51 conscientious to&H9 have allowed it. I have no&H2;

<lb n=P109.15>doubt&H0 that&H3 I was biassed, but I think it was blamelessly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P109.16>&dq;It is the same sort of thing,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, after&H4 a short

<lb n=P109.17>pause&H0;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;as for&H4 the son of an admiral to&H9 go into the navy,

<lb n=P109.18>or the son of a general&H0 to&H9 be in&H4 the army, and nobody sees

<lb n=P109.19>any&sp;thing wrong in&H4 that&H62;. Nobody wonders&H1 that&H3 they

<lb n=P109.20>should prefer the line where their friends can serve them

<lb n=P109.21>best, or suspects them to&H9 be less in&H4 earnest in&H4 it than they

<lb n=P109.22>appear.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P109.23>&dq;No&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, and for&H4 reasons good. The

<lb n=P109.24>profession&H02;, either navy or army, is its own&H2 justification. It

<lb n=P109.25>has every&sp;thing in&H4 its favour&H0;; heroism, danger, bustle&H0;,

<lb n=P109.26>fashion&H0;. Soldiers and sailors are always acceptable in&H4;

<lb n=P109.27>society. Nobody can wonder&H1 that&H3 men are soldiers and

<lb n=P109.28>sailors.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P109.29>&dq;But the motives of a man who&H61 takes orders&H02 with the

<lb n=P109.30>certainty of preferment, may&H1 be fairly suspected, you

<lb n=P109.31>think?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;To&H9 be justified in&H4 your eyes, he

<lb n=P109.32>must do it in&H4 the most complete&H2 uncertainty of any

<lb n=P109.33>provision.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P109.34>&dq;What! take orders&H02 without a living! No&H7;, that&H62 is

<lb n=P109.35>madness indeed, absolute madness!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P109.36>&dq;Shall I ask you how the church is to&H9 be filled, if a man

<lb n=P109.37>is neither to&H9 take orders&H02 with a living, nor without? No&H7;,

<lb n=P109.38>for&H3 you certainly would not know what to&H9 say. But<pb n=P110>

<lb n=P110.1>I must beg some advantage to&H4 the clergyman from your

<lb n=P110.2>own&H2 argument. As he cannot be influenced by&H4 those

<lb n=P110.3>feelings which&H61 you rank&H1 highly as temptation and reward&H0;

<lb n=P110.4>to&H4 the soldier and sailor in&H4 their choice&H0 of a profession&H02;, as

<lb n=P110.5>heroism, and noise, and fashion&H0 are all against him, he

<lb n=P110.6>ought to&H9 be less liable to&H4 the suspicion of wanting sincerity

<lb n=P110.7>or good intentions in&H4 the choice&H0 of his.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P110.8>&dq;Oh! no&H2 doubt&H0 he is very sincere in&H4 preferring an

<lb n=P110.9>income ready made, to&H4 the trouble&H0 of working for&H4 one; and

<lb n=P110.10>has the best intentions of doing nothing all the rest&H01 of his

<lb n=P110.11>days but eat, drink, and grow fat. It is indolence <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P110.12>indeed. Indolence and love&H0 of ease&H0 &dash; a want&H0 of

<lb n=P110.13>all laudable ambition, of taste for&H4 good company, or of

<lb n=P110.14>inclination to&H9 take the trouble&H0 of being&H1 agreeable, which&H61;

<lb n=P110.15>make&H1 men clergymen. A clergyman has nothing to&H9 do

<lb n=P110.16>but to&H9 be slovenly and selfish &dash; read the newspaper, watch&H1;

<lb n=P110.17>the weather, and quarrel&H1 with his wife. His curate does all

<lb n=P110.18>the work&H0;, and the business of his own&H2 life is to&H9 dine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P110.19>&dq;There are such clergymen, no&H2 doubt&H0;, but I think they

<lb n=P110.20>are not so&H51 common&H2 as to&H9 justify <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> in&H4 esteeming

<lb n=P110.21>it their general&H2 character. I suspect that&H3 in&H4 this comprehensive

<lb n=P110.22>and (may&H1 I say) common-place censure&H0;, you

<lb n=P110.23>are not judging from yourself, but from prejudiced

<lb n=P110.24>persons, whose&H61 opinions you have been in&H4 the habit of

<lb n=P110.25>hearing. It is impossible that&H3 your own&H2 observation can

<lb n=P110.26>have given you much knowledge of the clergy. You can

<lb n=P110.27>have been personally acquainted with very few of a set&H0;

<lb n=P110.28>of men you condemn so&H51 conclusively. You are speaking

<lb n=P110.29>what you have been told at your uncle's table.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P110.30>&dq;I speak what appears to&H4 me the general&H2 opinion;

<lb n=P110.31>and where an opinion is general&H2;, it is usually correct&H2;.

<lb n=P110.32>Though <hi r=Italic>I</hi> have not seen much of the domestic&H2 lives&H0 of

<lb n=P110.33>clergymen, it is seen by&H4 too&H51 many to&H9 leave&H1 any deficiency

<lb n=P110.34>of information.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P110.35>&dq;Where any one body of educated men, of whatever

<lb n=P110.36>denomination, are condemned indiscriminately, there must

<lb n=P110.37>be a deficiency of information, or</q><q who=MP0>(smiling)</q><q who=MPB>of something

<lb n=P110.38>else. Your uncle, and his brother admirals, perhaps,<pb n=P111>

<lb n=P111.1>knew little of clergymen beyond&H4 the chaplains whom&H61;,

<lb n=P111.2>good or bad, they were always wishing away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P111.3>&dq;Poor <name who=MPQ>William</name>! He has met with great kindness from

<lb n=P111.4>the chaplain of the Antwerp,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was a tender&H2 apostrophe of

<lb n=P111.5><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, very much to&H4 the purpose of her own&H2 feelings, if

<lb n=P111.6>not of the conversation.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P111.7>&dq;I have been so&H51 little addicted to&H9 take my opinions from

<lb n=P111.8>my uncle,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;that&H3 I can hardly

<lb n=P111.9>suppose; &dash; and since you push&H1 me so&H51 hard, I must observe,

<lb n=P111.10>that&H3 I am not entirely without the means&H0 of seeing what

<lb n=P111.11>clergymen are, being&H1 at this present&H2 time the guest of my

<lb n=P111.12>own&H2 brother, <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>. And though <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> is most

<lb n=P111.13>kind&H2 and obliging to&H4 me, and though he is really a gentleman,

<lb n=P111.14>and I dare&H12 say a good scholar and clever, and often

<lb n=P111.15>preaches good sermons, and is very respectable, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> see him

<lb n=P111.16>to&H9 be an indolent selfish bon&sp;vivant, who&H61 must have his

<lb n=P111.17>palate consulted in&H4 every&sp;thing, who&H61 will&H1 not stir a finger

<lb n=P111.18>for&H4 the convenience of any&sp;one, and who&H61;, moreover, if the

<lb n=P111.19>cook makes a blunder&H0;, is out&H5 of humour with his excellent

<lb n=P111.20>wife. To&H9 own&H1 the truth, <name who=MPD>Henry</name> and I were partly driven

<lb n=P111.21>out&H5 this very evening, by&H4 a disappointment about&H4 a green

<lb n=P111.22>goose, which&H61 he could not get the better of. My poor sister

<lb n=P111.23>was forced to&H9 stay&H1 and bear&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P111.24>&dq;I do not wonder&H1 at your disapprobation, upon&H4 my

<lb n=P111.25>word. It is a great defect of temper, made worse by&H4 a

<lb n=P111.26>very faulty habit of self-indulgence; and to&H9 see your sister

<lb n=P111.27>suffering from it, must be exceedingly painful to&H9 such

<lb n=P111.28>feelings as your's. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, it goes against us. We cannot

<lb n=P111.29>attempt&H1 to&H9 defend <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P111.30>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;but we need&H1 not give up&H5 his

<lb n=P111.31>profession&H02 for&H4 all that&H62;; because, whatever profession&H02;

<lb n=P111.32><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> had chosen, he would have taken a &dash; not

<lb n=P111.33>a good temper into it; and as he must either in&H4 the navy

<lb n=P111.34>or army have had a great many more people under his

<lb n=P111.35>command&H0 than he has now, I think more would have been

<lb n=P111.36>made unhappy by&H4 him as a sailor or soldier than as

<lb n=P111.37>a clergyman. Besides, I cannot but suppose that&H3 whatever

<lb n=P111.38>there may&H1 be to&H9 wish&H1 otherwise in&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,<pb n=P112>

<lb n=P112.1>would have been in&H4 a greater danger of becoming worse

<lb n=P112.2>in&H4 a more active and worldly profession&H02;, where he would

<lb n=P112.3>have had less time and obligation &dash; where he might have

<lb n=P112.4>escaped that&H62 knowledge of himself, the <hi r=Italic>frequency</hi>, at least,

<lb n=P112.5>of that&H62 knowledge which&H61 it is impossible he should escape&H1;

<lb n=P112.6>as he is now. A man &dash; a sensible&H22 man like&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P112.7>cannot be in&H4 the habit of teaching others their duty every

<lb n=P112.8>week, cannot go to&H4 church twice every Sunday and preach

<lb n=P112.9>such very good sermons in&H4 so&H51 good a manner as he does,

<lb n=P112.10>without being&H1 the better for&H4 it himself. It must make&H1 him

<lb n=P112.11>think, and I have no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 he oftener endeavours&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P112.12>restrain himself than he would if he had been any&sp;thing but

<lb n=P112.13>a clergyman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P112.14>&dq;We cannot prove the contrary, to&H9 be sure &dash; but I wish&H1;

<lb n=P112.15>you a better fate <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, than to&H9 be the wife of a man

<lb n=P112.16>whose&H61 amiableness depends upon&H4 his own&H2 sermons; for&H3;

<lb n=P112.17>though he may&H1 preach himself into a good&sp;humour every

<lb n=P112.18>Sunday, it will&H1 be bad enough to&H9 have him quarrelling

<lb n=P112.19>about&H4 green geese from Monday morning till Saturday

<lb n=P112.20>night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P112.21>&dq;I think the man who&H61 could often quarrel&H1 with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P112.22>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, affectionately,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;must be beyond&H4 the reach&H0;

<lb n=P112.23>of any sermons.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P112.24><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> turned farther into the window; and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P112.25>had only time to&H9 say in&H4 a pleasant manner,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I fancy&H1;

<lb n=P112.26><name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> has been more used to&H9 deserve praise&H0 than to&H9;

<lb n=P112.27>hear it;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>when being&H1 earnestly invited by&H4 the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P112.28>to&H9 join in&H5 a glee, she tripped off to&H4 the instrument,

<lb n=P112.29>leaving <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> looking after&H4 her in&H4 an ecstacy

<lb n=P112.30>of admiration of all her many virtues, from her obliging

<lb n=P112.31>manners down&H5 to&H4 her light&H2 and graceful tread.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P112.32>&dq;There goes good&sp;humour I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he presently.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P112.33>&dq;There goes a temper which&H61 would never give pain&H0;!

<lb n=P112.34>How well&H5 she walks&H1;! and how readily she falls in&H5 with

<lb n=P112.35>the inclination of others! joining them the moment she

<lb n=P112.36>is asked. What a pity&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he added, after&H4 an instant's

<lb n=P112.37>reflection,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;that&H3 she should have been in&H4 such hands!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P112.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> agreed to&H4 it,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and had the pleasure of seeing him<pb n=P113>

<lb n=P113.1>continue at the window with her, in&H4 spite&H8 of the expected

<lb n=P113.2>glee; and of having his eyes soon turned like&H4 her's towards

<lb n=P113.3>the scene without, where all that&H61 was solemn and soothing,

<lb n=P113.4>and lovely, appeared in&H4 the brilliancy of an unclouded

<lb n=P113.5>night, and the contrast of the deep shade of the woods.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P113.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> spoke her feelings.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Here's harmony!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P113.7>&dq;Here's repose! Here's what may&H1 leave&H1 all painting and

<lb n=P113.8>all music behind, and what poetry only can attempt&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P113.9>describe. Here's what may&H1 tranquillize every care&H0;, and

<lb n=P113.10>lift the heart to&H4 rapture! When I look&H1 out&H5 on&H4 such a night

<lb n=P113.11>as this, I feel as if there could be neither wickedness nor

<lb n=P113.12>sorrow in&H4 the world; and there certainly would be less of

<lb n=P113.13>both if the sublimity of Nature were more attended to&H5;, and

<lb n=P113.14>people were carried more out&H5 of themselves by&H4 contemplating

<lb n=P113.15>such a scene.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P113.16>&dq;I like&H1 to&H9 hear your enthusiasm, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. It is a lovely

<lb n=P113.17>night, and they are much to&H9 be pitied who&H61 have not been

<lb n=P113.18>taught to&H9 feel in&H4 some degree as you do &dash; who&H61 have not at

<lb n=P113.19>least been given a taste for&H4 nature in&H4 early life. They lose

<lb n=P113.20>a great deal&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P113.21>&dq;<hi r=Italic>You</hi> taught me to&H9 think and feel on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P113.22>cousin.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P113.23>&dq;I had a very apt scholar. There's Arcturus looking

<lb n=P113.24>very bright.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P113.25>&dq;Yes, and the bear&H0;. I wish&H1 I could see Cassiopeia.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P113.26>&dq;We must go out&H5 on&H4 the lawn for&H4 that&H62;. Should you be

<lb n=P113.27>afraid?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P113.28>&dq;Not in&H4 the least. It is a great while&H0 since we have had

<lb n=P113.29>any star-gazing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P113.30>&dq;Yes, I do not know how it has happened.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>The glee

<lb n=P113.31>began.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;We will&H1 stay&H1 till this is finished, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,

<lb n=P113.32>turning his back&H0 on&H4 the window;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and as it advanced, she

<lb n=P113.33>had the mortification of seeing him advance&H1 too&H52;, moving

<lb n=P113.34>forward&H5 by&H4 gentle degrees towards the instrument, and

<lb n=P113.35>when it ceased, he was close&H5 by&H4 the singers, among the

<lb n=P113.36>most urgent in&H4 requesting to&H9 hear the glee again.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P113.37><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> sighed alone at the window till scolded away by&H4;

<lb n=P113.38><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s threats of catching cold&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P114>

<lb n=P114.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was to&H9 return&H1 in&H4 November, and his eldest

<lb n=P114.2>son had duties to&H9 call&H1 him earlier home. The approach&H0 of

<lb n=P114.3>September brought tidings of <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> first in&H4 a letter

<lb n=P114.4>to&H4 the gamekeeper, and then in&H4 a letter to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name>

<lb n=P114.5>and by&H4 the end&H0 of August, he arrived himself, to&H9 be gay,

<lb n=P114.6>agreeable, and gallant again as occasion&H0 served, or <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P114.7>demanded, to&H9 tell of races and Weymouth, and

<lb n=P114.8>parties and friends, to&H4 which&H61 she might have listened six

<lb n=P114.9>weeks before&H5 with some interest&H0;, and altogether to&H9 give

<lb n=P114.10>her the fullest conviction, by&H4 the power of actual comparison,

<lb n=P114.11>of her preferring his younger brother.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P114.12>It was very vexatious, and she was heartily sorry for&H4 it;

<lb n=P114.13>but so&H52 it was;</q><q who=MP0>and so&H51 far from now meaning to&H9 marry the

<lb n=P114.14>elder, she did not even&H5 want&H1 to&H9 attract him beyond&H4 what

<lb n=P114.15>the simplest claims of conscious beauty required;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>his

<lb n=P114.16>lengthened absence from Mansfield, without any&sp;thing but

<lb n=P114.17>pleasure in&H4 view&H0;, and his own&H2 will&H0 to&H9 consult, made it

<lb n=P114.18>perfectly clear&H2 that&H3 he did not care&H1 about&H4 her; and his

<lb n=P114.19>indifference was so&H51 much more than equalled by&H4 her own&H2;,

<lb n=P114.20>that&H3 were he now to&H9 step&H1 forth the owner of Mansfield&sp;park,

<lb n=P114.21>the <name who=MPG>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> complete&H2;, which&H61 he was to&H9 be in&H4 time, she

<lb n=P114.22>did not believe she could accept him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P114.23>The season and duties which&H61 brought <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> back&H5;

<lb n=P114.24>to&H4 Mansfield, took <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> into Norfolk. Everingham

<lb n=P114.25>could not do without him in&H4 the beginning of September.

<lb n=P114.26>He went for&H4 a fortnight; a fortnight of such dulness to&H4 the

<lb n=P114.27><name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>, as ought to&H9 have put them both on&H4 their

<lb n=P114.28>guard&H0;, and made even&H5 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> admit in&H4 her jealousy of

<lb n=P114.29>her sister, the absolute necessity of distrusting his attentions,

<lb n=P114.30>and wishing him not to&H9 return&H1;; and a fortnight of

<lb n=P114.31>sufficient leisure in&H4 the intervals of shooting and sleeping,

<lb n=P114.32>to&H9 have convinced the gentleman that&H3 he ought to&H9 keep

<lb n=P114.33>longer away, had he been more in&H4 the habit of examining

<lb n=P114.34>his own&H2 motives, and of reflecting to&H4 what the indulgence<pb n=P115>

<lb n=P115.1>of his idle vanity was tending; but, thoughtless and

<lb n=P115.2>selfish from prosperity and bad example, he would not

<lb n=P115.3>look&H1 beyond&H4 the present&H2 moment. The sisters, handsome,

<lb n=P115.4>clever, and encouraging, were an amusement to&H4 his sated

<lb n=P115.5>mind&H0;; and finding nothing in&H4 Norfolk to&H9 equal&H1 the social

<lb n=P115.6>pleasures of Mansfield, he gladly returned to&H4 it at the time

<lb n=P115.7>appointed, and was welcomed thither quite as gladly by&H4;

<lb n=P115.8>those whom&H61 he came to&H9 trifle&H1 with farther.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P115.9><name who=MPH>Maria</name>, with only <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> to&H9 attend to&H4 her, and

<lb n=P115.10>doomed to&H4 the repeated details of his day's sport&H0;, good or

<lb n=P115.11>bad, his boast&H0 of his dogs, his jealousy of his neighbours,

<lb n=P115.12>his doubts&H0 of their qualification, and his zeal after&H4 poachers,

<lb n=P115.13>&dash; subjects which&H61 will&H1 not find their way to&H4 female&H2 feelings

<lb n=P115.14>without some talent on&H4 one side&H0;, or some attachment on&H4;

<lb n=P115.15>the other, had missed <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> grievously; and

<lb n=P115.16><name who=MPI>Julia</name>, unengaged and unemployed, felt all the right&H0 of

<lb n=P115.17>missing him much more. Each sister believed herself

<lb n=P115.18>the favourite&H0;. <name who=MPI>Julia</name> might be justified in&H4 so&H52 doing by&H4 the

<lb n=P115.19>hints of <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, inclined to&H9 credit&H1 what she wished, and

<lb n=P115.20><name who=MPH>Maria</name> by&H4 the hints of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> himself. Every&sp;thing

<lb n=P115.21>returned into the same channel as before&H4 his absence;

<lb n=P115.22>his manners being&H1 to&H4 each so&H51 animated and agreeable, as

<lb n=P115.23>to&H9 lose no&H2 ground with either, and just&H5 stopping short of

<lb n=P115.24>the consistence, the steadiness, the solicitude, and the

<lb n=P115.25>warmth which&H61 might excite general&H2 notice&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P115.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was the only one of the party who&H61 found any&sp;thing

<lb n=P115.27>to&H9 dislike&H1;;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but since the day at Sotherton, she could

<lb n=P115.28>never see <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> with either sister without observation,

<lb n=P115.29>and seldom without wonder&H0 or censure&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and had

<lb n=P115.30>her confidence in&H4 her own&H2 judgment been equal&H2 to&H4 her

<lb n=P115.31>exercise&H0 of it in&H4 every other respect&H0;, had she been sure that&H3;

<lb n=P115.32>she was seeing clearly, and judging candidly, she would

<lb n=P115.33>probably have made some important communications to&H4;

<lb n=P115.34>her usual confidant. As it was, however, she only

<lb n=P115.35>hazarded a hint&H0;, and the hint&H0 was lost.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I am rather

<lb n=P115.36>surprised,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> should come

<lb n=P115.37>back&H5 again so&H51 soon, after&H4 being&H1 here so&H51 long before&H5;, full

<lb n=P115.38>seven weeks; for&H3 I had understood he was so&H51 very fond<pb n=P116>

<lb n=P116.1>of change&H0 and moving about&H5;, that&H3 I thought&H1 something

<lb n=P116.2>would certainly occur when he was once gone, to&H9 take him

<lb n=P116.3>elsewhere. He is used to&H4 much gayer places&H0 than Mansfield.&dq;

<lb n=P116.4></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P116.5>&dq;It is to&H4 his credit&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s answer&H0;,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;and I

<lb n=P116.6>dare&H12 say it gives his sister pleasure. She does not like&H1;

<lb n=P116.7>his unsettled habits.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P116.8>&dq;What a favourite&H0 he is with my cousins!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P116.9>&dq;Yes, his manners to&H4 women are such as must please.

<lb n=P116.10><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, I believe, suspects him of a preference for&H4;

<lb n=P116.11><name who=MPI>Julia;</name> I have never seen much symptom of it, but I wish&H1;

<lb n=P116.12>it may&H1 be so&H52;. He has no&H2 faults but what a serious&H2 attachment

<lb n=P116.13>would remove&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P116.14>&dq;If <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> were not engaged,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P116.15>cautiously,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I could sometimes almost think that&H3 he

<lb n=P116.16>admired her more than <name who=MPI>Julia</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P116.17>&dq;Which&H61 is, perhaps, more in&H4 favour&H0 of his liking <name who=MPI>Julia</name>

<lb n=P116.18>best, than you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, may&H1 be aware; for&H3 I believe it

<lb n=P116.19>often happens, that&H3 a man, before&H3 he has quite made up&H5;

<lb n=P116.20>his own&H2 mind&H0;, will&H1 distinguish the sister or intimate&H2 friend

<lb n=P116.21>of the woman he is really thinking of, more than the

<lb n=P116.22>woman herself. <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> has too&H51 much sense to&H9 stay&H1 here

<lb n=P116.23>if he found himself in&H4 any danger from <name who=MPH>Maria;</name> and I am

<lb n=P116.24>not at all afraid for&H4 her, after&H4 such a proof as she has

<lb n=P116.25>given, that&H3 her feelings are not strong.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P116.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> supposed she must have been mistaken, and

<lb n=P116.27>meant to&H9 think differently in&H4 future;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but with all that&H61;

<lb n=P116.28>submission to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could do, and all the help&H0 of the

<lb n=P116.29>coinciding looks&H0 and hints which&H61 she occasionally noticed

<lb n=P116.30>in&H4 some of the others, and which&H61 seemed to&H9 say that&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>

<lb n=P116.31>was <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s choice&H0;, she knew not always what to&H9;

<lb n=P116.32>think.</q><q who=MP0>She was privy, one evening, to&H4 the hopes&H0 of her

<lb n=P116.33>aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> on&H4 this subject&H0;, as well&H5 as to&H4 her feelings, and

<lb n=P116.34>the feelings of <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, on&H4 a point&H0 of some similarity,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P116.35>and could not help&H1 wondering as she listened;

<lb n=P116.36>and glad would she have been not to&H9 be obliged to&H9 listen,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P116.37>for&H3 it was while&H3 all the other young people were dancing,

<lb n=P116.38>and she sitting, most unwillingly, among the chaperons<pb n=P117>

<lb n=P117.1>at the fire&H0;, longing for&H4 the re-entrance of her elder cousin,

<lb n=P117.2>on&H4 whom&H61 all her own&H2 hopes&H0 of a partner then depended.

<lb n=P117.3>It was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s first ball&H02;, though without the preparation

<lb n=P117.4>or splendour of many a young lady's first ball&H02;, being&H1 the

<lb n=P117.5>thought&H0 only of the afternoon, built on&H4 the late acquisition

<lb n=P117.6>of a violin player in&H4 the servants' hall, and the possibility

<lb n=P117.7>of raising five couple with the help&H0 of <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P117.8>and a new intimate&H2 friend of <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>'s just&H5 arrived

<lb n=P117.9>on&H4 a visit&H0;. It had, however, been a very happy one to&H4;

<lb n=P117.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> through&H4 four dances&H0;, and she was quite grieved to&H9;

<lb n=P117.11>be losing even&H5 a quarter&H01 of an hour. &dash; While&H4 waiting and

<lb n=P117.12>wishing, looking now at the dancers and now at the door,

<lb n=P117.13>this dialogue between the two above-mentioned ladies

<lb n=P117.14>was forced on&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P117.15>&dq;I think, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> &dash; her eyes directed

<lb n=P117.16>towards <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, who&H61 were partners

<lb n=P117.17>for&H4 the second&H2 time &dash;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;we shall see some happy faces

<lb n=P117.18>again now.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P117.19>&dq;Yes, ma'am, indeed&dq;</q><q who=MP0>&dash; replied the other, with a

<lb n=P117.20>stately simper &dash;</q><q who=MPL>&dq;there will&H1 be some satisfaction in&H4 looking

<lb n=P117.21>on&H5 <hi r=Italic>now</hi>, and I think it was rather a pity&H0 they should

<lb n=P117.22>have been obliged to&H9 part&H1;. Young folks in&H4 their situation

<lb n=P117.23>should be excused complying with the common&H2 forms. &dash;

<lb n=P117.24>I wonder&H1 my son did not propose it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P117.25>&dq;I dare&H12 say he did, ma'am. &dash; <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is never

<lb n=P117.26>remiss. But dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> has such a strict sense of propriety,

<lb n=P117.27>so&H51 much of that&H62 true delicacy which&H61 one seldom

<lb n=P117.28>meets with now-a-days, <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, that&H62 wish&H0 of

<lb n=P117.29>avoiding particularity! &dash; Dear&H21 ma'am, only look&H1 at her

<lb n=P117.30>face&H0 at this moment; &dash; how different from what it was

<lb n=P117.31>the two last&H2 dances&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P117.32><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> did indeed look&H1 happy, her eyes were

<lb n=P117.33>sparkling with pleasure, and she was speaking with great

<lb n=P117.34>animation, for&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> and her partner, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, were

<lb n=P117.35>close&H5 to&H4 her; they were all in&H4 a cluster together. How

<lb n=P117.36>she had looked before&H5;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not recollect, for&H3 she

<lb n=P117.37>had been dancing with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> herself, and had not

<lb n=P117.38>thought&H1 about&H4 her.<pb n=P118></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P118.1><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> continued,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;It is quite delightful, ma'am,

<lb n=P118.2>to&H9 see young people so&H51 properly happy, so&H51 well&H5 suited,

<lb n=P118.3>and so&H51 much the thing! I cannot but think of dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P118.4>delight&H0;. And what do you say, ma'am, to&H4 the

<lb n=P118.5>chance&H0 of another match&H0;? <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> has set&H1 a good

<lb n=P118.6>example, and such things are very catching.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P118.7><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, who&H61 saw nothing but her son, was

<lb n=P118.8>quite at a loss.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;The couple above&H5;, ma'am. Do you

<lb n=P118.9>see no&H2 symptoms there?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P118.10>&dq;Oh! dear&H7 &dash; <name who=MPI>Miss&sp;Julia</name> and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. Yes, indeed,

<lb n=P118.11>a very pretty&H2 match&H0;. What is his property?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P118.12>&dq;Four thousand a year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPL>

<lb n=P118.13>&dq;Very well&H5;. &dash; Those who&H61 have not more, must be satisfied

<lb n=P118.14>with what they have. &dash; Four thousand a year is a

<lb n=P118.15>pretty&H2 estate, and he seems a very genteel, steady young

<lb n=P118.16>man, so&H3 I hope&H1 <name who=MPI>Miss&sp;Julia</name> will&H1 be very happy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P118.17>&dq;It is not a settled thing, ma'am, yet. &dash; We only speak

<lb n=P118.18>of it among friends. But I have very little doubt&H0 it <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi>

<lb n=P118.19><hi r=Italic>be</hi>. &dash; He is growing extremely particular in&H4 his attentions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P118.20><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could listen no&H2 farther.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Listening and wondering

<lb n=P118.21>were all suspended for&H4 a time, for&H3 <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> was in&H4;

<lb n=P118.22>the room again, and though feeling it would be a great

<lb n=P118.23>honour&H0 to&H9 be asked by&H4 him, she thought&H1 it must happen.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P118.24>He came towards their little circle; but instead of asking

<lb n=P118.25>her to&H9 dance&H1;, drew a chair near&H4 her, and gave her an

<lb n=P118.26>account&H0 of the present&H2 state&H0 of a sick horse, and the opinion

<lb n=P118.27>of the groom, from whom&H61 he had just&H5 parted. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P118.28>found that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it was not to&H9 be,</q><q who=MP0>and in&H4 the modesty of her

<lb n=P118.29>nature immediately felt that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she had been unreasonable

<lb n=P118.30>in&H4 expecting it.</q><q who=MP0>When he had told of his horse, he took

<lb n=P118.31>a newspaper from the table, and looking over it said

<lb n=P118.32>in&H4 a languid way,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;If you want&H1 to&H9 dance&H1;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I will&H1;

<lb n=P118.33>stand&H1 up&H5 with you.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>With more than equal&H2 civility the

<lb n=P118.34>offer&H0 was declined;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>&dash; she did not wish&H1 to&H9 dance&H1;. &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;I am

<lb n=P118.35>glad of it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he in&H4 a much brisker tone, and throwing

<lb n=P118.36>down&H5 the newspaper again &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;for&H3 I am tired to&H4 death. I

<lb n=P118.37>only wonder&H1 how the good people can keep it up&H5 so&H51 long. &dash;

<lb n=P118.38>They had need&H1 be <hi r=Italic>all</hi> in&H4 love&H0;, to&H9 find any amusement in&H4;<pb n=P119>

<lb n=P119.1>such folly &dash; and so&H52 they are, I fancy&H1;. &dash; If you look&H1 at them,

<lb n=P119.2>you may&H1 see they are so&H51 many couple of lovers &dash; all but

<lb n=P119.3><name who=MPR>Yates</name> and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> &dash; and, between ourselves, she, poor

<lb n=P119.4>woman! must want&H1 a lover as much as any one of them.

<lb n=P119.5>A desperate dull life her's must be with the <name who=MPM>doctor</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P119.6>making a sly face&H0 as he spoke towards the chair of the

<lb n=P119.7>latter, who&H61 proving, however, to&H9 be close&H5 at his elbow,

<lb n=P119.8>made so&H51 instantaneous a change&H0 of expression and subject&H0;

<lb n=P119.9>necessary, as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 spite&H8 of every&sp;thing, could hardly

<lb n=P119.10>help&H1 laughing at. &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;A strange business this in&H4 America,

<lb n=P119.11><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>! &dash; What is your opinion? &dash; I always come to&H4;

<lb n=P119.12>you to&H9 know what I am to&H9 think of public&H2 matters.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P119.13>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried his aunt soon afterwards,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;as

<lb n=P119.14>you are not dancing, I dare&H12 say you will&H1 have no&H2 objection

<lb n=P119.15>to&H9 join us in&H4 a rubber; shall you?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>then, leaving her

<lb n=P119.16>seat, and coming to&H4 him to&H9 enforce the proposal, added

<lb n=P119.17>in&H4 a whisper&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;We want&H1 to&H9 make&H1 a table for&H4 <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P119.18>you know. &dash; Your mother is quite anxious about&H4;

<lb n=P119.19>it, but cannot very well&H5 spare&H1 time to&H9 sit down&H5 herself,

<lb n=P119.20>because of her fringe. Now, you and I and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P119.21>will&H1 just&H5 do; and though <hi r=Italic>we</hi> play&H1 but half-crowns, you

<lb n=P119.22>know you may&H1 bet half-guineas with <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P119.23>&dq;I should be most happy,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied he aloud, and jumping

<lb n=P119.24>up&H5 with alacrity,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;it would give me the greatest pleasure

<lb n=P119.25>&dash; but that&H3 I am this moment going to&H9 dance&H1;. Come,

<lb n=P119.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>taking her hand&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;do not be dawdling any

<lb n=P119.27>longer, or the dance&H0 will&H1 be over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P119.28><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was led off very willingly, though it was impossible

<lb n=P119.29>for&H4 her to&H9 feel much gratitude towards her cousin,

<lb n=P119.30>or distinguish, as he certainly did, between the selfishness

<lb n=P119.31>of another person and his own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P119.32>&dq;A pretty&H5 modest request&H0 upon&H4 my word!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he indignantly

<lb n=P119.33>exclaimed as they walked away.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;To&H9 want&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P119.34>nail me to&H4 a card&sp;table for&H4 the next two hours with herself

<lb n=P119.35>and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, who&H61 are always quarrelling, and that&H62;

<lb n=P119.36>poking old woman, who&H61 knows no&H2 more of whist than of

<lb n=P119.37>algebra. I wish&H1 my good aunt would be a little less busy!

<lb n=P119.38>And to&H9 ask me in&H4 such a way too&H52;! without ceremony,<pb n=P120>

<lb n=P120.1>before&H4 them all, so&H3 as to&H9 leave&H1 me no&H2 possibility of refusing!

<lb n=P120.2><hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is what I dislike&H1 most particularly. It raises

<lb n=P120.3>my spleen more than any&sp;thing, to&H9 have the pretence of

<lb n=P120.4>being&H1 asked, of being&H1 given a choice&H0;, and at the same time

<lb n=P120.5>addressed in&H4 such a way as to&H9 oblige one to&H9 do the very

<lb n=P120.6>thing &dash; whatever it be! If I had not luckily thought&H1 of

<lb n=P120.7>standing up&H5 with you, I could not have got out&H5 of it. It is

<lb n=P120.8>a great deal&H0 too&H51 bad. But when my aunt has got a fancy&H0;

<lb n=P120.9>in&H4 her head&H0;, nothing can stop&H1 her.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P121><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P121.1>The <name who=MPR>Honourable&sp;John&sp;Yates</name>, this new friend, had not

<lb n=P121.2>much to&H9 recommend him beyond&H4 habits of fashion&H0 and

<lb n=P121.3>expense, and being&H1 the younger son of a lord&H0 with a tolerable

<lb n=P121.4>independence; and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> would probably have

<lb n=P121.5>thought&H1 his introduction at Mansfield by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 desirable.

<lb n=P121.6><name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>'s acquaintance with him had begun

<lb n=P121.7>at Weymouth, where they had spent ten days together

<lb n=P121.8>in&H4 the same society, and the friendship, if friendship it

<lb n=P121.9>might be called, had been proved and perfected by&H4;

<lb n=P121.10><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s being&H1 invited to&H9 take Mansfield in&H4 his way,

<lb n=P121.11>whenever he could, and by&H4 his promising to&H9 come; and

<lb n=P121.12>he did come rather earlier than had been expected, in&H4;

<lb n=P121.13>consequence of the sudden&H2 breaking-up of a large party

<lb n=P121.14>assembled for&H4 gaiety at the house of another friend, which&H61;

<lb n=P121.15>he had left Weymouth to&H9 join. He came on&H4 the wings of

<lb n=P121.16>disappointment, and with his head&H0 full of acting, for&H3 it

<lb n=P121.17>had been a theatrical party; and the play&H0;, in&H4 which&H61 he

<lb n=P121.18>had borne a part&H0;, was within two days of representation,

<lb n=P121.19>when the sudden&H2 death of one of the nearest connections

<lb n=P121.20>of the family had destroyed the scheme&H0 and dispersed the

<lb n=P121.21>performers. To&H9 be so&H51 near&H4 happiness, so&H51 near&H4 fame, so&H51 near&H4;

<lb n=P121.22>the long paragraph in&H4 praise&H0 of the private&H2 theatricals at

<lb n=P121.23>Ecclesford, the seat of the <name who=MPZZD>Right&sp;Hon&point;&sp;Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</name>,

<lb n=P121.24>in&H4 Cornwall, which&H61 would of course&H8 have immortalized

<lb n=P121.25>the whole&H2 party for&H4 at least a twelvemonth! and being&H1;

<lb n=P121.26>so&H51 near&H5;, to&H9 lose it all, was an injury to&H9 be keenly felt, and

<lb n=P121.27><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> could talk&H1 of nothing else. Ecclesford and its

<lb n=P121.28>theatre, with its arrangements and dresses&H0;, rehearsals and

<lb n=P121.29>jokes, was his never-failing subject&H0;, and to&H9 boast&H1 of the

<lb n=P121.30>past&H0 his only consolation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P121.31>Happily for&H4 him, a love&H0 of the theatre is so&H51 general&H2;, an

<lb n=P121.32>itch for&H4 acting so&H51 strong among young people, that&H3 he<pb n=P122>

<lb n=P122.1>could hardly out-talk the interest&H0 of his hearers. From

<lb n=P122.2>the first casting of the parts, to&H4 the epilogue, it was all

<lb n=P122.3>bewitching, and there were few who&H61 did not wish&H1 to&H9 have

<lb n=P122.4>been a party concerned, or would have hesitated to&H9 try

<lb n=P122.5>their skill. The play&H0 had been Lovers'&sp;Vows, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>

<lb n=P122.6>was to&H9 have been <name who=MPZZN>Count&sp;Cassel</name>.</q><q who=MPR>&dq;A trifling part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P122.7>said he,</q><q who=MPR>&dq;and not at all to&H4 my taste, and such a one as I

<lb n=P122.8>certainly would not accept again; but I was determined

<lb n=P122.9>to&H9 make&H1 no&H2 difficulties. <name who=MPZZD>Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</name> and the duke

<lb n=P122.10>had appropriated the only two characters worth playing

<lb n=P122.11>before&H3 I reached Ecclesford; and though <name who=MPZZD>Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</name>

<lb n=P122.12>offered to&H9 resign his to&H4 me, it was impossible to&H9 take

<lb n=P122.13>it, you know. I was sorry for&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi> that&H3 he should have

<lb n=P122.14>so&H51 mistaken his powers, for&H3 he was no&H2 more equal&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P122.15><name who=MPZZM>Baron</name>! A little man, with a weak voice, always hoarse

<lb n=P122.16>after&H4 the first ten minutes! It must have injured the

<lb n=P122.17>piece materially; but <hi r=Italic>I</hi> was resolved to&H9 make&H1 no&H2 difficulties.

<lb n=P122.18><name who=MPZM>Sir&sp;Henry</name> thought&H1 the duke not equal&H2 to&H4 <name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name>,

<lb n=P122.19>but that&H62 was because <name who=MPZM>Sir&sp;Henry</name> wanted the part&H0;

<lb n=P122.20>himself; whereas it was certainly in&H4 the best hands of the

<lb n=P122.21>two. I was surprised to&H9 see <name who=MPZM>Sir&sp;Henry</name> such a stick.

<lb n=P122.22>Luckily the strength of the piece did not depend upon&H4;

<lb n=P122.23>him. Our <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> was inimitable, and the duke was

<lb n=P122.24>thought&H1 very great by&H4 many. And upon&H4 the whole&H0 it

<lb n=P122.25>would certainly have gone off wonderfully.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPX>

<lb n=P122.26>&dq;It was a hard case, upon&H4 my word;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and,</q><q who=MPX>&dq;I do

<lb n=P122.27>think you were very much to&H9 be pitied;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>were the kind&H2;

<lb n=P122.28>responses of listening sympathy.</q></p><p><q who=MPR>

<lb n=P122.29>&dq;It is not worth complaining about&H4;, but to&H9 be sure the

<lb n=P122.30>poor old dowager could not have died at a worse time;

<lb n=P122.31>and it is impossible to&H9 help&H1 wishing, that&H3 the news could

<lb n=P122.32>have been suppressed for&H4 just&H5 the three days we wanted.

<lb n=P122.33>It was but three days; and being&H1 only a grand-mother,

<lb n=P122.34>and all happening two hundred miles off, I think there

<lb n=P122.35>would have been no&H2 great harm&H0;, and it <hi r=Italic>was</hi> suggested, I

<lb n=P122.36>know; but <name who=MPZZD>Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</name>, who&H61 I suppose is one of the

<lb n=P122.37>most correct&H2 men in&H4 England, would not hear of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P122.38>&dq;An after-piece instead of a comedy,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>.<pb n=P123></q><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P123.1>&dq;Lovers'&sp;Vows were at an end&H0;, and <name who=MPZZD>Lord</name> and<name who=MPZZD>Lady&sp;Ravenshaw</name>

<lb n=P123.2>left to&H9 act&H1 My&sp;Grandmother by&H4 themselves.

<lb n=P123.3>Well&H7;, the jointure may&H1 comfort&H1 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>; and perhaps,

<lb n=P123.4>between friends, he began to&H9 tremble&H1 for&H4 his credit&H0 and

<lb n=P123.5>his lungs in&H4 the <name who=MPZZM>Baron</name>, and was not sorry to&H9 withdraw;

<lb n=P123.6>and to&H9 make&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> amends, <name who=MPR>Yates</name>, I think we must raise

<lb n=P123.7>a little theatre at Mansfield, and ask you to&H9 be our

<lb n=P123.8>manager.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P123.9>This, though the thought&H0 of the moment, did not end&H1;

<lb n=P123.10>with the moment; for&H3 the inclination to&H9 act&H1 was awakened,

<lb n=P123.11>and in&H4 no&sp;one more strongly than in&H4 him who&H61 was now

<lb n=P123.12>master of the house; and who&H61 having so&H51 much leisure as

<lb n=P123.13>to&H9 make&H1 almost any novelty a certain good, had likewise

<lb n=P123.14>such a degree of lively talents and comic taste, as were

<lb n=P123.15>exactly adapted to&H4 the novelty of acting. The thought&H0;

<lb n=P123.16>returned again and again.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;Oh! for&H4 the Ecclesford

<lb n=P123.17>theatre and scenery to&H9 try something with.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Each sister

<lb n=P123.18>could echo the wish&H0;; and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, to&H4 whom&H61;, in&H4;

<lb n=P123.19>all the riot of his gratifications, it was yet an untasted

<lb n=P123.20>pleasure, was quite alive at the idea.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I really believe,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P123.21>said he,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I could be fool enough at this moment to&H9 undertake

<lb n=P123.22>any character that&H61 ever was written, from <name who=MPZ2>Shylock</name>

<lb n=P123.23>or <name who=MPZ1>Richard&sp;III&point;</name> down&H5 to&H4 the singing hero of a farce in&H4 his

<lb n=P123.24>scarlet coat and cocked hat. I feel as if I could be any&sp;thing

<lb n=P123.25>or every&sp;thing, as if I could rant&H1 and storm&H1;, or sigh&H1;,

<lb n=P123.26>or cut&H1 capers in&H4 any tragedy or comedy in&H4 the English

<lb n=P123.27>language. Let us be doing something. Be it only half

<lb n=P123.28>a play&H0 &dash; an act&H0 &dash; a scene; what should prevent us? Not

<lb n=P123.29>these countenances I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>looking towards the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P123.30>&dq;and for&H4 a theatre, what signifies a theatre?

<lb n=P123.31>We shall be only amusing ourselves. Any room in&H4 this

<lb n=P123.32>house might suffice.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P123.33>&dq;We must have a curtain,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name>,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;a few

<lb n=P123.34>yards of green baize for&H4 a curtain, and perhaps that&H62 may&H1;

<lb n=P123.35>be enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPR>

<lb n=P123.36>&dq;Oh! quite enough,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,</q><q who=MPR>&dq;with only just&H5;

<lb n=P123.37>a side&H2 wing or two run&H1 up&H5;, doors in&H4 flat, and three or four

<lb n=P123.38>scenes to&H9 be let down&H5;; nothing more would be necessary<pb n=P124>

<lb n=P124.1>on&H4 such a plan as this. For&H4 mere amusement among ourselves,

<lb n=P124.2>we should want&H1 nothing more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P124.3>&dq;I believe we must be satisfied with <hi r=Italic>less</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name>.</q><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P124.4>&dq;There would not be time, and other difficulties would

<lb n=P124.5>arise. We must rather adopt <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s views, and

<lb n=P124.6>make&H1 the <hi r=Italic>performance</hi>, not the <hi r=Italic>theatre</hi>, our object&H0;. Many

<lb n=P124.7>parts of our best plays&H0 are independent of scenery.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P124.8>&dq;Nay,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 began to&H9 listen with alarm&H0;.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P124.9>&dq;Let us do nothing by&H4 halves. If we are to&H9 act&H1;, let it be

<lb n=P124.10>in&H4 a theatre completely fitted up&H5 with pit, box, and gallery,

<lb n=P124.11>and let us have a play&H0 entire from beginning to&H4 end&H0;; so&H3;

<lb n=P124.12>as it be a German play&H0;, no&H2 matter what, with a good tricking,

<lb n=P124.13>shifting after-piece, and a figure-dance, and a horn-pipe,

<lb n=P124.14>and a song between the acts&H0;. If we do not out&H5 do

<lb n=P124.15>Ecclesford, we do nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P124.16>&dq;Now, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, do not be disagreeable,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPI>Julia</name>.</q><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P124.17>&dq;Nobody loves a play&H0 better than you do, or can have

<lb n=P124.18>gone much farther to&H9 see one.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P124.19>&dq;True, to&H9 see real acting, good hardened real acting;

<lb n=P124.20>but I would hardly walk&H1 from this room to&H4 the next to&H9;

<lb n=P124.21>look&H1 at the raw efforts of those who&H61 have not been bred

<lb n=P124.22>to&H4 the trade, &dash; a set&H0 of gentlemen and ladies, who&H61 have all

<lb n=P124.23>the disadvantages of education and decorum to&H9 struggle&H1;

<lb n=P124.24>through&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P124.25>After&H4 a short pause&H0;, however, the subject&H0 still&H5 continued,

<lb n=P124.26>and was discussed with unabated eagerness, every&sp;one's

<lb n=P124.27>inclination increasing by&H4 the discussion, and a knowledge

<lb n=P124.28>of the inclination of the rest&H01;; and though nothing was

<lb n=P124.29>settled but that&H3 <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> would prefer a comedy,

<lb n=P124.30>and his sisters and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> a tragedy, and that&H3;

<lb n=P124.31>nothing in&H4 the world could be easier than to&H9 find a piece

<lb n=P124.32>which&H61 would please them all, the resolution to&H9 act&H1 something

<lb n=P124.33>or other, seemed so&H51 decided, as to&H9 make&H1 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P124.34>quite uncomfortable. He was determined to&H9 prevent it,

<lb n=P124.35>if possible, though his mother, who&H61 equally heard the

<lb n=P124.36>conversation which&H61 passed at table, did not evince the

<lb n=P124.37>least disapprobation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P124.38>The same evening afforded him an opportunity of trying&H1;<pb n=P125>

<lb n=P125.1>his strength. <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,

<lb n=P125.2>were in&H4 the billiard-room. <name who=MPG>Tom</name> returning from

<lb n=P125.3>them into the drawing-room, where <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was standing

<lb n=P125.4>thoughtfully by&H4 the fire&H0;, while&H3 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was on&H4 the

<lb n=P125.5>sofa at a little distance&H0;, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> close&H5 beside&H4 her arranging

<lb n=P125.6>her work&H0;, thus began as he entered.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;Such a horribly

<lb n=P125.7>vile billiard-table as ours, is not to&H9 be met with, I believe,

<lb n=P125.8>above&H4 ground! I can stand&H1 it no&H2 longer, and I think, I

<lb n=P125.9>may&H1 say, that&H3 nothing shall ever tempt me to&H4 it again.

<lb n=P125.10>But one good thing I have just&H5 ascertained. It is the

<lb n=P125.11>very room for&H4 a theatre, precisely the shape&H0 and length

<lb n=P125.12>for&H4 it, and the doors at the farther end&H0;, communicating

<lb n=P125.13>with each other as they may&H1 be made to&H9 do in&H4 five minutes,

<lb n=P125.14>by&H4 merely moving the book-case in&H4 my father's room, is

<lb n=P125.15>the very thing we could have desired, if we had set&H1 down&H5;

<lb n=P125.16>to&H9 wish&H1 for&H4 it. And my father's room will&H1 be an excellent

<lb n=P125.17>green-room. It seems to&H9 join the billiard-room on&H4;

<lb n=P125.18>purpose.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P125.19>&dq;You are not serious&H2;, <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, in&H4 meaning to&H9 act&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P125.20><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> in&H4 a low voice, as his brother approached the fire&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P125.21>&dq;Not serious&H2;! never more so&H52;, I assure you. What is

<lb n=P125.22>there to&H9 surprise&H1 you in&H4 it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P125.23>&dq;I think it would be very wrong. In&H4 a <hi r=Italic>general&H2;</hi> light&H0;,

<lb n=P125.24>private&H2 theatricals are open&H2 to&H4 some objections, but as <hi r=Italic>we</hi>

<lb n=P125.25>are circumstanced, I must think it would be highly injudicious,

<lb n=P125.26>and more than injudicious, to&H9 attempt&H1 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P125.27>of the kind&H0;. It would show&H1 great want&H0 of feeling on&H4 my

<lb n=P125.28>father's account&H0;, absent as he is, and in&H4 some degree of

<lb n=P125.29>constant danger; and it would be imprudent, I think,

<lb n=P125.30>with regard&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, whose&H61 situation is a very delicate

<lb n=P125.31>one, considering every&sp;thing, extremely delicate.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P125.32>&dq;You take up&H5 a thing so&H51 seriously! as if we were going

<lb n=P125.33>to&H9 act&H1 three times a week till my father's return&H0;, and

<lb n=P125.34>invite all the country. But it is not to&H9 be a display&H0 of

<lb n=P125.35>that&H62 sort. We mean&H1 nothing but a little amusement

<lb n=P125.36>among ourselves, just&H5 to&H9 vary the scene, and exercise&H1 our

<lb n=P125.37>powers in&H4 something new. We want&H1 no&H2 audience, no&H2;

<lb n=P125.38>publicity. We may&H1 be trusted, I think, in&H4 choosing some<pb n=P126>

<lb n=P126.1>play&H0 most perfectly unexceptionable, and I can conceive

<lb n=P126.2>no&H2 greater harm&H0 or danger to&H4 any of us in&H4 conversing in&H4;

<lb n=P126.3>the elegant written language of some respectable author

<lb n=P126.4>than in&H4 chattering in&H4 words of our own&H2;. I have no&H2 fears,

<lb n=P126.5>and no&H2 scruples. And as to&H4 my father's being&H1 absent, it

<lb n=P126.6>is so&H51 far from an objection, that&H3 I consider it rather as

<lb n=P126.7>a motive; for&H3 the expectation of his return&H0 must be a very

<lb n=P126.8>anxious period to&H4 my mother, and if we can be the means&H0;

<lb n=P126.9>of amusing that&H62 anxiety, and keeping up&H5 her spirits for&H4;

<lb n=P126.10>the next few weeks, I shall think our time very well&H5 spent,

<lb n=P126.11>and so&H52 I am sure will&H1 he. &dash; It is a <hi r=Italic>very</hi> anxious period for&H4;

<lb n=P126.12>her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P126.13>As he said this, each looked towards their mother.

<lb n=P126.14><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, sunk back&H5 in&H4 one corner of the sofa, the

<lb n=P126.15>picture&H0 of health, wealth, ease&H0;, and tranquillity, was just&H5;

<lb n=P126.16>falling into a gentle doze, while&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was getting through&H4;

<lb n=P126.17>the few difficulties of her work&H0 for&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P126.18><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> smiled and shook his head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P126.19>&dq;By&H4 Jove! this won't do&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, throwing himself

<lb n=P126.20>into a chair with a hearty laugh&H0;.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;To&H9 be sure, my

<lb n=P126.21>dear&H21 mother, your anxiety &dash; I was unlucky there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P126.22>&dq;What is the matter?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>asked her ladyship in&H4 the

<lb n=P126.23>heavy tone of one half roused, &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I was not asleep.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P126.24>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, no&H7 ma'am &dash; nobody suspected you &dash; Well&H7;,

<lb n=P126.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued, returning to&H4 the former subject&H0;,

<lb n=P126.26>posture, and voice, as soon as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> began to&H9;

<lb n=P126.27>nod&H1 again &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;But <hi r=Italic>this</hi> I <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> maintain &dash; that&H3 we shall be

<lb n=P126.28>doing no&H2 harm&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P126.29>&dq;I cannot agree with you &dash; I am convinced that&H3 my

<lb n=P126.30>father would totally disapprove it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P126.31>&dq;And I am convinced to&H4 the contrary. &dash; Nobody is

<lb n=P126.32>fonder of the exercise&H0 of talent in&H4 young people, or promotes

<lb n=P126.33>it more, than my father; and for&H4 any&sp;thing of the

<lb n=P126.34>acting, spouting, reciting kind&H0;, I think he has always

<lb n=P126.35>a decided taste. I am sure he encouraged it in&H4 us as boys.

<lb n=P126.36>How many a time have we mourned over the dead body

<lb n=P126.37>of <name who=MPZ1>Julius&sp;Ca&sp;esar</name>, and <hi r=Italic>to&H9;</hi> <hi r=Italic>be'd</hi> and <hi r=Italic>not</hi> <hi r=Italic>to&H9;</hi> <hi r=Italic>be'd</hi>, in&H4 thisvery

<lb n=P126.38>room, for&H4 his amusement! And I am sure, <hi r=Italic>my</hi> <hi r=Italic>name&H0;</hi> <hi r=Italic>was</hi><pb n=P127>

<lb n=P127.1><hi r=Italic>Norval</hi>, every evening of my life through&H4 one Christmas

<lb n=P127.2>holidays.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P127.3>&dq;It was a very different thing. &dash; You must see the

<lb n=P127.4>difference yourself. My father wished us, as school-boys,

<lb n=P127.5>to&H9 speak well&H5;, but he would never wish&H1 his grown up&H5;

<lb n=P127.6>daughters to&H9 be acting plays&H0;. His sense of decorum is

<lb n=P127.7>strict.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P127.8>&dq;I know all that&H62;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Tom</name> displeased.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;I know my

<lb n=P127.9>father as well&H5 as you do, and I'll take care&H0 that&H3 his daughters

<lb n=P127.10>do nothing to&H9 distress&H1 him. Manage your own&H2 concerns&H0;,

<lb n=P127.11><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and I'll take care&H0 of the rest&H01 of the family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P127.12>&dq;If you are resolved on&H4 acting,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied the persevering

<lb n=P127.13><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I must hope&H1 it will&H1 be in&H4 a very small and

<lb n=P127.14>quiet&H2 way; and I think a theatre ought not to&H9 be attempted. &dash;

<lb n=P127.15>It would be taking liberties with my father's

<lb n=P127.16>house in&H4 his absence which&H61 could not be justified.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P127.17>&dq;For&H4 every&sp;thing of that&H62 nature, I will&H1 be answerable,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P127.18>&dash; said <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, in&H4 a decided tone. &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;His house shall not be

<lb n=P127.19>hurt. I have quite as great an interest&H0 in&H4 being&H1 careful

<lb n=P127.20>of his house as you can have; and as to&H4 such alterations

<lb n=P127.21>as I was suggesting just&H5 now, such as moving a book-case,

<lb n=P127.22>or unlocking a door, or even&H5 as using the billiard-room

<lb n=P127.23>for&H4 the space of a week without playing at billiards in&H4 it,

<lb n=P127.24>you might just&H5 as well&H5 suppose he would object&H1 to&H4 our

<lb n=P127.25>sitting more in&H4 this room, and less in&H4 the breakfast-room,

<lb n=P127.26>than we did before&H3 he went away, or to&H4 my sisters' piano-forte

<lb n=P127.27>being&H1 moved from one side&H0 of the room to&H4 the other.

<lb n=P127.28>&dash; Absolute nonsense!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P127.29>&dq;The innovation, if not wrong as an innovation, will&H1;

<lb n=P127.30>be wrong as an expense.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P127.31>&dq;Yes, the expense of such an undertaking would be

<lb n=P127.32>prodigious! Perhaps it might cost&H1 a whole&H2 twenty

<lb n=P127.33>pounds. &dash; Something of a theatre we must have undoubtedly,

<lb n=P127.34>but it will&H1 be on&H4 the simplest plan; &dash; a green

<lb n=P127.35>curtain and a little carpenter's work&H0 &dash; and that's all;

<lb n=P127.36>and as the carpenter's work&H0 may&H1 be all done at home by&H4;

<lb n=P127.37><name who=MPZO>Christopher&sp;Jackson</name> himself, it will&H1 be too&H51 absurd to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P127.38>of expense; &dash; and as long as <name who=MPZO>Jackson</name> is employed, every&sp;thing<pb n=P128>

<lb n=P128.1>will&H1 be right&H21 with <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. &dash; Don't imagine that&H3;

<lb n=P128.2>nobody in&H4 this house can see or judge&H1 but yourself. &dash;

<lb n=P128.3>Don't act&H1 yourself, if you do not like&H1 it, but don't expect

<lb n=P128.4>to&H9 govern every&sp;body else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P128.5>&dq;No&H7;, as to&H4 acting myself,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;<hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> I absolutely

<lb n=P128.6>protest against.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P128.7><name who=MPG>Tom</name> walked out&H5 of the room as he said it, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P128.8>was left to&H9 sit down&H5 and stir the fire&H0 in&H4 thoughtful vexation.

<lb n=P128.9></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P128.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 had heard it all, and borne <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> company

<lb n=P128.11>in&H4 every feeling throughout the whole&H0;, now ventured

<lb n=P128.12>to&H9 say, in&H4 her anxiety to&H9 suggest some comfort&H0;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Perhaps

<lb n=P128.13>they may&H1 not be able to&H9 find any play&H0 to&H9 suit&H1 them. Your

<lb n=P128.14>brother's taste, and your sisters', seem very different.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P128.15>&dq;I have no&H2 hope&H0 there, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. If they persist in&H4 the

<lb n=P128.16>scheme&H0 they will&H1 find something &dash; I shall speak to&H4 my

<lb n=P128.17>sisters, and try to&H9 dissuade <hi r=Italic>them</hi>, and that&H62 is all I can do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P128.18>&dq;I should think my aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> would be on&H4 your side&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P128.19>&dq;I dare&H12 say she would; but she has no&H2 influence&H0 with

<lb n=P128.20>either <name who=MPG>Tom</name> or my sisters that&H61 could be of any use&H0;; and

<lb n=P128.21>if I cannot convince them myself, I shall let things take

<lb n=P128.22>their course&H0;, without attempting it through&H4 her. Family

<lb n=P128.23>squabling is the greatest evil of all, and we had better

<lb n=P128.24>do any&sp;thing than be altogether by&H4 the ears.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P128.25>His sisters, to&H4 whom&H61 he had an opportunity of speaking

<lb n=P128.26>the next morning, were quite as impatient of his advice,

<lb n=P128.27>quite as unyielding to&H4 his representation, quite as determined

<lb n=P128.28>in&H4 the cause of pleasure, as <name who=MPG>Tom</name>.</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>&dash; Their mother

<lb n=P128.29>had no&H2 objection to&H4 the plan, and they were not in&H4 the

<lb n=P128.30>least afraid of their father's disapprobation. &dash; There could

<lb n=P128.31>be no&H2 harm&H0 in&H4 what had been done in&H4 so&H51 many respectable

<lb n=P128.32>families, and by&H4 so&H51 many women of the first consideration;

<lb n=P128.33>and it must be scrupulousness run&H1 mad, that&H61 could

<lb n=P128.34>see any&sp;thing to&H9 censure&H1 in&H4 a plan like&H4 their's, comprehending

<lb n=P128.35>only brothers and sisters, and intimate&H2 friends,

<lb n=P128.36>and which&H61 would never be heard of beyond&H4 themselves.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P128.37><name who=MPI>Julia</name> <hi r=Italic>did</hi> seem inclined to&H9 admit that&H3 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s situation

<lb n=P128.38>might require particular caution&H0 and delicacy &dash; but that&H62;<pb n=P129>

<lb n=P129.1>could not extend to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> &dash; <hi r=Italic>she</hi> was at liberty; and <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P129.2>evidently considered her engagement as only raising her

<lb n=P129.3>so&H51 much more above&H4 restraint, and leaving her less occasion&H0;

<lb n=P129.4>than <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, to&H9 consult either father or mother.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P129.5><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had little to&H9 hope&H1;, but he was still&H5 urging the

<lb n=P129.6>subject&H0;, when <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> entered the room, fresh

<lb n=P129.7>from the Parsonage, calling out&H5;,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;No&H2 want&H0 of hands in&H4;

<lb n=P129.8>our Theatre, <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>. No&H2 want&H0 of under&sp;strappers

<lb n=P129.9>&dash; My sister desires her love&H0;, and hopes&H1 to&H9 be admitted

<lb n=P129.10>into the company, and will&H1 be happy to&H9 take the part&H0 of

<lb n=P129.11>any old <name who=MPZ2>Duenna</name> or tame <name who=MPZ2>Confidante</name>, that&H61 you may&H1 not

<lb n=P129.12>like&H1 to&H9 do yourselves.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P129.13><name who=MPH>Maria</name> gave <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> a glance&H0;, which&H61 meant,</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>&dq;What

<lb n=P129.14>say you now? Can we be wrong if <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name> feels

<lb n=P129.15>the same?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> silenced, was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P129.16>acknowledge that&H3 the charm&H0 of acting might well&H5 carry

<lb n=P129.17>fascination to&H4 the mind&H0 of genius; and with the ingenuity

<lb n=P129.18>of love&H0;, to&H9 dwell more on&H4 the obliging, accommodating

<lb n=P129.19>purport of the message than on&H4 any&sp;thing else.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P129.20>The scheme&H0 advanced. Opposition was vain; and as

<lb n=P129.21>to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, he was mistaken in&H4 supposing she would

<lb n=P129.22>wish&H1 to&H9 make&H1 any. She started no&H2 difficulties that&H61 were

<lb n=P129.23>not talked down&H5 in&H4 five minutes by&H4 her eldest nephew and

<lb n=P129.24>niece, who&H61 were all-powerful with her; and, as the whole&H2;

<lb n=P129.25>arrangement was to&H9 bring very little expense to&H4 any&sp;body,

<lb n=P129.26>and none at all to&H4 herself, as she foresaw in&H4 it all the comforts

<lb n=P129.27>of hurry&H0;, bustle&H0 and importance, and derived the

<lb n=P129.28>immediate advantage of fancying herself obliged to&H9 leave&H1;

<lb n=P129.29>her own&H2 house, where she had been living a month at her

<lb n=P129.30>own&H2 cost&H0;, and take up&H5 her abode in&H4 their's, that&H3 every

<lb n=P129.31>hour might be spent in&H4 their service; she was, in&H4 fact,

<lb n=P129.32>exceedingly delighted with the project.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P130>

<lb n=P130.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> seemed nearer being&H1 right&H21 than <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had

<lb n=P130.2>supposed. The business of finding a play&H0 that&H61 would suit&H1;

<lb n=P130.3>every&sp;body, proved to&H9 be no&H2 trifle&H0;; and the carpenter had

<lb n=P130.4>received his orders&H01 and taken his measurements, had suggested

<lb n=P130.5>and removed at least two sets of difficulties, and

<lb n=P130.6>having made the necessity of an enlargement of plan and

<lb n=P130.7>expense fully evident, was already at work&H0;, while&H3 a play&H0;

<lb n=P130.8>was still&H5 to&H9 seek. Other preparations were also in&H4 hand&H0;.

<lb n=P130.9>An enormous roll&H0 of green baize had arrived from Northampton,

<lb n=P130.10>and been cut&H1 out&H5 by&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> (with a saving,

<lb n=P130.11>by&H4 her good management, of full three quarters of a yard),

<lb n=P130.12>and was actually forming into a curtain by&H4 the housemaids,

<lb n=P130.13>and still&H5 the play&H0 was wanting; and as two or three days

<lb n=P130.14>passed away in&H4 this manner, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> began almost to&H9;

<lb n=P130.15>hope&H1 that&H3 none might ever be found.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P130.16><q who=mp0>There were, in&H4 fact, so&H51 many things to&H9 be attended to&H5;,

<lb n=P130.17>so&H51 many people to&H9 be pleased, so&H51 many best characters

<lb n=P130.18>required, and above&H4 all, such a need&H0 that&H3 the play&H0 should

<lb n=P130.19>be at once both tragedy and comedy, that&H3 there did seem

<lb n=P130.20>as little chance&H0 of a decision, as any&sp;thing pursued by&H4;

<lb n=P130.21>youth and zeal could hold&H1 out&H5;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P130.22><q who=mp0>On&H4 the tragic side&H0 were the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P130.23>and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates;</name> on&H4 the comic, <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P130.24>not <hi r=Italic>quite</hi> alone, because it was evident that&H3 <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P130.25>wishes&H0;, though politely kept back&H5;, inclined the

<lb n=P130.26>same way; but his determinateness and his power,

<lb n=P130.27>seemed to&H9 make&H1 allies unnecessary; and independent of

<lb n=P130.28>this great irreconcileable difference, they wanted a piece

<lb n=P130.29>containing very few characters in&H4 the whole&H0;, but every

<lb n=P130.30>character first-rate, and three principal&H2 women. All the

<lb n=P130.31>best plays&H0 were run&H1 over in&H4 vain. Neither Hamlet, nor<pb n=P131>

<lb n=P131.1>Macbeth, nor Othello, nor Douglas, nor the Gamester,

<lb n=P131.2>presented any&sp;thing that&H61 could satisfy even&H5 the tragedians;

<lb n=P131.3>and the Rivals, the School&sp;for&sp;Scandal, Wheel&sp;of&sp;Fortune,

<lb n=P131.4>Heir&sp;at&sp;Law, and a long etcetera, were successively dismissed

<lb n=P131.5>with yet warmer objections. No&H2 piece could be

<lb n=P131.6>proposed that&H61 did not supply&H1 somebody with a difficulty,

<lb n=P131.7>and on&H4 one side&H0 or the other it was a continual repetition

<lb n=P131.8>of,</q><q who=MPX>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> will&H1 never do. Let us have no&H2 ranting

<lb n=P131.9>tragedies. Too&H51 many characters &dash; Not a tolerable woman's

<lb n=P131.10>part&H0 in&H4 the play&H0 &dash; Any&sp;thing but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, my dear&H21 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>. It

<lb n=P131.11>would be impossible to&H9 fill it up&H5 &dash; One could not expect

<lb n=P131.12>any&sp;body to&H9 take such a part&H0 &dash; Nothing but buffoonery

<lb n=P131.13>from beginning to&H4 end&H0;. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> might do, perhaps, but for&H4;

<lb n=P131.14>the low parts &dash; If I <hi r=Italic>must</hi> give my opinion, I have always

<lb n=P131.15>thought&H1 it the most insipid play&H0 in&H4 the English language &dash;

<lb n=P131.16><hi r=Italic>I</hi> do not wish&H1 to&H9 make&H1 objections, I shall be happy to&H9 be

<lb n=P131.17>of any use&H0;, but I think we could not choose worse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P131.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> looked on&H5 and listened, not unamused to&H9 observe

<lb n=P131.19>the selfishness which&H61;, more or less disguised, seemed

<lb n=P131.20>to&H9 govern them all, and wondering how it would end&H1;.

<lb n=P131.21>For&H4 her own&H2 gratification</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she could have wished that&H3;

<lb n=P131.22>something might be acted, for&H3 she had never seen even&H5;

<lb n=P131.23>half a play&H0;, but every&sp;thing of higher consequence was

<lb n=P131.24>against it.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P131.25>&dq;This will&H1 never do,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> at last&H0;.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;We

<lb n=P131.26>are wasting time most abominably. Something must be

<lb n=P131.27>fixed on&H5;. No&H2 matter what, so&H3 that&H3 something is chosen.

<lb n=P131.28>We must not be so&H51 nice. A few characters too&H51 many,

<lb n=P131.29>must not frighten us. We must <hi r=Italic>double&H1;</hi> them. We must

<lb n=P131.30>descend a little. If a part&H0 is insignificant, the greater our

<lb n=P131.31>credit&H0 in&H4 making any&sp;thing of it. From this moment

<lb n=P131.32><hi r=Italic>I</hi> make&H1 no&H2 difficulties. I take any part&H0 you choose to&H9;

<lb n=P131.33>give me, so&H3 as it be comic. Let it but be comic, I condition&H1;

<lb n=P131.34>for&H4 nothing more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P131.35>For&H4 about&H4 the fifth time he then proposed the Heir&sp;at&sp;Law,

<lb n=P131.36>doubting only whether to&H9 prefer <name who=MPZ2>Lord&sp;Duberley</name> or

<lb n=P131.37><name who=MPZ2>Dr&point;&sp;Pangloss</name> for&H4 himself, and very earnestly, but very

<lb n=P131.38>unsuccessfully, trying&H1 to&H9 persuade the others that&H3 there<pb n=P132>

<lb n=P132.1>were some fine tragic parts in&H4 the rest&H01 of the Dramatis&sp;persona&sp;e.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P132.2>The pause&H0 which&H61 followed this fruitless effort was ended

<lb n=P132.3>by&H4 the same speaker, who&H61 taking up&H5 one of the many

<lb n=P132.4>volumes of plays&H0 that&H61 lay&H12 on&H4 the table, and turning it over,

<lb n=P132.5>suddenly exclaimed,</q><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P132.6>&dq;Lovers'&sp;Vows! And why should

<lb n=P132.7>not Lovers'&sp;Vows do for&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi> as well&H5 as for&H4 the <name who=MPZZD>Ravenshaws</name>?

<lb n=P132.8>How came it never to&H9 be thought&H1 of before&H5;? It strikes

<lb n=P132.9>me as if it would do exactly. What say you all? &dash; Here

<lb n=P132.10>are two capital tragic parts for&H4 <name who=MPR>Yates</name> and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, and

<lb n=P132.11>here is the rhyming butler for&H4 me &dash; if nobody else wants&H1 it

<lb n=P132.12>&dash; a trifling part&H0;, but the sort of thing I should not dislike&H1;,

<lb n=P132.13>and as I said before&H5;, I am determined to&H9 take any&sp;thing

<lb n=P132.14>and do my best. And as for&H4 the rest&H01;, they may&H1 be filled

<lb n=P132.15>up&H5 by&H4 any&sp;body. It is only <name who=MPZZN>Count&sp;Cassel</name> and <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P132.16>The suggestion was generally welcome&H2;. Every&sp;body

<lb n=P132.17>was growing weary of indecision, and the first idea with

<lb n=P132.18>every&sp;body was, that&H3 nothing had been proposed before&H5;

<lb n=P132.19>so&H51 likely to&H9 suit&H1 them all. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was particularly

<lb n=P132.20>pleased; he had been sighing and longing to&H9 do the <name who=MPZZM>Baron</name>

<lb n=P132.21>at Ecclesford, had grudged every rant&H0 of <name who=MPZZD>Lord&sp;Ravenshaw</name>'s,

<lb n=P132.22>and been forced to&H9 re-rant it all in&H4 his own&H2 room.

<lb n=P132.23>To&H9 storm&H1 through&H4 <name who=MPZZM>Baron&sp;Wildenhaim</name> was the height of

<lb n=P132.24>his theatrical ambition, and with the advantage of knowing

<lb n=P132.25>half the scenes by&H4 heart already, he did now with the

<lb n=P132.26>greatest alacrity offer&H1 his services for&H4 the part&H0;. To&H9 do

<lb n=P132.27>him justice, however, he did not resolve&H1 to&H9 appropriate

<lb n=P132.28>it &dash; for&H3 remembering that&H3 there was some very good

<lb n=P132.29>ranting ground in&H4 <name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name>, he professed an equal&H2 willingness

<lb n=P132.30>for&H4 that&H62;. <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was ready to&H9 take either.

<lb n=P132.31>Whichever <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> did not choose, would perfectly

<lb n=P132.32>satisfy him, and a short parley of compliment&H0 ensued.

<lb n=P132.33><name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> feeling all the interest&H0 of an <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> in&H4 the

<lb n=P132.34>question&H0;, took on&H4 her to&H9 decide it, by&H4 observing to&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,

<lb n=P132.35>that&H3;</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>this was a point&H0 in&H4 which&H61 height and figure

<lb n=P132.36>ought to&H9 be considered, and that&H3 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> being&H1 the tallest,

<lb n=P132.37>seemed to&H9 fit&H1 him peculiarly for&H4 the <name who=MPZZM>Baron</name>.</q><q who=MP0>She was

<lb n=P132.38>acknowledged to&H9 be quite right&H21;, and the two parts being&H1;<pb n=P133>

<lb n=P133.1>accepted accordingly, she was certain of the proper

<lb n=P133.2><name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name>. Three of the characters were now cast, besides

<lb n=P133.3><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, who&H61 was always answered for&H5 by&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P133.4>as willing to&H9 do any&sp;thing; when <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, meaning like&H4 her

<lb n=P133.5>sister to&H9 be <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>, began to&H9 be scrupulous on&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P133.6>account&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P133.7>&dq;This is not behaving well&H5 by&H4 the absent,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she.</q><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P133.8>&dq;Here are not women enough. <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> and <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> may&H1;

<lb n=P133.9>do for&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and me, but here is nothing for&H4 your sister,

<lb n=P133.10><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P133.11><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> desired <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> might not be thought&H1 of;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>he

<lb n=P133.12>was very sure his sister had no&H2 wish&H0 of acting, but as she

<lb n=P133.13>might be useful, and that&H3 she would not allow herself to&H9;

<lb n=P133.14>be considered in&H4 the present&H2 case.</q><q who=MP0>But this was immediately

<lb n=P133.15>opposed by&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name>, who&H61 asserted the part&H0;

<lb n=P133.16>of <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> to&H9 be in&H4 every respect&H0 the property of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P133.17>if she would accept it.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;It falls as naturally,

<lb n=P133.18>as necessarily to&H4 her,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;as <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> does to&H4 one

<lb n=P133.19>or other of my sisters. It can be no&H2 sacrifice&H0 on&H4 their side&H0;,

<lb n=P133.20>for&H3 it is highly comic.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P133.21>A short silence&H0 followed. Each sister looked anxious;

<lb n=P133.22>for&H3 each felt the best claim&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>, and was hoping to&H9;

<lb n=P133.23>have it pressed on&H4 her by&H4 the rest&H01;. <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P133.24>who&H61 meanwhile had taken up&H5 the play&H0;, and with seeming

<lb n=P133.25>carelessness was turning over the first act&H0;, soon settled

<lb n=P133.26>the business.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I must entreat <name who=MPI>Miss&sp;</name><hi r=Italic>Julia</hi>&sp;Bertram,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P133.27>said he,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;not to&H9 engage in&H4 the part&H0 of <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>, or it will&H1;

<lb n=P133.28>be the ruin&H0 of all my solemnity. You must not, indeed

<lb n=P133.29>you must not &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(turning to&H4 her.)</q><q who=MPD>I could not stand&H1 your

<lb n=P133.30>countenance dressed up&H5 in&H4 woe and paleness. The many

<lb n=P133.31>laughs we have had together would infallibly come across&H4;

<lb n=P133.32>me, and <name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name> and his knapsack would be obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P133.33>run&H1 away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P133.34>Pleasantly, courteously it was spoken; but the manner

<lb n=P133.35>was lost in&H4 the matter to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s feelings.</q><q who=MPI type=indirect>She saw a

<lb n=P133.36>glance&H0 at <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, which&H61 confirmed the injury to&H4 herself;

<lb n=P133.37>it was a scheme&H0 &dash; a trick&H0;; she was slighted, <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was

<lb n=P133.38>preferred; the smile&H0 of triumph&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was trying&H1;<pb n=P134>

<lb n=P134.1>to&H9 suppress shewed how well&H5 it was understood,</q><q who=MP0>and before&H3;

<lb n=P134.2><name who=MPI>Julia</name> could command&H1 herself enough to&H9 speak, her brother

<lb n=P134.3>gave his weight against her too&H52;, by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;Oh! yes,

<lb n=P134.4><name who=MPH>Maria</name> must be <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> will&H1 be the best <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>.

<lb n=P134.5>Though <name who=MPI>Julia</name> fancies&H1 she prefers tragedy, I would not

<lb n=P134.6>trust&H1 her in&H4 it. There is nothing of tragedy about&H4 her.

<lb n=P134.7>She has not the look&H0 of it. Her features are not tragic

<lb n=P134.8>features, and she walks&H1 too&H51 quick&H2;, and speaks too&H51 quick&H2;,

<lb n=P134.9>and would not keep her countenance. She had better

<lb n=P134.10>do the old countrywoman; the <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife; you had,

<lb n=P134.11>indeed, <name who=MPI>Julia</name>. <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife is a very pretty&H2 part&H0 I

<lb n=P134.12>assure you. The old lady relieves the high-flown benevolence

<lb n=P134.13>of her husband with a good deal&H0 of spirit. You

<lb n=P134.14>shall be <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPR>

<lb n=P134.15>&dq;<name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>.</q><q who=MPR>&dq;What are you

<lb n=P134.16>talking of? The most trivial, paltry, insignificant part&H0;;

<lb n=P134.17>the merest common-place &dash; not a tolerable speech in&H4 the

<lb n=P134.18>whole&H0;. Your sister do that&H62;! It is an insult to&H9 propose

<lb n=P134.19>it. At Ecclesford the governess was to&H9 have done it.

<lb n=P134.20>We all agreed that&H3 it could not be offered to&H4 any&sp;body

<lb n=P134.21>else. A little more justice, <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Manager</name>, if you please.

<lb n=P134.22>You do not deserve the office, if you cannot appreciate

<lb n=P134.23>the talents of your company a little better.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P134.24>&dq;Why as to&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, my good friend, till I and my company

<lb n=P134.25>have really acted there must be some guess-work;

<lb n=P134.26>but I mean&H1 no&H2 disparagement to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>. We cannot have

<lb n=P134.27>two <name who=MPZZU>Agathas</name>, and we must have one <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife; and

<lb n=P134.28>I am sure I set&H1 her the example of moderation myself in&H4;

<lb n=P134.29>being&H1 satisfied with the old <name who=MPZZQ>Butler</name>. If the part&H0 is trifling

<lb n=P134.30>she will&H1 have more credit&H0 in&H4 making something of it; and

<lb n=P134.31>if she is so&H51 desperately bent against every&sp;thing humorous,

<lb n=P134.32>let her take <name who=MPZZS>Cottager</name>'s speeches instead of<name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife's,

<lb n=P134.33>and so&H3 change&H1 the parts all through&H5;; <hi r=Italic>he</hi> is solemn

<lb n=P134.34>and pathetic enough I am sure. It could make&H1 no&H2 difference

<lb n=P134.35>in&H4 the play&H0;; and as for&H4 <name who=MPZZS>Cottager</name> himself, when he

<lb n=P134.36>has got his wife's speeches, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> would undertake him with

<lb n=P134.37>all my heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P134.38>&dq;With all your partiality for&H4 <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said<pb n=P135>

<lb n=P135.1><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;it will&H1 be impossible to&H9 make&H1 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P135.2>of it fit&H2 for&H4 your sister, and we must not suffer her

<lb n=P135.3>good&sp;nature to&H9 be imposed on&H5;. We must not <hi r=Italic>allow</hi> her

<lb n=P135.4>to&H9 accept the part&H0;. She must not be left to&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P135.5>complaisance. Her talents will&H1 be wanted in&H4 <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>.

<lb n=P135.6><name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> is a character more difficult to&H9 be well&H5 represented

<lb n=P135.7>than even&H5 <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>. I consider <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> as the most difficult

<lb n=P135.8>character in&H4 the whole&H2 piece. It requires great

<lb n=P135.9>powers, great nicety, to&H9 give her playfulness and simplicity

<lb n=P135.10>without extravagance. I have seen good actresses

<lb n=P135.11>fail in&H4 the part&H0;. Simplicity, indeed, is beyond&H4 the reach&H0;

<lb n=P135.12>of almost every actress by&H4 profession&H02;. It requires a

<lb n=P135.13>delicacy of feeling which&H61 they have not. It requires

<lb n=P135.14>a gentlewoman &dash; a <name who=MPI>Julia&sp;Bertram</name>. You <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> undertake

<lb n=P135.15>it I hope&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>turning to&H4 her with a look&H0 of anxious entreaty,

<lb n=P135.16>which&H61 softened her a little; but while&H3 she hesitated what

<lb n=P135.17>to&H9 say, her brother again interposed with <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P135.18>better claim&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P135.19>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, <name who=MPI>Julia</name> must not be <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>. It is not at all the

<lb n=P135.20>part&H0 for&H4 her. She would not like&H1 it. She would not do

<lb n=P135.21>well&H5;. She is too&H51 tall and robust. <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> should be

<lb n=P135.22>a small, light&H2;, girlish, skipping figure. It is fit&H2 for&H4;<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P135.23>and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> only. She looks&H1 the part&H0;,

<lb n=P135.24>and I am persuaded will&H1 do it admirably.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P135.25>Without attending to&H4 this, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> continued

<lb n=P135.26>his supplication.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;You must oblige us,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;indeed

<lb n=P135.27>you must. When you have studied the character,

<lb n=P135.28>I am sure you will&H1 feel it suit&H1 you. Tragedy may&H1 be your

<lb n=P135.29>choice&H0;, but it will&H1 certainly appear that&H3 comedy chooses

<lb n=P135.30><hi r=Italic>you</hi>. You will&H1 be to&H9 visit&H1 me in&H4 prison with a basket of

<lb n=P135.31>provisions; you will&H1 not refuse to&H9 visit&H1 me in&H4 prison?

<lb n=P135.32>I think I see you coming in&H5 with your basket.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P135.33>The influence&H0 of his voice was felt. <name who=MPI>Julia</name> wavered:</q><q who=MPI type=indirect>

<lb n=P135.34>but was he only trying&H1 to&H9 soothe and pacify her, and make&H1;

<lb n=P135.35>her overlook the previous affront? She distrusted him.

<lb n=P135.36>The slight&H0 had been most determined. He was, perhaps,

<lb n=P135.37>but at treacherous play&H0 with her. She looked suspiciously

<lb n=P135.38>at her sister; <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s countenance was to&H9 decide<pb n=P136>

<lb n=P136.1>it; if she were vexed and alarmed &dash; but <name who=MPH>Maria</name> looked all

<lb n=P136.2>serenity and satisfaction, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> well&H5 knew that&H3 on&H4 this

<lb n=P136.3>ground <name who=MPH>Maria</name> could not be happy but at her expense.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P136.4>With hasty indignation therefore, and a tremulous voice,

<lb n=P136.5>she said to&H4 him,</q><q who=MPI>&dq;You do not seem afraid of not keeping

<lb n=P136.6>your countenance when I come in&H5 with a basket of provisions &dash;

<lb n=P136.7>though one might have supposed &dash; but it is only

<lb n=P136.8>as <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> that&H3 I was to&H9 be so&H51 overpowering!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>She

<lb n=P136.9>stopped &dash; <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> looked rather foolish, and as

<lb n=P136.10>if he did not know what to&H9 say. <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> began

<lb n=P136.11>again,</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P136.12>&dq;<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> must be <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>. &dash; She will&H1 be an

<lb n=P136.13>excellent <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPI>

<lb n=P136.14>&dq;Do not be afraid of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> wanting the character,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried

<lb n=P136.15><name who=MPI>Julia</name> with angry quickness; &dash;</q><q who=MPI>&dq;I am <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 be <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>,

<lb n=P136.16>and I am sure I will&H1 do nothing else; and as to&H4 <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>,

<lb n=P136.17>it is of all parts in&H4 the world the most disgusting to&H4 me.

<lb n=P136.18>I quite detest her. An odious, little, pert, unnatural,

<lb n=P136.19>impudent girl. I have always protested against comedy,

<lb n=P136.20>and this is comedy in&H4 its worst form&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And so&H52 saying,

<lb n=P136.21>she walked hastily out&H5 of the room, leaving awkward feelings

<lb n=P136.22>to&H4 more than one, but exciting small compassion in&H4;

<lb n=P136.23>any except <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 had been a quiet&H2 auditor of the

<lb n=P136.24>whole&H0;, and who&H61 could not think of her as under the agitations

<lb n=P136.25>of <hi r=Italic>jealousy</hi>, without great pity&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P136.26>A short silence&H0 succeeded her leaving them; but her

<lb n=P136.27>brother soon returned to&H4 business and Lovers'&sp;Vows, and

<lb n=P136.28>was eagerly looking over the play&H0;, with <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s help&H0;,

<lb n=P136.29>to&H9 ascertain what scenery would be necessary &dash; while&H3;

<lb n=P136.30><name who=MPH>Maria</name> and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> conversed together in&H4 an under

<lb n=P136.31>voice, and the declaration with which&H61 she began of,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;I

<lb n=P136.32>am sure I would give up&H5 the part&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> most willingly,

<lb n=P136.33>but that&H3 though I shall probably do it very ill, I feel persuaded

<lb n=P136.34><hi r=Italic>she</hi> would do it worse,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was doubtless receiving

<lb n=P136.35>all the compliments it called for&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P136.36>When this had lasted some time, the division of the

<lb n=P136.37>party was completed by&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>

<lb n=P136.38>walking off together to&H9 consult farther in&H4 the room now<pb n=P137>

<lb n=P137.1>beginning to&H9 be called <hi r=Italic>the</hi> <hi r=Italic>Theatre</hi>, and <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P137.2>resolving to&H9 go down&H5 to&H4 the Parsonage herself with the

<lb n=P137.3>offer&H0 of <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> to&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> remained

<lb n=P137.4>alone.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P137.5>The first use&H0 she made of her solitude was to&H9 take up&H5;

<lb n=P137.6>the volume which&H61 had been left on&H4 the table, and begin

<lb n=P137.7>to&H9 acquaint herself with the play&H0 of which&H61 she had heard so&H51;

<lb n=P137.8>much. Her curiosity was all awake&H2;, and she ran through&H4;

<lb n=P137.9>it with an eagerness which&H61 was suspended only by&H4 intervals

<lb n=P137.10>of astonishment,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>that&H3 it could be chosen in&H4 the present&H2;

<lb n=P137.11>instance&H0 &dash; that&H3 it could be proposed and accepted in&H4 a

<lb n=P137.12>private&H2 Theatre! <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> and <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> appeared to&H4 her

<lb n=P137.13>in&H4 their different ways so&H51 totally improper for&H4 home representation &dash;

<lb n=P137.14>the situation of one, and the language of the

<lb n=P137.15>other, so&H51 unfit to&H9 be expressed by&H4 any woman of modesty,

<lb n=P137.16>that&H3 she could hardly suppose her cousins could be aware

<lb n=P137.17>of what they were engaging in&H4;; and longed to&H9 have them

<lb n=P137.18>roused as soon as possible by&H4 the remonstrance which&H61;

<lb n=P137.19><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would certainly make&H1;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P138><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P138.1><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> accepted the part&H0 very readily, and

<lb n=P138.2>soon after&H4 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>'s return&H0 from the Parsonage,

<lb n=P138.3><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> arrived, and another character was consequently

<lb n=P138.4>cast. He had the offer&H0 of <name who=MPZZN>Count&sp;Cassel</name> and

<lb n=P138.5><name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>, and at first did not know which&H61 to&H9 choose, and

<lb n=P138.6>wanted <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> to&H9 direct&H1 him, but upon&H4 being&H1 made

<lb n=P138.7>to&H9 understand the different style of the characters, and

<lb n=P138.8>which&H61 was which&H61;, and recollecting that&H3 he had once seen

<lb n=P138.9>the play&H0 in&H4 London, and had thought&H1 <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> a very

<lb n=P138.10>stupid fellow, he soon decided for&H4 the <name who=MPZZN>Count</name>. <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P138.11>approved the decision, for&H3;</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>the less he had to&H9;

<lb n=P138.12>learn the better;</q><q who=MP0>and though she could not sympathize

<lb n=P138.13>in&H4 his wish&H0 that&H3 the <name who=MPZZN>Count</name> and <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> might be to&H9 act&H1;

<lb n=P138.14>together, nor wait very patiently while&H3 he was slowly

<lb n=P138.15>turning over the leaves&H0 with the hope&H0 of still&H5 discovering

<lb n=P138.16>such a scene, she very kindly took his part&H0 in&H4 hand&H0;, and

<lb n=P138.17>curtailed every speech that&H61 admitted being&H1 shortened; &dash;

<lb n=P138.18>besides pointing out&H5 the necessity of his being&H1 very much

<lb n=P138.19>dressed, and choosing his colours. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> liked

<lb n=P138.20>the idea of his finery very well&H5;, though affecting to&H9;

<lb n=P138.21>despise it, and was too&H51 much engaged with what his own&H2;

<lb n=P138.22>appearance would be, to&H9 think of the others, or draw

<lb n=P138.23>any of those conclusions, or feel any of that&H62 displeasure,

<lb n=P138.24>which&H61 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> had been half prepared for&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P138.25>Thus much was settled before&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 had been

<lb n=P138.26>out&H5 all the morning, knew any&sp;thing of the matter; but

<lb n=P138.27>when he entered the drawing-room before&H4 dinner, the

<lb n=P138.28>buz of discussion was high between <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates;</name>

<lb n=P138.29>and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> stepped forward&H5 with great

<lb n=P138.30>alacrity to&H9 tell him the agreeable news.</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P138.31>&dq;We have got a play&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he. &dash;</q><q who=MPK>&dq;It is to&H9 be Lovers'&sp;Vows;

<lb n=P138.32>and I am to&H9 be <name who=MPZZN>Count&sp;Cassel</name>, and am to&H9 come

<lb n=P138.33>in&H5 first with a blue dress&H0;, and a pink satin cloak, and<pb n=P139>

<lb n=P139.1>afterwards am to&H9 have another fine fancy&H2 suit&H0 by&H4 way

<lb n=P139.2>of a shooting dress&H0;. &dash; I do not know how I shall like&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P139.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s eyes followed <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and her heart beat for&H4;

<lb n=P139.4>him as she heard this speech, and saw his look&H0;, and felt

<lb n=P139.5>what his sensations must be.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P139.6>&dq;Lovers'&sp;Vows!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>in&H4 a tone of the greatest amazement,

<lb n=P139.7>was his only reply&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth;</name> and he

<lb n=P139.8>turned towards his brother and sisters as if hardly doubting

<lb n=P139.9>a contradiction.</q></p><p><q who=MPR>

<lb n=P139.10>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>. &dash;</q><q who=MPR>&dq;After&H4 all our debatings

<lb n=P139.11>and difficulties, we find there is nothing that&H61 will&H1 suit&H1 us

<lb n=P139.12>altogether so&H51 well&H5;, nothing so&H51 unexceptionable, as Lovers'&sp;Vows.

<lb n=P139.13>The wonder&H0 is that&H3 it should not have been

<lb n=P139.14>thought&H1 of before&H5;. My stupidity was abominable, for&H3;

<lb n=P139.15>here we have all the advantage of what I saw at Ecclesford;

<lb n=P139.16>and it is so&H51 useful to&H9 have any&sp;thing of a model! &dash;

<lb n=P139.17>We have cast almost every part&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P139.18>&dq;But what do you do for&H4 women?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P139.19>gravely, and looking at <name who=MPH>Maria</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P139.20><name who=MPH>Maria</name> blushed in&H4 spite&H8 of herself as she answered,</q><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P139.21>&dq;I take the part&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPZZD>Lady&sp;Ravenshaw</name> was to&H9 have

<lb n=P139.22>done, and</q><q who=MP0>(with a bolder eye)</q><q who=MPH><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> is to&H9 be

<lb n=P139.23><name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P139.24>&dq;I should not have thought&H1 it the sort of play&H0 to&H9 be so&H51;

<lb n=P139.25>easily filled up&H5;, with <hi r=Italic>us</hi>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, turning away

<lb n=P139.26>to&H4 the fire&H0 where sat his mother, aunt, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and

<lb n=P139.27>seating himself with a look&H0 of great vexation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P139.28><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> followed him to&H9 say,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;I come in&H5 three

<lb n=P139.29>times, and have two&sp;and&sp;forty speeches. That's something,

<lb n=P139.30>is not it? &dash; But I do not much like&H1 the idea of

<lb n=P139.31>being&H1 so&H51 fine. &dash; I shall hardly know myself in&H4 a blue dress&H0;,

<lb n=P139.32>and a pink satin cloak.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P139.33><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could not answer&H1 him. &dash; In&H4 a few minutes

<lb n=P139.34><name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> was called out&H5 of the room to&H9 satisfy some

<lb n=P139.35>doubts&H0 of the carpenter, and being&H1 accompanied by&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,

<lb n=P139.36>and followed soon afterwards by&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P139.37><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> almost immediately took the opportunity of

<lb n=P139.38>saying,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I cannot before&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> speak what I feel<pb n=P140>

<lb n=P140.1>as to&H4 this play&H0;, without reflecting on&H4 his friends at Ecclesford &dash;

<lb n=P140.2>but I must now, my dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, tell <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, that&H3;

<lb n=P140.3>I think it exceedingly unfit for&H4 private&H2 representation,

<lb n=P140.4>and that&H3 I hope&H1 you will&H1 give it up&H5;. &dash; I cannot but suppose

<lb n=P140.5>you <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> when you have read it carefully over. &dash; Read

<lb n=P140.6>only the first Act&H0 aloud, to&H4 either your mother or aunt,

<lb n=P140.7>and see how you can approve it. &dash; It will&H1 not be necessary

<lb n=P140.8>to&H9 send you to&H4 your <hi r=Italic>father's</hi> judgment, I am convinced.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P140.9>&dq;We see things very differently,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPH>Maria</name> &dash;</q><q who=MPH>&dq;I am

<lb n=P140.10>perfectly acquainted with the play&H0;, I assure you &dash; and

<lb n=P140.11>with a very few omissions, and so&H52 forth, which&H61 will&H1 be

<lb n=P140.12>made, of course&H8;, I can see nothing objectionable in&H4 it;

<lb n=P140.13>and <hi r=Italic>I</hi> am not the <hi r=Italic>only</hi> young woman you find, who&H61 thinks

<lb n=P140.14>it very fit&H2 for&H4 private&H2 representation.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P140.15>&dq;I am sorry for&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was his answer&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;But in&H4 this

<lb n=P140.16>matter it is <hi r=Italic>you</hi> who&H61 are to&H9 lead&H1;. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> must set&H1 the

<lb n=P140.17>example. &dash; If others have blundered, it is your place&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P140.18>put them right&H21;, and shew&H1 them what true delicacy is. &dash;

<lb n=P140.19>In&H4 all points of decorum, <hi r=Italic>your</hi> conduct&H0 must be law to&H4 the

<lb n=P140.20>rest&H01 of the party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P140.21>This picture&H0 of her consequence had some effect&H0;, for&H3;

<lb n=P140.22>no&sp;one loved better to&H9 lead&H1 than <name who=MPH>Maria;</name> &dash; and with far

<lb n=P140.23>more good&sp;humour she answered,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;I am much obliged

<lb n=P140.24>to&H4 you, <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> &dash; you mean&H1 very well&H5;, I am sure &dash;

<lb n=P140.25>but I still&H5 think you see things too&H51 strongly; and I really

<lb n=P140.26>cannot undertake to&H9 harangue&H1 all the rest&H01 upon&H4 a subject&H0;

<lb n=P140.27>of this kind&H0;. &dash; <hi r=Italic>There</hi> would be the greatest indecorum

<lb n=P140.28>I think.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P140.29>&dq;Do you imagine that&H3 I could have such an idea in&H4;

<lb n=P140.30>my head&H0;? No&H7 &dash; let your conduct&H0 be the only harangue&H0;. &dash;

<lb n=P140.31>Say that&H3;, on&H4 examining the part&H0;, you feel yourself unequal

<lb n=P140.32>to&H4 it, that&H3 you find it requiring more exertion and confidence

<lb n=P140.33>than you can be supposed to&H9 have. &dash; Say this

<lb n=P140.34>with firmness, and it will&H1 be quite enough. &dash; All who&H61 can

<lb n=P140.35>distinguish, will&H1 understand your motive. &dash; The play&H0 will&H1;

<lb n=P140.36>be given up&H5;, and your delicacy honoured as it ought.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P140.37>&dq;Do not act&H1 any&sp;thing improper, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>.</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P140.38>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> would not like&H1 it. &dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, ring&H1;<pb n=P141>

<lb n=P141.1>the bell; I must have my dinner. &dash; To&H9 be sure <name who=MPI>Julia</name> is

<lb n=P141.2>dressed by&H4 this time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P141.3>&dq;I am convinced, madam,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, preventing

<lb n=P141.4><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> would not like&H1 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P141.5>&dq;There, my dear&H21;, do you hear what <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> says?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P141.6>&dq;If I were to&H9 decline the part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name> with renewed

<lb n=P141.7>zeal,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;<name who=MPI>Julia</name> would certainly take it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P141.8>&dq;What!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;if she knew your

<lb n=P141.9>reasons!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P141.10>&dq;Oh! she might think the difference between us &dash; the

<lb n=P141.11>difference in&H4 our situations &dash; that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> need&H1 not be so&H51;

<lb n=P141.12>scrupulous as <hi r=Italic>I</hi> might feel necessary. I am sure she

<lb n=P141.13>would argue so&H52;. No&H7;, you must excuse&H1 me, I cannot

<lb n=P141.14>retract my consent&H0;. It is too&H51 far settled; every&sp;body

<lb n=P141.15>would be so&H51 disappointed. <name who=MPG>Tom</name> would be quite angry;

<lb n=P141.16>and if we are so&H51 very nice, we shall never act&H1 any&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P141.17>&dq;I was just&H5 going to&H9 say the very same thing,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P141.18><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;If every play&H0 is to&H9 be objected to&H5;, you

<lb n=P141.19>will&H1 act&H1 nothing &dash; and the preparations will&H1 be all so&H51 much

<lb n=P141.20>money thrown away &dash; and I am sure <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would be a discredit

<lb n=P141.21>to&H4 us all. I do not know the play&H0;; but, as <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P141.22>says, if there is any&sp;thing a little too&H51 warm&H2 (and it is so&H52;

<lb n=P141.23>with most of them) it can be easily left out&H5;. &dash; We must

<lb n=P141.24>not be over precise <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. As <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is to&H9;

<lb n=P141.25>act&H1 too&H52;, there can be no&H2 harm&H0;. &dash; I only wish&H1 <name who=MPG>Tom</name> had

<lb n=P141.26>known his own&H2 mind&H0 when the carpenters began, for&H3;

<lb n=P141.27>there was the loss of half a day's work&H0 about&H4 those side-doors. &dash;

<lb n=P141.28>The curtain will&H1 be a good job, however. The

<lb n=P141.29>maids do their work&H0 very well&H5;, and I think we shall be

<lb n=P141.30>able to&H9 send back&H5 some dozens of the rings. &dash; There is no&H2;

<lb n=P141.31>occasion&H0 to&H9 put them so&H51 very close&H5 together. I <hi r=Italic>am</hi> of

<lb n=P141.32>some use&H0 I hope&H1 in&H4 preventing waste&H0 and making the

<lb n=P141.33>most of things. There should always be one steady head&H0;

<lb n=P141.34>to&H9 superintend so&H51 many young ones. I forgot to&H9 tell

<lb n=P141.35><name who=MPG>Tom</name> of something that&H61 happened to&H4 me this very day. &dash;

<lb n=P141.36>I had been looking about&H4 me in&H4 the poultry yard, and

<lb n=P141.37>was just&H5 coming out&H5;, when who&H61 should I see but <name who=MPZO>Dick&sp;Jackson</name>

<lb n=P141.38>making up&H5 to&H4 the servants' hall door with two<pb n=P142>

<lb n=P142.1>bits of deal&H2 board in&H4 his hand&H0;, bringing them to&H4 father,

<lb n=P142.2>you may&H1 be sure; mother had chanced to&H9 send him of

<lb n=P142.3>a message to&H4 father, and then father had bid him bring

<lb n=P142.4>up&H5 them two bits of board for&H3 he could not no&sp;how do

<lb n=P142.5>without them. I knew what all this meant, for&H3 the

<lb n=P142.6>servants' dinner&sp;bell was ringing at the very moment

<lb n=P142.7>over our heads, and as I hate such encroaching people,

<lb n=P142.8>(the <name who=MPZO>Jacksons</name> are very encroaching, I have always said

<lb n=P142.9>so&H52;, &dash; just&H5 the sort of people to&H9 get all they can), I said to&H4;

<lb n=P142.10>the boy directly &dash; (a great lubberly fellow of ten years

<lb n=P142.11>old you know, who&H61 ought to&H9 be ashamed of himself,)

<lb n=P142.12><hi r=Italic>I'll</hi> take the boards to&H4 your father, <name who=MPZO>Dick;</name> so&H3 get you

<lb n=P142.13>home again as fast as you can. &dash; The boy looked very

<lb n=P142.14>silly and turned away without offering a word, for&H3 I believe

<lb n=P142.15>I might speak pretty&H5 sharp; and I dare&H12 say it will&H1;

<lb n=P142.16>cure&H1 him of coming marauding about&H4 the house for&H4 one

<lb n=P142.17>while&H0;, &dash; I hate such greediness &dash; so&H51 good as your father

<lb n=P142.18>is to&H4 the family, employing the man all the year round&H5;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P142.19>Nobody was at the trouble&H0 of an answer&H0;; the others

<lb n=P142.20>soon returned, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> found that&H3 to&H9 have endeavoured

<lb n=P142.21>to&H9 set&H1 them right&H21 must be his only satisfaction.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P142.22>Dinner passed heavily. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> related again her

<lb n=P142.23>triumph&H0 over <name who=MPZO>Dick&sp;Jackson</name>, but neither play&H0 nor preparation

<lb n=P142.24>were otherwise much talked of, for&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P142.25>disapprobation was felt even&H5 by&H4 his brother, though he

<lb n=P142.26>would not have owned it. <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, wanting <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P142.27>animating support&H0;, thought&H1 the subject&H0 better

<lb n=P142.28>avoided. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, who&H61 was trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 himself

<lb n=P142.29>agreeable to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, found her gloom less impenetrable on&H4;

<lb n=P142.30>any topic than that&H62 of his regret&H0 at her secession from

<lb n=P142.31>their company, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> having only his own&H2;

<lb n=P142.32>part&H0;, and his own&H2 dress&H0 in&H4 his head&H0;, had soon talked away

<lb n=P142.33>all that&H61 could be said of either.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P142.34>But the concerns&H0 of the theatre were suspended only

<lb n=P142.35>for&H4 an hour or two; there was still&H5 a great deal&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P142.36>settled; and the spirits of evening giving fresh courage,

<lb n=P142.37><name who=MPG>Tom</name>, <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, soon after&H4 their being&H1;reassembled

<lb n=P142.38>in&H4 the drawing-room, seated themselves in&H4;<pb n=P143>

<lb n=P143.1>committee at a separate&H2 table, with the play&H0 open&H2 before&H4;

<lb n=P143.2>them, and were just&H5 getting deep in&H4 the subject&H0 when

<lb n=P143.3>a most welcome&H2 interruption was given by&H4 the entrance

<lb n=P143.4>of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, who&H61;, late and dark&H2 anddirty

<lb n=P143.5>as it was, could not help&H1 coming, and were received with

<lb n=P143.6>the most grateful joy.</q></p><p><q who=MPY>

<lb n=P143.7>&dq;Well&H7;, how do you go on&H5;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and</q><q who=MPY>&dq;What have you

<lb n=P143.8>settled?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and</q><q who=MPX>&dq;Oh! we can do nothing without you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P143.9>followed the first salutations; and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was

<lb n=P143.10>soon seated with the other three at the table, while&H3 his

<lb n=P143.11>sister made her way to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, and with pleasant

<lb n=P143.12>attention was complimenting <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I must really

<lb n=P143.13>congratulate your ladyship,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;on&H4 the play&H0;

<lb n=P143.14>being&H1 chosen; for&H3 though you have borne it with exemplary

<lb n=P143.15>patience, I am sure you must be sick of all our

<lb n=P143.16>noise and difficulties. The actors may&H1 be glad, but the

<lb n=P143.17>by-standers must be infinitely more thankful for&H4 a decision;

<lb n=P143.18>and I do sincerely give you joy, madam, as well&H5;

<lb n=P143.19>as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and every&sp;body else who&H61 is in&H4 the same

<lb n=P143.20>predicament,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>glancing half fearfully, half slily, beyond&H4;

<lb n=P143.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P143.22>She was very civilly answered by&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, but

<lb n=P143.23><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> said nothing. His being&H1 only a by-stander was

<lb n=P143.24>not disclaimed. After&H4 continuing in&H4 chat&H0 with the party

<lb n=P143.25>round&H4 the fire&H0 a few minutes, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> returned to&H4;

<lb n=P143.26>the party round&H4 the table; and standing by&H4 them, seemed

<lb n=P143.27>to&H9 interest&H1 herself in&H4 their arrangements till, as if struck

<lb n=P143.28>by&H4 a sudden&H2 recollection, she exclaimed,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;My good

<lb n=P143.29>friends, you are most composedly at work&H0 upon&H4 these

<lb n=P143.30>cottages and ale-houses, inside&H5 and out&H5 &dash; but pray let me

<lb n=P143.31>know my fate in&H4 the meanwhile. Who&H62 is to&H9 be <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>?

<lb n=P143.32>What gentleman among you am I to&H9 have the pleasure of

<lb n=P143.33>making love&H0 to&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P143.34>For&H4 a moment no&sp;one spoke; and then many spoke

<lb n=P143.35>together to&H9 tell the same melancholy&H2 truth &dash; that&H3 they

<lb n=P143.36>had not yet got any <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>.</q><q who=MPX>&dq;<name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was to&H9;

<lb n=P143.37>be <name who=MPZZN>Count&sp;Cassel</name>, but no&sp;one had yet undertaken <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P143.38>&dq;I had my choice&H0 of the parts,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth;</name><pb n=P144></q><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P144.1>&dq;but I thought&H1 I should like&H1 the <name who=MPZZN>Count</name> best &dash; though

<lb n=P144.2>I do not much relish&H1 the finery I am to&H9 have.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P144.3>&dq;You chose very wisely, I am sure,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P144.4>with a brightened look&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;<name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> is a heavy

<lb n=P144.5>part&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P144.6>&dq;<hi r=Italic>The</hi> <hi r=Italic><name who=MPZZN>Count</name></hi> has two&sp;and&sp;forty speeches,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>returned <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P144.7>&dq;which&H61 is no&H2 trifle&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P144.8>&dq;I am not at all surprised,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P144.9>a short pause&H0;,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;at this want&H0 of an <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>. <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name>

<lb n=P144.10>deserves no&H2 better. Such a forward&H2 young lady may&H1 well&H5;

<lb n=P144.11>frighten the men.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P144.12>&dq;I should be but too&H51 happy in&H4 taking the part&H0 if it

<lb n=P144.13>were possible,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPG>Tom</name>,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;but unluckily the <name who=MPZZQ>Butler</name> and

<lb n=P144.14><name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> are in&H5 together. I will&H1 not entirely give it up&H5;,

<lb n=P144.15>however &dash; I will&H1 try what can be done &dash; I will&H1 look&H1 it over

<lb n=P144.16>again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPR>

<lb n=P144.17>&dq;Your <hi r=Italic>brother</hi> should take the part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,

<lb n=P144.18>in&H4 a low voice.</q><q who=MPR>&dq;Do not you think he would?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P144.19>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall not ask him,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, in&H4 a cold&H2;, determined

<lb n=P144.20>manner.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P144.21><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> talked of something else, and soon

<lb n=P144.22>afterwards rejoined the party at the fire&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;They do not

<lb n=P144.23>want&H1 me at all,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, seating herself.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I only puzzle&H1;

<lb n=P144.24>them, and oblige them to&H9 make&H1 civil speeches. <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Edmund&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P144.25>as you do not act&H1 yourself, you will&H1;

<lb n=P144.26>be a disinterested adviser; and, therefore, I apply to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>.

<lb n=P144.27>What shall we do for&H4 an <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>? Is it practicable for&H4;

<lb n=P144.28>any of the others to&H9 double&H1 it? What is your advice?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P144.29>&dq;My advice,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, calmly,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;is that&H3 you change&H1;

<lb n=P144.30>the play&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P144.31>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> should have no&H2 objection,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she replied;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;for&H3;

<lb n=P144.32>though I should not particularly dislike&H1 the part&H0 of

<lb n=P144.33><name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> if well&H5 supported &dash; that&H62 is, if every&sp;thing went

<lb n=P144.34>well&H5 &dash; I shall be sorry to&H9 be an inconvenience &dash; but as

<lb n=P144.35>they do not choose to&H9 hear your advice at <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> <hi r=Italic>table</hi> &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P144.36>(looking round&H5;) &dash;</q><q who=MPC>it certainly will&H1 not be taken.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P144.37><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> said no&H2 more.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P144.38>&dq;If <hi r=Italic>any</hi> part&H0 could tempt <hi r=Italic>you</hi> to&H9 act&H1;, I suppose it<pb n=P145>

<lb n=P145.1>would be <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>observed the lady, archly, after&H4 a short

<lb n=P145.2>pause&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;for&H3 he is a clergyman you know.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P145.3>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> circumstance would by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 tempt me,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P145.4>he replied,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;for&H3 I should be sorry to&H9 make&H1 the character

<lb n=P145.5>ridiculous by&H4 bad acting. It must be very difficult to&H9;

<lb n=P145.6>keep <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> from appearing a formal, solemn lecturer;

<lb n=P145.7>and the man who&H61 chooses the profession&H02 itself, is, perhaps,

<lb n=P145.8>one of the last&H0 who&H61 would wish&H1 to&H9 represent it on&H4 the

<lb n=P145.9>stage&H02;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P145.10><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was silenced; and with some feelings

<lb n=P145.11>of resentment and mortification, moved her chair considerably

<lb n=P145.12>nearer the tea-table, and gave all her attention

<lb n=P145.13>to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61 was presiding there.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P145.14>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name>, from the other table,

<lb n=P145.15>where the conference was eagerly carrying on&H5;, and the

<lb n=P145.16>conversation incessant,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;we want&H1 your services.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P145.17><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was up&H5 in&H4 a moment, expecting some errand,

<lb n=P145.18>for&H3 the habit of employing her in&H4 that&H62 way was not yet

<lb n=P145.19>overcome, in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could do.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P145.20>&dq;Oh! we do not want&H1 to&H9 disturb you from your

<lb n=P145.21>seat. We do not want&H1 your <hi r=Italic>present&H2;</hi> services. We shall

<lb n=P145.22>only want&H1 you in&H4 our play&H0;. You must be <name who=MPZZV>Cottager</name>'s&sp;wife.&dq;

<lb n=P145.23></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P145.24>&dq;Me!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, sitting down&H5 again with a most

<lb n=P145.25>frightened look&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>&dq;Indeed you must excuse&H1 me. I could

<lb n=P145.26>not act&H1 any&sp;thing if you were to&H9 give me the world. No&H7;,

<lb n=P145.27>indeed, I cannot act&H1;.&dq;</q><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P145.28>&dq;Indeed but you must, for&H3 we cannot excuse&H1 you.

<lb n=P145.29>It need&H1 not frighten you; it is a nothing of a part&H0;, a mere

<lb n=P145.30>nothing, not above&H4 half a dozen speeches altogether, and

<lb n=P145.31>it will&H1 not much signify if nobody hears a word you say,

<lb n=P145.32>so&H3 you may&H1 be as creepmouse as you like&H1;, but we must

<lb n=P145.33>have you to&H9 look&H1 at.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P145.34>&dq;If you are afraid of half a dozen speeches,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried

<lb n=P145.35><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;what would you do with such a part&H0;

<lb n=P145.36>as mine&H6;? I have forty-two to&H9 learn.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P145.37>&dq;It is not that&H3 I am afraid of learning by&H4 heart,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P145.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, shocked to&H9 find herself at that&H62 moment the only<pb n=P146>

<lb n=P146.1>speaker in&H4 the room, and to&H9 feel that&H3 almost every eye

<lb n=P146.2>was upon&H4 her;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;but I really cannot act&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P146.3>&dq;Yes, yes, you can act&H1 well&H5 enough for&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi>. Learn your

<lb n=P146.4>part&H0;, and we will&H1 teach you all the rest&H01;. You have only

<lb n=P146.5>two scenes, and as I shall be <name who=MPZZS>Cottager</name>, I'll put you in&H5 and

<lb n=P146.6>push&H1 you about&H5;; and you will&H1 do it very well&H5 I'll answer&H1;

<lb n=P146.7>for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P146.8>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>, you must excuse&H1 me.

<lb n=P146.9>You cannot have an idea. It would be absolutely impossible

<lb n=P146.10>for&H4 me. If I were to&H9 undertake it, I should only

<lb n=P146.11>disappoint you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P146.12>&dq;Phoo! Phoo! Do not be so&H51 shamefaced. You'll do

<lb n=P146.13>it very well&H5;. Every allowance will&H1 be made for&H4 you.

<lb n=P146.14>We do not expect perfection. You must get a brown

<lb n=P146.15>gown, and a white apron, and a mob cap, and we must

<lb n=P146.16>make&H1 you a few wrinkles, and a little of the crowsfoot

<lb n=P146.17>at the corner of your eyes, and you will&H1 be a very proper,

<lb n=P146.18>little old woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P146.19>&dq;You must excuse&H1 me, indeed you must excuse&H1 me,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P146.20>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, growing more and more red from excessive

<lb n=P146.21>agitation, and looking distressfully at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 was

<lb n=P146.22>kindly observing her, but unwilling to&H9 exasperate his

<lb n=P146.23>brother by&H4 interference, gave her only an encouraging

<lb n=P146.24>smile&H0;. Her entreaty had no&H2 effect&H0 on&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom;</name> he only

<lb n=P146.25>said again what he had said before&H5;; and it was not

<lb n=P146.26>merely <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, for&H3 the requisition was now backed by&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P146.27>and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, with an urgency which&H61;

<lb n=P146.28>differed from his, but in&H4 being&H1 more gentle or more

<lb n=P146.29>ceremonious, and which&H61 altogether was quite overpowering

<lb n=P146.30>to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> and before&H3 she could breathe after&H4 it,

<lb n=P146.31><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> completed the whole&H0;, by&H4 thus addressing her

<lb n=P146.32>in&H4 a whisper&H0 at once angry and audible:</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;What a piece

<lb n=P146.33>of work&H0 here is about&H4 nothing, &dash; I am quite ashamed of

<lb n=P146.34>you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 make&H1 such a difficulty of obliging your

<lb n=P146.35>cousins in&H4 a trifle&H0 of this sort, &dash; So&H51 kind&H2 as they are to&H4;

<lb n=P146.36>you! &dash; Take the part&H0 with a good grace&H0;, and let us hear

<lb n=P146.37>no&H2 more of the matter, I entreat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P146.38>&dq;Do not urge her, madam,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;It is<pb n=P147>

<lb n=P147.1>not fair to&H9 urge her in&H4 this manner. &dash; You see she does

<lb n=P147.2>not like&H1 to&H9 act&H1;. &dash; Let her choose for&H4 herself as well&H5 as the

<lb n=P147.3>rest&H01 of us. &dash; Her judgment may&H1 be quite as safely trusted.

<lb n=P147.4>&dash; Do not urge her any more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P147.5>&dq;I am not going to&H9 urge her,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P147.6>sharply,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;but I shall think her a very obstinate, ungrateful

<lb n=P147.7>girl, if she does not do what her aunt and cousins wish&H1;

<lb n=P147.8>her &dash; very ungrateful indeed, considering who&H61 and what

<lb n=P147.9>she is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P147.10><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was too&H51 angry to&H9 speak; but <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P147.11>looking for&H4 a moment with astonished eyes at <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P147.12>and then at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, whose&H61 tears were beginning to&H9 show&H1;

<lb n=P147.13>themselves, immediately said with some keenness,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I do

<lb n=P147.14>not like&H1 my situation; this <hi r=Italic>place&H0;</hi> is too&H51 hot for&H4 me&dq;</q><q who=MP0>&dash; and

<lb n=P147.15>moved away her chair to&H4 the opposite side&H0 of the table

<lb n=P147.16>close&H5 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, saying to&H4 her in&H4 a kind&H2 low whisper&H0 as

<lb n=P147.17>she placed herself,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Never mind&H1;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> &dash;

<lb n=P147.18>this is a cross&H2 evening, &dash; everybody is cross&H2 and teasing &dash;

<lb n=P147.19>but do not let us mind&H1 them;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and with pointed attention

<lb n=P147.20>continued to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 her and endeavour&H1 to&H9 raise her

<lb n=P147.21>spirits, in&H4 spite&H8 of being&H1 out&H5 of spirits herself. &dash; By&H4 a look&H0;

<lb n=P147.22>at her brother, she prevented any farther entreaty from

<lb n=P147.23>the theatrical board, and the really good feelings by&H4;

<lb n=P147.24>which&H61 she was almost purely governed, were rapidly

<lb n=P147.25>restoring her to&H4 all the little she had lost in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P147.26>favour&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P147.27><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> did not love&H1 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name> but she felt very

<lb n=P147.28>much obliged to&H4 her for&H4 her present&H2 kindness; and when

<lb n=P147.29>from taking notice&H0 of her work&H0 and wishing <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could

<lb n=P147.30>work&H1 as well&H5;, and begging for&H4 the pattern, and supposing

<lb n=P147.31><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was now preparing for&H4 her <hi r=Italic>appearance</hi> as of course&H8;

<lb n=P147.32>she would come out&H5 when her cousin was married, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P147.33>proceeded to&H9 inquire if she had heard lately

<lb n=P147.34>from her brother at sea, and said that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>she had quite

<lb n=P147.35>a curiosity to&H9 see him, and imagined him a very fine

<lb n=P147.36>young man, and advised <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 get his picture&H0;

<lb n=P147.37>drawn before&H3 he went to&H4 sea again &dash;</q><q who=MP0>she could not help&H1;

<lb n=P147.38>admitting it to&H9 be very agreeable flattery, or help&H1;<pb n=P148>

<lb n=P148.1>listening, and answering with more animation than she

<lb n=P148.2>had intended.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P148.3>The consultation upon&H4 the play&H0 still&H5 went on&H5;, and

<lb n=P148.4><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s attention was first called from <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> by&H4;

<lb n=P148.5><name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name>'s telling her, with infinite regret&H0;, that&H3 he

<lb n=P148.6>found it absolutely impossible for&H4 him to&H9 undertake the

<lb n=P148.7>part&H0 of <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> in&H4 addition to&H4 the <name who=MPZZQ>Butler;</name> &dash;</q><q who=MPG type=indirect>he had been

<lb n=P148.8>most anxiously trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 it out&H5 to&H9 be feasible, &dash;

<lb n=P148.9>but it would not do, &dash; he must give it up&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;But there

<lb n=P148.10>will&H1 not be the smallest difficulty in&H4 filling it,&dq;<pb n=P147></q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P147.10>he added. &dash;<pb n=P148></q><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P148.11>&dq;We have but to&H9 speak the word; we may&H1 pick and

<lb n=P148.12>choose. &dash; I could name&H1 at this moment at least six young

<lb n=P148.13>men within six miles of us, who&H61 are wild to&H9 be admitted

<lb n=P148.14>into our company, and there are one or two that&H61 would

<lb n=P148.15>not disgrace&H1 us. &dash; I should not be afraid to&H9 trust&H1 either

<lb n=P148.16>of the <name who=MPZZ>Olivers</name> or <name who=MPZU>Charles&sp;Maddox</name>. &dash; <name who=MPZZ>Tom&sp;Oliver</name> is a very

<lb n=P148.17>clever fellow, and <name who=MPZU>Charles&sp;Maddox</name> is as gentlemanlike

<lb n=P148.18>a man as you will&H1 see any&sp;where, so&H3 I will&H1 take my horse

<lb n=P148.19>early to-morrow morning, and ride&H1 over to&H4 Stoke, and

<lb n=P148.20>settle with one of them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P148.21>While&H3 he spoke, <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was looking apprehensively

<lb n=P148.22>round&H5 at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> in&H4 full expectation that&H3 he must

<lb n=P148.23>oppose such an enlargement of the plan as this &dash; so&H51;

<lb n=P148.24>contrary to&H4 all their first protestations; but <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P148.25>said nothing. &dash; After&H4 a moment's thought&H0;, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P148.26>calmly replied,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;As far as I am concerned, I can have

<lb n=P148.27>no&H2 objection to&H4 any&sp;thing that&H61 you all think eligible.

<lb n=P148.28>Have I ever seen either of the gentlemen? &dash; Yes, <name who=MPZU>Mr&point;&sp;Charles&sp;Maddox</name>

<lb n=P148.29>dined at my sister's one day, did not he

<lb n=P148.30><name who=MPD>Henry</name>? &dash; A quiet-looking young man. I remember him.

<lb n=P148.31>Let <hi r=Italic>him</hi> be applied to&H5;, if you please, for&H3 it will&H1 be less

<lb n=P148.32>unpleasant to&H4 me than to&H9 have a perfect&H2 stranger&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P148.33><name who=MPZU>Charles&sp;Maddox</name> was to&H9 be the man. &dash; <name who=MPG>Tom</name> repeated

<lb n=P148.34>his resolution of going to&H4 him early on&H4 the morrow; and

<lb n=P148.35>though <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, who&H61 had scarcely opened her lips before&H5;,

<lb n=P148.36>observed in&H4 a sarcastic manner, and with a glance&H0;, first at

<lb n=P148.37><name who=MPH>Maria</name>, and then at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, that&H3;</q><q who=MPI>&dq;the Mansfield Theatricals

<lb n=P148.38>would enliven the whole&H2 neighbourhood exceedingly&dq; &dash;<pb n=P149></q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P149.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> still&H5 held his peace, and shewed his

<lb n=P149.2>feelings only by&H4 a determined gravity.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P149.3>&dq;I am not very sanguine as to&H4 our play&H0;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P149.4>in&H4 an under voice, to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, after&H4 some consideration;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P149.5>&dq;and I can tell <name who=MPZU>Mr&point;&sp;Maddox</name>, that&H3 I shall

<lb n=P149.6>shorten some of <hi r=Italic>his</hi> speeches, and a great many of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> <hi r=Italic>own&H2;</hi>,

<lb n=P149.7>before&H3 we rehearse together. &dash; It will&H1 be very disagreeable,

<lb n=P149.8>and by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 what I expected.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P150><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P150.1>It was not in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s power to&H9 talk&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P150.2>into any real forgetfulness of what had passed. &dash; When

<lb n=P150.3>the evening was over, she went to&H4 bed full of it, her

<lb n=P150.4>nerves still&H5 agitated by&H4 the shock&H0 of such an attack&H0 from

<lb n=P150.5>her cousin <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, so&H51 public&H2 and so&H51 persevered in&H5;, and her

<lb n=P150.6>spirits sinking under her aunt's unkind reflection and

<lb n=P150.7>reproach&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>To&H9 be called into notice&H0 in&H4 such a manner, to&H9;

<lb n=P150.8>hear that&H3 it was but the prelude to&H4 something so&H51 infinitely

<lb n=P150.9>worse, to&H9 be told that&H3 she must do what was so&H51 impossible

<lb n=P150.10>as to&H9 act&H1;; and then to&H9 have the charge&H0 of obstinacy and

<lb n=P150.11>ingratitude follow it, enforced with such a hint&H0 at the

<lb n=P150.12>dependence of her situation, had been too&H51 distressing

<lb n=P150.13>at the time, to&H9 make&H1 the remembrance when she was

<lb n=P150.14>alone much less so&H52;, &dash; especially with the superadded

<lb n=P150.15>dread&H0 of what the morrow might produce in&H4 continuation

<lb n=P150.16>of the subject&H0;. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had protected her only

<lb n=P150.17>for&H4 the time; and if she were applied to&H5 again among

<lb n=P150.18>themselves with all the authoritative urgency that&H61 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>

<lb n=P150.19>and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> were capable of; and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> perhaps away &dash;

<lb n=P150.20>what should she do?</q><q who=MP0>She fell asleep before&H3 she could

<lb n=P150.21>answer&H1 the question&H0;, and found it quite as puzzling when

<lb n=P150.22>she awoke the next morning. The little white attic,

<lb n=P150.23>which&H61 had continued her sleeping room ever since her

<lb n=P150.24>first entering the family, proving incompetent to&H9 suggest

<lb n=P150.25>any reply&H0;, she had recourse, as soon as she was dressed,

<lb n=P150.26>to&H4 another apartment, more spacious and more meet&H2;

<lb n=P150.27>for&H4 walking about&H5 in&H5;, and thinking, and of which&H61 she had

<lb n=P150.28>now for&H4 some time been almost equally mistress. It had

<lb n=P150.29>been their school-room; so&H52 called till the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P150.30>would not allow it to&H9 be called so&H52 any longer, and inhabited

<lb n=P150.31>as such to&H4 a later period. There <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name> had<pb n=P151>

<lb n=P151.1>lived, and there they had read and written, and talked

<lb n=P151.2>and laughed, till within the last&H2 three years, when she had

<lb n=P151.3>quitted them. &dash; The room had then become useless, and

<lb n=P151.4>for&H4 some time was quite deserted, except by&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P151.5>when she visited her plants, or wanted one of the books,

<lb n=P151.6>which&H61 she was still&H5 glad to&H9 keep there, from the deficiency

<lb n=P151.7>of space and accommodation in&H4 her little chamber above&H5;;

<lb n=P151.8>&dash; but gradually, as her value&H0 for&H4 the comforts of it

<lb n=P151.9>increased, she had added to&H4 her possessions, and spent

<lb n=P151.10>more of her time there; and having nothing to&H9 oppose

<lb n=P151.11>her, had so&H51 naturally and so&H51 artlessly worked herself into

<lb n=P151.12>it, that&H3 it was now generally admitted to&H9 be her's. The

<lb n=P151.13>East&sp;room as it had been called, ever since <name who=MPH>Maria&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P151.14>was sixteen, was now considered <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, almost as

<lb n=P151.15>decidedly as the white attic; &dash; the smallness of the one

<lb n=P151.16>making the use&H0 of the other so&H51 evidently reasonable, that&H3;

<lb n=P151.17>the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>, with every superiority in&H4 their own&H2;

<lb n=P151.18>apartments, which&H61 their own&H2 sense of superiority could

<lb n=P151.19>demand&H1;, were entirely approving it; &dash; and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P151.20>having stipulated for&H4 there never being&H1 a fire&H0 in&H4 it on&H4;

<lb n=P151.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s account&H0;, was tolerably resigned to&H4 her having

<lb n=P151.22>the use&H0 of what nobody else wanted, though the terms

<lb n=P151.23>in&H4 which&H61 she sometimes spoke of the indulgence, seemed

<lb n=P151.24>to&H9 imply that&H3 it was the best room in&H4 the house.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P151.25>The aspect was so&H51 favourable, that&H3 even&H5 without a fire&H0;

<lb n=P151.26>it was habitable in&H4 many an early spring&H0;, and late autumn

<lb n=P151.27>morning, to&H4 such a willing mind&H0 as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, and while&H3;

<lb n=P151.28>there was a gleam of sunshine, she hoped not to&H9 be

<lb n=P151.29>driven from it entirely, even&H5 when winter came. The

<lb n=P151.30>comfort&H0 of it in&H4 her hours of leisure was extreme&H2;. She

<lb n=P151.31>could go there after&H4 any&sp;thing unpleasant below, and find

<lb n=P151.32>immediate consolation in&H4 some pursuit, or some train of

<lb n=P151.33>thought&H0 at hand&H0;. &dash; Her plants, her books &dash; of which&H61 she

<lb n=P151.34>had been a collector, from the first hour of her commanding

<lb n=P151.35>a shilling &dash; her writing desk, and her works&H0 of

<lb n=P151.36>charity and ingenuity, were all within her reach&H0;; &dash; or if

<lb n=P151.37>indisposed for&H4 employment, if nothing but musing would

<lb n=P151.38>do, she could scarcely see an object&H0 in&H4 that&H62 room which&H61;<pb n=P152>

<lb n=P152.1>had not an interesting remembrance connected with it. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P152.2>Every&sp;thing was a friend, or bore&H11 her thoughts to&H4 a

<lb n=P152.3>friend; and though there had been sometimes much of

<lb n=P152.4>suffering to&H4 her &dash; though her motives had been often

<lb n=P152.5>misunderstood, her feelings disregarded, and her comprehension

<lb n=P152.6>under-valued; though she had known the

<lb n=P152.7>pains of tyranny, of ridicule&H01;, and neglect&H0;, yet almost

<lb n=P152.8>every recurrence of either had led to&H4 something consolatory;

<lb n=P152.9>her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> had spoken for&H4 her, or <name who=MPZZL>Miss&sp;Lee</name>

<lb n=P152.10>had been encouraging, or what was yet more frequent

<lb n=P152.11>or more dear&H21 &dash; <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had been her champion and her

<lb n=P152.12>friend; &dash; he had supported her cause, or explained her

<lb n=P152.13>meaning, he had told her not to&H9 cry&H1;, or had given her

<lb n=P152.14>some proof of affection which&H61 made her tears delightful &dash;

<lb n=P152.15>and the whole&H0 was now so&H51 blended together, so&H51 harmonized

<lb n=P152.16>by&H4 distance&H0;, that&H3 every former affliction had its

<lb n=P152.17>charm&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>The room was most dear&H21 to&H4 her, and she would

<lb n=P152.18>not have changed its furniture for&H4 the handsomest in&H4 the

<lb n=P152.19>house, though what had been originally plain, had

<lb n=P152.20>suffered all the ill-usage of children &dash; and its greatest

<lb n=P152.21>elegancies and ornaments were a faded footstool of

<lb n=P152.22><name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s work&H0;, too&H51 ill done for&H4 the drawing-room, three

<lb n=P152.23>transparencies, made in&H4 a rage for&H4 transparencies, for&H4 the

<lb n=P152.24>three lower&H2 panes of one window, where Tintern&sp;Abbey

<lb n=P152.25>held its station between a cave in&H4 Italy, and a moonlight

<lb n=P152.26>lake in&H4 Cumberland; a collection of family profiles

<lb n=P152.27>thought&H1 unworthy of being&H1 anywhere else, over the

<lb n=P152.28>mantle-piece, and by&H4 their side&H0 and pinned against the

<lb n=P152.29>wall, a small sketch of a ship sent four years ago from the

<lb n=P152.30>Mediterranean by&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, with H&point;&sp;M&point;&sp;S&point;&sp;Antwerp at the

<lb n=P152.31>bottom, in&H4 letters as tall as the main-mast.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P152.32>To&H4 this nest of comforts <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> now walked down&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P152.33>try its influence&H0 on&H4 an agitated, doubting spirit &dash; to&H9 see

<lb n=P152.34>if by&H4 looking at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s profile she could catch&H1 any

<lb n=P152.35>of his counsel&H0;, or by&H4 giving air to&H4 her geraniums she

<lb n=P152.36>might inhale a breeze of mental strength herself. But

<lb n=P152.37>she had more than fears of her own&H2 perseverance to&H9;

<lb n=P152.38>remove&H1;; she had begun to&H9 feel undecided as to&H4 what<pb n=P153>

<lb n=P153.1>she <hi r=Italic>ought</hi> <hi r=Italic>to&H9;</hi> <hi r=Italic>do</hi>; and as she walked round&H4 the room her

<lb n=P153.2>doubts&H0 were increasing.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Was she <hi r=Italic>right&H21;</hi> in&H4 refusing what

<lb n=P153.3>was so&H51 warmly asked, so&H51 strongly wished for&H5;? what

<lb n=P153.4>might be so&H51 essential to&H4 a scheme&H0 on&H4 which&H61 some of those

<lb n=P153.5>to&H4 whom&H61 she owed the greatest complaisance, had set&H1;

<lb n=P153.6>their hearts? Was it not ill-nature &dash; selfishness &dash; and

<lb n=P153.7>a fear&H0 of exposing herself? And would <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P153.8>judgment, would his persuasion of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s disapprobation

<lb n=P153.9>of the whole&H0;, be enough to&H9 justify her in&H4 a determined

<lb n=P153.10>denial in&H4 spite&H8 of all the rest&H01;? It would be so&H51;

<lb n=P153.11>horrible to&H4 her to&H9 act&H1;, that&H3 she was inclined to&H9 suspect the

<lb n=P153.12>truth and purity of her own&H2 scruples, and as she looked

<lb n=P153.13>around&H4 her, the claims of her cousins to&H4 being&H1 obliged,

<lb n=P153.14>were strengthened by&H4 the sight of present&H02 upon&H4 present&H02;

<lb n=P153.15>that&H61 she had received from them. The table between

<lb n=P153.16>the windows was covered with work-boxes and netting-boxes,

<lb n=P153.17>which&H61 had been given her at different times,

<lb n=P153.18>principally by&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom;</name> and she grew bewildered as to&H4 the

<lb n=P153.19>amount of the debt which&H61 all these kind&H2 remembrances

<lb n=P153.20>produced.</q><q who=MP0>A tap at the door roused her in&H4 the midst of

<lb n=P153.21>this attempt&H0 to&H9 find her way to&H4 her duty, and her gentle</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P153.22>&dq;come in&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was answered by&H4 the appearance of one,

<lb n=P153.23>before&H4 whom&H61 all her doubts&H0 were wont to&H9 be laid. Her

<lb n=P153.24>eyes brightened at the sight of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P153.25>&dq;Can I speak with you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H4 a few minutes?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P153.26>said he.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P153.27>&dq;Yes, certainly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P153.28>&dq;I want&H1 to&H9 consult. I want&H1 your opinion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P153.29>&dq;My opinion!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she cried, shrinking from such a compliment&H0;,

<lb n=P153.30>highly as it gratified her.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P153.31>&dq;Yes, your advice and opinion. I do not know what

<lb n=P153.32>to&H9 do. This acting scheme&H0 gets worse and worse you see.

<lb n=P153.33>They have chosen almost as bad a play&H0 as they could;

<lb n=P153.34>and now, to&H9 complete&H1 the business, are going to&H9 ask the

<lb n=P153.35>help&H0 of a young man very slightly known to&H4 any of us.

<lb n=P153.36>This is the end&H0 of all the privacy and propriety which&H61;

<lb n=P153.37>was talked about&H4 at first. I know no&H2 harm&H0 of <name who=MPZU>Charles&sp;Maddox;</name>

<lb n=P153.38>but the excessive intimacy which&H61 must spring&H1;<pb n=P154>

<lb n=P154.1>from his being&H1 admitted among us in&H4 this manner, is

<lb n=P154.2>highly objectionable, the <hi r=Italic>more</hi> than intimacy &dash; the

<lb n=P154.3>familiarity. I cannot think of it with any patience &dash;

<lb n=P154.4>and it does appear to&H4 me an evil of such magnitude as

<lb n=P154.5>must, <hi r=Italic>if</hi> <hi r=Italic>possible</hi>, be prevented. Do not you see it in&H4 the

<lb n=P154.6>same light&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P154.7>&dq;Yes, but what can be done? Your brother is so&H51;

<lb n=P154.8>determined?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P154.9>&dq;There is but <hi r=Italic>one</hi> thing to&H9 be done, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. I must

<lb n=P154.10>take <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> myself. I am well&H5 aware that&H3 nothing else

<lb n=P154.11>will&H1 quiet&H1 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P154.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not answer&H1 him.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P154.13>&dq;It is not at all what I like&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;No&H2;

<lb n=P154.14>man can like&H1 being&H1 driven into the <hi r=Italic>appearance</hi> of such

<lb n=P154.15>inconsistency. After&H4 being&H1 known to&H9 oppose the scheme&H0;

<lb n=P154.16>from the beginning, there is absurdity in&H4 the face&H0 of my

<lb n=P154.17>joining them <hi r=Italic>now</hi>, when they are exceeding their first

<lb n=P154.18>plan in&H4 every respect&H0;; but I can think of no&H2 other alternative.

<lb n=P154.19>Can you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P154.20>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, slowly,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;not immediately &dash;

<lb n=P154.21>but &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P154.22>&dq;But what? I see your judgment is not with me.

<lb n=P154.23>Think it a little over. Perhaps you are not so&H51 much

<lb n=P154.24>aware as I am, of the mischief that&H61 <hi r=Italic>may&H1;</hi>, of the unpleasantness

<lb n=P154.25>that&H61 <hi r=Italic>must</hi>, arise from a young man's being&H1;

<lb n=P154.26>received in&H4 this manner &dash; domesticated among us &dash;

<lb n=P154.27>authorized to&H9 come at all hours &dash; and placed suddenly

<lb n=P154.28>on&H4 a footing which&H61 must do away all restraints. To&H9;

<lb n=P154.29>think only of the licence which&H61 every rehearsal must tend

<lb n=P154.30>to&H9 create. It is all very bad! Put yourself in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P154.31>place&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Consider what it would be

<lb n=P154.32>to&H9 act&H1 <name who=MPZZT>Amelia</name> with a stranger&H0;. She has a right&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P154.33>felt for&H5;, because she evidently feels for&H4 herself. I heard

<lb n=P154.34>enough of what she said to&H4 you last&H2 night, to&H9 understand

<lb n=P154.35>her unwillingness to&H9 be acting with a stranger&H0;; and as

<lb n=P154.36>she probably engaged in&H4 the part&H0 with different expectations &dash;

<lb n=P154.37>perhaps, without considering the subject&H0 enough

<lb n=P154.38>to&H9 know what was likely to&H9 be, it would be ungenerous,<pb n=P155>

<lb n=P155.1>it would be really wrong to&H9 expose her to&H4 it. Her feelings

<lb n=P155.2>ought to&H9 be respected. Does not it strike you so&H52;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?

<lb n=P155.3>You hesitate.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P155.4>&dq;I am sorry for&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name> but I am more sorry

<lb n=P155.5>to&H9 see you drawn in&H5 to&H9 do what you had resolved against,

<lb n=P155.6>and what you are known to&H9 think will&H1 be disagreeable to&H4;

<lb n=P155.7>my uncle. It will&H1 be such a triumph&H0 to&H4 the others!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P155.8>&dq;They will&H1 not have much cause of triumph&H0;, when they

<lb n=P155.9>see how infamously I act&H1;. But, however, triumph&H0 there

<lb n=P155.10>certainly will&H1 be, and I must brave it. But if I can be

<lb n=P155.11>the means&H0 of restraining the publicity of the business, of

<lb n=P155.12>limiting the exhibition, of concentrating our folly, I shall

<lb n=P155.13>be well&H5 repaid. As I am now, I have no&H2 influence&H0;, I can

<lb n=P155.14>do nothing; I have offended them, and they will&H1 not

<lb n=P155.15>hear me; but when I have put them in&H4 good&sp;humour by&H4;

<lb n=P155.16>this concession, I am not without hopes&H0 of persuading

<lb n=P155.17>them to&H9 confine the representation within a much smaller

<lb n=P155.18>circle than they are now in&H4 the high road for&H4;. This will&H1;

<lb n=P155.19>be a material&H2 gain&H0;. My object&H0 is to&H9 confine it to&H4;<name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P155.20>and the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name>. Will&H1 not this be worth

<lb n=P155.21>gaining?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P155.22>&dq;Yes, it will&H1 be a great point&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P155.23>&dq;But still&H5 it has not your approbation. Can you mention&H1;

<lb n=P155.24>any other measure&H0 by&H4 which&H61 I have a chance&H0 of doing

<lb n=P155.25>equal&H2 good?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P155.26>&dq;No&H7;, I cannot think of any&sp;thing else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P155.27>&dq;Give me your approbation, then, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. I am not

<lb n=P155.28>comfortable without it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P155.29>&dq;Oh! cousin.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P155.30>&dq;If you are against me, I ought to&H9 distrust&H1 myself &dash;

<lb n=P155.31>and yet &dash; But it is absolutely impossible to&H9 let <name who=MPG>Tom</name> go

<lb n=P155.32>on&H5 in&H4 this way, riding about&H4 the country in&H4 quest of any&sp;body

<lb n=P155.33>who&H61 can be persuaded to&H9 act&H1 &dash; no&H2 matter whom&H61;;

<lb n=P155.34>the look&H0 of a gentleman is to&H9 be enough. I thought&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>

<lb n=P155.35>would have entered more into <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P155.36>&dq;No&H2 doubt&H0 she will&H1 be very glad. It must be a great

<lb n=P155.37>relief to&H4 her,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, trying&H1 for&H4 greater warmth of

<lb n=P155.38>manner.<pb n=P156></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P156.1>&dq;She never appeared more amiable than in&H4 her behaviour

<lb n=P156.2>to&H4 you last&H2 night. It gave her a very strong claim&H0;

<lb n=P156.3>on&H4 my good&sp;will.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P156.4>&dq;She <hi r=Italic>was</hi> very kind&H2 indeed, and I am glad to&H9 have her

<lb n=P156.5>spared.&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P156.6>She could not finish&H1 the generous effusion. Her conscience

<lb n=P156.7>stopt her in&H4 the middle, but <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was satisfied.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P156.8>&dq;I shall walk&H1 down&H5 immediately after&H4 breakfast&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P156.9>he,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;and am sure of giving pleasure there. And now,

<lb n=P156.10>dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I will&H1 not interrupt you any longer. You

<lb n=P156.11>want&H1 to&H9 be reading. But I could not be easy till I had

<lb n=P156.12>spoken to&H4 you, and come to&H4 a decision. Sleeping or waking,

<lb n=P156.13>my head&H0 has been full of this matter all night. It is

<lb n=P156.14>an evil &dash; but I am certainly making it less than it might

<lb n=P156.15>be. If <name who=MPG>Tom</name> is up&H5;, I shall go to&H4 him directly and get it over;

<lb n=P156.16>and when we meet&H1 at breakfast&H0 we shall be all in&H4 high

<lb n=P156.17>good&sp;humour at the prospect of acting the fool together

<lb n=P156.18>with such unanimity. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> in&H4 the meanwhile will&H1 be

<lb n=P156.19>taking a trip into China, I suppose. How does <name who=MPZ1>Lord&sp;Macartney</name>

<lb n=P156.20>go on&H5;? &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(opening a volume on&H4 the table and

<lb n=P156.21>then taking up&H5 some others.)</q><q who=MPB>And here are <name who=MPZ1>Crabbe</name>'s Tales,

<lb n=P156.22>and the Idler, at hand&H0 to&H9 relieve you, if you tire

<lb n=P156.23>of your great book. I admire your little establishment

<lb n=P156.24>exceedingly; and as soon as I am gone, you will&H1 empty&H1;

<lb n=P156.25>your head&H0 of all this nonsense of acting, and sit comfortably

<lb n=P156.26>down&H5 to&H4 your table. But do not stay&H1 here to&H9 be

<lb n=P156.27>cold&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P156.28>He went; but there was no&H2 reading, no&H2 China, no&H2 composure

<lb n=P156.29>for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>He had told her the most extraordinary,

<lb n=P156.30>the most inconceivable, the most unwelcome

<lb n=P156.31>news; and she could think of nothing else. To&H9 be acting!

<lb n=P156.32>After&H4 all his objections &dash; objections so&H51 just&H2 and so&H51 public&H2;!

<lb n=P156.33>After&H4 all that&H61 she had heard him say, and seen him look&H1;,

<lb n=P156.34>and known him to&H9 be feeling. Could it be possible?

<lb n=P156.35><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> so&H51 inconsistent. Was he not deceiving himself?

<lb n=P156.36>Was he not wrong? Alas! it was all <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P156.37>doing. She had seen her influence&H0 in&H4 every speech, and

<lb n=P156.38>was miserable. The doubts&H0 and alarms as to&H4 her own&H2;<pb n=P157>

<lb n=P157.1>conduct&H0;, which&H61 had previously distressed her, and which&H61;

<lb n=P157.2>had all slept while&H3 she listened to&H4 him, were become of

<lb n=P157.3>little consequence now. This deeper anxiety swallowed

<lb n=P157.4>them up&H5;. Things should take their course&H0;; she cared

<lb n=P157.5>not how it ended. Her cousins might attack&H1;, but could

<lb n=P157.6>hardly tease her. She was beyond&H4 their reach&H0;; and if at

<lb n=P157.7>last&H0 obliged to&H9 yield &dash; no&H2 matter &dash; it was all misery <hi r=Italic>now</hi>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P158><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P158.1>It was, indeed, a triumphant day to&H4 <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> and

<lb n=P158.2><name who=MPH>Maria</name>. Such a victory over <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s discretion had

<lb n=P158.3>been beyond&H4 their hopes&H0;, and was most delightful. There

<lb n=P158.4>was no&H2 longer any&sp;thing to&H9 disturb them in&H4 their darling

<lb n=P158.5>project, and they congratulated each other in&H4 private&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P158.6>the jealous weakness to&H4 which&H61 they attributed the change&H0;,

<lb n=P158.7>with all the glee of feelings gratified in&H4 every way.</q><q who=MPY type=indirect><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P158.8>might still&H5 look&H1 grave&H2;, and say he did not like&H1 the

<lb n=P158.9>scheme&H0 in&H4 general&H0;, and must disapprove the play&H0 in&H4 particular;

<lb n=P158.10>their point&H0 was gained; he was to&H9 act&H1;, and he

<lb n=P158.11>was driven to&H4 it by&H4 the force&H0 of selfish inclinations only.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P158.12><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had descended from that&H62 moral elevation which&H61;

<lb n=P158.13>he had maintained before&H5;, and they were both as much

<lb n=P158.14>the better as the happier for&H4 the descent.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P158.15>They behaved very well&H5;, however, <hi r=Italic>to&H4;</hi> <hi r=Italic>him</hi> on&H4 the occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P158.16>betraying no&H2 exultation beyond&H4 the lines about&H4 the

<lb n=P158.17>corners of the mouth, and seemed to&H9 think it as great an

<lb n=P158.18>escape&H0 to&H9 be quit of the intrusion of <name who=MPZU>Charles&sp;Maddox</name>, as

<lb n=P158.19>if they had been forced into admitting him against their

<lb n=P158.20>inclination.</q><q who=MPY>&dq;To&H9 have it quite in&H4 their own&H2 family circle

<lb n=P158.21>was what they had particularly wished. A stranger&H0;

<lb n=P158.22>among them would have been the destruction of all their

<lb n=P158.23>comfort&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and when <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, pursuing that&H62 idea, gave

<lb n=P158.24>a hint&H0 of his hope&H0 as to&H4 the limitation of the audience,

<lb n=P158.25>they were ready, in&H4 the complaisance of the moment, to&H9;

<lb n=P158.26>promise&H1 any&sp;thing. It was all good&sp;humour and encouragement.

<lb n=P158.27><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> offered to&H9 contrive his dress&H0;, <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>

<lb n=P158.28>assured him, that&H3 <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>'s last&H2 scene with the

<lb n=P158.29><name who=MPZZM>Baron</name> admitted a good deal&H0 of action and emphasis, and

<lb n=P158.30><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> undertook to&H9 count his speeches.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P158.31>&dq;Perhaps,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Tom</name>,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;<hi r=Italic><name who=MPA>Fanny</name></hi> may&H1 be more disposed

<lb n=P158.32>to&H9 oblige us now. Perhaps you may&H1 persuade <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq;<pb n=P159></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P159.1>&dq;No&H7;, she is quite determined. She certainly will&H1 not

<lb n=P159.2>act&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P159.3>&dq;Oh! very well&H5;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And not another word was said:

<lb n=P159.4>but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt herself again in&H4 danger, and her indifference

<lb n=P159.5>to&H4 the danger was beginning to&H9 fail her already.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P159.6>There were not fewer smiles at the parsonage than at

<lb n=P159.7>the park on&H4 this change&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P159.8>looked very lovely in&H4 her's, and entered with such an

<lb n=P159.9>instantaneous renewal of cheerfulness into the whole&H2;

<lb n=P159.10>affair, as could have but one effect&H0 on&H4 him.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;He was

<lb n=P159.11>certainly right&H21 in&H4 respecting such feelings; he was glad

<lb n=P159.12>he had determined on&H4 it.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And the morning wore away

<lb n=P159.13>in&H4 satisfactions very sweet, if not very sound&H2;. One advantage

<lb n=P159.14>resulted from it to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> at the earnest request&H0;

<lb n=P159.15>of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> had with her usual good&sp;humour

<lb n=P159.16>agreed to&H9 undertake the part&H0 for&H4 which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P159.17>had been wanted &dash; and this was all that&H61 occurred to&H9;

<lb n=P159.18>gladden <hi r=Italic>her</hi> heart during the day; and even&H5 this, when

<lb n=P159.19>imparted by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, brought a pang with it,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H3 it was

<lb n=P159.20><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> to&H4 whom&H61 she was obliged, it was <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P159.21>whose&H61 kind&H2 exertions were to&H9 excite her gratitude,

<lb n=P159.22>and whose&H61 merit&H0 in&H4 making them was spoken of with

<lb n=P159.23>a glow of admiration. She was safe; but peace and

<lb n=P159.24>safety were unconnected here. Her mind&H0 had been never

<lb n=P159.25>farther from peace. She could not feel that&H3 she had done

<lb n=P159.26>wrong herself, but she was disquieted in&H4 every other way.

<lb n=P159.27>Her heart and her judgment were equally against <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P159.28>decision; she could not acquit his unsteadiness; and his

<lb n=P159.29>happiness under it made her wretched. She was full of

<lb n=P159.30>jealousy and agitation. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> came with looks&H0;

<lb n=P159.31>of gaiety which&H61 seemed an insult, with friendly expressions

<lb n=P159.32>towards herself which&H61 she could hardly answer&H1;

<lb n=P159.33>calmly. Every&sp;body around&H4 her was gay and busy,

<lb n=P159.34>prosperous and important, each had their object&H0 of interest&H0;,

<lb n=P159.35>their part&H0;, their dress&H0;, their favourite&H2 scene, their

<lb n=P159.36>friends and confederates, all were finding employment in&H4;

<lb n=P159.37>consultations and comparisons, or diversion in&H4 the playful

<lb n=P159.38>conceits they suggested. She alone was sad and insignificant;<pb n=P160>

<lb n=P160.1>she had no&H2 share&H0 in&H4 any&sp;thing; she might go or

<lb n=P160.2>stay&H1;, she might be in&H4 the midst of their noise, or retreat&H1;

<lb n=P160.3>from it to&H4 the solitude of the East&sp;room, without being&H1;

<lb n=P160.4>seen or missed. She could almost think any&sp;thing would

<lb n=P160.5>have been preferable to&H4 this. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> was of consequence;

<lb n=P160.6><hi r=Italic>her</hi> good&sp;nature had honourable mention&H0 &dash; her

<lb n=P160.7>taste and her time were considered &dash; her presence was

<lb n=P160.8>wanted &dash; she was sought for&H5 and attended, and praised;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P160.9>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was at first in&H4 some danger of envying her the

<lb n=P160.10>character she had accepted. But reflection brought better

<lb n=P160.11>feelings, and shewed her that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> was entitled to&H4;

<lb n=P160.12>respect&H0;, which&H61 could never have belonged to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, and that&H3;

<lb n=P160.13>had she received even&H5 the greatest, she could never have

<lb n=P160.14>been easy in&H4 joining a scheme&H0 which&H61;, considering only her

<lb n=P160.15>uncle, she must condemn altogether.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P160.16><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s heart was not absolutely the only saddened

<lb n=P160.17>one amongst them, as she soon began to&H9 acknowledge

<lb n=P160.18>herself. &dash; <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was a sufferer too&H52;, though not quite so&H51;

<lb n=P160.19>blamelessly.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P160.20><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had trifled with her feelings; but she

<lb n=P160.21>had very long allowed and even&H5 sought his attentions,

<lb n=P160.22>with a jealousy of her sister so&H51 reasonable as ought to&H9;

<lb n=P160.23>have been their cure&H0;; and now that&H3 the conviction of his

<lb n=P160.24>preference for&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> had been forced on&H4 her, she submitted

<lb n=P160.25>to&H4 it without any alarm&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s situation, or any

<lb n=P160.26>endeavour&H0 at rational tranquillity for&H4 herself. &dash; She either

<lb n=P160.27>sat in&H4 gloomy silence&H0;, wrapt in&H4 such gravity as nothing

<lb n=P160.28>could subdue, no&H2 curiosity touch&H1;, no&H2 wit amuse; or allowing

<lb n=P160.29>the attentions of <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, was talking with forced

<lb n=P160.30>gaiety to&H4 him alone, and ridiculing the acting of the

<lb n=P160.31>others.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P160.32>For&H4 a day or two after&H3 the affront was given, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P160.33>had endeavoured to&H9 do it away by&H4 the usual

<lb n=P160.34>attack&H0 of gallantry and compliment&H0;, but he had not cared

<lb n=P160.35>enough about&H4 it to&H9 persevere against a few repulses; and

<lb n=P160.36>becoming soon too&H51 busy with his play&H0 to&H9 have time for&H4;

<lb n=P160.37>more than one flirtation, he grew indifferent to&H4 the quarrel&H0;,

<lb n=P160.38>or rather thought&H1 it a lucky occurrence, as quietly putting<pb n=P161>

<lb n=P161.1>an end&H0 to&H4 what might ere long have raised expectations

<lb n=P161.2>in&H4 more than <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>. &dash; She was not pleased to&H9 see

<lb n=P161.3><name who=MPI>Julia</name> excluded from the play&H0;, and sitting by&H5 disregarded;</q><q who=MPN type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.4>but as it was not a matter which&H61 really involved her happiness,

<lb n=P161.5>as <name who=MPD>Henry</name> must be the best judge&H0 of his own&H2;, and

<lb n=P161.6>as he did assure her, with a most persuasive smile&H0;, that&H3;

<lb n=P161.7>neither he nor <name who=MPI>Julia</name> had ever had a serious&H2 thought&H0 of

<lb n=P161.8>each other, she could only renew her former caution&H0 as to&H4;

<lb n=P161.9>the elder sister, entreat him not to&H9 risk&H1 his tranquillity by&H4;

<lb n=P161.10>too&H51 much admiration there, and then gladly take her share&H0;

<lb n=P161.11>in&H4 any&sp;thing that&H61 brought cheerfulness to&H4 the young people

<lb n=P161.12>in&H4 general&H0;, and that&H61 did so&H51 particularly promote the

<lb n=P161.13>pleasure of the two so&H51 dear&H21 to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P161.14>&dq;I rather wonder&H1 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> is not in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was

<lb n=P161.15>her observation to&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P161.16>&dq;I dare&H12 say she is,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, coldly.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I imagine

<lb n=P161.17>both sisters are.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P161.18>&dq;Both! no&H7;, no&H7;, that&H62 must not be. Do not give him

<lb n=P161.19>a hint&H0 of it. Think of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P161.20>&dq;You had better tell <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name> to&H9 think of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.

<lb n=P161.21>It may&H1 do <hi r=Italic>her</hi> some good. I often think of

<lb n=P161.22><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s property and independence, and wish&H1;

<lb n=P161.23>them in&H4 other hands &dash; but I never think of <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. A man

<lb n=P161.24>might represent the county with such an estate; a man

<lb n=P161.25>might escape&H1 a profession&H02 and represent the county.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P161.26>&dq;I dare&H12 say he <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> be in&H4 parliament soon. When <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P161.27>comes, I dare&H12 say he will&H1 be in&H5 for&H4 some borough,

<lb n=P161.28>but there has been nobody to&H9 put him in&H4 the way of doing

<lb n=P161.29>any&sp;thing yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P161.30>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> is to&H9 achieve mighty things when he comes

<lb n=P161.31>home,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, after&H4 a pause&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Do you remember

<lb n=P161.32><name who=MPZ1>Hawkins&sp;Browne</name>'s &onq;Address&sp;to&sp;Tobacco,&cnq; in&H4 imitation

<lb n=P161.33>of <name who=MPZ1>Pope</name>? &dash;</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P161.34>&onq;Blest leaf! whose&H61 aromatic gales dispense

<lb n=P161.35>To&H4 Templars modesty, to&H4 Parsons sense.&cnq;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P161.36>I will&H1 parody them:

<lb n=P161.37>Blest Knight! whose&H61 dictatorial looks&H0 dispense

<lb n=P161.38>To&H4 Children affluence, to&H4 <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name> sense.<pb n=P162>

<lb n=P162.1>Will&H1 not that&H62 do, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>? Every&sp;thing seems to&H9;

<lb n=P162.2>depend upon&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s return&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P162.3>&dq;You will&H1 find his consequence very just&H2 and reasonable

<lb n=P162.4>when you see him in&H4 his family, I assure you. I do not

<lb n=P162.5>think we do so&H51 well&H5 without him. He has a fine dignified

<lb n=P162.6>manner, which&H61 suits the head&H0 of such a house, and keeps

<lb n=P162.7>every&sp;body in&H4 their place&H0;. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> seems more

<lb n=P162.8>of a cipher now than when he is at home; and nobody

<lb n=P162.9>else can keep <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> in&H4 order. But, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, do not

<lb n=P162.10>fancy&H1 that&H3 <name who=MPH>Maria&sp;Bertram</name> cares&H1 for&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>. I am sure

<lb n=P162.11><hi r=Italic><name who=MPI>Julia</name></hi> does not, or she would not have flirted as she did

<lb n=P162.12>last&H2 night with <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates;</name> and though he and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> are

<lb n=P162.13>very good friends, I think she likes Sotherton too&H51 well&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P162.14>be inconstant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P162.15>&dq;I would not give much for&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s chance&H0;,

<lb n=P162.16>if <name who=MPD>Henry</name> stept in&H5 before&H3 the articles were signed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P162.17>&dq;If you have such a suspicion, something must be done,

<lb n=P162.18>and as soon as the play&H0 is all over, we will&H1 talk&H1 to&H4 him

<lb n=P162.19>seriously, and make&H1 him know his own&H2 mind&H0;; and if he

<lb n=P162.20>means&H1 nothing, we will&H1 send him off, though he is <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,

<lb n=P162.21>for&H4 a time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P162.22><name who=MPI>Julia</name> <hi r=Italic>did</hi> suffer, however, though <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> discerned

<lb n=P162.23>it not, and though it escaped the notice&H0 of many of her

<lb n=P162.24>own&H2 family likewise. She had loved, she did love&H1 still&H5;,

<lb n=P162.25>and she had all the suffering which&H61 a warm&H2 temper and

<lb n=P162.26>a high spirit were likely to&H9 endure under the disappointment

<lb n=P162.27>of a dear&H21;, though irrational hope&H0;, with a strong

<lb n=P162.28>sense of ill-usage. Her heart was sore and angry, and

<lb n=P162.29>she was capable only of angry consolations. The sister

<lb n=P162.30>with whom&H61 she was used to&H9 be on&H4 easy terms, was now

<lb n=P162.31>become her greatest enemy; they were alienated from

<lb n=P162.32>each other, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was not superior to&H4 the hope&H0 of some

<lb n=P162.33>distressing end&H0 to&H4 the attentions which&H61 were still&H5 carrying

<lb n=P162.34>on&H5 there, some punishment to&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> for&H4 conduct&H0 so&H51;

<lb n=P162.35>shameful towards herself, as well&H5 as towards <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.

<lb n=P162.36>With no&H2 material&H2 fault of temper, or difference

<lb n=P162.37>of opinion, to&H9 prevent their being&H1 very good friends while&H3;

<lb n=P162.38>their interests&H0 were the same, the sisters, under such<pb n=P163>

<lb n=P163.1>a trial as this, had not affection or principle enough to&H9;

<lb n=P163.2>make&H1 them merciful or just&H2;, to&H9 give them honour&H0 or

<lb n=P163.3>compassion. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> felt her triumph&H0;, and pursued her

<lb n=P163.4>purpose careless of <name who=MPI>Julia;</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> could never see

<lb n=P163.5><name who=MPH>Maria</name> distinguished by&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, without trusting

<lb n=P163.6>that&H3 it would create jealousy, and bring a public&H2 disturbance

<lb n=P163.7>at last&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P163.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> saw and pitied much of this in&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia;</name> but there

<lb n=P163.9>was no&H2 outward fellowship between them. <name who=MPI>Julia</name> made

<lb n=P163.10>no&H2 communication, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> took no&H2 liberties. They

<lb n=P163.11>were two solitary sufferers, or connected only by&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P163.12>consciousness.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P163.13>The inattention of the two brothers and the aunt to&H4;

<lb n=P163.14><name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s discomposure, and their blindness to&H4 its true

<lb n=P163.15>cause, must be imputed to&H4 the fulness of their own&H2 minds.

<lb n=P163.16>They were totally pre-occupied. <name who=MPG>Tom</name> was engrossed by&H4;

<lb n=P163.17>the concerns&H0 of his theatre, and saw nothing that&H61 did not

<lb n=P163.18>immediately relate to&H4 it. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, between his theatrical

<lb n=P163.19>and his real part&H0;, between <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s claims and his

<lb n=P163.20>own&H2 conduct&H0;, between love&H0 and consistency, was equally

<lb n=P163.21>unobservant; and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was too&H51 busy in&H4 contriving

<lb n=P163.22>and directing the general&H2 little matters of the

<lb n=P163.23>company, superintending their various dresses&H0 with

<lb n=P163.24>economical expedient&H0;, for&H4 which&H61 nobody thanked her, and

<lb n=P163.25>saving, with delighted integrity, half-a-crown here and

<lb n=P163.26>there to&H4 the absent <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, to&H9 have leisure for&H4;

<lb n=P163.27>watching the behaviour, or guarding the happiness of

<lb n=P163.28>his daughters.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=18><p><pb n=P164>

<lb n=P164.1><q who=mp0>Every&sp;thing was now in&H4 a regular train; theatre, actors,

<lb n=P164.2>actresses, and dresses&H0;, were all getting forward&H5;: but

<lb n=P164.3>though no&H2 other great impediments arose, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> found,

<lb n=P164.4>before&H3 many days were past&H1;, that&H3 it was not all uninterrupted

<lb n=P164.5>enjoyment to&H4 the party themselves, and that&H3 she

<lb n=P164.6>had not to&H9 witness&H1 the continuance of such unanimity and

<lb n=P164.7>delight&H0;, as had been almost too&H51 much for&H4 her at first.

<lb n=P164.8>Every&sp;body began to&H9 have their vexation. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had

<lb n=P164.9>many. Entirely against <hi r=Italic>his</hi> judgment, a scene painter

<lb n=P164.10>arrived from town, and was at work&H0;, much to&H4 the increase&H0;

<lb n=P164.11>of the expenses, and what was worse, of the eclat of their

<lb n=P164.12>proceedings; and his brother, instead of being&H1 really

<lb n=P164.13>guided by&H4 him as to&H4 the privacy of the representation, was

<lb n=P164.14>giving an invitation to&H4 every family who&H61 came in&H4 his way.

<lb n=P164.15><name who=MPG>Tom</name> himself began to&H9 fret over the scene painter's slow

<lb n=P164.16>progress, and to&H9 feel the miseries of waiting. He had

<lb n=P164.17>learned his part&H0 &dash; all his parts &dash; for&H3 he took every trifling

<lb n=P164.18>one that&H61 could be united with the <name who=MPZZQ>Butler</name>, and began to&H9 be

<lb n=P164.19>impatient to&H9 be acting; and every day thus unemployed,

<lb n=P164.20>was tending to&H9 increase&H1 his sense of the insignificance of all

<lb n=P164.21>his parts together, and make&H1 him more ready to&H9 regret&H1;

<lb n=P164.22>that&H3 some other play&H0 had not been chosen.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P164.23><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, being&H1 always a very courteous listener, and often

<lb n=P164.24>the only listener at hand&H0;, came in&H5 for&H4 the complaints and

<lb n=P164.25>distresses of most of them. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> knew that&H3 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was

<lb n=P164.26>in&H4 general&H0 thought&H1 to&H9 rant&H1 dreadfully, that&H3 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was

<lb n=P164.27>disappointed in&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, that&H3 <name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> spoke

<lb n=P164.28>so&H51 quick&H2 he would be unintelligible, that&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> spoilt

<lb n=P164.29>every&sp;thing by&H4 laughing, that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was behind-hand

<lb n=P164.30>with his part&H0;, and that&H3 it was misery to&H9 have any&sp;thing to&H9;

<lb n=P164.31>do with <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, who&H61 was wanting a prompter

<lb n=P164.32>through&H4 every speech. She knew, also, that&H3 poor

<lb n=P164.33><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> could seldom get any&sp;body to&H9 rehearse<pb n=P165>

<lb n=P165.1>with him; <hi r=Italic>his</hi> complaint came before&H4 her as well&H5 as the

<lb n=P165.2>rest&H01;; and so&H51 decided to&H4 her eye was her cousin <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s

<lb n=P165.3>avoidance of him, and so&H51 needlessly often the rehearsal of

<lb n=P165.4>the first scene between her and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, that&H3 she had

<lb n=P165.5>soon all the terror of other complaints from <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. &dash; So&H51 far

<lb n=P165.6>from being&H1 all satisfied and all enjoying, she found every&sp;body

<lb n=P165.7>requiring something they had not, and giving

<lb n=P165.8>occasion&H0 of discontent to&H4 the others. &dash; Every&sp;body had

<lb n=P165.9>a part&H0 either too&H51 long or too&H51 short; &dash; nobody would attend

<lb n=P165.10>as they ought, nobody would remember on&H4 which&H61 side&H0 they

<lb n=P165.11>were to&H9 come in&H5 &dash; nobody but the complainer would

<lb n=P165.12>observe any directions.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P165.13><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> believed herself to&H9 derive as much innocent

<lb n=P165.14>enjoyment from the play&H0 as any of them; &dash; <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P165.15>acted well&H5;, and it was a pleasure to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> to&H9 creep into

<lb n=P165.16>the theatre, and attend the rehearsal of the first act&H0 &dash; in&H4;

<lb n=P165.17>spite&H8 of the feelings it excited in&H4 some speeches for&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P165.18><name who=MPH>Maria</name> she also thought&H1 acted well&H5 &dash; too&H51 well&H5;; &dash; and after&H4;

<lb n=P165.19>the first rehearsal or two, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> began to&H9 be their only

<lb n=P165.20>audience, and &dash; sometimes as prompter, sometimes as spectator &dash;

<lb n=P165.21>was often very useful. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>As far as she could judge&H1;,

<lb n=P165.22><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was considerably the best actor of all; he

<lb n=P165.23>had more confidence than <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, more judgment than

<lb n=P165.24><name who=MPG>Tom</name>, more talent and taste than <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>. &dash; She did not

<lb n=P165.25>like&H1 him as a man, but she must admit him to&H9 be the best

<lb n=P165.26>actor,</q><q who=MP0>and on&H4 this point&H0 there were not many who&H61 differed

<lb n=P165.27>from her. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, indeed, exclaimed against his

<lb n=P165.28>tameness and insipidity &dash; and the day came at last&H0;, when

<lb n=P165.29><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> turned to&H4 her with a black look&H0;, and

<lb n=P165.30>said &dash;</q><q who=MPK>&dq;Do you think there is any&sp;thing so&H51 very fine in&H4 all

<lb n=P165.31>this? For&H4 the life and soul of me, I cannot admire him; &dash;

<lb n=P165.32>and between ourselves, to&H9 see such an undersized, little,

<lb n=P165.33>mean-looking man, set&H1 up&H5 for&H4 a fine actor, is very ridiculous

<lb n=P165.34>in&H4 my opinion.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P165.35>From this moment there was a return&H0 of his former

<lb n=P165.36>jealousy, which&H61 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, from increasing hopes&H0 of <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P165.37>was at little pains to&H9 remove&H1;; and the chances of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P165.38>ever attaining to&H4 the knowledge of his two&sp;and&sp;forty<pb n=P166>

<lb n=P166.1>speeches became much less. As to&H4 his ever making

<lb n=P166.2>any&sp;thing <hi r=Italic>tolerable</hi> of them, nobody had the smallest idea

<lb n=P166.3>of that&H62 except his mother &dash; <hi r=Italic>She</hi>, indeed, regretted that&H3 his

<lb n=P166.4>part&H0 was not more considerable, and deferred coming over

<lb n=P166.5>to&H4 Mansfield till they were forward&H5 enough in&H4 their rehearsal

<lb n=P166.6>to&H9 comprehend all his scenes, but the others aspired at

<lb n=P166.7>nothing beyond&H4 his remembering the catchword, and the

<lb n=P166.8>first line of his speech, and being&H1 able to&H9 follow the prompter

<lb n=P166.9>through&H4 the rest&H01;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 her pity&H0 and kind-heartedness,

<lb n=P166.10>was at great pains to&H9 teach him how to&H9 learn, giving

<lb n=P166.11>him all the helps and directions in&H4 her power, trying&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P166.12>make&H1 an artificial memory for&H4 him, and learning every word

<lb n=P166.13>of his part&H0 herself, but without his being&H1 much the

<lb n=P166.14>forwarder.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P166.15>Many uncomfortable, anxious, apprehensive feelings she

<lb n=P166.16>certainly had; but with all these, and other claims on&H4 her

<lb n=P166.17>time and attention, she was as far from finding herself

<lb n=P166.18>without employment or utility amongst them, as without

<lb n=P166.19>a companion in&H4 uneasiness; quite as far from having no&H2;

<lb n=P166.20>demand&H0 on&H4 her leisure as on&H4 her compassion. The gloom

<lb n=P166.21>of her first anticipations was proved to&H9 have been unfounded.

<lb n=P166.22>She was occasionally useful to&H4 all; she was

<lb n=P166.23>perhaps as much at peace as any.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P166.24>There was a great deal&H0 of needle-work to&H9 be done moreover,

<lb n=P166.25>in&H4 which&H61 her help&H0 was wanted; and that&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P166.26>thought&H1 her quite as well&H5 off as the rest&H01;, was evident by&H4;

<lb n=P166.27>the manner in&H4 which&H61 she claimed it:</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Come <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she

<lb n=P166.28>cried,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;these are fine times for&H4 you, but you must not be

<lb n=P166.29>always walking from one room to&H4 the other and doing the

<lb n=P166.30>lookings on&H5;, at your ease&H0;, in&H4 this way, &dash; I want&H1 you here.

<lb n=P166.31>&dash; I have been slaving myself till I can hardly stand&H1;, to&H9;

<lb n=P166.32>contrive <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s cloak without sending for&H4 any

<lb n=P166.33>more satin; and now I think you may&H1 give me your help&H0;

<lb n=P166.34>in&H4 putting it together. &dash; There are but three seams, you

<lb n=P166.35>may&H1 do them in&H4 a trice. &dash; It would be lucky for&H4 me if

<lb n=P166.36>I had nothing but the executive part&H0 to&H9 do. &dash; <hi r=Italic>You</hi> are best

<lb n=P166.37>off, I can tell you; but if nobody did more than <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, we

<lb n=P166.38>should not get on&H5 very fast.&dq;<pb n=P167></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P167.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> took the work&H0 very quietly without attempting

<lb n=P167.2>any defence; but her kinder aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> observed on&H4;

<lb n=P167.3>her behalf,</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P167.4>&dq;One cannot wonder&H1;, sister, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> <hi r=Italic>should</hi> be

<lb n=P167.5>delighted; it is all new to&H4 her, you know, &dash; you and I used

<lb n=P167.6>to&H9 be very fond of a play&H0 ourselves &dash; and so&H52 am I still&H5;; &dash;

<lb n=P167.7>and as soon as I am a little more at leisure, <hi r=Italic>I</hi> mean&H1 to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P167.8>in&H5 at their rehearsals too&H52;. What is the play&H0 about&H4;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P167.9>you have never told me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P167.10>&dq;Oh! sister, pray do not ask her now; for&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> is not

<lb n=P167.11>one of those who&H61 can talk&H1 and work&H1 at the same time. &dash; It is

<lb n=P167.12>about&H4 Lovers' Vows.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P167.13>&dq;I believe&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;there will&H1;

<lb n=P167.14>be three acts&H0 rehearsed to-morrow evening, and that&H62 will&H1;

<lb n=P167.15>give you an opportunity of seeing all the actors at once.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P167.16>&dq;You had better stay&H1 till the curtain is hung,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>interposed

<lb n=P167.17><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> &dash;</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;the curtain will&H1 be hung in&H4 a day or

<lb n=P167.18>two, &dash; there is very little sense in&H4 a play&H0 without a curtain

<lb n=P167.19>&dash; and I am much mistaken if you do not find it draw up&H5;

<lb n=P167.20>into very handsome festoons.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P167.21><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> seemed quite resigned to&H4 waiting. &dash;

<lb n=P167.22><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> did not share&H1 her aunt's composure; she thought&H1;

<lb n=P167.23>of the morrow a great deal&H0;, &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H3 if the three acts&H0 were

<lb n=P167.24>rehearsed, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> would then be

<lb n=P167.25>acting together for&H4 the first time; &dash; the third act&H0 would

<lb n=P167.26>bring a scene between them which&H61 interested her most

<lb n=P167.27>particularly, and which&H61 she was longing and dreading to&H9;

<lb n=P167.28>see how they would perform. The whole&H2 subject&H0 of it was

<lb n=P167.29>love&H0 &dash; a marriage of love&H0 was to&H9 be described by&H4 the gentleman,

<lb n=P167.30>and very little short of a declaration of love&H0 be made

<lb n=P167.31>by&H4 the lady.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P167.32>She had read, and read the scene again with many

<lb n=P167.33>painful, many wondering emotions, and looked forward&H5;

<lb n=P167.34>to&H4 their representation of it as a circumstance almost too&H51;

<lb n=P167.35>interesting. She did not <hi r=Italic>believe</hi> they had yet rehearsed it,

<lb n=P167.36>even&H5 in&H4 private&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P167.37>The morrow came, the plan for&H4 the evening continued,

<lb n=P167.38>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s consideration of it did not become less<pb n=P168>

<lb n=P168.1>agitated. She worked very diligently under her aunt's

<lb n=P168.2>directions, but her diligence and her silence&H0 concealed a

<lb n=P168.3>very absent, anxious mind&H0;; and about&H4 noon she made her

<lb n=P168.4>escape&H0 with her work&H0 to&H4 the East&sp;room, that&H3 she might

<lb n=P168.5>have no&H2 concern&H0 in&H4 another, and, as she deemed it, most

<lb n=P168.6>unnecessary rehearsal of the first act&H0;, which&H61 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P168.7>was just&H5 proposing, desirous at once of having her time

<lb n=P168.8>to&H4 herself, and of avoiding the sight of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.

<lb n=P168.9>A glimpse, as she passed through&H4 the hall, of the two ladies

<lb n=P168.10>walking up&H5 from the parsonage, made no&H2 change&H0 in&H4 her

<lb n=P168.11>wish&H0 of retreat&H0;, and she worked and meditated in&H4 the East&sp;room,

<lb n=P168.12>undisturbed, for&H4 a quarter&H01 of an hour, when a gentle

<lb n=P168.13>tap at the door was followed by&H4 the entrance of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.

<lb n=P168.14></q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P168.15>&dq;Am I right&H21;? &dash; Yes; this is the East&sp;room. My dear&H21;

<lb n=P168.16><name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, I beg your pardon&H0;, but I have made my way to&H4;

<lb n=P168.17>you on&H4 purpose to&H9 entreat your help&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P168.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, quite surprised, endeavoured to&H9 show&H1 herself

<lb n=P168.19>mistress of the room by&H4 her civilities, and looked at the

<lb n=P168.20>bright bars of her empty&H2 grate with concern&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P168.21>&dq;Thank you &dash; I am quite warm&H2;, very warm&H2;. Allow

<lb n=P168.22>me to&H9 stay&H1 here a little while&H0;, and do have the goodness to&H9;

<lb n=P168.23>hear me my third act&H0;. I have brought my book, and if

<lb n=P168.24>you would but rehearse it with me, I should be <hi r=Italic>so&H51;</hi> obliged!

<lb n=P168.25>I came here to-day intending to&H9 rehearse it with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> &dash;

<lb n=P168.26>by&H4 ourselves &dash; against the evening, but he is not in&H4 the way;

<lb n=P168.27>and if he <hi r=Italic>were</hi>, I do not think I could go through&H4 it with

<lb n=P168.28><hi r=Italic>him</hi>, till I have hardened myself a little, for&H3 really there <hi r=Italic>is</hi>

<lb n=P168.29>a speech or two &dash; You will&H1 be so&H51 good, won't you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P168.30><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was most civil in&H4 her assurances, though she

<lb n=P168.31>could not give them in&H4 a very steady voice.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P168.32>&dq;Have you ever happened to&H9 look&H1 at the part&H0 I mean&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P168.33>continued <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, opening her book.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Here it is.

<lb n=P168.34>I did not think much of it at first &dash; but, upon&H4 my word &dash; .

<lb n=P168.35>There, look&H1 at <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> speech, and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>. How am

<lb n=P168.36>I ever to&H9 look&H1 him in&H4 the face&H0 and say such things? Could

<lb n=P168.37>you do it? But then he is your cousin, which&H61 makes all the

<lb n=P168.38>difference. You must rehearse it with me, that&H3 I may&H1;<pb n=P169>

<lb n=P169.1>fancy&H1 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> him, and get on&H5 by&H4 degrees. You <hi r=Italic>have</hi> a look&H0 of

<lb n=P169.2><hi r=Italic>his</hi> sometimes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P169.3>&dq;Have I? &dash; I will&H1 do my best with the greatest readiness

<lb n=P169.4>&dash; but I must <hi r=Italic>read</hi> the part&H0;, for&H3 I can <hi r=Italic>say</hi> very little of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P169.5>&dq;<hi r=Italic>None</hi> of it, I suppose. You are to&H9 have the book of

<lb n=P169.6>course&H8;. Now for&H4 it. We must have two chairs at hand&H0;

<lb n=P169.7>for&H4 you to&H9 bring forward&H5 to&H4 the front&H0 of the stage&H02;. There

<lb n=P169.8>&dash; very good school-room chairs, not made for&H4 a theatre,

<lb n=P169.9>I dare&H12 say; much more fitted for&H4 little girls to&H9 sit and kick

<lb n=P169.10>their feet against when they are learning a lesson. What

<lb n=P169.11>would your governess and your uncle say to&H9 see them

<lb n=P169.12>used for&H4 such a purpose? Could <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> look&H1 in&H5 upon&H4;

<lb n=P169.13>us just&H5 now, he would bless himself, for&H3 we are rehearsing

<lb n=P169.14>all over the house. <name who=MPR>Yates</name> is storming away in&H4 the dining&sp;room.

<lb n=P169.15>I heard him as I came up&sp;stairs, and the theatre

<lb n=P169.16>is engaged of course&H8 by&H4 those indefatigable rehearsers,

<lb n=P169.17><name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name> and <name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name>. If <hi r=Italic>they</hi> are not perfect&H2;, I <hi r=Italic>shall</hi>

<lb n=P169.18>be surprised. By&sp;the&sp;bye, I looked in&H5 upon&H4 them five

<lb n=P169.19>minutes ago, and it happened to&H9 be exactly at one of the

<lb n=P169.20>times when they were trying&H1 <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 embrace&H1;, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P169.21>was with me. I thought&H1 he began to&H9 look&H1 a little

<lb n=P169.22>queer, so&H3 I turned it off as well&H5 as I could, by&H4 whispering to&H4;

<lb n=P169.23>him, &onq;We shall have an excellent <name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>, there is something

<lb n=P169.24>so&H51 <hi r=Italic>maternal</hi> in&H4 her manner, so&H51 completely <hi r=Italic>maternal</hi> in&H4;

<lb n=P169.25>her voice and countenance.&cnq; Was not that&H62 well&H5 done of

<lb n=P169.26>me? He brightened up&H5 directly. Now for&H4 my soliloquy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P169.27>She began, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> joined in&H5 with all the modest

<lb n=P169.28>feeling which&H61 the idea of representing <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was so&H51;

<lb n=P169.29>strongly calculated to&H9 inspire; but with looks&H0 and voice so&H51;

<lb n=P169.30>truly feminine, as to&H9 be no&H2 very good picture&H0 of a man.

<lb n=P169.31>With such an <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name>, however, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had courage

<lb n=P169.32>enough, and they had got through&H4 half the scene, when

<lb n=P169.33>a tap at the door brought a pause&H0;, and the entrance of

<lb n=P169.34><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> the next moment, suspended it all.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P169.35>Surprise&H0;, consciousness, and pleasure, appeared in&H4 each

<lb n=P169.36>of the three on&H4 this unexpected meeting; and as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P169.37>was come on&H4 the very same business that&H61 had brought

<lb n=P169.38><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, consciousness and pleasure were likely to&H9;<pb n=P170>

<lb n=P170.1>be more than momentary in&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>. He too&H52 had his book,

<lb n=P170.2>and was seeking <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 ask her to&H9 rehearse with him,

<lb n=P170.3>and help&H1 him prepare for&H4 the evening, without knowing

<lb n=P170.4><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> to&H9 be in&H4 the house; and great was the joy

<lb n=P170.5>and animation of being&H1 thus thrown together &dash; of comparing

<lb n=P170.6>schemes &dash; and sympathizing in&H4 praise&H0 of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s kind&H2;

<lb n=P170.7>offices.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P170.8><hi r=Italic>She</hi> could not equal&H1 them in&H4 their warmth. <hi r=Italic>Her</hi> spirits

<lb n=P170.9>sank under the glow of theirs, and she felt herself becoming

<lb n=P170.10>too&H51 nearly nothing to&H4 both, to&H9 have any comfort&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P170.11>having been sought by&H4 either.</q><q who=MP0>They must now rehearse

<lb n=P170.12>together. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> proposed, urged, entreated it &dash; till

<lb n=P170.13>the lady, not very unwilling at first, could refuse no&H2;

<lb n=P170.14>longer &dash; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was wanted only to&H9 prompt&H1 and

<lb n=P170.15>observe them. She was invested, indeed, with the office

<lb n=P170.16>of judge&H0 and critic, and earnestly desired to&H9 exercise&H1 it and

<lb n=P170.17>tell them all their faults;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but from doing so&H52 every feeling

<lb n=P170.18>within her shrank, she could not, would not, dared not

<lb n=P170.19>attempt&H1 it;</q><q who=MP0>had she been otherwise qualified for&H4 criticism,

<lb n=P170.20>her conscience must have restrained her from venturing at

<lb n=P170.21>disapprobation. She believed herself to&H9 feel too&H51 much of

<lb n=P170.22>it in&H4 the aggregate for&H4 honesty or safety in&H4 particulars.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P170.23>To&H9 prompt&H1 them must be enough for&H4 her; and it was

<lb n=P170.24>sometimes <hi r=Italic>more</hi> than enough;</q><q who=MP0>for&H3 she could not always pay&H1;

<lb n=P170.25>attention to&H4 the book. In&H4 watching them she forgot herself;

<lb n=P170.26>and agitated by&H4 the increasing spirit of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s manner,

<lb n=P170.27>had once closed the page and turned away exactly as he

<lb n=P170.28>wanted help&H0;. It was imputed to&H4 very reasonable weariness,

<lb n=P170.29>and she was thanked and pitied; but she deserved

<lb n=P170.30>their pity&H0;, more than she hoped they would ever surmise&H1;.

<lb n=P170.31>At last&H0 the scene was over, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> forced herself to&H9 add

<lb n=P170.32>her praise&H0 to&H4 the compliments each was giving the other;

<lb n=P170.33>and when again alone and able to&H9 recall&H1 the whole&H0;,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she was

<lb n=P170.34>inclined to&H9 believe their performance would, indeed, have

<lb n=P170.35>such nature and feeling in&H4 it, as must ensure their credit&H0;,

<lb n=P170.36>and make&H1 it a very suffering exhibition to&H4 herself. Whatever

<lb n=P170.37>might be its effect&H0;, however, she must stand&H1 the

<lb n=P170.38>brunt of it again that&H62 very day.<pb n=P171></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P171.1>The first regular rehearsal of the three first acts&H0 was

<lb n=P171.2>certainly to&H9 take place&H0 in&H4 the evening; <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and the

<lb n=P171.3><name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> were engaged to&H9 return&H1 for&H4 that&H62 purpose as soon

<lb n=P171.4>as they could after&H4 dinner; and every&sp;one concerned was

<lb n=P171.5>looking forward&H5 with eagerness. There seemed a general&H2;

<lb n=P171.6>diffusion of cheerfulness on&H4 the occasion&H0;; <name who=MPG>Tom</name> was enjoying

<lb n=P171.7>such an advance&H0 towards the end&H0;, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was in&H4;

<lb n=P171.8>spirits from the morning's rehearsal, and little vexations

<lb n=P171.9>seemed every&sp;where smoothed away. All were alert&H2 and

<lb n=P171.10>impatient; the ladies moved soon, the gentlemen soon

<lb n=P171.11>followed them, and with the exception of <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P171.12><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, every&sp;body was in&H4 the theatre

<lb n=P171.13>at an early hour, and having lighted it up&H5 as well&H5 as its

<lb n=P171.14>unfinished state&H0 admitted, were waiting only the arrival

<lb n=P171.15>of <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> to&H9 begin.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P171.16>They did not wait long for&H4 the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>, but there was

<lb n=P171.17>no&H2 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>. She could not come. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, professing

<lb n=P171.18>an indisposition, for&H4 which&H61 he had little credit&H0 with his

<lb n=P171.19>fair sister-in-law, could not spare&H1 his wife.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P171.20>&dq;<name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> is ill,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, with mock solemnity.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P171.21>&dq;He has been ill ever since; he did not eat any of the

<lb n=P171.22>pheasant to&sp;day. He fancied it tough &dash; sent away his plate

<lb n=P171.23>&dash; and has been suffering ever since.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P171.24>Here was disappointment! <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s non-attendance

<lb n=P171.25>was sad indeed. Her pleasant manners and cheerful

<lb n=P171.26>conformity made her always valuable amongst them &dash; but

<lb n=P171.27><hi r=Italic>now</hi> she was absolutely necessary. They could not act&H1;,

<lb n=P171.28>they could not rehearse with any satisfaction without her.

<lb n=P171.29>The comfort&H0 of the whole&H2 evening was destroyed. What

<lb n=P171.30>was to&H9 be done? <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, as <name who=MPZZS>Cottager</name>, was in&H4 despair&H0;. After&H4;

<lb n=P171.31>a pause&H0 of perplexity, some eyes began to&H9 be turned

<lb n=P171.32>towards <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and a voice or two, to&H9 say,</q><q who=MPX>&dq;If <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P171.33>would be so&H51 good as to&H9 <hi r=Italic>read</hi> the part&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She was immediately

<lb n=P171.34>surrounded by&H4 supplications, every&sp;body asked it,

<lb n=P171.35>even&H5 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> said,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Do <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, if it is not <hi r=Italic>very</hi> disagreeable

<lb n=P171.36>to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P171.37>But <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> still&H5 hung back&H5;. She could not endure the

<lb n=P171.38>idea of it.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Why was not <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> to&H9 be applied to&H5 as<pb n=P172>

<lb n=P172.1>well&H5;? Or why had not she rather gone to&H4 her own&H2 room, as

<lb n=P172.2>she had felt to&H9 be safest, instead of attending the rehearsal

<lb n=P172.3>at all? She had known it would irritate and distress&H1 her &dash;

<lb n=P172.4>she had known it her duty to&H9 keep away. She was properly

<lb n=P172.5>punished.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P172.6>&dq;You have only to&H9 <hi r=Italic>read</hi> the part&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P172.7>with renewed entreaty.</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P172.8>&dq;And I do believe she can say every word of it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added

<lb n=P172.9><name who=MPH>Maria</name>,</q><q who=MPH>&dq;for&H3 she could put <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> right&H21 the other day

<lb n=P172.10>in&H4 twenty places&H0;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I am sure you know the part&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P172.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not say she did <hi r=Italic>not</hi> &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and as they all

<lb n=P172.12>persevered &dash; as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> repeated his wish&H0;, and with a look&H0;

<lb n=P172.13>of even&H5 fond dependence on&H4 her good&sp;nature, she must

<lb n=P172.14>yield. She would do her best.</q><q who=MP0>Every&sp;body was satisfied

<lb n=P172.15>&dash; and she was left to&H4 the tremors of a most palpitating

<lb n=P172.16>heart, while&H3 the others prepared to&H9 begin.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P172.17>They <hi r=Italic>did</hi> begin &dash; and being&H1 too&H51 much engaged in&H4 their

<lb n=P172.18>own&H2 noise, to&H9 be struck by&H4 unusual noise in&H4 the other part&H0 of

<lb n=P172.19>the house, had proceeded some way, when the door of the

<lb n=P172.20>room was thrown open&H2;, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> appearing at it, with

<lb n=P172.21>a face&H0 all aghast, exclaimed,</q><q who=MPI>&dq;My father is come! He is

<lb n=P172.22>in&H4 the hall at this moment.&dq;</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=2><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P175><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P175.1>How is the consternation of the party to&H9 be described?

<lb n=P175.2>To&H4 the greater number it was a moment of absolute horror.

<lb n=P175.3><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> in&H4 the house! All felt the instantaneous

<lb n=P175.4>conviction. Not a hope&H0 of imposition or mistake&H0 was

<lb n=P175.5>harboured any&sp;where. <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s looks&H0 were an evidence

<lb n=P175.6>of the fact that&H61 made it indisputable; and after&H4 the first

<lb n=P175.7>starts and exclamations, not a word was spoken for&H4 half

<lb n=P175.8>a minute&H0;; each with an altered countenance was looking

<lb n=P175.9>at some other, and almost each was feeling it a stroke the

<lb n=P175.10>most unwelcome, most ill-timed, most appalling! <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>

<lb n=P175.11>might consider it only as a vexatious interruption

<lb n=P175.12>for&H4 the evening, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> might imagine it

<lb n=P175.13>a blessing, but every other heart was sinking under some

<lb n=P175.14>degree of self-condemnation or undefined alarm&H0;, every

<lb n=P175.15>other heart was suggesting</q><q who=MPX type=indirect>&dq;What will&H1 become of us?

<lb n=P175.16>what is to&H9 be done now?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>It was a terrible pause&H0;; and

<lb n=P175.17>terrible to&H4 every ear were the corroborating sounds&H0 of

<lb n=P175.18>opening doors and passing footsteps.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P175.19><name who=MPI>Julia</name> was the first to&H9 move&H1 and speak again. Jealousy

<lb n=P175.20>and bitterness had been suspended: selfishness was lost

<lb n=P175.21>in&H4 the common&H2 cause; but at the moment of her appearance,

<lb n=P175.22><name who=MPZZP>Frederick</name> was listening with looks&H0 of devotion to&H4;

<lb n=P175.23><name who=MPZZU>Agatha</name>'s narrative, and pressing her hand&H0 to&H4 his heart,

<lb n=P175.24>and as soon as she could notice&H1 this, and see that&H3;, in&H4 spite&H8;

<lb n=P175.25>of the shock&H0 of her words, he still&H5 kept his station and

<lb n=P175.26>retained her sister's hand&H0;, her wounded heart swelled

<lb n=P175.27>again with injury, and looking as red as she had been

<lb n=P175.28>white before&H5;, she turned out&H5 of the room, saying</q><q who=MPI>&dq;<hi r=Italic>I</hi> need&H1;

<lb n=P175.29>not be afraid of appearing before&H4 him.&dq;<pb n=P176></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P176.1>Her going roused the rest&H01;; and at the same moment,

<lb n=P176.2>the two brothers stepped forward&H5;, feeling the necessity

<lb n=P176.3>of doing something. A very few words between them

<lb n=P176.4>were sufficient. The case admitted no&H2 difference of

<lb n=P176.5>opinion; they must go to&H4 the drawing-room directly.

<lb n=P176.6><name who=MPH>Maria</name> joined them with the same intent, just&H5 then the

<lb n=P176.7>stoutest of the three; for&H3 the very circumstance which&H61;

<lb n=P176.8>had driven <name who=MPI>Julia</name> away, was to&H4 her the sweetest support&H0;.</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>

<lb n=P176.9><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s retaining her hand&H0 at such a moment,

<lb n=P176.10>a moment of such peculiar proof and importance, was

<lb n=P176.11>worth ages of doubt&H0 and anxiety.</q><q who=MP0>She hailed it as an

<lb n=P176.12>earnest of the most serious&H2 determination, and was equal&H2;

<lb n=P176.13>even&H5 to&H9 encounter her father. They walked off, utterly

<lb n=P176.14>heedless of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s repeated question&H0 of,</q><q who=MPK>&dq;Shall

<lb n=P176.15>I go too&H52;? &dash; Had not I better go too&H52;? &dash; will&H1 not it be

<lb n=P176.16>right&H21 for&H4 me to&H9 go too&H52;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>but they were no&H2 sooner through&H4;

<lb n=P176.17>the door than <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> undertook to&H9 answer&H1 the

<lb n=P176.18>anxious inquiry, and encouraging him by&H4 all means&H0 to&H9 pay&H1;

<lb n=P176.19>his respects to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> without delay&H0;, sent him after&H4;

<lb n=P176.20>the others with delighted haste.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P176.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was left with only the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>.

<lb n=P176.22>She had been quite overlooked by&H4 her cousins; and as

<lb n=P176.23>her own&H2 opinion of her claims on&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s affection

<lb n=P176.24>was much too&H51 humble&H2 to&H9 give her any idea of classing herself

<lb n=P176.25>with his children, she was glad to&H9 remain behind and

<lb n=P176.26>gain&H1 a little breathing time. Her agitation and alarm&H0;

<lb n=P176.27>exceeded all that&H61 was endured by&H4 the rest&H01;, by&H4 the right&H0;

<lb n=P176.28>of a disposition which&H61 not even&H5 innocence could keep from

<lb n=P176.29>suffering. She was nearly fainting: all her former habitual

<lb n=P176.30>dread&H0 of her uncle was returning, and with it compassion

<lb n=P176.31>for&H4 him and for&H4 almost every one of the party

<lb n=P176.32>on&H4 the development before&H4 him &dash; with solicitude on&H4;

<lb n=P176.33><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s account&H0 indescribable. She had found a seat,

<lb n=P176.34>where in&H4 excessive trembling she was enduring all these

<lb n=P176.35>fearful thoughts, while&H3 the other three, no&H2 longer under

<lb n=P176.36>any restraint, were giving vent to&H4 their feelings of vexation,

<lb n=P176.37>lamenting over such an unlooked-for premature

<lb n=P176.38>arrival as a most untoward event, and without mercy<pb n=P177>

<lb n=P177.1>wishing poor <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been twice as long on&H4 his

<lb n=P177.2>passage, or were still&H5 in&H4 Antigua.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P177.3>The <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> were more warm&H2 on&H4 the subject&H0 than

<lb n=P177.4><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, from better understanding the family and

<lb n=P177.5>judging more clearly of the mischief that&H61 must ensue.</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>The

<lb n=P177.6>ruin&H0 of the play&H0 was to&H4 them a certainty, they felt the

<lb n=P177.7>total destruction of the scheme&H0 to&H9 be inevitably at hand&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P177.8>while&H3 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> considered it only as a temporary interruption,

<lb n=P177.9>a disaster for&H4 the evening, and could even&H5 suggest

<lb n=P177.10>the possibility of the rehearsal being&H1 renewed after&H4 tea,

<lb n=P177.11>when the bustle&H0 of receiving <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> were over and he

<lb n=P177.12>might be at leisure to&H9 be amused by&H4 it. The <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>

<lb n=P177.13>laughed at the idea; and having soon agreed on&H4 the propriety

<lb n=P177.14>of their walking quietly home and leaving the

<lb n=P177.15>family to&H4 themselves, proposed <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s accompanying

<lb n=P177.16>them and spending the evening at the Parsonage. But

<lb n=P177.17><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, having never been with those who&H61 thought&H1;

<lb n=P177.18>much of parental claims, or family confidence, could not

<lb n=P177.19>perceive that&H3 any&sp;thing of the kind&H0 was necessary, and

<lb n=P177.20>therefore, thanking them, said,</q><q who=MPR>&dq;he preferred remaining

<lb n=P177.21>where he was that&H3 he might pay&H1 his respects to&H4 the old

<lb n=P177.22>gentleman handsomely since he <hi r=Italic>was</hi> come; and besides,

<lb n=P177.23>he did not think it would be fair by&H4 the others to&H9 have

<lb n=P177.24>every&sp;body run&H1 away.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P177.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was just&H5 beginning to&H9 collect herself, and to&H9 feel

<lb n=P177.26>that&H3 if she staid longer behind it might seem disrespectful,

<lb n=P177.27>when this point&H0 was settled, and being&H1 commissioned with

<lb n=P177.28>the brother and sister's apology, saw them preparing to&H9;

<lb n=P177.29>go as she quitted the room herself to&H9 perform the dreadful

<lb n=P177.30>duty of appearing before&H4 her uncle.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P177.31>Too&H51 soon did she find herself at the drawing-room door,

<lb n=P177.32>and after&H4 pausing a moment for&H4 what she knew would not

<lb n=P177.33>come, for&H4 a courage which&H61 the outside of no&H2 door had ever

<lb n=P177.34>supplied to&H4 her, she turned the lock&H0 in&H4 desperation, and

<lb n=P177.35>the lights of the drawing-room and all the collected family

<lb n=P177.36>were before&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0>As she entered, her own&H2 name&H0 caught

<lb n=P177.37>her ear. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was at that&H62 moment looking round&H4;

<lb n=P177.38>him, and saying</q><q who=MPE>&dq;But where is <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; Why do not I<pb n=P178>

<lb n=P178.1>see my little <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;,</q><q who=MP0>and on&H4 perceiving her, came forward&H5;

<lb n=P178.2>with a kindness which&H61 astonished and penetrated

<lb n=P178.3>her, calling her his dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, kissing her affectionately,

<lb n=P178.4>and observing with decided pleasure how much she was

<lb n=P178.5>grown! <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> knew not how to&H9 feel, nor where to&H9 look&H1;.

<lb n=P178.6>She was quite oppressed.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>He had never been so&H51 kind&H2;, so&H51;

<lb n=P178.7><hi r=Italic>very</hi> kind&H2 to&H4 her in&H4 his life. His manner seemed changed;

<lb n=P178.8>his voice was quick&H2 from the agitation of joy, and all that&H61;

<lb n=P178.9>had been awful in&H4 his dignity seemed lost in&H4 tenderness.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P178.10>He led her nearer the light&H0 and looked at her again &dash;

<lb n=P178.11>inquired particularly after&H4 her health, and then correcting

<lb n=P178.12>himself, observed, that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he need&H1 <hi r=Italic>not</hi> inquire, for&H3 her

<lb n=P178.13>appearance spoke sufficiently on&H4 that&H62 point&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>A fine blush&H0;

<lb n=P178.14>having succeeded the previous paleness of her face&H0;, he

<lb n=P178.15>was justified in&H4 his belief of her equal&H2 improvement in&H4;

<lb n=P178.16>health and beauty. He inquired next after&H4 her family,

<lb n=P178.17>especially <name who=MPQ>William;</name></q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and his kindness altogether was such

<lb n=P178.18>as made her reproach&H1 herself for&H4 loving him so&H51 little, and

<lb n=P178.19>thinking his return&H0 a misfortune; and when, on&H4 having

<lb n=P178.20>courage to&H9 lift her eyes to&H4 his face&H0;, she saw that&H3 he was

<lb n=P178.21>grown thinner and had the burnt, fagged, worn look&H0 of

<lb n=P178.22>fatigue&H0 and a hot climate, every tender&H2 feeling was increased,

<lb n=P178.23>and she was miserable in&H4 considering how much

<lb n=P178.24>unsuspected vexation was probably ready to&H9 burst&H1 on&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P178.25><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was indeed the life of the party, who&H61 at his

<lb n=P178.26>suggestion now seated themselves round&H4 the fire&H0;. He

<lb n=P178.27>had the best right&H0 to&H9 be the talker; and the delight&H0 of his

<lb n=P178.28>sensations in&H4 being&H1 again in&H4 his own&H2 house, in&H4 the centre&H0;

<lb n=P178.29>of his family, after&H4 such a separation, made him communicative

<lb n=P178.30>and chatty in&H4 a very unusual degree; and he

<lb n=P178.31>was ready to&H9 give every information as to&H4 his voyage, and

<lb n=P178.32>answer&H1 every question&H0 of his two sons almost before&H3 it

<lb n=P178.33>was put.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His business in&H4 Antigua had latterly been

<lb n=P178.34>prosperously rapid, and he came directly from Liverpool,

<lb n=P178.35>having had an opportunity of making his passage thither

<lb n=P178.36>in&H4 a private&H2 vessel, instead of waiting for&H4 the packet;</q><q who=MP0>and

<lb n=P178.37>all the little particulars of his proceedings and events, his

<lb n=P178.38>arrivals and departures, were most promptly delivered,<pb n=P179>

<lb n=P179.1>as he sat by&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> and looked with heartfelt

<lb n=P179.2>satisfaction on&H4 the faces around&H4 him &dash; interrupting himself

<lb n=P179.3>more than once, however, to&H9 remark&H1 on&H4;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>his good fortune

<lb n=P179.4>in&H4 finding them all at home &dash; coming unexpectedly

<lb n=P179.5>as he did &dash; all collected together exactly as he could have

<lb n=P179.6>wished, but dared not depend on&H4;.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was

<lb n=P179.7>not forgotten; a most friendly reception and warmth of

<lb n=P179.8>hand-shaking had already met him, and with pointed

<lb n=P179.9>attention he was now included in&H4 the objects&H0 most intimately

<lb n=P179.10>connected with Mansfield. There was nothing

<lb n=P179.11>disagreeable in&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s appearance, and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P179.12>was liking him already.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P179.13>By&H4 not one of the circle was he listened to&H5 with such

<lb n=P179.14>unbroken unalloyed enjoyment as by&H4 his wife, who&H61 was

<lb n=P179.15>really extremely happy to&H9 see him, and whose&H61 feelings

<lb n=P179.16>were so&H51 warmed by&H4 his sudden&H2 arrival, as to&H9 place&H1 her

<lb n=P179.17>nearer agitation than she had been for&H4 the last&H2 twenty

<lb n=P179.18>years. She had been <hi r=Italic>almost</hi> fluttered for&H4 a few minutes,

<lb n=P179.19>and still&H5 remained so&H51 sensibly animated as to&H9 put away

<lb n=P179.20>her work&H0;, move&H1 Pug from her side&H0;, and give all her attention

<lb n=P179.21>and all the rest&H01 of her sofa to&H4 her husband. She had

<lb n=P179.22>no&H2 anxieties for&H4 any&sp;body to&H9 cloud&H1 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> pleasure; her own&H2;

<lb n=P179.23>time had been irreproachably spent during his absence;

<lb n=P179.24>she had done a great deal&H0 of carpet work&H0 and made many

<lb n=P179.25>yards of fringe; and she would have answered as freely

<lb n=P179.26>for&H4 the good conduct&H0 and useful pursuits of all the young

<lb n=P179.27>people as for&H4 her own&H2;. It was so&H51 agreeable to&H4 her to&H9 see

<lb n=P179.28>him again, and hear him talk&H1;, to&H9 have her ear amused and

<lb n=P179.29>her whole&H2 comprehension filled by&H4 his narratives, that&H3;

<lb n=P179.30>she began</q><q who=MPF type=indirect>particularly to&H9 feel how dreadfully she must

<lb n=P179.31>have missed him, and how impossible it would have been

<lb n=P179.32>for&H4 her to&H9 bear&H1 a lengthened absence.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P179.33><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 to&H9 be compared in&H4 happiness

<lb n=P179.34>to&H4 her sister. Not that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> was incommoded by&H4;

<lb n=P179.35>many fears of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s disapprobation when the

<lb n=P179.36>present&H2 state&H0 of his house should be known, for&H3 her

<lb n=P179.37>judgment had been so&H51 blinded, that&H3 except by&H4 the instinctive

<lb n=P179.38>caution&H0 with which&H61 she had whisked away<pb n=P180>

<lb n=P180.1><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s pink satin cloak as her brother-in-law

<lb n=P180.2>entered, she could hardly be said to&H9 shew&H1 any sign of

<lb n=P180.3>alarm&H0;; but she was vexed by&H4 the <hi r=Italic>manner</hi> of his return&H0;.

<lb n=P180.4>It had left her nothing to&H9 do. Instead of being&H1 sent for&H5;

<lb n=P180.5>out&H5 of the room, and seeing him first, and having to&H9;

<lb n=P180.6>spread the happy news through&H4 the house, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P180.7>with a very reasonable dependance perhaps on&H4 the nerves

<lb n=P180.8>of his wife and children, had sought no&H2 confidant but the

<lb n=P180.9>butler, and had been following him almost instantaneously

<lb n=P180.10>into the drawing-room. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> felt herself

<lb n=P180.11>defrauded of an office on&H4 which&H61 she had always depended,

<lb n=P180.12>whether his arrival or his death were to&H9 be the thing

<lb n=P180.13>unfolded; and was now trying&H1 to&H9 be in&H4 a bustle&H0 without

<lb n=P180.14>having any&sp;thing to&H9 bustle&H1 about&H5;, and labouring to&H9 be

<lb n=P180.15>important where nothing was wanted but tranquillity

<lb n=P180.16>and silence&H0;. Would <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> have consented to&H9 eat,

<lb n=P180.17>she might have gone to&H4 the house-keeper with troublesome

<lb n=P180.18>directions, and insulted the footmen with injunctions

<lb n=P180.19>of dispatch; but <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> resolutely declined

<lb n=P180.20>all dinner;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he would take nothing, nothing till tea came &dash;

<lb n=P180.21>he would rather wait for&H4 tea.</q><q who=MP0>Still&H5 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was at

<lb n=P180.22>intervals urging something different, and in&H4 the most

<lb n=P180.23>interesting moment of his passage to&H4 England, when the

<lb n=P180.24>alarm&H0 of a French privateer was at the height, she burst&H1;

<lb n=P180.25>through&H4 his recital with the proposal of soup.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Sure,

<lb n=P180.26>my dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, a basin of soup would be a much

<lb n=P180.27>better thing for&H4 you than tea. Do have a basin of soup.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P180.28><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not be provoked.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Still&H5 the same

<lb n=P180.29>anxiety for&H4 every&sp;body's comfort&H0;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P180.30>was his answer&H0;.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;But indeed I would rather have

<lb n=P180.31>nothing but tea.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P180.32>&dq;Well&H7 then, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, suppose you speak for&H4 tea

<lb n=P180.33>directly, suppose you hurry&H1 <name who=MPW>Baddeley</name> a little, he seems

<lb n=P180.34>behind hand&H0 to-night.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She carried this point&H0;, and

<lb n=P180.35><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s narrative proceeded.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P180.36>At length there was a pause&H0;. His immediate communications

<lb n=P180.37>were exhausted, and it seemed enough to&H9 be

<lb n=P180.38>looking joyfully around&H4 him, now at one, now at another<pb n=P181>

<lb n=P181.1>of the beloved circle; but the pause&H0 was not long: in&H4;

<lb n=P181.2>the elation of her spirits <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> became talkative,

<lb n=P181.3>and what were the sensations of her children upon&H4;

<lb n=P181.4>hearing her say,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;How do you think the young people

<lb n=P181.5>have been amusing themselves lately, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>?

<lb n=P181.6>They have been acting. We have been all alive with

<lb n=P181.7>acting.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P181.8>&dq;Indeed! and what have you been acting?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P181.9>&dq;Oh! They'll tell you all about&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P181.10>&dq;The <hi r=Italic>all</hi> will&H1 be soon told,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPG>Tom</name> hastily, and with

<lb n=P181.11>affected unconcern;</q><q who=MPG>&dq;but it is not worth&sp;while to&H9 bore&H12;

<lb n=P181.12>my father with it now. You will&H1 hear enough of it

<lb n=P181.13>to-morrow, sir. We have just&H5 been trying&H1;, by&H4 way of

<lb n=P181.14>doing something, and amusing my mother, just&H5 within

<lb n=P181.15>the last&H2 week, to&H9 get up&H5 a few scenes, a mere trifle&H0;. We

<lb n=P181.16>have had such incessant rains almost since October began,

<lb n=P181.17>that&H3 we have been nearly confined to&H4 the house for&H4 days

<lb n=P181.18>together. I have hardly taken out&H5 a gun since the 3d.

<lb n=P181.19>Tolerable sport&H0 the first three days, but there has been

<lb n=P181.20>no&H2 attempting any&sp;thing since. The first day I went

<lb n=P181.21>over Mansfield&sp;Wood, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> took the copses

<lb n=P181.22>beyond&H4 Easton, and we brought home six brace between

<lb n=P181.23>us, and might each have killed six times as many; but

<lb n=P181.24>we respect&H1 your pheasants, sir, I assure you, as much

<lb n=P181.25>as you could desire&H1;. I do not think you will&H1 find your

<lb n=P181.26>woods by&H4 any means&H0 worse stocked than they were.

<lb n=P181.27><hi r=Italic>I</hi> never saw Mansfield&sp;Wood so&H51 full of pheasants in&H4 my

<lb n=P181.28>life as this year. I hope&H1 you will&H1 take a day's sport&H0 there

<lb n=P181.29>yourself, sir, soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P181.30>For&H4 the present&H01 the danger was over, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s sick

<lb n=P181.31>feelings subsided; but when tea was soon afterwards

<lb n=P181.32>brought in&H5;, and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, getting up&H5;, said that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he found

<lb n=P181.33>he could not be any longer in&H4 the house without just&H5;

<lb n=P181.34>looking into his own&H2 dear&H21 room,</q><q who=MP0>every agitation was

<lb n=P181.35>returning. He was gone before&H3 any&sp;thing had been said

<lb n=P181.36>to&H9 prepare him for&H4 the change&H0 he must find there; and

<lb n=P181.37>a pause&H0 of alarm&H0 followed his disappearance. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P181.38>was the first to&H9 speak:<pb n=P182></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P182.1>&dq;Something must be done,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=MPH>

<lb n=P182.2>&dq;It is time to&H9 think of our visitors,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, still&H5;

<lb n=P182.3>feeling her hand&H0 pressed to&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s heart, and

<lb n=P182.4>caring little for&H4 any&sp;thing else. &dash;</q><q who=MPH>&dq;Where did you leave&H1;

<lb n=P182.5><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P182.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> told of their departure, and delivered their

<lb n=P182.7>message.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P182.8>&dq;Then poor <name who=MPR>Yates</name> is all alone,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPG>Tom</name>.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;I will&H1;

<lb n=P182.9>go and fetch him. He will&H1 be no&H2 bad assistant when it

<lb n=P182.10>all comes out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P182.11>To&H4 the Theatre he went, and reached it just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9;

<lb n=P182.12>witness&H1 the first meeting of his father and his friend.

<lb n=P182.13><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been a good deal&H0 surprised to&H9 find candles

<lb n=P182.14>burning in&H4 his room; and on&H4 casting his eye round&H4 it,

<lb n=P182.15>to&H9 see other symptoms of recent habitation, and a general&H2;

<lb n=P182.16>air of confusion in&H4 the furniture. The removal of the

<lb n=P182.17>book-case from before&H4 the billiard&sp;room door struck him

<lb n=P182.18>especially, but he had scarcely more than time to&H9 feel

<lb n=P182.19>astonished at all this, before&H3 there were sounds&H0 from the

<lb n=P182.20>billiard&sp;room to&H9 astonish him still&H5 further.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>Some&sp;one

<lb n=P182.21>was talking there in&H4 a very loud accent &dash; he did not know

<lb n=P182.22>the voice &dash; <hi r=Italic>more</hi> than talking &dash; almost hallooing.</q><q who=MP0>He

<lb n=P182.23>stept to&H4 the door, rejoicing at that&H62 moment in&H4 having

<lb n=P182.24>the means&H0 of immediate communication, and opening it,

<lb n=P182.25>found himself on&H4 the stage&H02 of a theatre, and opposed to&H4;

<lb n=P182.26>a ranting young man, who&H61 appeared likely to&H9 knock&H1 him

<lb n=P182.27>down&H5 backwards. At the very moment of <name who=MPR>Yates</name> perceiving

<lb n=P182.28><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, and giving perhaps the very best

<lb n=P182.29>start&H0 he had ever given in&H4 the whole&H2 course&H0 of his rehearsals,

<lb n=P182.30><name who=MPG>Tom&sp;Bertram</name> entered at the other end&H0 of the room;

<lb n=P182.31>and never had he found greater difficulty in&H4 keeping his

<lb n=P182.32>countenance.</q><q who=MPG type=indirect>His father's looks&H0 of solemnity and

<lb n=P182.33>amazement on&H4 this his first appearance on&H4 any stage&H02;,

<lb n=P182.34>and the gradual metamorphosis of the impassioned

<lb n=P182.35><name who=MPZZM>Baron&sp;Wildenhaim</name> into the well-bred and easy <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>,

<lb n=P182.36>making his bow&H01 and apology to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P182.37>was such an exhibition, such a piece of true acting as he

<lb n=P182.38>would not have lost upon&H4 any account&H0;. It would be the<pb n=P183>

<lb n=P183.1>last&H2 &dash; in&H4 all probability the last&H2 scene on&H4 that&H62 stage&H02;;

<lb n=P183.2>but he was sure there could not be a finer. The house

<lb n=P183.3>would close&H1 with the greatest eclat.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P183.4>There was little time, however, for&H4 the indulgence of

<lb n=P183.5>any images of merriment. It was necessary for&H4 him to&H9;

<lb n=P183.6>step&H1 forward&H5 too&H52 and assist the introduction, and with

<lb n=P183.7>many awkward sensations he did his best. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P183.8>received <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> with all the appearance of cordiality

<lb n=P183.9>which&H61 was due&H2 to&H4 his own&H2 character, but was really as far

<lb n=P183.10>from pleased with the necessity of the acquaintance as

<lb n=P183.11>with the manner of its commencement. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s

<lb n=P183.12>family and connections were sufficiently known to&H4 him,

<lb n=P183.13>to&H9 render his introduction as the</q><q who=MPG>&dq;particular friend,&dq;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P183.14>another of the hundred particular friends of his son,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P183.15>exceedingly unwelcome; and it needed all the felicity of

<lb n=P183.16>being&H1 again at home, and all the forbearance it could

<lb n=P183.17>supply&H1;, to&H9 save&H1 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> from anger&H0 on&H4;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>finding himself

<lb n=P183.18>thus bewildered in&H4 his own&H2 house, making part&H0 of a

<lb n=P183.19>ridiculous exhibition in&H4 the midst of theatrical nonsense,

<lb n=P183.20>and forced in&H4 so&H51 untoward a moment to&H9 admit the acquaintance

<lb n=P183.21>of a young man whom&H61 he felt sure of disapproving,

<lb n=P183.22>and whose&H61 easy indifference and volubility in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P183.23>of the first five minutes seemed to&H9 mark&H1 him the most at

<lb n=P183.24>home of the two.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P183.25><name who=MPG>Tom</name> understood his father's thoughts, and</q><q who=MPG type=indirect>heartily

<lb n=P183.26>wishing he might be always as well&H5 disposed to&H9 give them

<lb n=P183.27>but partial expression, began to&H9 see more clearly than

<lb n=P183.28>he had ever done before&H5 that&H3 there might be some ground

<lb n=P183.29>of offence &dash; that&H3 there might be some reason&H0 for&H4 the

<lb n=P183.30>glance&H0 his father gave towards the ceiling and stucco of

<lb n=P183.31>the room; and that&H3 when he inquired with mild gravity

<lb n=P183.32>after&H4 the fate of the billiard&sp;table, he was not proceeding

<lb n=P183.33>beyond&H4 a very allowable curiosity.</q><q who=MP0>A few minutes were

<lb n=P183.34>enough for&H4 such unsatisfactory sensations on&H4 each side&H0;;

<lb n=P183.35>and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, having exerted himself so&H51 far as to&H9;

<lb n=P183.36>speak a few words of calm&H2 approbation in&H4 reply&H0 to&H4 an

<lb n=P183.37>eager appeal of <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, as to&H4 the happiness of the

<lb n=P183.38>arrangement, the three gentlemen returned to&H4 the drawing-room<pb n=P184>

<lb n=P184.1>together, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> with an increase&H0 of gravity

<lb n=P184.2>which&H61 was not lost on&H4 all.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P184.3>&dq;I come from your theatre,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he composedly, as

<lb n=P184.4>he sat down&H5;;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I found myself in&H4 it rather unexpectedly.

<lb n=P184.5>Its vicinity to&H4 my own&H2 room &dash; but in&H4 every respect&H0 indeed

<lb n=P184.6>it took me by&H4 surprize&H0;, as I had not the smallest suspicion

<lb n=P184.7>of your acting having assumed so&H51 serious&H2 a character.

<lb n=P184.8>It appears a neat job, however, as far as I could judge&H1 by&H4;

<lb n=P184.9>candle-light, and does my friend <name who=MPZO>Christopher&sp;Jackson</name>

<lb n=P184.10>credit&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And then he would have changed the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P184.11>and sipped his coffee in&H4 peace over domestic&H2 matters of

<lb n=P184.12>a calmer hue; but <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, without discernment to&H9;

<lb n=P184.13>catch&H1 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s meaning, or diffidence, or delicacy,

<lb n=P184.14>or discretion enough to&H9 allow him to&H9 lead&H1 the discourse

<lb n=P184.15>while&H3 he mingled among the others with the least obtrusiveness

<lb n=P184.16>himself, would keep him on&H4 the topic of the

<lb n=P184.17>theatre, would torment&H1 him with questions and remarks

<lb n=P184.18>relative to&H4 it, and finally would make&H1 him hear the whole&H2;

<lb n=P184.19>history of his disappointment at Ecclesford. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P184.20>listened most politely, but found much to&H9 offend his

<lb n=P184.21>ideas of decorum and confirm his ill&sp;opinion of <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s

<lb n=P184.22>habits of thinking from the beginning to&H4 the end&H0 of the

<lb n=P184.23>story; and when it was over, could give him no&H2 other

<lb n=P184.24>assurance of sympathy than what a slight&H2 bow&H01 conveyed.</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P184.25>&dq;This was in&H4 fact the origin of <hi r=Italic>our</hi> acting,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPG>Tom</name>

<lb n=P184.26>after&H4 a moment's thought&H0;.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;My friend <name who=MPR>Yates</name> brought

<lb n=P184.27>the infection from Ecclesford, and it spread as those

<lb n=P184.28>things always spread you know, sir &dash; the faster probably

<lb n=P184.29>from <hi r=Italic>your</hi> having so&H51 often encouraged the sort of thing

<lb n=P184.30>in&H4 us formerly. It was like&H4 treading old ground again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P184.31><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> took the subject&H0 from his friend as soon as

<lb n=P184.32>possible, and immediately gave <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> an account&H0;

<lb n=P184.33>of what they had done and were doing, told him of the

<lb n=P184.34>gradual increase&H0 of their views, the happy conclusion of

<lb n=P184.35>their first difficulties, and present&H2 promising state&H0 of

<lb n=P184.36>affairs; relating every&sp;thing with so&H51 blind&H2 an interest&H0 as

<lb n=P184.37>made him not only totally unconscious of the uneasy

<lb n=P184.38>movements of many of his friends as they sat, the change&H0;<pb n=P185>

<lb n=P185.1>of countenance, the fidget, the hem! of unquietness,

<lb n=P185.2>but prevented him even&H5 from seeing the expression of the

<lb n=P185.3>face&H0 on&H4 which&H61 his own&H2 eyes were fixed &dash; from seeing <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P185.4>dark&H2 brow contract as he looked with inquiring

<lb n=P185.5>earnestness at his daughters and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, dwelling

<lb n=P185.6>particularly on&H4 the latter, and speaking a language,

<lb n=P185.7>a remonstrance, a reproof, which&H61 <hi r=Italic>he</hi> felt at his heart.

<lb n=P185.8>Not less acutely was it felt by&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 had edged

<lb n=P185.9>back&H5 her chair behind her aunt's end&H0 of the sofa, and,

<lb n=P185.10>screened from notice&H0 herself, saw all that&H61 was passing

<lb n=P185.11>before&H4 her.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Such a look&H0 of reproach&H0 at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> from

<lb n=P185.12>his father she could never have expected to&H9 witness&H1;;

<lb n=P185.13>and to&H9 feel that&H3 it was in&H4 any degree deserved, was an

<lb n=P185.14>aggravation indeed. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s look&H0 implied, &dq;On&H4;

<lb n=P185.15>your judgment, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, I depended; what have you

<lb n=P185.16>been about&H4;?&dq; &dash; She knelt in&H4 spirit to&H4 her uncle, and her

<lb n=P185.17>bosom swelled to&H9 utter&H1;, &dq;Oh! not to&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>. Look&H1 so&H52 to&H4;

<lb n=P185.18>all the others, but not to&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P185.19><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was still&H5 talking.</q><q who=MPR>&dq;To&H9 own&H1 the truth, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P185.20>we were in&H4 the middle of a rehearsal when you

<lb n=P185.21>arrived this evening. We were going through&H4 the three

<lb n=P185.22>first acts&H0;, and not unsuccessfully upon&H4 the whole&H0;. Our

<lb n=P185.23>company is now so&H51 dispersed from the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> being&H1;

<lb n=P185.24>gone home, that&H3 nothing more can be done to-night;

<lb n=P185.25>but if you will&H1 give us the honour&H0 of your company

<lb n=P185.26>to-morrow evening, I should not be afraid of the result&H0;.

<lb n=P185.27>We bespeak your indulgence, you understand, as young

<lb n=P185.28>performers; we bespeak your indulgence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P185.29>&dq;My indulgence shall be given, sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P185.30>gravely,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;but without any other rehearsal.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And with

<lb n=P185.31>a relenting smile&H0 he added,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I come home to&H9 be happy

<lb n=P185.32>and indulgent.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Then turning away towards any or all

<lb n=P185.33>of the rest&H01;, he tranquilly said,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;<name who=MPD>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P185.34>were mentioned in&H4 my last&H2 letters from Mansfield. Do

<lb n=P185.35>you find them agreeable acquaintance?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P185.36><name who=MPG>Tom</name> was the only one at all ready with an answer&H0;, but

<lb n=P185.37>he being&H1 entirely without particular regard&H0 for&H4 either,

<lb n=P185.38>without jealousy either in&H4 love&H0 or acting, could speak<pb n=P186>

<lb n=P186.1>very handsomely of both.</q><q who=MPG>&dq;<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was a most

<lb n=P186.2>pleasant gentleman-like man; &dash; his sister a sweet, pretty&H2;,

<lb n=P186.3>elegant, lively girl.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P186.4><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> could be silent no&H2 longer.</q><q who=MPK>&dq;I do not

<lb n=P186.5>say he is not gentleman-like, considering; but you

<lb n=P186.6>should tell your father he is not above&H4 five feet eight, or

<lb n=P186.7>he will&H1 be expecting a well-looking man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P186.8><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> did not quite understand this, and looked

<lb n=P186.9>with some surprize&H0 at the speaker.</q></p><p><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P186.10>&dq;If I must say what I think,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,</q><q who=MPK>

<lb n=P186.11>&dq;in&H4 my opinion it is very disagreeable to&H9 be

<lb n=P186.12>always rehearsing. It is having too&H51 much of a good

<lb n=P186.13>thing. I am not so&H51 fond of acting as I was at first.

<lb n=P186.14>I think we are a great deal&H0 better employed, sitting comfortably

<lb n=P186.15>here among ourselves, and doing nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P186.16><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> looked again, and then replied with an

<lb n=P186.17>approving smile&H0;,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I am happy to&H9 find our sentiments on&H4;

<lb n=P186.18>the subject&H0 so&H51 much the same. It gives me sincere

<lb n=P186.19>satisfaction. That&H3 I should be cautious and quick-sighted,

<lb n=P186.20>and feel many scruples which&H61 my children do

<lb n=P186.21><hi r=Italic>not</hi> feel, is perfectly natural&H2;; and equally so&H52 that&H3 <hi r=Italic>my</hi>

<lb n=P186.22>value&H0 for&H4 domestic&H2 tranquillity, for&H4 a home which&H61 shuts

<lb n=P186.23>out&H5 noisy pleasures, should much exceed theirs. But at

<lb n=P186.24>your time of life to&H9 feel all this, is a most favourable

<lb n=P186.25>circumstance for&H4 yourself and for&H4 every&sp;body connected

<lb n=P186.26>with you; and I am sensible&H21 of the importance of having

<lb n=P186.27>an ally of such weight.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P186.28><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> meant to&H9 be giving <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P186.29>opinion in&H4 better words than he could find himself. He

<lb n=P186.30>was aware that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he must not expect a genius in&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth;</name>

<lb n=P186.31>but as a well-judging steady young man, with

<lb n=P186.32>better notions than his elocution would do justice to&H4;, he

<lb n=P186.33>intended to&H9 value&H1 him very highly.</q><q who=MP0>It was impossible

<lb n=P186.34>for&H4 many of the others not to&H9 smile&H1;. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P186.35>hardly knew what to&H9 do with so&H51 much meaning; but by&H4;

<lb n=P186.36>looking as he really felt, most exceedingly pleased with

<lb n=P186.37><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s good opinion, and saying scarcely any&sp;thing,

<lb n=P186.38>he did his best towards preserving that&H62 good

<lb n=P186.39>opinion a little longer.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P187>

<lb n=P187.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s first object&H0 the next morning was to&H9 see his

<lb n=P187.2>father alone, and give him a fair statement of the whole&H2;

<lb n=P187.3>acting scheme&H0;, defending his own&H2 share&H0 in&H4 it as far only

<lb n=P187.4>as he could then, in&H4 a soberer moment, feel his motives

<lb n=P187.5>to&H9 deserve, and acknowledging with perfect&H2 ingenuousness

<lb n=P187.6>that&H3 his concession had been attended with such partial

<lb n=P187.7>good as to&H9 make&H1 his judgment in&H4 it very doubtful. He

<lb n=P187.8>was anxious, while&H4 vindicating himself, to&H9 say nothing

<lb n=P187.9>unkind of the others; but there was only one amongst

<lb n=P187.10>them whose&H61 conduct&H0 he could mention&H1 without some

<lb n=P187.11>necessity of defence or palliation.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;We have all been

<lb n=P187.12>more or less to&H9 blame&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;every one of us, excepting

<lb n=P187.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> is the only one who&H61 has judged

<lb n=P187.14>rightly throughout, who&H61 has been consistent. <hi r=Italic>Her</hi> feelings

<lb n=P187.15>have been steadily against it from first to&H4 last&H0;. She

<lb n=P187.16>never ceased to&H9 think of what was due&H2 to&H4 you. You will&H1;

<lb n=P187.17>find <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> every&sp;thing you could wish&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P187.18><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> saw all the impropriety of such a scheme&H0;

<lb n=P187.19>among such a party, and at such a time, as strongly as

<lb n=P187.20>his son had ever supposed he must; he felt it too&H51 much

<lb n=P187.21>indeed for&H4 many words; and having shaken hands with

<lb n=P187.22><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, meant to&H9 try to&H9 lose the disagreeable impression,

<lb n=P187.23>and forget how much he had been forgotten himself as

<lb n=P187.24>soon as he could, after&H3 the house had been cleared of

<lb n=P187.25>every object&H0 enforcing the remembrance, and restored

<lb n=P187.26>to&H4 it proper state&H0;. He did not enter into any remonstrance

<lb n=P187.27>with his other children: he was more willing

<lb n=P187.28>to&H9 believe they felt their error, than to&H9 run&H1 the risk&H0 of

<lb n=P187.29>investigation.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>The reproof of an immediate conclusion

<lb n=P187.30>of every&sp;thing, the sweep of every preparation would be

<lb n=P187.31>sufficient.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P187.32>There was one person, however, in&H4 the house whom&H61;<pb n=P188>

<lb n=P188.1>he could not leave&H1 to&H9 learn his sentiments merely through&H4;

<lb n=P188.2>his conduct&H0;. He could not help&H1 giving <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> a hint&H0;

<lb n=P188.3>of his having hoped, that&H3 her advice might have been

<lb n=P188.4>interposed to&H9 prevent what her judgment must certainly

<lb n=P188.5>have disapproved.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>The young people had been very

<lb n=P188.6>inconsiderate in&H4 forming the plan; they ought to&H9 have

<lb n=P188.7>been capable of a better decision themselves; but they

<lb n=P188.8>were young, and, excepting <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, he believed of

<lb n=P188.9>unsteady characters; and with greater surprize&H0 therefore

<lb n=P188.10>he must regard&H1 her acquiescence in&H4 their wrong measures,

<lb n=P188.11>her countenance of their unsafe amusements, than that&H3;

<lb n=P188.12>such measures and such amusements should have been

<lb n=P188.13>suggested.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was a little confounded, and as

<lb n=P188.14>nearly being&H1 silenced as ever she had been in&H4 her life; for&H3;

<lb n=P188.15>she was ashamed to&H9 confess having never seen any of the

<lb n=P188.16>impropriety which&H61 was so&H51 glaring to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, and

<lb n=P188.17>would not have admitted that&H3 her influence&H0 was insufficient,

<lb n=P188.18>that&H3 she might have talked in&H4 vain. Her only

<lb n=P188.19>resource was to&H9 get out&H5 of the subject&H0 as fast as possible,

<lb n=P188.20>and turn&H1 the current of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s ideas into a happier

<lb n=P188.21>channel. She had a great deal&H0 to&H9 insinuate in&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P188.22>praise&H0 as to&H4;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect><hi r=Italic>general&H2;</hi> attention to&H4 the interest&H0 and comfort&H0;

<lb n=P188.23>of his family, much exertion and many sacrifices to&H9;

<lb n=P188.24>glance&H1 at in&H4 the form&H0 of hurried walks&H0 and sudden&H2 removals

<lb n=P188.25>from her own&H2 fire-side, and many excellent hints

<lb n=P188.26>of distrust&H0 and economy to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P188.27>to&H9 detail&H1;, whereby a most considerable saving had always

<lb n=P188.28>arisen, and more than one bad servant been detected.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P188.29>But her chief strength lay&H12 in&H4 Sotherton. Her greatest

<lb n=P188.30>support&H0 and glory&H0 was in&H4 having formed the connection

<lb n=P188.31>with the <name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name>. <hi r=Italic>There</hi> she was impregnable. She

<lb n=P188.32>took to&H4 herself all the credit&H0 of bringing <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P188.33>admiration of <name who=MPH>Maria</name> to&H4 any effect&H0;.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;If I had not been

<lb n=P188.34>active,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;and made a point&H0 of being&H1 introduced

<lb n=P188.35>to&H4 his mother, and then prevailed on&H4 my sister to&H9 pay&H1;

<lb n=P188.36>the first visit&H0;, I am as certain as I sit here, that&H3 nothing

<lb n=P188.37>would have come of it &dash; for&H3 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is the sort

<lb n=P188.38>of amiable modest young man who&H61 wants&H1 a great deal&H0 of<pb n=P189>

<lb n=P189.1>encouragement, and there were girls enough on&H4 the

<lb n=P189.2>catch&H0 for&H4 him if we had been idle. But I left no&H2 stone

<lb n=P189.3>unturned. I was ready to&H9 move&H1 heaven and earth to&H9;

<lb n=P189.4>persuade my sister, and at last&H0 I did persuade her. You

<lb n=P189.5>know the distance&H0 to&H4 Sotherton; it was in&H4 the middle

<lb n=P189.6>of winter, and the roads almost impassable, but I did

<lb n=P189.7>persuade her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P189.8>&dq;I know how great, how justly great your influence&H0;

<lb n=P189.9>is with <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> and her children, and am the more

<lb n=P189.10>concerned that&H3 it should not have been&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P189.11>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, if you had seen the state&H0 of

<lb n=P189.12>the roads <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> day! I thought&H1 we should never have

<lb n=P189.13>got through&H4 them, though we had the four horses of

<lb n=P189.14>course&H8;; and poor old coachman would attend us, out&H5 of

<lb n=P189.15>his great love&H0 and kindness, though he was hardly able

<lb n=P189.16>to&H9 sit the box on&H4 account&H0 of the rheumatism which&H61 I had

<lb n=P189.17>been doctoring him for&H4;, ever since Michaelmas. I cured

<lb n=P189.18>him at last&H0;; but he was very bad all the winter &dash; and

<lb n=P189.19>this was such a day, I could not help&H1 going to&H4 him up&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P189.20>his room before&H3 we set&H1 off to&H9 advise him not to&H9 venture:

<lb n=P189.21>he was putting on&H5 his wig &dash; so&H3 I said, &dq;Coachman, you

<lb n=P189.22>had much better not go, your Lady and I shall be very

<lb n=P189.23>safe; you know how steady <name who=MPZZL>Stephen</name> is, and <name who=MPZZL>Charles</name> has

<lb n=P189.24>been upon&H4 the leaders so&H51 often now, that&H3 I am sure there

<lb n=P189.25>is no&H2 fear&H0;.&dq; But, however, I soon found it would not do;

<lb n=P189.26>he was bent upon&H4 going, and as I hate to&H9 be worrying

<lb n=P189.27>and officious, I said no&H2 more; but my heart quite ached

<lb n=P189.28>for&H4 him at every jolt, and when we got into the rough

<lb n=P189.29>lanes about&H4 Stoke, where what with frost and snow upon&H4;

<lb n=P189.30>beds of stones, it was worse than any&sp;thing you can

<lb n=P189.31>imagine, I was quite in&H4 an agony about&H4 him. And then

<lb n=P189.32>the poor horses too&H52;! &dash; To&H9 see them straining away! You

<lb n=P189.33>know how I always feel for&H4 the horses. And when we

<lb n=P189.34>got to&H4 the bottom of Sandcroft&sp;Hill, what do you think

<lb n=P189.35>I did? You will&H1 laugh&H1 at me &dash; but I got out&H5 and walked

<lb n=P189.36>up&H5;. I did indeed. It might not be saving them much,

<lb n=P189.37>but it was something, and I could not bear&H1 to&H9 sit at

<lb n=P189.38>my ease&H0;, and be dragged up&H5 at the expense of those<pb n=P190>

<lb n=P190.1>noble animals. I caught a dreadful cold&H0;, but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> I

<lb n=P190.2>did not regard&H1;. My object&H0 was accomplished in&H4 the

<lb n=P190.3>visit&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P190.4>&dq;I hope&H1 we shall always think the acquaintance worth

<lb n=P190.5>any trouble&H0 that&H61 might be taken to&H9 establish it. There

<lb n=P190.6>is nothing very striking in&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s manners, but

<lb n=P190.7>I was pleased last&H2 night with what appeared to&H9 be his

<lb n=P190.8>opinion on&H4 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> subject&H0 &dash; his decided preference of a quiet&H2;

<lb n=P190.9>family-party to&H4 the bustle&H0 and confusion of acting. He

<lb n=P190.10>seemed to&H9 feel exactly as one could wish&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P190.11>&dq;Yes, indeed, &dash; and the more you know of him, the

<lb n=P190.12>better you will&H1 like&H1 him. He is not a shining character,

<lb n=P190.13>but he has a thousand good qualities! and is so&H51 disposed

<lb n=P190.14>to&H9 look&H1 up&H5 to&H4 you, that&H3 I am quite laughed at about&H4 it,

<lb n=P190.15>for&H3 every&sp;body considers it as my doing.</q><q who=MPN type=indirect>&onq;Upon&H4 my

<lb n=P190.16>word, <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,&cnq;</q><q who=MPJ>said <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, the other day,</q><q who=MPN type=indirect>&onq;if

<lb n=P190.17><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> were a son of your own&H2 he could not hold&H1;

<lb n=P190.18><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> in&H4 greater respect&H0;.&cnq;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P190.19><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> gave up&H5 the point&H0;, foiled by&H4 her evasions,

<lb n=P190.20>disarmed by&H4 her flattery; and was obliged to&H9 rest&H1 satisfied

<lb n=P190.21>with the conviction that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>where the present&H2 pleasure of

<lb n=P190.22>those she loved was at stake&H0;, her kindness did sometimes

<lb n=P190.23>overpower her judgment.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P190.24>It was a busy morning with him. Conversation with

<lb n=P190.25>any of them occupied but a small part&H0 of it. He had to&H9;

<lb n=P190.26>reinstate himself in&H4 all the wonted concerns&H0 of his Mansfield

<lb n=P190.27>life, to&H9 see his steward and his bailiff &dash; to&H9 examine

<lb n=P190.28>and compute &dash; and, in&H4 the intervals of business, to&H9 walk&H1;

<lb n=P190.29>into his stables and his gardens, and nearest plantations;

<lb n=P190.30>but active and methodical, he had not only done all this

<lb n=P190.31>before&H3 he resumed his seat as master of the house at

<lb n=P190.32>dinner, he had also set&H1 the carpenter to&H4 work&H0 in&H4 pulling

<lb n=P190.33>down&H5 what had been so&H51 lately put up&H5 in&H4 the billiard&sp;room,

<lb n=P190.34>and given the scene painter his dismissal, long enough

<lb n=P190.35>to&H9 justify the pleasing belief of his being&H1 then at least as

<lb n=P190.36>far off as Northampton. The scene painter was gone,

<lb n=P190.37>having spoilt only the floor of one room, ruined all the

<lb n=P190.38>coachman's sponges, and made five of the under-servants<pb n=P191>

<lb n=P191.1>idle and dissatisfied; and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>in&H4 hopes&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P191.2>another day or two would suffise to&H9 wipe away every

<lb n=P191.3>outward memento of what had been, even&H5 to&H4 the destruction

<lb n=P191.4>of every unbound copy&H0 of &dq;Lovers'&sp;Vows&dq; in&H4 the

<lb n=P191.5>house,</q><q who=MP0>for&H3 he was burning all that&H61 met his eye.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P191.6><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was beginning now to&H9 understand <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P191.7>intentions, though as far as ever from understanding

<lb n=P191.8>their source. He and his friend had been out&H5;

<lb n=P191.9>with their guns the chief of the morning, and <name who=MPG>Tom</name> had

<lb n=P191.10>taken the opportunity of explaining, with proper apologies

<lb n=P191.11>for&H4 his father's particularity, what was to&H9 be expected.

<lb n=P191.12><name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> felt it as acutely as might be supposed.</q><q who=MPR type=indirect>To&H9 be

<lb n=P191.13>a second&H2 time disappointed in&H4 the same way was an

<lb n=P191.14>instance&H0 of very severe ill-luck; and his indignation was

<lb n=P191.15>such, that&H3 had it not been for&H4 delicacy towards his friend

<lb n=P191.16>and his friend's youngest sister, he believed he should

<lb n=P191.17>certainly attack&H1 the Baronet on&H4 the absurdity of his

<lb n=P191.18>proceedings, and argue him into a little more rationality.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P191.19>He believed this very stoutly while&H3 he was in&H4 Mansfield&sp;Wood,

<lb n=P191.20>and all the way home; but there was a something

<lb n=P191.21>in&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, when they sat round&H4 the same table,

<lb n=P191.22>which&H61 made <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> think it wiser to&H9 let him pursue

<lb n=P191.23>his own&H2 way, and feel the folly of it without opposition.</q><q who=MPR type=indirect>

<lb n=P191.24>He had known many disagreeable fathers before&H5;, and

<lb n=P191.25>often been struck with the inconveniences they occasioned,

<lb n=P191.26>but never in&H4 the whole&H2 course&H0 of his life, had he

<lb n=P191.27>seen one of that&H62 class&H0;, so&H51 unintelligibly moral, so&H51 infamously

<lb n=P191.28>tyrannical as <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. He was not a man to&H9 be

<lb n=P191.29>endured but for&H4 his children's sake, and he might be

<lb n=P191.30>thankful to&H4 his fair daughter <name who=MPI>Julia</name> that&H3 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> did yet

<lb n=P191.31>mean&H1 to&H9 stay&H1 a few days longer under his roof.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P191.32>The evening passed with external smoothness, though

<lb n=P191.33>almost every mind&H0 was ruffled; and the music which&H61;

<lb n=P191.34><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> called for&H4 from his daughters helped to&H9;

<lb n=P191.35>conceal the want&H0 of real harmony. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was in&H4 a good

<lb n=P191.36>deal&H0 of agitation. It was of the utmost consequence to&H4;

<lb n=P191.37>her that&H3 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> should now lose no&H2 time in&H4 declaring

<lb n=P191.38>himself, and she was disturbed that&H3 even&H5 a day should<pb n=P192>

<lb n=P192.1>be gone by&H5 without seeming to&H9 advance&H1 that&H62 point&H0;.

<lb n=P192.2>She had been expecting to&H9 see him the whole&H2 morning

<lb n=P192.3>&dash; and all the evening too&H52 was still&H5 expecting him.

<lb n=P192.4><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had set&H1 off early with the great news for&H4;

<lb n=P192.5>Sotherton; and she had fondly hoped for&H4 such an immediate

<lb n=P192.6>eclaircissement as might save&H1 him the trouble&H0 of

<lb n=P192.7>ever coming back&H5 again. But they had seen no&sp;one

<lb n=P192.8>from the Parsonage &dash; not a creature, and had heard no&H2;

<lb n=P192.9>tidings beyond&H4 a friendly note&H0 of congratulation and

<lb n=P192.10>inquiry from <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>. It was the

<lb n=P192.11>first day for&H4 many, many weeks, in&H4 which&H61 the families

<lb n=P192.12>had been wholly divided. Four-and-twenty hours had

<lb n=P192.13>never passed before&H5;, since August began, without bringing

<lb n=P192.14>them together in&H4 some way or other. It was a sad

<lb n=P192.15>anxious day; and the morrow, though differing in&H4 the

<lb n=P192.16>sort of evil, did by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 bring less. A few moments

<lb n=P192.17>of feverish enjoyment were followed by&H4 hours of acute

<lb n=P192.18>suffering. <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was again in&H4 the house; he

<lb n=P192.19>walked up&H5 with <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, who&H61 was anxious to&H9 pay&H1 his

<lb n=P192.20>respects to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, and at rather an early hour

<lb n=P192.21>they were ushered into the breakfast&sp;room, where were

<lb n=P192.22>most of the family. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> soon appeared, and

<lb n=P192.23><name who=MPH>Maria</name> saw with delight&H0 and agitation the introduction

<lb n=P192.24>of the man she loved to&H4 her father. Her sensations were

<lb n=P192.25>indefinable, and so&H52 were they a few minutes afterwards

<lb n=P192.26>upon&H4 hearing <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, who&H61 had a chair between

<lb n=P192.27>herself and <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, ask the latter in&H4 an under voice,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>whether

<lb n=P192.28>there were any plan for&H4 resuming the play&H0 after&H4 the

<lb n=P192.29>present&H2 happy interruption,</q><q who=MP0>(with a courteous glance&H0 at

<lb n=P192.30><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,)</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>because in&H4 that&H62 case, he should make&H1 a

<lb n=P192.31>point&H0 of returning to&H4 Mansfield, at any time required by&H4;

<lb n=P192.32>the party; he was going away immediately, being&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P192.33>meet&H1 his uncle at Bath&H01 without delay&H0;, but if there were

<lb n=P192.34>any prospect of a renewal of &dq;Lovers'&sp;Vows&dq;, he should

<lb n=P192.35>hold&H1 himself positively engaged, he should break through&H4;

<lb n=P192.36>every other claim&H0;, he should absolutely condition&H1 with

<lb n=P192.37>his uncle for&H4 attending them whenever he might be

<lb n=P192.38>wanted. The play&H0 should not be lost by&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> absence.<pb n=P193></q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P193.1>&dq;From Bath&H01;, Norfolk, London, York &dash; wherever I may&H1;

<lb n=P193.2>be,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I will&H1 attend you from any place&H0 in&H4 England,

<lb n=P193.3>at an hour's notice&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P193.4>It was well&H5 at that&H62 moment that&H3 <name who=MPG>Tom</name> had to&H9 speak

<lb n=P193.5>and not his sister. He could immediately say with easy

<lb n=P193.6>fluency,</q><q who=MPG>&dq;I am sorry you are going &dash; but as to&H4 our play&H0;,

<lb n=P193.7><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is all over &dash; entirely at an end&H0;</q><q who=MP0>(looking significantly

<lb n=P193.8>at his father).</q><q who=MPG>The painter was sent off yesterday, and

<lb n=P193.9>very little will&H1 remain of the theatre to-morrow. &dash; I knew

<lb n=P193.10>how <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would be from the first. &dash; It is early for&H4 Bath&H01;. &dash;

<lb n=P193.11>You will&H1 find nobody there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P193.12>&dq;It is about&H4 my uncle's usual time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P193.13>&dq;When do you think of going?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P193.14>&dq;I may&H1 perhaps get as far as Banbury to-day.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPG>

<lb n=P193.15>&dq;Whose&H62 stables do you use&H1 at Bath&H01;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was the next

<lb n=P193.16>question&H0;; and while&H3 this branch of the subject&H0 was under

<lb n=P193.17>discussion, <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, who&H61 wanted neither pride nor resolution,

<lb n=P193.18>was preparing to&H9 encounter her share&H0 of it with tolerable

<lb n=P193.19>calmness.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P193.20>To&H4 her he soon turned, repeating much of what he had

<lb n=P193.21>already said, with only a softened air and stronger

<lb n=P193.22>expressions of regret&H0;. But what availed his expressions

<lb n=P193.23>or his air? &dash;</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>He was going &dash; and if not voluntarily going,

<lb n=P193.24>voluntarily intending to&H9 stay&H1 away; for&H3;, excepting what

<lb n=P193.25>might be due&H2 to&H4 his uncle, his engagements were all self-imposed. &dash;

<lb n=P193.26>He might talk&H1 of necessity, but she knew his

<lb n=P193.27>independence. &dash; The hand&H0 which&H61 had so&H51 pressed her's to&H4;

<lb n=P193.28>his heart! &dash; The hand&H0 and the heart were alike motionless

<lb n=P193.29>and passive now!</q><q who=MP0>Her spirit supported her, but the

<lb n=P193.30>agony of her mind&H0 was severe. &dash; She had not long to&H9;

<lb n=P193.31>endure what arose from listening to&H4 language, which&H61 his

<lb n=P193.32>actions contradicted, or to&H9 bury the tumult of her feelings

<lb n=P193.33>under the restraint of society; for&H3 general&H2 civilities soon

<lb n=P193.34>called his notice&H0 from her, and the farewell visit&H0;, as it

<lb n=P193.35>then became openly acknowledged, was a very short

<lb n=P193.36>one. &dash;</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>He was gone &dash; he had touched her hand&H0 for&H4 the

<lb n=P193.37>last&H2 time, he had made his parting bow&H01;, and she might

<lb n=P193.38>seek directly all that&H61 solitude could do for&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name><pb n=P194>

<lb n=P194.1>was gone &dash; gone from the house, and within

<lb n=P194.2>two hours afterwards from the parish; and so&H52 ended all

<lb n=P194.3>the hopes&H0 his selfish vanity had raised in&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and<name who=MPI>Julia&sp;Bertram</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P194.4><name who=MPI>Julia</name> could rejoice that&H3 he was gone. &dash; His presence

<lb n=P194.5>was beginning to&H9 be odious to&H4 her; and if <name who=MPH>Maria</name> gained

<lb n=P194.6>him not, she was now cool&H2 enough to&H9 dispense with any

<lb n=P194.7>other revenge. &dash;</q><q who=MPI type=indirect>

<lb n=P194.8>She did not want&H1 exposure to&H9 be added

<lb n=P194.9>to&H4 desertion. &dash;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> gone, she could even&H5 pity&H1;

<lb n=P194.10>her sister.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P194.11>With a purer spirit did <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> rejoice in&H4 the intelligence.

<lb n=P194.12>&dash; She heard it at dinner and felt it a blessing. By&H4 all

<lb n=P194.13>the others it was mentioned with regret&H0;, and his merits

<lb n=P194.14>honoured with due&H2 gradation of feeling, from the sincerity

<lb n=P194.15>of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s too&H51 partial regard&H0;, to&H4 the unconcern of his

<lb n=P194.16>mother speaking entirely by&H4 rote. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> began to&H9;

<lb n=P194.17>look&H1 about&H4 her and</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>wonder&H1 that&H3 his falling in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P194.18><name who=MPI>Julia</name> had come to&H4 nothing; and could almost fear&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P194.19>she had been remiss herself in&H4 forwarding it; but with

<lb n=P194.20>so&H51 many to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;, how was it possible for&H4 even&H5 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P194.21>activity to&H9 keep pace&H0 with her wishes&H0;?</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P194.22>Another day or two, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> was gone likewise.

<lb n=P194.23>In&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> departure <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> felt the chief interest&H0;;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P194.24>wanting to&H9 be alone with his family, the presence of

<lb n=P194.25>a stranger&H0 superior to&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> must have been irksome;

<lb n=P194.26>but of him, trifling and confident, idle and expensive,

<lb n=P194.27>it was every way vexatious. In&H4 himself he was wearisome,

<lb n=P194.28>but as the friend of <name who=MPG>Tom</name> and the admirer of <name who=MPI>Julia</name> he

<lb n=P194.29>became offensive.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been quite indifferent

<lb n=P194.30>to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s going or staying &dash; but his good wishes&H0;

<lb n=P194.31>for&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s having a pleasant journey, as he walked

<lb n=P194.32>with him to&H4 the hall door, were given with genuine

<lb n=P194.33>satisfaction. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> had staid to&H9 see the destruction

<lb n=P194.34>of every theatrical preparation at Mansfield, the removal

<lb n=P194.35>of every&sp;thing appertaining to&H4 the play&H0;; he left the

<lb n=P194.36>house in&H4 all the soberness of its general&H2 character; and

<lb n=P194.37><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> hoped, in&H4 seeing him out&H5 of it,</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>to&H9 be rid

<lb n=P194.38>of the worst object&H0 connected with the scheme&H0;, and<pb n=P195>

<lb n=P195.1>the last&H0 that&H61 must be inevitably reminding him of its

<lb n=P195.2>existence.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P195.3><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> contrived to&H9 remove&H1 one article from his

<lb n=P195.4>sight that&H61 might have distressed him. The curtain over

<lb n=P195.5>which&H61 she had presided with such talent and such success,

<lb n=P195.6>went off with her to&H4 her cottage, where</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>she happened to&H9;

<lb n=P195.7>be particularly in&H4 want&H0 of green baize.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P196><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P196.1><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s return&H0 made a striking change&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P196.2>ways of the family, independent of Lovers'&sp;Vows. Under

<lb n=P196.3>his government, Mansfield was an altered place&H0;. Some

<lb n=P196.4>members of their society sent away and the spirits of

<lb n=P196.5>many others saddened, it was all sameness and gloom,

<lb n=P196.6>compared with the past&H0;; a sombre family-party rarely

<lb n=P196.7>enlivened. There was little intercourse with the Parsonage.

<lb n=P196.8><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> drawing back&H5 from intimacies in&H4;

<lb n=P196.9>general&H0;, was particularly disinclined, at this time, for&H4 any

<lb n=P196.10>engagements but in&H4 one quarter&H02;. The <name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name> were

<lb n=P196.11>the only addition to&H4 his own&H2 domestic&H2 circle which&H61 he

<lb n=P196.12>could solicit.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P196.13><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> did not wonder&H1 that&H3 such should be his

<lb n=P196.14>father's feelings, nor could he regret&H1 any&sp;thing but the

<lb n=P196.15>exclusion of the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name>.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;But they,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he observed to&H4;

<lb n=P196.16><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;have a claim&H0;. They seem to&H9 belong to&H4 us &dash;

<lb n=P196.17>they seem to&H9 be part&H0 of ourselves. I could wish&H1 my

<lb n=P196.18>father were more sensible&H21 of their very great attention

<lb n=P196.19>to&H4 my mother and sisters while&H3 he was away. I am

<lb n=P196.20>afraid they may&H1 feel themselves neglected. But the

<lb n=P196.21>truth is that&H3 my father hardly knows them. They had

<lb n=P196.22>not been here a twelvemonth when he left England.

<lb n=P196.23>If he knew them better, he would value&H1 their society

<lb n=P196.24>as it deserves, for&H3 they are in&H4 fact exactly the sort of

<lb n=P196.25>people he would like&H1;. We are sometimes a little in&H4 want&H0;

<lb n=P196.26>of animation among ourselves; my sisters seem out&H5 of

<lb n=P196.27>spirits, and <name who=MPG>Tom</name> is certainly not at his ease&H0;. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> and

<lb n=P196.28><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> would enliven us, and make&H1 our evenings pass&H1;

<lb n=P196.29>away with more enjoyment even&H5 to&H4 my father.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P196.30>&dq;Do you think so&H52;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;In&H4 my opinion,

<lb n=P196.31>my uncle would not like&H1 <hi r=Italic>any</hi> addition. I think he values

<lb n=P196.32>the very quietness you speak of, and that&H3 the repose of his

<lb n=P196.33>own&H2 family-circle is all he wants&H1;. And it does not appear<pb n=P197>

<lb n=P197.1>to&H4 me that&H3 we are more serious&H2 than we used to&H9 be;

<lb n=P197.2>I mean&H1 before&H3 my uncle went abroad. As well&H5 as I can

<lb n=P197.3>recollect, it was always much the same. There was never

<lb n=P197.4>much laughing in&H4 his presence; or, if there is any difference,

<lb n=P197.5>it is not more I think than such an absence has

<lb n=P197.6>a tendency to&H9 produce at first. There must be a sort of

<lb n=P197.7>shyness. But I cannot recollect that&H3 our evenings

<lb n=P197.8>formerly were ever merry, except when my uncle was in&H4;

<lb n=P197.9>town. No&H2 young people's are, I suppose, when those

<lb n=P197.10>they look&H1 up&H5 to&H4 are at home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P197.11>&dq;I believe you are right&H21;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was his reply&H0;, after&H4;

<lb n=P197.12>a short consideration.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I believe our evenings are

<lb n=P197.13>rather returned to&H4 what they were, than assuming a new

<lb n=P197.14>character. The novelty was in&H4 their being&H1 lively. &dash; Yet,

<lb n=P197.15>how strong the impression that&H61 only a few weeks will&H1 give!

<lb n=P197.16>I have been feeling as if we had never lived so&H52 before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P197.17>&dq;I suppose I am graver than other people,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P197.18>&dq;The evenings do not appear long to&H4 me. I love&H1 to&H9 hear

<lb n=P197.19>my uncle talk&H1 of the West&sp;Indies. I could listen to&H4 him

<lb n=P197.20>for&H4 an hour together. It entertains <hi r=Italic>me</hi> more than many

<lb n=P197.21>other things have done &dash; but then I am unlike other people

<lb n=P197.22>I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P197.23>&dq;Why should you dare&H12 say <hi r=Italic>that&H62;?</hi></q><q who=MP0>(smiling) &dash;</q><q who=MPB>Do you

<lb n=P197.24>want&H1 to&H9 be told that&H3 you are only unlike other people in&H4;

<lb n=P197.25>being&H1 more wise and discreet? But when did you or any&sp;body

<lb n=P197.26>ever get a compliment&H0 from me, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? Go to&H4 my

<lb n=P197.27>father if you want&H1 to&H9 be complimented. He will&H1 satisfy

<lb n=P197.28>you. Ask your uncle what he thinks, and you will&H1 hear

<lb n=P197.29>compliments enough; and though they may&H1 be chiefly on&H4;

<lb n=P197.30>your person, you must put up&H5 with it, and trust&H1 to&H4 his

<lb n=P197.31>seeing as much beauty of mind&H0 in&H4 time.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P197.32>Such language was so&H51 new to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> that&H3 it quite

<lb n=P197.33>embarrassed her.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P197.34>&dq;Your uncle thinks you very pretty&H2;, dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash; and

<lb n=P197.35>that&H62 is the long and the short of the matter. Anybody but

<lb n=P197.36>myself would have made something more of it, and any&sp;body

<lb n=P197.37>but you would resent that&H3 you had not been thought&H1;

<lb n=P197.38>very pretty&H2 before&H5;; but the truth is, that&H3 your uncle<pb n=P198>

<lb n=P198.1>never did admire you till now &dash; and now he does. Your

<lb n=P198.2>complexion is so&H51 improved! &dash; and you have gained so&H51;

<lb n=P198.3>much countenance! &dash; and your figure &dash; Nay, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, do

<lb n=P198.4>not turn&H1 away about&H4 it &dash; it is but an uncle. If you cannot

<lb n=P198.5>bear&H1 an uncle's admiration what is to&H9 become of you?

<lb n=P198.6>You must really begin to&H9 harden yourself to&H4 the idea of

<lb n=P198.7>being&H1 worth looking at. &dash; You must try not to&H9 mind&H1;

<lb n=P198.8>growing up&H5 into a pretty&H2 woman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P198.9>&dq;Oh! don't talk&H1 so&H52;, don't talk&H1 so&H52;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, distressed

<lb n=P198.10>by&H4 more feelings than he was aware of; but seeing

<lb n=P198.11>that&H3 she was distressed, he had done with the subject&H0;, and

<lb n=P198.12>only added more seriously,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Your uncle is disposed to&H9 be

<lb n=P198.13>pleased with you in&H4 every respect&H0;; and I only wish&H1 you

<lb n=P198.14>would talk&H1 to&H4 him more. &dash; You are one of those who&H61 are too&H51;

<lb n=P198.15>silent in&H4 the evening circle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P198.16>&dq;But I do talk&H1 to&H4 him more than I used. I am sure I do.

<lb n=P198.17>Did not you hear me ask him about&H4 the slave&sp;trade last&H2;

<lb n=P198.18>night?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P198.19>&dq;I did &dash; and was in&H4 hopes&H0 the question&H0 would be

<lb n=P198.20>followed up&H5 by&H4 others. It would have pleased your uncle

<lb n=P198.21>to&H9 be inquired of farther.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P198.22>&dq;And I longed to&H9 do it &dash; but there was such a dead

<lb n=P198.23>silence&H0;! And while&H3 my cousins were sitting by&H5 without

<lb n=P198.24>speaking a word, or seeming at all interested in&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P198.25>I did not like&H1 &dash; I thought&H1 it would appear as if I wanted to&H9;

<lb n=P198.26>set&H1 myself off at their expense, by&H4 shewing a curiosity and

<lb n=P198.27>pleasure in&H4 his information which&H61 he must wish&H1 his own&H2;

<lb n=P198.28>daughters to&H9 feel.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P198.29>&dq;<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was very right&H21 in&H4 what she said of you

<lb n=P198.30>the other day &dash; that&H3 you seemed almost as fearful of notice&H0;

<lb n=P198.31>and praise&H0 as other women were of neglect&H0;. We were

<lb n=P198.32>talking of you at the Parsonage, and those were her words.

<lb n=P198.33>She has great discernment. I know nobody who&H61 distinguishes

<lb n=P198.34>characters better. &dash; For&H4 so&H51 young a woman it is

<lb n=P198.35>remarkable! She certainly understands <hi r=Italic>you</hi> better than

<lb n=P198.36>you are understood by&H4 the greater part&H0 of those who&H61 have

<lb n=P198.37>known you so&H51 long; and with regard&H0 to&H4 some others,

<lb n=P198.38>I can perceive, from occasional lively hints, the unguarded<pb n=P199>

<lb n=P199.1>expressions of the moment, that&H3 she could define <hi r=Italic>many</hi> as

<lb n=P199.2>accurately, did not delicacy forbid it. I wonder&H1 what she

<lb n=P199.3>thinks of my father! She must admire him as a fine&sp;looking

<lb n=P199.4>man, with most gentleman-like, dignified, consistent

<lb n=P199.5>manners; but perhaps having seen him so&H51 seldom, his

<lb n=P199.6>reserve&H0 may&H1 be a little repulsive. Could they be much

<lb n=P199.7>together I feel sure of their liking each other. He would

<lb n=P199.8>enjoy her liveliness &dash; and she has talents to&H9 value&H1 his

<lb n=P199.9>powers. I wish&H1 they met more frequently! &dash; I hope&H1 she

<lb n=P199.10>does not suppose there is any dislike&H0 on&H4 his side&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P199.11>&dq;She must know herself too&H51 secure&H2 of the regard&H0 of all

<lb n=P199.12>the rest&H01 of you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> with half a sigh&H0;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;to&H9 have any

<lb n=P199.13>such apprehension. And <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s wishing just&H5 at

<lb n=P199.14>first to&H9 be only with his family is so&H51 very natural&H2;, that&H3 she

<lb n=P199.15>can argue nothing from that&H62;. After&H4 a little while&H0 I dare&H12;

<lb n=P199.16>say we shall be meeting again in&H4 the same sort of way,

<lb n=P199.17>allowing for&H4 the difference of the time of year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P199.18>&dq;This is the first October that&H61 she has passed in&H4 the

<lb n=P199.19>country since her infancy. I do not call&H1 Tunbridge or

<lb n=P199.20>Cheltenham the country; and November is a still&H5 more

<lb n=P199.21>serious&H2 month, and I can see that&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> is very

<lb n=P199.22>anxious for&H4 her not finding Mansfield dull as winter

<lb n=P199.23>comes on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P199.24><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could have said a great deal&H0;, but</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it was safer

<lb n=P199.25>to&H9 say nothing, and leave&H1 untouched all <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P199.26>resources, her accomplishments, her spirits, her importance,

<lb n=P199.27>her friends, lest it should betray her into any observations

<lb n=P199.28>seemingly unhandsome. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s kind&H2 opinion of

<lb n=P199.29>herself deserved at least a grateful forbearance, and she

<lb n=P199.30>began to&H9 talk&H1 of something else.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P199.31>&dq;To-morrow, I think, my uncle dines at Sotherton, and

<lb n=P199.32>you and <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> too&H52;. We shall be quite a small party

<lb n=P199.33>at home. I hope&H1 my uncle may&H1 continue to&H9 like&H1 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P199.34></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P199.35>&dq;That&H62 is impossible, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. He must like&H1 him less

<lb n=P199.36>after&H4 to-morrow's visit&H0;, for&H3 we shall be five hours in&H4 his

<lb n=P199.37>company. I should dread&H1 the stupidity of the day, if

<lb n=P199.38>there were not a much greater evil to&H9 follow &dash; the impression<pb n=P200>

<lb n=P200.1>it must leave&H1 on&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. He cannot much longer

<lb n=P200.2>deceive himself. I am sorry for&H4 them all, and would give

<lb n=P200.3>something that&H3 <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> had never met.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P200.4>In&H4 this quarter&H02;, indeed, disappointment was impending

<lb n=P200.5>over <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. Not all his good-will for&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P200.6>not all <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s deference for&H4 him, could prevent

<lb n=P200.7>him from soon discerning some part&H0 of the truth &dash;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>that&H3;

<lb n=P200.8><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was an inferior young man, as ignorant in&H4;

<lb n=P200.9>business as in&H4 books, with opinions in&H4 general&H0 unfixed, and

<lb n=P200.10>without seeming much aware of it himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P200.11>He had expected a very different son-in-law; and

<lb n=P200.12>beginning to&H9 feel grave&H2 on&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s account&H0;, tried to&H9;understand

<lb n=P200.13><hi r=Italic>her</hi> feelings. Little observation there was necessary

<lb n=P200.14>to&H9 tell him that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>indifference was the most favourable state&H0;

<lb n=P200.15>they could be in&H4;. Her behaviour to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was

<lb n=P200.16>careless and cold&H2;. She could not, did not like&H1 him.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P200.17>resolved to&H9 speak seriously to&H4 her.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>Advantageous

<lb n=P200.18>as would be the alliance, and long standing and public&H2 as

<lb n=P200.19>was the engagement, her happiness must not be sacrificed

<lb n=P200.20>to&H4 it. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had perhaps been accepted on&H4 too&H51;

<lb n=P200.21>short an acquaintance, and on&H4 knowing him better she

<lb n=P200.22>was repenting.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P200.23>With solemn kindness <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> addressed her;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>told

<lb n=P200.24>her his fears, inquired into her wishes&H0;, entreated her to&H9 be

<lb n=P200.25>open&H2 and sincere, and assured her that&H3 every inconvenience

<lb n=P200.26>should be braved, and the connection entirely given up&H5;, if

<lb n=P200.27>she felt herself unhappy in&H4 the prospect of it. He would

<lb n=P200.28>act&H1 for&H4 her and release&H1 her.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPH>Maria</name> had a moment's struggle&H0;

<lb n=P200.29>as she listened, and only a moment's: when her father

<lb n=P200.30>ceased, she was able to&H9 give her answer&H0 immediately,

<lb n=P200.31>decidedly, and with no&H2 apparent agitation.</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>She thanked

<lb n=P200.32>him for&H4 his great attention, his paternal kindness, but he

<lb n=P200.33>was quite mistaken in&H4 supposing she had the smallest

<lb n=P200.34>desire&H0 of breaking through&H4 her engagement, or was sensible&H21;

<lb n=P200.35>of any change&H0 of opinion or inclination since her forming it.

<lb n=P200.36>She had the highest esteem&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s character

<lb n=P200.37>and disposition, and could not have a doubt&H0 of her happiness

<lb n=P200.38>with him.<pb n=P201></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P201.1><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was satisfied; too&H51 glad to&H9 be satisfied perhaps

<lb n=P201.2>to&H9 urge the matter quite so&H51 far as his judgment might

<lb n=P201.3>have dictated to&H4 others. It was an alliance which&H61 he could

<lb n=P201.4>not have relinquished without pain&H0;; and thus he reasoned.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P201.5><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was young enough to&H9 improve; &dash; <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P201.6>must and would improve in&H4 good society; and if

<lb n=P201.7><name who=MPH>Maria</name> could now speak so&H51 securely of her happiness with

<lb n=P201.8>him, speaking certainly without the prejudice, the blindness

<lb n=P201.9>of love&H0;, she ought to&H9 be believed. Her feelings probably

<lb n=P201.10>were not acute; he had never supposed them to&H9 be

<lb n=P201.11>so&H52;; but her comforts might not be less on&H4 that&H62 account&H0;,

<lb n=P201.12>and if she could dispense with seeing her husband a leading,

<lb n=P201.13>shining character, there would certainly be every&sp;thing else

<lb n=P201.14>in&H4 her favour&H0;. A well-disposed young woman, who&H61 did not

<lb n=P201.15>marry for&H4 love&H0;, was in&H4 general&H0 but the more attached to&H4 her

<lb n=P201.16>own&H2 family, and the nearness of Sotherton to&H4 Mansfield

<lb n=P201.17>must naturally hold&H1 out&H5 the greatest temptation, and

<lb n=P201.18>would, in&H4 all probability, be a continual supply&H0 of the most

<lb n=P201.19>amiable and innocent enjoyments.</q><q who=MP0>Such and such-like

<lb n=P201.20>were the reasonings of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> &dash; happy to&H9 escape&H1 the

<lb n=P201.21>embarrassing evils of a rupture, the wonder&H0;, the reflections,

<lb n=P201.22>the reproach&H0 that&H61 must attend it, happy to&H9 secure&H1;

<lb n=P201.23>a marriage which&H61 would bring him such an addition

<lb n=P201.24>of respectability and influence&H0;, and very happy to&H9 think

<lb n=P201.25>any&sp;thing of his daughter's disposition that&H61 was most

<lb n=P201.26>favourable for&H4 the purpose.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P201.27>To&H4 her the conference closed as satisfactorily as to&H4 him.

<lb n=P201.28>She was in&H4 a state&H0 of mind&H0 to&H9 be</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>glad that&H3 she had secured

<lb n=P201.29>her fate beyond&H4 recall&H0 &dash; that&H3 she had pledged herself anew

<lb n=P201.30>to&H4 Sotherton &dash; that&H3 she was safe from the possibility of

<lb n=P201.31>giving <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> the triumph&H0 of governing her actions, and

<lb n=P201.32>destroying her prospects;</q><q who=MP0>and retired in&H4 proud resolve&H0;,</q><q who=MPH type=indirect>

<lb n=P201.33>determined only to&H9 behave more cautiously to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P201.34>in&H4 future, that&H3 her father might not be again

<lb n=P201.35>suspecting her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P201.36>Had <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> applied to&H4 his daughter within the first

<lb n=P201.37>three or four days after&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s leaving Mansfield,

<lb n=P201.38>before&H3 her feelings were at all tranquillized, before&H3;<pb n=P202>

<lb n=P202.1>she had given up&H5 every hope&H0 of him, or absolutely resolved

<lb n=P202.2>on&H4 enduring his rival, her answer&H0 might have been different;

<lb n=P202.3>but after&H4 another three or four days, when there was no&H2;

<lb n=P202.4>return&H0;, no&H2 letter, no&H2 message &dash; no&H2 symptom of a softened

<lb n=P202.5>heart &dash; no&H2 hope&H0 of advantage from separation &dash; her mind&H0;

<lb n=P202.6>became cool&H2 enough to&H9 seek all the comfort&H0 that&H61 pride and

<lb n=P202.7>self-revenge could give.</q></p><p><q who=MPH type=indirect>

<lb n=P202.8><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had destroyed her happiness, but he

<lb n=P202.9>should not know that&H3 he had done it; he should not

<lb n=P202.10>destroy her credit&H0;, her appearance, her prosperity too&H52;.

<lb n=P202.11>He should not have to&H9 think of her as pining in&H4 the retirement

<lb n=P202.12>of Mansfield for&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, rejecting Sotherton and London,

<lb n=P202.13>independence and splendour for&H4 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> sake. Independence

<lb n=P202.14>was more needful than ever; the want&H0 of it at Mansfield

<lb n=P202.15>more sensibly felt. She was less and less able to&H9 endure the

<lb n=P202.16>restraint which&H61 her father imposed. The liberty which&H61 his

<lb n=P202.17>absence had given was now become absolutely necessary.

<lb n=P202.18>She must escape&H1 from him and Mansfield as soon as

<lb n=P202.19>possible, and find consolation in&H4 fortune and consequence,

<lb n=P202.20>bustle&H0 and the world, for&H4 a wounded spirit.</q><q who=MP0>Her mind&H0 was

<lb n=P202.21>quite determined and varied not.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P202.22>To&H4 such feelings, delay&H0;, even&H5 the delay&H0 of much preparation,

<lb n=P202.23>would have been an evil, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> could

<lb n=P202.24>hardly be more impatient for&H4 the marriage than herself.

<lb n=P202.25>In&H4 all the important preparations of the mind&H0 she was

<lb n=P202.26>complete&H2;; being&H1 prepared for&H4 matrimony by&H4 an hatred of

<lb n=P202.27>home, restraint, and tranquillity; by&H4 the misery of disappointed

<lb n=P202.28>affection, and contempt of the man she was to&H9;

<lb n=P202.29>marry. The rest&H01 might wait. The preparations of new

<lb n=P202.30>carriages and furniture might wait for&H4 London and spring&H0;,

<lb n=P202.31>when her own&H2 taste could have fairer play&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P202.32>The principals being&H1 all agreed in&H4 this respect&H0;, it soon

<lb n=P202.33>appeared that&H3 a very few weeks would be sufficient for&H4;

<lb n=P202.34>such arrangements as must precede the wedding.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P202.35><name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was quite ready to&H9 retire, and make&H1 way

<lb n=P202.36>for&H4 the fortunate young woman whom&H61 her dear&H21 son had

<lb n=P202.37>selected; &dash; and very early in&H4 November removed herself,

<lb n=P202.38>her maid, her footman, and her chariot, with true dowager<pb n=P203>

<lb n=P203.1>propriety, to&H4 Bath&H01 &dash; there to&H9 parade&H1 over the wonders&H0;

<lb n=P203.2>of Sotherton in&H4 her evening-parties &dash; enjoying them as

<lb n=P203.3>thoroughly perhaps in&H4 the animation of a card-table as she

<lb n=P203.4>had ever done on&H4 the spot &dash; and before&H4 the middle of the

<lb n=P203.5>same month the ceremony had taken place&H0;, which&H61 gave

<lb n=P203.6>Sotherton another mistress.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P203.7>It was a very proper wedding. The bride was elegantly

<lb n=P203.8>dressed &dash; the two bridemaids were duly inferior &dash; her father

<lb n=P203.9>gave her away &dash; her mother stood with salts in&H4 her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P203.10>expecting to&H9 be agitated &dash; her aunt tried to&H9 cry&H1 &dash; and the

<lb n=P203.11>service was impressively read by&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>. Nothing

<lb n=P203.12>could be objected to&H5 when it came under the discussion of

<lb n=P203.13>the neighbourhood, except that&H3 the carriage which&H61 conveyed

<lb n=P203.14>the bride and bridegroom and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> from the church

<lb n=P203.15>door to&H4 Sotherton, was the same chaise which&H61 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P203.16>had used for&H4 a twelvemonth before&H5;. In&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P203.17>else the etiquette of the day might stand&H1 the strictest

<lb n=P203.18>investigation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P203.19>It was done, and they were gone. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> felt as an

<lb n=P203.20>anxious father must feel, and was indeed experiencing

<lb n=P203.21>much of the agitation which&H61 his wife had been apprehensive

<lb n=P203.22>of for&H4 herself, but had fortunately escaped. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P203.23>most happy to&H9 assist in&H4 the duties of the day, by&H4 spending it

<lb n=P203.24>at the Park to&H9 support&H1 her sister's spirits, and drinking the

<lb n=P203.25>health of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> in&H4 a supernumerary

<lb n=P203.26>glass or two, was all joyous delight&H0 &dash; for&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>she had made the

<lb n=P203.27>match&H0 &dash; she had done every&sp;thing &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and no&sp;one would have

<lb n=P203.28>supposed, from her confident triumph&H0;, that&H3 she had ever

<lb n=P203.29>heard of conjugal infelicity in&H4 her life, or could have the

<lb n=P203.30>smallest insight into the disposition of the niece who&H61 had

<lb n=P203.31>been brought up&H5 under her eye.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P203.32>The plan of the young couple was to&H9 proceed after&H4 a few

<lb n=P203.33>days to&H4 Brighton, and take a house there for&H4 some weeks.

<lb n=P203.34>Every public&H2 place&H0 was new to&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, and Brighton is

<lb n=P203.35>almost as gay in&H4 winter as in&H4 summer. When the novelty

<lb n=P203.36>of amusement there were over, it would be time for&H4 the

<lb n=P203.37>wider range&H0 of London.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P203.38><name who=MPI>Julia</name> was to&H9 go with them to&H4 Brighton. Since rivalry<pb n=P204>

<lb n=P204.1>between the sisters had ceased, they had been gradually

<lb n=P204.2>recovering much of their former good understanding; and

<lb n=P204.3>were at least sufficiently friends to&H9 make&H1 each of them

<lb n=P204.4>exceedingly glad to&H9 be with the other at such a time.

<lb n=P204.5>Some other companion than <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was of the

<lb n=P204.6>first consequence to&H4 his lady, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was quite as eager

<lb n=P204.7>for&H4 novelty and pleasure as <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, though she might not

<lb n=P204.8>have struggled through&H4 so&H51 much to&H9 obtain them, and could

<lb n=P204.9>better bear&H1 a subordinate situation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P204.10>Their departure made another material&H2 change&H0 at Mansfield,

<lb n=P204.11>a chasm which&H61 required some time to&H9 fill up&H5;. The

<lb n=P204.12>family circle became greatly contracted, and though the

<lb n=P204.13><name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name> had latterly added little to&H4 its gaiety, they

<lb n=P204.14>could not but be missed. Even&H5 their mother missed

<lb n=P204.15>them &dash; and how much more their tender-hearted cousin,

<lb n=P204.16>who&H61 wandered about&H4 the house, and thought&H1 of them,

<lb n=P204.17>and felt for&H4 them, with a degree of affectionate regret&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P204.18>they had never done much to&H9 deserve!</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P205>

<lb n=P205.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s consequence increased on&H4 the departure of her

<lb n=P205.2>cousins. Becoming as she then did, the only young woman

<lb n=P205.3>in&H4 the drawing-room, the only occupier of that&H62 interesting

<lb n=P205.4>division of a family in&H4 which&H61 she had hitherto held so&H51;

<lb n=P205.5>humble&H2 a third, it was impossible for&H4 her not to&H9 be more

<lb n=P205.6>looked at, more thought&H1 of and attended to&H5;, than she had

<lb n=P205.7>ever been before&H5;; and</q><q who=MPX>&dq;where is <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>became no&H2;

<lb n=P205.8>uncommon question&H0;, even&H5 without her being&H1 wanted for&H4;

<lb n=P205.9>any&sp;one's convenience.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P205.10>Not only at home did her value&H0 increase&H0;, but at the

<lb n=P205.11>Parsonage too&H52;. In&H4 that&H62 house which&H61 she had hardly entered

<lb n=P205.12>twice a year since <name who=MPZY>Mr&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s death, she became a welcome&H2;,

<lb n=P205.13>an invited guest; and in&H4 the gloom and dirt of

<lb n=P205.14>a November day, most acceptable to&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name>.

<lb n=P205.15>Her visits there, beginning by&H4 chance&H0;, were continued by&H4;

<lb n=P205.16>solicitation. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, really eager to&H9 get any change&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P205.17>her sister, could by&H4 the easiest self-deceit persuade herself

<lb n=P205.18>that&H3;</q><q who=MPN type=indirect>she was doing the kindest thing by&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and giving

<lb n=P205.19>her the most important opportunities of improvement in&H4;

<lb n=P205.20>pressing her frequent calls&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P205.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, having been sent into the village on&H4 some errand

<lb n=P205.22>by&H4 her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>, was overtaken by&H4 a heavy shower close&H5;

<lb n=P205.23>to&H4 the Parsonage, and being&H1 descried from one of the

<lb n=P205.24>windows endeavouring to&H9 find shelter under the branches

<lb n=P205.25>and lingering leaves&H0 of an oak just&H5 beyond&H4 their premises,

<lb n=P205.26>was forced, though not without some modest reluctance on&H4;

<lb n=P205.27>her part&H0;, to&H9 come in&H5;. A civil servant she had withstood;

<lb n=P205.28>but when <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> himself went out&H5 with an umbrella,

<lb n=P205.29>there was nothing to&H9 be done but to&H9 be very much ashamed

<lb n=P205.30>and to&H9 get into the house as fast as possible; and to&H4 poor

<lb n=P205.31><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>who&H61 had just&H5 been contemplating the

<lb n=P205.32>dismal rain&H0 in&H4 a very desponding state&H0 of mind&H0;, sighing

<lb n=P205.33>over the ruin&H0 of all her plan of exercise&H0 for&H4 that&H62 morning,<pb n=P206>

<lb n=P206.1>and of every chance&H0 of seeing a single creature beyond&H4;

<lb n=P206.2>themselves for&H4 the next twenty-four hours; the sound&H0 of

<lb n=P206.3>a little bustle&H0 at the front&H2 door, and the sight of <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P206.4>dripping with wet&H0 in&H4 the vestibule, was delightful.</q><q who=MP0>The

<lb n=P206.5>value&H0 of an event on&H4 a wet&H2 day in&H4 the country, was most

<lb n=P206.6>forcibly brought before&H4 her. She was all alive again directly,

<lb n=P206.7>and among the most active in&H4 being&H1 useful to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P206.8>detecting her to&H9 be wetter than she would at first allow, and

<lb n=P206.9>providing her with dry&H2 clothes; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, after&H4 being&H1;

<lb n=P206.10>obliged to&H9 submit to&H4 all this attention, and to&H4 being&H1 assisted

<lb n=P206.11>and waited on&H5 by&H4 mistresses and maids, being&H1 also obliged

<lb n=P206.12>on&H4 returning down&sp;stairs, to&H9 be fixed in&H4 their drawing-room

<lb n=P206.13>for&H4 an hour while&H3 the rain&H0 continued, the blessing of something

<lb n=P206.14>fresh to&H9 see and think of was thus extended to&H4;

<lb n=P206.15><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, and might carry on&H5 her spirits to&H4 the period

<lb n=P206.16>of dressing and dinner.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P206.17>The two sisters were so&H51 kind&H2 to&H4 her and so&H51 pleasant,

<lb n=P206.18>that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> might have enjoyed her visit&H0;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>could she have

<lb n=P206.19>believed herself not in&H4 the way, and could she have foreseen

<lb n=P206.20>that&H3 the weather would certainly clear&H1 at the end&H0 of the

<lb n=P206.21>hour, and save&H1 her from the shame&H0 of having <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s

<lb n=P206.22>carriage and horses out&H5 to&H9 take her home, with which&H61 she

<lb n=P206.23>was threatened. As to&H4 anxiety for&H4 any alarm&H0 that&H61 her

<lb n=P206.24>absence in&H4 such weather might occasion&H1 at home, she had

<lb n=P206.25>nothing to&H9 suffer on&H4 that&H62 score; for&H3 as her being&H1 out&H5 was

<lb n=P206.26>known only to&H4 her two aunts, she was perfectly aware that&H3;

<lb n=P206.27>none would be felt, and that&H3 in&H4 whatever cottage aunt

<lb n=P206.28><name who=MPJ>Norris</name> might chuse to&H9 establish her during the rain&H0;,

<lb n=P206.29>her being&H1 in&H4 such cottage would be indubitable to&H4 aunt

<lb n=P206.30><name who=MPF>Bertram</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P206.31>It was beginning to&H9 look&H1 brighter, when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, observing

<lb n=P206.32>a harp in&H4 the room, asked some questions about&H4 it, which&H61;

<lb n=P206.33>soon led to&H4 an acknowledgment of her wishing very much

<lb n=P206.34>to&H9 hear it, and a confession, which&H61 could hardly be believed,

<lb n=P206.35>of her having never yet heard it since its being&H1 in&H4 Mansfield.

<lb n=P206.36>To&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> herself</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it appeared a very simple&H2 and natural&H2;

<lb n=P206.37>circumstance. She had scarcely ever been at the Parsonage

<lb n=P206.38>since the instrument's arrival, there had been no&H2 reason&H0;<pb n=P207>

<lb n=P207.1>that&H3 she should;</q><q who=MP0>but <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, calling to&H4 mind&H0 an

<lb n=P207.2>early-expressed wish&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;, was concerned at her

<lb n=P207.3>own&H2 neglect&H0;; &dash; and</q><q who=MPC>&dq;shall I play&H1 to&H4 you now?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P207.4>&dq;what will&H1 you have?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>were questions immediately

<lb n=P207.5>following with the readiest good&sp;humour.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P207.6>She played accordingly;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>happy to&H9 have a new listener,

<lb n=P207.7>and a listener who&H61 seemed so&H51 much obliged, so&H51 full of

<lb n=P207.8>wonder&H0 at the performance, and who&H61 shewed herself not

<lb n=P207.9>wanting in&H4 taste.</q><q who=MP0>She played till <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s eyes, straying

<lb n=P207.10>to&H4 the window on&H4 the weather's being&H1 evidently fair, spoke

<lb n=P207.11>what she felt must be done.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P207.12>&dq;Another quarter&H01 of an hour,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P207.13>&dq;and we shall see how it will&H1 be. Do not run&H1 away

<lb n=P207.14>the first moment of its holding up&H5;. Those clouds look&H1;

<lb n=P207.15>alarming.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P207.16>&dq;But they are passed over,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I have been

<lb n=P207.17>watching them. &dash; This weather is all from the south.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P207.18>&dq;South or north, I know a black cloud&H0 when I see it;

<lb n=P207.19>and you must not set&H1 forward&H5 while&H3 it is so&H51 threatening.

<lb n=P207.20>And besides, I want&H1 to&H9 play&H1 something more to&H4 you &dash; a very

<lb n=P207.21>pretty&H2 piece &dash; and your cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s prime favourite&H0;.

<lb n=P207.22>You must stay&H1 and hear your cousin's favourite&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P207.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt that&H3 she must; and though she had not

<lb n=P207.24>waited for&H4 that&H62 sentence to&H9 be thinking of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>such

<lb n=P207.25>a memento made her particularly awake&H2 to&H4 his idea, and

<lb n=P207.26>she fancied him sitting in&H4 that&H62 room again and again,

<lb n=P207.27>perhaps in&H4 the very spot where she sat now, listening with

<lb n=P207.28>constant delight&H0 to&H4 the favourite&H2 air, played, as it appeared

<lb n=P207.29>to&H4 her, with superior tone and expression;</q><q who=MP0>and though

<lb n=P207.30>pleased with it herself, and glad to&H9 like&H1 whatever was liked

<lb n=P207.31>by&H4 him, she was more sincerely impatient to&H9 go away at the

<lb n=P207.32>conclusion of it than she had been before&H5;; and on&H4 this

<lb n=P207.33>being&H1 evident, she was so&H51 kindly asked to&H9 call&H1 again, to&H9 take

<lb n=P207.34>them in&H4 her walk&H0 whenever she could, to&H9 come and hear

<lb n=P207.35>more of the harp, that&H3 she felt it necessary to&H9 be done, if no&H2;

<lb n=P207.36>objection arose at home.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P207.37>Such was the origin of the sort of intimacy which&H61 took

<lb n=P207.38>place&H0 between them within the first fortnight after&H4 the<pb n=P208>

<lb n=P208.1><name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>' going away, an intimacy resulting principally

<lb n=P208.2>from <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s desire&H0 of something new, and

<lb n=P208.3>which&H61 had little reality in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s feelings. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> went

<lb n=P208.4>to&H4 her every two or three days;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it seemed a kind&H0 of fascination;

<lb n=P208.5>she could not be easy without going, and yet it was

<lb n=P208.6>without loving her, without ever thinking like&H4 her, without

<lb n=P208.7>any sense of obligation for&H4 being&H1 sought after&H5 now when

<lb n=P208.8>nobody else was to&H9 be had; and deriving no&H2 higher pleasure

<lb n=P208.9>from her conversation than occasional amusement,

<lb n=P208.10>and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> often at the expense of her judgment, when it

<lb n=P208.11>was raised by&H4 pleasantry on&H4 people or subjects which&H61 she

<lb n=P208.12>wished to&H9 be respected.</q><q who=MP0>She went however, and they

<lb n=P208.13>sauntered about&H5 together many an half hour in&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s

<lb n=P208.14>shrubbery, the weather being&H1 unusually mild for&H4 the time

<lb n=P208.15>of year; and venturing sometimes even&H5 to&H9 sit down&H5 on&H4 one

<lb n=P208.16>of the benches now comparatively unsheltered, remaining

<lb n=P208.17>there perhaps till in&H4 the midst of some tender&H2 ejaculation

<lb n=P208.18>of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, on&H4 the sweets of so&H51 protracted an autumn, they

<lb n=P208.19>were forced by&H4 the sudden&H2 swell of a cold&H2 gust shaking

<lb n=P208.20>down&H5 the last&H2 few yellow leaves&H0 about&H4 them, to&H9 jump up&H5;

<lb n=P208.21>and walk&H1 for&H4 warmth.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P208.22>&dq;This is pretty&H2 &dash; very pretty&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, looking

<lb n=P208.23>around&H4 her as they were thus sitting together one day:</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P208.24>&dq;Every time I come into this shrubbery I am more struck

<lb n=P208.25>with its growth and beauty. Three years ago, this was

<lb n=P208.26>nothing but a rough hedgerow along&H4 the upper side&H0 of the

<lb n=P208.27>field, never thought&H1 of as any&sp;thing, or capable of becoming

<lb n=P208.28>any&sp;thing; and now it is converted into a walk&H0;, and

<lb n=P208.29>it would be difficult to&H9 say whether most valuable as

<lb n=P208.30>a convenience or an ornament; and perhaps in&H4 another

<lb n=P208.31>three years we may&H1 be forgetting &dash; almost forgetting what

<lb n=P208.32>it was before&H5;. How wonderful, how very wonderful the

<lb n=P208.33>operations of time, and the changes&H0 of the human mind&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P208.34>And following the latter train of thought&H0;, she soon afterwards

<lb n=P208.35>added:</q><q who=MPA>&dq;If any one faculty of our nature may&H1 be

<lb n=P208.36>called <hi r=Italic>more</hi> wonderful than the rest&H01;, I do think it is

<lb n=P208.37>memory. There seems something more speakingly incomprehensible

<lb n=P208.38>in&H4 the powers, the failures, the inequalities<pb n=P209>

<lb n=P209.1>of memory, than in&H4 any other of our intelligences. The

<lb n=P209.2>memory is sometimes so&H51 retentive, so&H51 serviceable, so&H51;

<lb n=P209.3>obedient &dash; at others, so&H51 bewildered and so&H51 weak &dash; and at

<lb n=P209.4>others again, so&H51 tyrannic, so&H51 beyond&H4 controul! &dash; We are

<lb n=P209.5>to&H9 be sure a miracle every way &dash; but our powers of recollecting

<lb n=P209.6>and of forgetting, do seem peculiarly past&H4 finding

<lb n=P209.7>out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P209.8><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, untouched and inattentive, had nothing

<lb n=P209.9>to&H9 say; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, perceiving it, brought back&H5 her own&H2;

<lb n=P209.10>mind&H0 to&H4 what she thought&H1 must interest&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P209.11>&dq;It may&H1 seem impertinent in&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> to&H9 praise&H1;, but I must

<lb n=P209.12>admire the taste <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> has shewn in&H4 all this. There

<lb n=P209.13>is such a quiet&H2 simplicity in&H4 the plan of the walk&H0;! &dash; not

<lb n=P209.14>too&H51 much attempted!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P209.15>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> carelessly,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;it does very

<lb n=P209.16>well&H5 for&H4 a place&H0 of this sort. One does not think of extent

<lb n=P209.17><hi r=Italic>here</hi> &dash; and between ourselves, till I came to&H4 Mansfield, I

<lb n=P209.18>had not imagined a country parson ever aspired to&H4 a

<lb n=P209.19>shrubbery or any&sp;thing of the kind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P209.20>&dq;I am so&H51 glad to&H9 see the evergreens thrive!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P209.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> in&H4 reply&H0;.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;My uncle's gardener always says the

<lb n=P209.22>soil here is better than his own&H2;, and so&H52 it appears from

<lb n=P209.23>the growth of the laurels and evergreens in&H4 general&H0;. &dash; The

<lb n=P209.24>evergreen! &dash; How beautiful, how welcome&H2;, how wonderful

<lb n=P209.25>the evergreen! &dash; When one thinks of it, how astonishing

<lb n=P209.26>a variety of nature! &dash; In&H4 some countries we know the

<lb n=P209.27>tree that&H61 sheds its leaf is the variety, but that&H62 does not

<lb n=P209.28>make&H1 it less amazing, that&H3 the same soil and the same sun

<lb n=P209.29>should nurture plants differing in&H4 the first rule and law

<lb n=P209.30>of their existence. You will&H1 think me rhapsodizing; but

<lb n=P209.31>when I am out&H5 of doors, especially when I am sitting out&H5;

<lb n=P209.32>of doors, I am very apt to&H9 get into this sort of wondering

<lb n=P209.33>strain. One cannot fix one's eyes on&H4 the commonest

<lb n=P209.34>natural&H2 production without finding food for&H4 a rambling

<lb n=P209.35>fancy&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P209.36>&dq;To&H9 say the truth,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I am

<lb n=P209.37>something like&H4 the famous Doge at the court&H0 of <name who=MPZ1>Lewis&sp;XIV;</name>

<lb n=P209.38>and may&H1 declare that&H3 I see no&H2 wonder&H0 in&H4 this shrubbery<pb n=P210>

<lb n=P210.1>equal&H2 to&H4 seeing myself in&H4 it. If any&sp;body had told me

<lb n=P210.2>a year ago that&H3 this place&H0 would be my home, that&H3 I

<lb n=P210.3>should be spending month after&H4 month here, as I have

<lb n=P210.4>done, I certainly should not have believed them! &dash; I have

<lb n=P210.5>now been here nearly five months! and moreover the

<lb n=P210.6>quietest five months I ever passed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P210.7>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Too&H51;</hi> quiet&H2 for&H4 you I believe.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P210.8>&dq;I should have thought&H1 so&H52 <hi r=Italic>theoretically</hi> myself, but&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P210.9>&dash; and her eyes brightened as she spoke &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;take it all and

<lb n=P210.10>all, I never spent so&H51 happy a summer. &dash; But then&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P210.11>with a more thoughtful air and lowered voice &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;there

<lb n=P210.12>is no&H2 saying what it may&H1 lead&H1 to&H4;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P210.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s heart beat quick&H2;, and she felt quite unequal

<lb n=P210.14>to&H4 surmising or soliciting any&sp;thing more. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P210.15>however, with renewed animation, soon went on&H5;:</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P210.16>&dq;I am conscious of being&H1 far better reconciled to&H4 a

<lb n=P210.17>country residence than I had ever expected to&H9 be. I can

<lb n=P210.18>even&H5 suppose it pleasant to&H9 spend <hi r=Italic>half</hi> the year in&H4 the

<lb n=P210.19>country, under certain circumstances &dash; very pleasant.

<lb n=P210.20>An elegant, moderate-sized house in&H4 the centre&H0 of family

<lb n=P210.21>connections &dash; continual engagements among them &dash; commanding

<lb n=P210.22>the first society in&H4 the neighbourhood &dash; looked-up

<lb n=P210.23>to&H5 perhaps as leading it even&H5 more than those of larger

<lb n=P210.24>fortune, and turning from the cheerful round&H0 of such

<lb n=P210.25>amusements to&H4 nothing worse than a t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te with the

<lb n=P210.26>person one feels most agreeable in&H4 the world. There is

<lb n=P210.27>nothing frightful in&H4 such a picture&H0;, is there, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>?

<lb n=P210.28>One need&H1 not envy&H1 the new <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> with such

<lb n=P210.29>a home as <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>?&dq;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Envy&H1 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was all that&H61;

<lb n=P210.30><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> attempted to&H9 say.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Come, come, it would be very

<lb n=P210.31>unhandsome in&H4 us to&H9 be severe on&H4 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, for&H3 I

<lb n=P210.32>look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4 our owing her a great many gay, brilliant,

<lb n=P210.33>happy hours. I expect we shall be all very much at

<lb n=P210.34>Sotherton another year. Such a match&H0 as <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P210.35>has made is a public&H2 blessing, for&H3 the first pleasures of

<lb n=P210.36><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s wife must be to&H9 fill her house, and give

<lb n=P210.37>the best balls in&H4 the country.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P210.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was silent &dash; and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> relapsed into<pb n=P211>

<lb n=P211.1>thoughtfulness, till suddenly looking up&H5 at the end&H0 of

<lb n=P211.2>a few minutes, she exclaimed,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Ah! here he is.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>It was

<lb n=P211.3>not <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, however, but <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 then

<lb n=P211.4>appeared walking towards them with <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;My

<lb n=P211.5>sister and <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> &dash; I am so&H51 glad your eldest cousin

<lb n=P211.6>is gone that&H3 he <hi r=Italic>may&H1;</hi> be <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> again. There is

<lb n=P211.7>something in&H4 the sound&H0 of <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;</name><hi r=Italic>Edmund</hi>&sp;Bertram so&H51 formal,

<lb n=P211.8>so&H51 pitiful, so&H51 younger-brother-like, that&H3 I detest it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P211.9>&dq;How differently we feel!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;To&H4 me, the

<lb n=P211.10>sound&H0 of <name who=MPB>Fanny</name><hi r=Italic>Mr</hi>&point;&sp;Bertram is so&H51 cold&H2 and nothing-meaning &dash;

<lb n=P211.11>so&H51 entirely without warmth or character! &dash; It just&H5 stands

<lb n=P211.12>for&H4 a gentleman, and that's all. But there is nobleness

<lb n=P211.13>in&H4 the name&H0 of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. It is a name&H0 of heroism and

<lb n=P211.14>renown &dash; of kings, princes, and knights; and seems to&H9;

<lb n=P211.15>breathe the spirit of chivalry and warm&H2 affections.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P211.16>&dq;I grant you the name&H0 is good in&H4 itself, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name><hi r=Italic>Lord</hi>&sp;Edmund

<lb n=P211.17>or <name who=MPB>Edmund</name><hi r=Italic>Sir</hi>&sp;Edmund sound&H1 delightfully; but sink it

<lb n=P211.18>under the chill, the annihilation of a Mr&point; &dash; and <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Edmund</name>

<lb n=P211.19>is no&H2 more than <name who=MPX>Mr&point;&sp;John</name> or <name who=MPX>Mr&point;&sp;Thomas</name>. Well&H7;, shall we

<lb n=P211.20>join and disappoint them of half their lecture upon&H4 sitting

<lb n=P211.21>down&H5 out&H5 of doors at this time of year, by&H4 being&H1 up&H5 before&H3;

<lb n=P211.22>they can begin?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P211.23><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> met them with particular pleasure. It was

<lb n=P211.24>the first time of his seeing them together since the beginning

<lb n=P211.25>of that&H62 better acquaintance which&H61 he had been hearing

<lb n=P211.26>of with great satisfaction. A friendship between two

<lb n=P211.27>so&H51 very dear&H21 to&H4 him was exactly what he could have wished;

<lb n=P211.28>and to&H4 the credit&H0 of the lover's understanding be it stated,

<lb n=P211.29>that&H3 he did not by&H4 any means&H0 consider <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> as the only,

<lb n=P211.30>or even&H5 as the greater gainer by&H4 such a friendship.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P211.31>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;and do not you scold us

<lb n=P211.32>for&H4 our imprudence? What do you think we have been

<lb n=P211.33>sitting down&H5 for&H4 but to&H9 be talked to&H5 about&H4 it, and entreated

<lb n=P211.34>and supplicated never to&H9 do so&H52 again?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P211.35>&dq;Perhaps I might have scolded,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;if

<lb n=P211.36>either of you had been sitting down&H5 alone; but while&H3 you

<lb n=P211.37>do wrong together I can overlook a great deal&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P211.38>&dq;They cannot have been sitting long,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>,<pb n=P212></q><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P212.1>&dq;for&H3 when I went up&H5 for&H4 my shawl I saw them

<lb n=P212.2>from the staircase window, and then they were walking.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P212.3>&dq;And really,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;the day is so&H51 mild,

<lb n=P212.4>that&H3 your sitting down&H5 for&H4 a few minutes can be hardly

<lb n=P212.5>thought&H1 imprudent. Our weather must not always be

<lb n=P212.6>judged by&H4 the Calendar. We may&H1 sometimes take greater

<lb n=P212.7>liberties in&H4 November than in&H4 May&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P212.8>&dq;Upon&H4 my word,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;you are two

<lb n=P212.9>of the most disappointing and unfeeling kind&H2 friends I ever

<lb n=P212.10>met with! There is no&H2 giving you a moment's uneasiness.

<lb n=P212.11>You do not know how much we have been suffering, nor

<lb n=P212.12>what chills we have felt! But I have long thought&H1 <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P212.13>one of the worst subjects to&H9 work&H1 on&H4;, in&H4 any little

<lb n=P212.14>man&oelig;uvre against common&H2 sense, that&H61 a woman could be

<lb n=P212.15>plagued with. I had very little hope&H0 of <hi r=Italic>him</hi> from the

<lb n=P212.16>first; but you, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, my sister, my own&H2 sister, I

<lb n=P212.17>think I had a right&H0 to&H9 alarm&H1 you a little.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P212.18>&dq;Do not flatter yourself, my dearest <name who=MPC>Mary</name>. You have

<lb n=P212.19>not the smallest chance&H0 of moving me. I have my alarms,

<lb n=P212.20>but they are quite in&H4 a different quarter&H02;: and if I could

<lb n=P212.21>have altered the weather, you would have had a good

<lb n=P212.22>sharp east wind blowing on&H4 you the whole&H2 time &dash; for&H3 here

<lb n=P212.23>are some of my plants which&H61 <name who=MPZZE>Robert</name> <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> leave&H1 out&H5;because

<lb n=P212.24>the nights are so&H51 mild, and I know the end&H0 of it will&H1 be

<lb n=P212.25>that&H3 we shall have a sudden&H2 change&H0 of weather, a hard

<lb n=P212.26>frost setting in&H4 all at once, taking every&sp;body (at least

<lb n=P212.27><name who=MPZZE>Robert</name>) by&H4 surprize&H0;, and I shall lose every one; and what

<lb n=P212.28>is worse, cook has just&H5 been telling me that&H3 the turkey,

<lb n=P212.29>which&H61 I particularly wished not to&H9 be dressed till Sunday,

<lb n=P212.30>because I know how much more <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> would enjoy

<lb n=P212.31>it on&H4 Sunday after&H4 the fatigues&H0 of the day, will&H1 not keep

<lb n=P212.32>beyond&H4 to-morrow. These are something like&H4 grievances,

<lb n=P212.33>and make&H1 me think the weather most unseasonably close&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P212.34>&dq;The sweets of housekeeping in&H4 a country village!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P212.35>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> archly.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Commend me to&H4 the nurseryman

<lb n=P212.36>and the poulterer.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P212.37>&dq;My dear&H21 child, commend <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> to&H4 the deanery

<lb n=P212.38>of Westminster or St&point;&sp;Paul's, and I should be as glad of<pb n=P213>

<lb n=P213.1>your nurseryman and poulterer as you could be. But we

<lb n=P213.2>have no&H2 such people in&H4 Mansfield. What would you have

<lb n=P213.3>me do?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P213.4>&dq;Oh! you can do nothing but what you do already;

<lb n=P213.5>be plagued very often and never lose your temper.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P213.6>&dq;Thank you &dash; but there is no&H2 escaping these little vexations,

<lb n=P213.7><name who=MPC>Mary</name>, live where we may&H1;; and when you are settled

<lb n=P213.8>in&H4 town and I come to&H9 see you, I dare&H12 say I shall

<lb n=P213.9>find you with yours, in&H4 spite&H8 of the nurseryman and the

<lb n=P213.10>poulterer &dash; or perhaps on&H4 their very account&H0;. Their

<lb n=P213.11>remoteness and unpunctuality, or their exorbitant charges

<lb n=P213.12>and frauds will&H1 be drawing forth bitter lamentations.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P213.13>&dq;I mean&H1 to&H9 be too&H51 rich to&H9 lament or to&H9 feel any&sp;thing

<lb n=P213.14>of the sort. A large income is the best recip&eacute; for&H4 happiness

<lb n=P213.15>I ever heard of. It certainly may&H1 secure&H1 all the

<lb n=P213.16>myrtle and turkey part&H0 of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P213.17>&dq;You intend to&H9 be very rich,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, with a look&H0;

<lb n=P213.18>which&H61;, to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s eye, had a great deal&H0 of serious&H2 meaning.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P213.19>&dq;To&H9 be sure. Do not you? &dash; Do not we all?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P213.20>&dq;I cannot intend any&sp;thing which&H61 it must be so&H51 completely

<lb n=P213.21>beyond&H4 my power to&H9 command&H1;. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P213.22>may&H1 chuse her degree of wealth. She has only to&H9 fix on&H4;

<lb n=P213.23>her number of thousands a year, and there can be no&H2;

<lb n=P213.24>doubt&H0 of their coming. My intentions are only not to&H9;

<lb n=P213.25>be poor.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P213.26>&dq;By&H4 moderation and economy, and bringing down&H5 your

<lb n=P213.27>wants&H0 to&H4 your income, and all that&H62;. I understand you &dash;

<lb n=P213.28>and a very proper plan it is for&H4 a person at your time of

<lb n=P213.29>life, with such limited means&H0 and indifferent connections.

<lb n=P213.30>&dash; What can <hi r=Italic>you</hi> want&H1 but a decent maintenance? You

<lb n=P213.31>have not much time before&H4 you; and your relations are

<lb n=P213.32>in&H4 no&H2 situation to&H9 do any&sp;thing for&H4 you, or to&H9 mortify you

<lb n=P213.33>by&H4 the contrast of their own&H2 wealth and consequence.

<lb n=P213.34>Be honest and poor, by&H4 all means&H0 &dash; but I shall not envy&H1;

<lb n=P213.35>you; I do not much think I shall even&H5 respect&H1 you. I

<lb n=P213.36>have a much greater respect&H0 for&H4 those that&H61 are honest and

<lb n=P213.37>rich.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P213.38>&dq;Your degree of respect&H0 for&H4 honesty, rich or poor, is<pb n=P214>

<lb n=P214.1>precisely what I have no&H2 manner of concern&H0 with. I do

<lb n=P214.2>not mean&H1 to&H9 be poor. Poverty is exactly what I have

<lb n=P214.3>determined against. Honesty, in&H4 the something between,

<lb n=P214.4>in&H4 the middle state&H0 of worldly circumstances, is all that&H61;

<lb n=P214.5>I am anxious for&H4 your not looking down&H5 on&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P214.6>&dq;But I do look&H1 down&H5 upon&H4 it, if it might have been

<lb n=P214.7>higher. I must look&H1 down&H5 upon&H4 any&sp;thing contented

<lb n=P214.8>with obscurity when it might rise&H1 to&H4 distinction.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P214.9>&dq;But how may&H1 it rise&H1;? &dash; How may&H1 my honesty at

<lb n=P214.10>least rise&H1 to&H4 any distinction?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P214.11>This was not so&H51 very easy a question&H0 to&H9 answer&H1;, and

<lb n=P214.12>occasioned an</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>of some length from the fair lady

<lb n=P214.13>before&H3 she could add</q><q who=MPC>&dq;You ought to&H9 be in&H4 parliament,

<lb n=P214.14>or you should have gone into the army ten years ago.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P214.15>&dq;<hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> is not much to&H4 the purpose now; and as to&H4 my

<lb n=P214.16>being&H1 in&H4 parliament, I believe I must wait till there is an

<lb n=P214.17>especial assembly for&H4 the representation of younger sons

<lb n=P214.18>who&H61 have little to&H9 live on&H4;. No&H7;, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he added,

<lb n=P214.19>in&H4 a more serious&H2 tone,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;there <hi r=Italic>are</hi> distinctions which&H61 I

<lb n=P214.20>should be miserable if I thought&H1 myself without any

<lb n=P214.21>chance&H0 &dash; absolutely without chance&H0 or possibility of obtaining &dash;

<lb n=P214.22>but they are of a different character.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P214.23>A look&H0 of consciousness as he spoke, and what seemed

<lb n=P214.24>a consciousness of manner on&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s side&H0 as she

<lb n=P214.25>made some laughing answer&H0;, was sorrowful food for&H4;

<lb n=P214.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s observation; and finding herself quite unable to&H9;

<lb n=P214.27>attend as she ought to&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, by&H4 whose&H61 side&H0 she was

<lb n=P214.28>now following the others, she had nearly resolved on&H4;

<lb n=P214.29>going home immediately, and only waited for&H4 courage to&H9;

<lb n=P214.30>say so&H52;, when the sound&H0 of the great clock at Mansfield&sp;Park,

<lb n=P214.31>striking three, made her feel that&H3 she had really

<lb n=P214.32>been much longer absent than usual, and brought the

<lb n=P214.33>previous self-inquiry of whether she should take leave&H0 or

<lb n=P214.34>not just&H5 then, and how, to&H4 a very speedy issue&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>With

<lb n=P214.35>undoubting decision she directly began her adieus; and

<lb n=P214.36><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> began at the same time to&H9 recollect, that&H3;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>his

<lb n=P214.37>mother had been inquiring for&H4 her, and that&H3 he had walked

<lb n=P214.38>down&H5 to&H4 the Parsonage on&H4 purpose to&H9 bring her back&H5;.<pb n=P215></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P215.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s hurry&H0 increased; and without in&H4 the least

<lb n=P215.2>expecting <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s attendance, she would have hastened

<lb n=P215.3>away alone; but the general&H2 pace&H0 was quickened, and

<lb n=P215.4>they all accompanied her into the house, through&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P215.5>it was necessary to&H9 pass&H1;. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> was in&H4 the vestibule,

<lb n=P215.6>and as they stopt to&H9 speak to&H4 him, she found from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P215.7>manner that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>he <hi r=Italic>did</hi> mean&H1 to&H9 go with her. &dash; He too&H52;

<lb n=P215.8>was taking leave&H0;. &dash; She could not but be thankful. &dash;</q><q who=MP0>In&H4;

<lb n=P215.9>the moment of parting, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was invited by&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P215.10>to&H9 eat his mutton with him the next day; and

<lb n=P215.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had barely time for&H4 an unpleasant feeling on&H4 the

<lb n=P215.12>occasion&H0;, when <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, with sudden&H2 recollection,

<lb n=P215.13>turned to&H4 her and asked for&H4 the pleasure of her company

<lb n=P215.14>too&H52;. This was so&H51 new an attention, so&H51 perfectly new a

<lb n=P215.15>circumstance in&H4 the events of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s life, that&H3 she was

<lb n=P215.16>all surprize&H0 and embarrassment; and while&H4 stammering

<lb n=P215.17>out&H5 her great obligation, and her &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;but she did not suppose

<lb n=P215.18>it would be in&H4 her power,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was looking at <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P215.19>for&H4 his opinion and help&H0;. &dash; But <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>delighted with

<lb n=P215.20>her having such an happiness offered, and ascertaining

<lb n=P215.21>with half a look&H0;, and half a sentence, that&H3 she had no&H2;

<lb n=P215.22>objection but on&H4 her aunt's account&H0;, could not imagine

<lb n=P215.23>that&H3 his mother would make&H1 any difficulty of sparing her,

<lb n=P215.24>and therefore gave his decided open&H2 advice that&H3 the invitation

<lb n=P215.25>should be accepted;</q><q who=MP0>and though <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would not

<lb n=P215.26>venture, even&H5 on&H4 his encouragement, to&H4 such a flight of

<lb n=P215.27>audacious independence, it was soon settled that&H3 if nothing

<lb n=P215.28>were heard to&H4 the contrary, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> might expect her.</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P215.29>&dq;And you know what your dinner will&H1 be,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P215.30>smiling &dash;</q><q who=MPN>&dq;the turkey &dash; and I assure you a very

<lb n=P215.31>fine one; for&H3;, my dear&H21;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>turning to&H4 her husband &dash;</q><q who=MPN>&dq;cook

<lb n=P215.32>insists upon&H4 the turkey's being&H1 dressed to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPM>

<lb n=P215.33>&dq;Very well&H5;, very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,</q><q who=MPM>&dq;all the better.

<lb n=P215.34>I am glad to&H9 hear you have any&sp;thing so&H51 good in&H4 the house.

<lb n=P215.35>But <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> and <name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Edmund&sp;Bertram</name>, I dare&H12 say,

<lb n=P215.36>would take their chance&H0;. We none of us want&H1 to&H9 hear

<lb n=P215.37>the bill of fare&H0;. A friendly meeting, and not a fine dinner,

<lb n=P215.38>is all we have in&H4 view&H0;. A turkey or a goose, or a leg<pb n=P216>

<lb n=P216.1>of mutton, or whatever you and your cook chuse to&H9;

<lb n=P216.2>give us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P216.3>The two cousins walked home together; and except

<lb n=P216.4>in&H4 the immediate discussion of this engagement, which&H61;

<lb n=P216.5><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> spoke of with the warmest satisfaction, as</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>so&H51;

<lb n=P216.6>particularly desirable for&H4 her in&H4 the intimacy which&H61 he

<lb n=P216.7>saw with so&H51 much pleasure established,</q><q who=MP0>it was a silent walk&H0;

<lb n=P216.8>&dash; for&H3 having finished that&H62 subject&H0;, he grew thoughtful and

<lb n=P216.9>indisposed for&H4 any other.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P217><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.1>&dq;But why should <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> ask <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>.</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.2>&dq;How came she to&H9 think of asking <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash;

<lb n=P217.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> never dines there, you know, in&H4 this sort of way.

<lb n=P217.4>I cannot spare&H1 her, and I am sure she does not want&H1 to&H9 go.

<lb n=P217.5>&dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you do not want&H1 to&H9 go, do you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P217.6>&dq;If you put such a question&H0 to&H4 her,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P217.7>preventing his cousin's speaking,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> will&H1 immediately

<lb n=P217.8>say, no&H7;; but I am sure, my dear&H21 mother, she

<lb n=P217.9>would like&H1 to&H9 go; and I can see no&H2 reason&H0 why she should

<lb n=P217.10>not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.11>&dq;I cannot imagine why <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> should think of

<lb n=P217.12>asking her. &dash; She never did before&H5;. &dash; She used to&H9 ask your

<lb n=P217.13>sisters now and then, but she never asked <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P217.14>&dq;If you cannot do without me, ma'am,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P217.15>in&H4 a self-denying tone &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P217.16>&dq;But my mother will&H1 have my father with her all the

<lb n=P217.17>evening.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.18>&dq;To&H9 be sure, so&H52 I shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P217.19>&dq;Suppose you take my father's opinion, ma'am.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.20>&dq;That's well&H5 thought&H1 of. So&H52 I will&H1;, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. I will&H1;

<lb n=P217.21>ask <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, as soon as he comes in&H5;, whether I can do

<lb n=P217.22>without her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P217.23>&dq;As you please, ma'am, on&H4 that&H62 head&H0;; but I meant

<lb n=P217.24>my father's opinion as to&H4 the <hi r=Italic>propriety</hi> of the invitation's

<lb n=P217.25>being&H1 accepted or not; and I think he will&H1 consider it

<lb n=P217.26>a right&H21 thing by&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, as well&H5 as by&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3;

<lb n=P217.27>being&H1 the <hi r=Italic>first</hi> invitation it should be accepted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P217.28>&dq;I do not know. We will&H1 ask him. But he will&H1 be

<lb n=P217.29>very much surprized that&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> should ask <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P217.30>at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P217.31>There was nothing more to&H9 be said, or that&H61 could be said

<lb n=P217.32>to&H4 any purpose, till <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> were present&H5;; but the

<lb n=P217.33>subject&H0 involving, as it did, her own&H2 evening's comfort&H0;<pb n=P218>

<lb n=P218.1>for&H4 the morrow, was so&H51 much uppermost in&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P218.2>mind&H0;, that&H3 half an hour afterwards, on&H4 his looking in&H5 for&H4;

<lb n=P218.3>a minute&H0 in&H4 his way from his plantation to&H4 his dressing-room,

<lb n=P218.4>she called him back&H5 again, when he had almost

<lb n=P218.5>closed the door, with</q><q who=MPF>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, stop&H1 a moment &dash; I

<lb n=P218.6>have something to&H9 say to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P218.7>Her tone of calm&H2 languor, for&H3 she never took the trouble&H0;

<lb n=P218.8>of raising her voice, was always heard and attended to&H5;;

<lb n=P218.9>and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> came back&H5;. Her story began; and

<lb n=P218.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> immediately slipped out&H5 of the room;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H3 to&H9 hear

<lb n=P218.11>herself the subject&H0 of any discussion with her uncle, was

<lb n=P218.12>more than her nerves could bear&H1;. She was anxious, she

<lb n=P218.13>knew &dash; more anxious perhaps than she ought to&H9 be &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P218.14>what was it after&H4 all whether she went or staid? &dash; but if

<lb n=P218.15>her uncle were to&H9 be a great while&H0 considering and deciding,

<lb n=P218.16>and with very grave&H2 looks&H0;, and those grave&H2 looks&H0 directed

<lb n=P218.17>to&H4 her, and at last&H0 decide against her, she might not be

<lb n=P218.18>able to&H9 appear properly submissive and indifferent.</q><q who=MP0>Her

<lb n=P218.19>cause meanwhile went on&H5 well&H5;. It began on&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P218.20>part&H0;, with,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I have something to&H9 tell you that&H61 will&H1;

<lb n=P218.21>surprize&H1 you. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> has asked <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 dinner!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P218.22>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, as if waiting more to&H9 accomplish

<lb n=P218.23>the surprize&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P218.24>&dq;<name who=MPB>Edmund</name> wants&H1 her to&H9 go. But how can I spare&H1 her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P218.25>&dq;She will&H1 be late,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, taking out&H5 his

<lb n=P218.26>watch&H0;,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;but what is your difficulty?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P218.27><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> found himself obliged to&H9 speak and fill up&H5 the

<lb n=P218.28>blanks in&H4 his mother's story. He told the whole&H0;, and she

<lb n=P218.29>had only to&H9 add,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;So&H51 strange! for&H3 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> never used

<lb n=P218.30>to&H9 ask her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P218.31>&dq;But is not it very natural&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>observed <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;that&H3;

<lb n=P218.32><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> should wish&H1 to&H9 procure so&H51 agreeable a visitor

<lb n=P218.33>for&H4 her sister?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P218.34>&dq;Nothing can be more natural&H2;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, after&H4;

<lb n=P218.35>a short deliberation;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;nor, were there no&H2 sister in&H4 the

<lb n=P218.36>case, could any&sp;thing in&H4 my opinion be more natural&H2;.

<lb n=P218.37><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s shewing civility to&H4 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, to&H4;<name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P218.38>niece, could never want&H1 explanation. The only<pb n=P219>

<lb n=P219.1>surprize&H0 I can feel is that&H3 this should be the <hi r=Italic>first</hi> time of

<lb n=P219.2>its being&H1 paid. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was perfectly right&H21 in&H4 giving only

<lb n=P219.3>a conditional answer&H0;. She appears to&H9 feel as she ought.

<lb n=P219.4>But as I conclude that&H3 she must wish&H1 to&H9 go, since all young

<lb n=P219.5>people like&H1 to&H9 be together, I can see no&H2 reason&H0 why she

<lb n=P219.6>should be denied the indulgence.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P219.7>&dq;But can I do without her, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P219.8>&dq;Indeed I think you may&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P219.9>&dq;She always makes tea, you know, when my sister is

<lb n=P219.10>not here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P219.11>&dq;Your sister perhaps may&H1 be prevailed on&H5 to&H9 spend

<lb n=P219.12>the day with us, and I shall certainly be at home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P219.13>&dq;Very well&H5;, then, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> may&H1 go, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P219.14>The good news soon followed her. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> knocked

<lb n=P219.15>at her door in&H4 his way to&H4 his own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P219.16>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, it is all happily settled, and without the

<lb n=P219.17>smallest hesitation on&H4 your uncle's side&H0;. He had but one

<lb n=P219.18>opinion. You are to&H9 go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P219.19>&dq;Thank you, I am <hi r=Italic>so&H51;</hi> glad,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s instinctive

<lb n=P219.20>reply&H0;; though when she had turned from him and shut

<lb n=P219.21>the door, she could not help&H1 feeling,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;And yet, why should

<lb n=P219.22>I be glad? for&H3 am I not certain of seeing or hearing something

<lb n=P219.23>there to&H9 pain&H1 me?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P219.24>In&H4 spite&H8 of this conviction, however, she was glad.

<lb n=P219.25>Simple&H2 as such an engagement might appear in&H4 other eyes,

<lb n=P219.26>it had novelty and importance in&H4 her's, for&H3 excepting the

<lb n=P219.27>day at Sotherton, she had scarcely ever dined out&H5 before&H5;;

<lb n=P219.28>and though now going only half a mile and only to&H4 three

<lb n=P219.29>people, still&H5 it was dining out&H5;, and all the little interests&H0 of

<lb n=P219.30>preparation were enjoyments in&H4 themselves. She had

<lb n=P219.31>neither sympathy nor assistance from those who&H61 ought to&H9;

<lb n=P219.32>have entered into her feelings and directed her taste; for&H3;

<lb n=P219.33><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> never thought&H1 of being&H1 useful to&H4 any&sp;body,

<lb n=P219.34>and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, when she came on&H4 the morrow, in&H4 consequence

<lb n=P219.35>of an early call&H0 and invitation from <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P219.36>was in&H4 a very ill&sp;humour, and seemed intent only on&H4 lessening

<lb n=P219.37>her niece's pleasure, both present&H2 and future, as much

<lb n=P219.38>as possible.<pb n=P220></q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P220.1>&dq;Upon&H4 my word, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you are in&H4 high luck to&H9 meet&H1;

<lb n=P220.2>with such attention and indulgence! You ought to&H9 be

<lb n=P220.3>very much obliged to&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> for&H4 thinking of you, and

<lb n=P220.4>to&H4 your aunt for&H4 letting you go, and you ought to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P220.5>upon&H4 it as something extraordinary: for&H3 I hope&H1 you are

<lb n=P220.6>aware that&H3 there is no&H2 real occasion&H0 for&H4 your going into

<lb n=P220.7>company in&H4 this sort of way, or ever dining out&H5 at all; and

<lb n=P220.8>it is what you must not depend upon&H4 ever being&H1 repeated.

<lb n=P220.9>Nor must you be fancying, that&H3 the invitation is meant as

<lb n=P220.10>any particular compliment&H0 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>; the compliment&H0 is

<lb n=P220.11>intended to&H4 your uncle and aunt, and me. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P220.12>thinks it a civility due&H2 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi> to&H9 take a little notice&H0 of you,or

<lb n=P220.13>else it would never have come into her head&H0;, and you

<lb n=P220.14>may&H1 be very certain, that&H3 if your cousin <name who=MPI>Julia</name> had been at

<lb n=P220.15>home, you would not have been asked at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P220.16><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had now so&H51 ingeniously done away all

<lb n=P220.17><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s part&H0 of the favour&H0;, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 found

<lb n=P220.18>herself expected to&H9 speak, could only say that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she was very

<lb n=P220.19>much obliged to&H4 her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> for&H4 sparing her, and

<lb n=P220.20>that&H3 she was endeavouring to&H9 put her aunt's evening work&H0;

<lb n=P220.21>in&H4 such a state&H0 as to&H9 prevent her being&H1 missed.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P220.22>&dq;Oh! depend upon&H4 it, your aunt can do very well&H5 without

<lb n=P220.23>you, or you would not be allowed to&H9 go. <hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall be

<lb n=P220.24>here, so&H3 you may&H1 be quite easy about&H4 your aunt. And

<lb n=P220.25>I hope&H1 you will&H1 have a very <hi r=Italic>agreeable</hi> day and find it all

<lb n=P220.26>mighty <hi r=Italic>delightful</hi>. But I must observe, that&H3 five is the

<lb n=P220.27>very awkwardest of all possible numbers to&H9 sit down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P220.28>table; and I cannot but be surprized that&H3 such an <hi r=Italic>elegant</hi>

<lb n=P220.29>lady as <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> should not contrive better! And

<lb n=P220.30>round&H4 their enormous great wide table too&H52;, which&H61 fills up&H5;

<lb n=P220.31>the room so&H51 dreadfully! Had the <name who=MPM>Doctor</name> been contented

<lb n=P220.32>to&H9 take my dining&sp;table when I came away, as any&sp;body

<lb n=P220.33>in&H4 their senses would have done, instead of having that&H62;

<lb n=P220.34>absurd new one of his own&H2;, which&H61 is wider, literally wider

<lb n=P220.35>than the dinner&sp;table here &dash; how infinitely better it would

<lb n=P220.36>have been! and how much more he would have been

<lb n=P220.37>respected! for&H3 people are never respected when they step&H1;

<lb n=P220.38>out&H5 of their proper sphere. Remember <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.<pb n=P221>

<lb n=P221.1>Five, only five to&H9 be sitting round&H4 that&H62 table! However,

<lb n=P221.2>you will&H1 have dinner enough on&H4 it for&H4 ten I dare&H12 say.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P221.3><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> fetched breath and went on&H5 again.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P221.4>&dq;The nonsense and folly of people's stepping out&H5 of

<lb n=P221.5>their rank&H0 and trying&H1 to&H9 appear above&H4 themselves, makes

<lb n=P221.6>me think it right&H21 to&H9 give <hi r=Italic>you</hi> a hint&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, now that&H3 you

<lb n=P221.7>are going into company without any of us; and I do

<lb n=P221.8>beseech and intreat you not to&H9 be putting yourself forward&H5;,

<lb n=P221.9>and talking and giving your opinion as if you were one of

<lb n=P221.10>your cousins &dash; as if you were dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> or

<lb n=P221.11><name who=MPI>Julia</name>. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> will&H1 never do, believe me. Remember, wherever

<lb n=P221.12>you are, you must be the lowest and last&H0;; and though

<lb n=P221.13><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> is in&H4 a manner at home, at the Parsonage,

<lb n=P221.14>you are not to&H9 be taking place&H0 of her. And as to&H4 coming

<lb n=P221.15>away at night, you are to&H9 stay&H1 just&H5 as long as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P221.16>chuses. Leave&H1 him to&H9 settle <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P221.17>&dq;Yes, ma'am, I should not think of any&sp;thing else.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P221.18>&dq;And if it should rain&H1;, which&H61 I think exceedingly likely,

<lb n=P221.19>for&H3 I never saw it more threatening for&H4 a wet&H2 evening in&H4;

<lb n=P221.20>my life &dash; you must manage as well&H5 as you can, and not be

<lb n=P221.21>expecting the carriage to&H9 be sent for&H4 you. I certainly do

<lb n=P221.22>not go home to&sp;night, and, therefore, the carriage will&H1 not

<lb n=P221.23>be out&H5 on&H4 my account&H0;; so&H3 you must make&H1 up&H5 your mind&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P221.24>what may&H1 happen, and take your things accordingly.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P221.25>Her niece thought&H1 it perfectly reasonable. She rated

<lb n=P221.26>her own&H2 claims to&H4 comfort&H0 as low even&H5 as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> could;

<lb n=P221.27>and when <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, soon afterwards, just&H5 opening the

<lb n=P221.28>door, said,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, at what time would you have the

<lb n=P221.29>carriage come round&H5;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she felt a degree of astonishment

<lb n=P221.30>which&H61 made it impossible for&H4 her to&H9 speak.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P221.31>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, red with

<lb n=P221.32>anger&H0;,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> can walk&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P221.33>&dq;Walk&H1;!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>repeated <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, in&H4 a tone of most unanswerable

<lb n=P221.34>dignity, and coming farther into the room. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P221.35>&dq;My niece walk&H1 to&H4 a dinner engagement at this time of the

<lb n=P221.36>year! Will&H1 twenty minutes after&H4 four suit&H1 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P221.37>&dq;Yes, sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s humble&H2 answer&H0;, given with the

<lb n=P221.38>feelings almost of a criminal towards <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris;</name> and not<pb n=P222>

<lb n=P222.1>bearing to&H9 remain with her in&H4 what might seem a state&H0 of

<lb n=P222.2>triumph&H0;, she followed her uncle out&H5 of the room, having

<lb n=P222.3>staid behind him only long enough to&H9 hear these words

<lb n=P222.4>spoken in&H4 angry agitation:</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P222.5>&dq;Quite unnecessary! &dash; a great deal&H0 too&H51 kind&H2;! But

<lb n=P222.6><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> goes; &dash; true &dash; it is upon&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s account&H0;.

<lb n=P222.7>I observed he was hoarse on&H4 Thursday night.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P222.8>But this could not impose on&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.She felt that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P222.9>the carriage was for&H4 herself and herself alone;</q><q who=MP0>and her uncle's

<lb n=P222.10>consideration of her, coming immediately after&H4 such representations

<lb n=P222.11>from her aunt, cost&H1 her some tears of gratitude

<lb n=P222.12>when she was alone.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P222.13>The coachman drove round&H5 to&H4 a minute&H0;; another

<lb n=P222.14>minute&H0 brought down&H5 the gentleman, and as the lady had,

<lb n=P222.15>with a most scrupulous fear&H0 of being&H1 late, been many

<lb n=P222.16>minutes seated in&H4 the drawing&sp;room, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> saw them

<lb n=P222.17>off in&H4 as good time as his own&H2 correctly punctual habits

<lb n=P222.18>required.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P222.19>&dq;Now I must look&H1 at you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, with

<lb n=P222.20>the kind&H2 smile&H0 of an affectionate brother,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;and tell you

<lb n=P222.21>how I like&H1 you; and as well&H5 as I can judge&H1 by&H4 this light&H0;,

<lb n=P222.22>you look&H1 very nicely indeed. What have you got on&H5;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P222.23>&dq;The new dress&H0 that&H61 my uncle was so&H51 good as to&H9 give me

<lb n=P222.24>on&H4 my cousin's marriage. I hope&H1 it is not too&H51 fine; but

<lb n=P222.25>I thought&H1 I ought to&H9 wear it as soon as I could, and that&H3;

<lb n=P222.26>I might not have such another opportunity all the winter.

<lb n=P222.27>I hope&H1 you do not think me too&H51 fine.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P222.28>&dq;A woman can never be too&H51 fine while&H3 she is all in&H4 white.

<lb n=P222.29>No&H7;, I see no&H2 finery about&H4 you; nothing but what is perfectly

<lb n=P222.30>proper. Your gown seems very pretty&H2;. I like&H1 these

<lb n=P222.31>glossy spots. Has not <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> a gown something

<lb n=P222.32>the same?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P222.33>In&H4 approaching the Parsonage they passed close&H5 by&H4 the

<lb n=P222.34>stable-yard and coach-house. &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P222.35>&dq;Hey&sp;day!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name></q><q who=MPB>&dq;here's company, here's

<lb n=P222.36>a carriage! who&H62 have they got to&H9 meet&H1 us?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And letting

<lb n=P222.37>down&H5 the side-glass to&H9 distinguish,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;'Tis <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s, <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P222.38>barouche, I protest! There are his own&H2 two men<pb n=P223>

<lb n=P223.1>pushing it back&H5 into its old quarters. He is here of course&H8;.

<lb n=P223.2>This is quite a surprize&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. I shall be very glad to&H9 see

<lb n=P223.3>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P223.4>There was no&H2 occasion&H0;, there was no&H2 time for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9;

<lb n=P223.5>say</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>how very differently she felt; but the idea of having

<lb n=P223.6>such another to&H9 observe her, was a great increase&H0 of the

<lb n=P223.7>trepidation with which&H61 she performed the very aweful

<lb n=P223.8>ceremony of walking into the drawing-room.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P223.9>In&H4 the drawing-room <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> certainly was;

<lb n=P223.10>having been just&H5 long enough arrived to&H9 be ready for&H4 dinner;

<lb n=P223.11>and the smiles and pleased looks&H0 of the three others

<lb n=P223.12>standing round&H4 him, shewed how welcome&H2 was his sudden&H2;

<lb n=P223.13>resolution of coming to&H4 them for&H4 a few days on&H4 leaving

<lb n=P223.14>Bath&H01;.</q><q who=MP0>A very cordial&H2 meeting passed between him and

<lb n=P223.15><name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> and with the exception of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, the pleasure

<lb n=P223.16>was general&H2;; and even&H5 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, there might be some advantage

<lb n=P223.17>in&H4 his presence, since every addition to&H4 the party must

<lb n=P223.18>rather forward&H1 her favourite&H2 indulgence of being&H1 suffered

<lb n=P223.19>to&H9 sit silent and unattended to&H5;. She was soon aware of this

<lb n=P223.20>herself; for&H3 though she must submit, as her own&H2 propriety

<lb n=P223.21>of mind&H0 directed, in&H4 spite&H8 of her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>'s opinion, to&H4;

<lb n=P223.22>being&H1 the principal&H2 lady in&H4 company, and to&H4 all the little

<lb n=P223.23>distinctions consequent thereon,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she found, while&H3 they

<lb n=P223.24>were at table, such a happy flow&H0 of conversation prevailing

<lb n=P223.25>in&H4 which&H61 she was not required to&H9 take any part&H0 &dash; there was

<lb n=P223.26>so&H51 much to&H9 be said between the brother and sister about&H4;

<lb n=P223.27>Bath&H01;, so&H51 much between the two young men about&H4 hunting,

<lb n=P223.28>so&H51 much of politics between <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P223.29>and of every&sp;thing, and all together between <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P223.30>and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, as to&H9 leave&H1 her the fairest prospect of

<lb n=P223.31>having only to&H9 listen in&H4 quiet&H2;, and of passing a very agreeable

<lb n=P223.32>day. She could not compliment&H1 the newly-arrived

<lb n=P223.33>gentleman however with any appearance of interest&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P223.34>a scheme&H0 for&H4 extending his stay&H0 at Mansfield, and sending

<lb n=P223.35>for&H4 his hunters from Norfolk, which&H61;, suggested by&H4 <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P223.36>advised by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and warmly urged by&H4 the two sisters,

<lb n=P223.37>was soon in&H4 possession of his mind&H0;, and which&H61 he seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P223.38>want&H1 to&H9 be encouraged even&H5 by&H4 her to&H9 resolve&H1 on&H4;. Her<pb n=P224>

<lb n=P224.1>opinion was sought as to&H4 the probable continuance of the

<lb n=P224.2>open&H2 weather,</q><q who=MP0>but her answers were as short and indifferent

<lb n=P224.3>as civility allowed.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She could not wish&H1 him to&H9 stay&H1;, and

<lb n=P224.4>would much rather not have him speak to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P224.5>Her two absent cousins, especially <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, were much in&H4;

<lb n=P224.6>her thoughts on&H4 seeing him;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but no&H2 embarrassing remembrance

<lb n=P224.7>affected <hi r=Italic>his</hi> spirits. Here he was again on&H4 the same

<lb n=P224.8>ground where all had passed before&H5;, and apparently as

<lb n=P224.9>willing to&H9 stay&H1 and be happy without the <name who=MPH1>Miss&sp;Bertrams</name>,

<lb n=P224.10>as if he had never known Mansfield in&H4 any other state&H0;.

<lb n=P224.11>She heard them spoken of by&H4 him only in&H4 a general&H2 way, till

<lb n=P224.12>they were all re-assembled in&H4 the drawing-room, when

<lb n=P224.13><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, being&H1 engaged apart in&H4 some matter of business

<lb n=P224.14>with <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, which&H61 seemed entirely to&H9 engross them,

<lb n=P224.15>and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> occupied at the tea-table, he began talking

<lb n=P224.16>of them with more particularity to&H4 his other sister.</q><q who=MP0>With

<lb n=P224.17>a significant smile&H0;, which&H61 made <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> quite hate him, he

<lb n=P224.18>said,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;So&H3;! <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name> and his fair bride are at Brighton,

<lb n=P224.19>I understand &dash; Happy man!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P224.20>&dq;Yes, they have been there &dash; about&H4 a fortnight,

<lb n=P224.21><name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, have they not? &dash; And <name who=MPI>Julia</name> is with them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P224.22>&dq;And <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, I presume, is not far off.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P224.23>&dq;<name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>! &dash; Oh! we hear nothing of <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>. I do

<lb n=P224.24>not imagine he figures&H1 much in&H4 the letters to&H4 Mansfield&sp;Park;

<lb n=P224.25>do you, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>? &dash; I think my friend <name who=MPI>Julia</name> knows

<lb n=P224.26>better than to&H9 entertain her father with <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P224.27>&dq;Poor <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name> and his two-and-forty speeches!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P224.28>continued <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Nobody can ever forget them.

<lb n=P224.29>Poor fellow! &dash; I see him now; &dash; his toil and his despair&H0;.

<lb n=P224.30>Well&H7;, I am much mistaken if his lovely <name who=MPH>Maria</name> will&H1 ever want&H1;

<lb n=P224.31>him to&H9 make&H1 two-and-forty speeches to&H4 her&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>adding, with

<lb n=P224.32>a momentary seriousness,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;She is too&H51 good for&H4 him &dash;

<lb n=P224.33>much too&H51 good.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And then changing his tone again to&H4 one

<lb n=P224.34>of gentle gallantry, and addressing <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, he said,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;You

<lb n=P224.35>were <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s best friend. Your kindness and

<lb n=P224.36>patience can never be forgotten, your indefatigable patience

<lb n=P224.37>in&H4 trying&H1 to&H9 make&H1 it possible for&H4 him to&H9 learn his part&H0 &dash; in&H4;

<lb n=P224.38>trying&H1 to&H9 give him a brain which&H61 nature had denied &dash; to&H9;<pb n=P225>

<lb n=P225.1>mix up&H5 an understanding for&H4 him out&H5 of the superfluity of

<lb n=P225.2>your own&H2;! <hi r=Italic>He</hi> might not have sense enough himself to&H9;

<lb n=P225.3>estimate&H1 your kindness, but I may&H1 venture to&H9 say that&H3 it

<lb n=P225.4>had honour&H0 from all the rest&H01 of the party.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P225.5><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> coloured, and said nothing.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P225.6>&dq;It is as a dream&H0;, a pleasant dream&H0;!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he exclaimed,

<lb n=P225.7>breaking forth again after&H4 few minutes musing.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I shall

<lb n=P225.8>always look&H1 back&H5 on&H4 our theatricals with exquisite pleasure.

<lb n=P225.9>There was such an interest&H0;, such an animation, such a spirit

<lb n=P225.10>diffused! Every&sp;body felt it. We were all alive. There

<lb n=P225.11>was employment, hope&H0;, solicitude, bustle&H0;, for&H4 every hour of

<lb n=P225.12>the day. Always some little objection, some little doubt&H0;,

<lb n=P225.13>some little anxiety to&H9 be got over. I never was happier.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P225.14>With silent indignation, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> repeated to&H4 herself,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P225.15>&dq;Never happier! &dash; never happier than when doing what

<lb n=P225.16>you must know was not justifiable! &dash; never happier than

<lb n=P225.17>when behaving so&H51 dishonourably and unfeelingly! &dash; Oh!

<lb n=P225.18>what a corrupted mind&H0;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P225.19>&dq;We were unlucky, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued in&H4 a lower&H2;

<lb n=P225.20>tone, to&H9 avoid the possibility of being&H1 heard by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P225.21>and not at all aware of her feelings,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;we certainly were

<lb n=P225.22>very unlucky. Another week, only one other week, would

<lb n=P225.23>have been enough for&H4 us. I think if we had had the disposal

<lb n=P225.24>of events &dash; if Mansfield&sp;Park had had the government of

<lb n=P225.25>the winds just&H5 for&H4 a week or two about&H4 the equinox, there

<lb n=P225.26>would have been a difference. Not that&H3 we would have

<lb n=P225.27>endangered his safety by&H4 any tremendous weather &dash; but only

<lb n=P225.28>by&H4 a steady contrary wind, or a calm&H0;. I think, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P225.29>we would have indulged ourselves with a week's calm&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P225.30>the Atlantic at that&H62 season.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P225.31>He seemed determined to&H9 be answered; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P225.32>averting her face&H0;, said with a firmer tone than usual,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P225.33>&dq;As far as <hi r=Italic>I</hi> am concerned, sir, I would not have delayed

<lb n=P225.34>his return&H0 for&H4 a day. My uncle disapproved it all so&H51;

<lb n=P225.35>entirely when he did arrive, that&H3 in&H4 my opinion, every&sp;thing

<lb n=P225.36>had gone quite far enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P225.37>She had never spoken so&H51 much at once to&H4 him in&H4 her life

<lb n=P225.38>before&H5;, and never so&H51 angrily to&H4 any&sp;one; and when her<pb n=P226>

<lb n=P226.1>speech was over, she trembled and blushed at her own&H2;

<lb n=P226.2>daring. He was surprized; but after&H4 a few moments silent

<lb n=P226.3>consideration of her, replied in&H4 a calmer, graver tone, and

<lb n=P226.4>as if the candid result&H0 of conviction,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I believe you are

<lb n=P226.5>right&H21;. It was more pleasant than prudent. We were getting

<lb n=P226.6>too&H51 noisy.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And then turning the conversation, he

<lb n=P226.7>would have engaged her on&H4 some other subject&H0;, but her

<lb n=P226.8>answers were so&H51 shy and reluctant that&H3 he could not

<lb n=P226.9>advance&H1 in&H4 any.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P226.10><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, who&H61 had been repeatedly eyeing

<lb n=P226.11><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, now observed,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Those gentlemen

<lb n=P226.12>must have some very interesting point&H0 to&H9 discuss.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P226.13>&dq;The most interesting in&H4 the world,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied her brother</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P226.14>&dash; &dq;how to&H9 make&H1 money &dash; how to&H9 turn&H1 a good income into

<lb n=P226.15>a better. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> is giving <name who=MPB>Bertram</name> instructions about&H4;

<lb n=P226.16>the living he is to&H9 step&H1 into so&H51 soon. I find he takes orders&H02;

<lb n=P226.17>in&H4 a few weeks. They were at it in&H4 the dining-parlour.

<lb n=P226.18>I am glad to&H9 hear <name who=MPB>Bertram</name> will&H1 be so&H51 well&H5 off. He will&H1 have

<lb n=P226.19>a very pretty&H2 income to&H9 make&H1 ducks and drakes with, and

<lb n=P226.20>earned without much trouble&H0;. I apprehend he will&H1 not

<lb n=P226.21>have less than seven hundred a year. Seven hundred

<lb n=P226.22>a year is a fine thing for&H4 a younger brother; and as of

<lb n=P226.23>course&H8 he will&H1 still&H5 live at home, it will&H1 be all for&H4 his<hi r=Italic>menus&sp;plaisirs</hi>;

<lb n=P226.24>and a sermon at Christmas and Easter, I suppose,

<lb n=P226.25>will&H1 be the sum total of sacrifice&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P226.26>His sister tried to&H9 laugh&H1 off her feelings by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P226.27>&dq;Nothing amuses me more than the easy manner with

<lb n=P226.28>which&H61 every&sp;body settles the abundance of those who&H61 have

<lb n=P226.29>a great deal&H0 less than themselves. You would look&H1 rather

<lb n=P226.30>blank&H2;, <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, if your menus&sp;plaisirs were to&H9 be limited to&H4;

<lb n=P226.31>seven hundred a year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P226.32>&dq;Perhaps I might; but all <hi r=Italic>that&H61;</hi> you know is entirely

<lb n=P226.33>comparative. Birthright and habit must settle the business.

<lb n=P226.34><name who=MPB>Bertram</name> is certainly well&H5 off for&H4 a cadet of even&H5;

<lb n=P226.35>a Baronet's family. By&H4 the time he is four or five-and-twenty

<lb n=P226.36>he will&H1 have seven hundred a year, and nothing

<lb n=P226.37>to&H9 do for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P226.38><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> <hi r=Italic>could</hi> have said that&H3 there would be a<pb n=P227>

<lb n=P227.1>something to&H9 do and to&H9 suffer for&H4 it, which&H61 she could not

<lb n=P227.2>think lightly of; but she checked herself and let it pass&H1;;

<lb n=P227.3>and tried to&H9 look&H1 calm&H2 and unconcerned when the two

<lb n=P227.4>gentlemen shortly afterwards joined them.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P227.5>&dq;<name who=MPB>Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I shall make&H1 a point&H0;

<lb n=P227.6>of coming to&H4 Mansfield to&H9 hear you preach your first

<lb n=P227.7>sermon. I shall come on&H4 purpose to&H9 encourage a young

<lb n=P227.8>beginner. When is it to&H9 be? <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, will&H1 not you join

<lb n=P227.9>me in&H4 encouraging your cousin? Will&H1 not you engage to&H9;

<lb n=P227.10>attend with your eyes steadily fixed on&H4 him the whole&H2;

<lb n=P227.11>time &dash; as I shall do &dash; not to&H9 lose a word; or only looking off

<lb n=P227.12>just&H5 to&H9 note&H1 down&H5 any sentence pre-eminently beautiful?

<lb n=P227.13>We will&H1 provide ourselves with tablets and a pencil.

<lb n=P227.14>When will&H1 it be? You must preach at Mansfield, you

<lb n=P227.15>know, that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> may&H1 hear you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P227.16>&dq;I shall keep clear&H2 of you, <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, as long as I can,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P227.17>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;for&H3 you would be more likely to&H9 disconcert

<lb n=P227.18>me, and I should be more sorry to&H9 see you trying&H1 at it, than

<lb n=P227.19>almost any other man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P227.20>&dq;Will&H1 he not feel this?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>thought&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>&dq;No&H7;, he can

<lb n=P227.21>feel nothing as he ought.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>The party being&H1 now all united, and the chief talkers

<lb n=P227.22>attracting each other, she remained in&H4 tranquillity; and

<lb n=P227.23>as a whist&sp;table was formed after&H4 tea &dash; formed really for&H4;

<lb n=P227.24>the amusement of <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>, by&H4 his attentive wife, though

<lb n=P227.25>it was not to&H9 be supposed so&H52 &dash; and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> took her

<lb n=P227.26>harp, she had nothing to&H9 do but to&H9 listen, and her tranquillity

<lb n=P227.27>remained undisturbed the rest&H01 of the evening,

<lb n=P227.28>except when <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> now and then addressed to&H4 her

<lb n=P227.29>a question&H0 or observation, which&H61 she could not avoid

<lb n=P227.30>answering. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was too&H51 much vexed by&H4 what

<lb n=P227.31>had passed to&H9 be in&H4 a humour for&H4 any&sp;thing but music.

<lb n=P227.32>With that&H62;, she soothed herself and amused her friend.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P227.33>The assurance of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s being&H1 so&H51 soon to&H9 take orders&H02;,

<lb n=P227.34>coming upon&H4 her like&H4 a blow that&H61 had been suspended, and

<lb n=P227.35>still&H5 hoped uncertain and at a distance&H0;, was felt with

<lb n=P227.36>resentment and mortification.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P227.37>She was very angry with

<lb n=P227.38>him. She had thought&H1 her influence&H0 more. She <hi r=Italic>had</hi> begun<pb n=P228>

<lb n=P228.1>to&H9 think of him &dash; she felt that&H3 she had &dash; with great regard&H0;,

<lb n=P228.2>with almost decided intentions; but she would now meet&H1;

<lb n=P228.3>him with his own&H2 cool&H2 feelings. It was plain that&H3 he could

<lb n=P228.4>have no&H2 serious&H2 views, no&H2 true attachment, by&H4 fixing himself

<lb n=P228.5>in&H4 a situation which&H61 he must know she would never

<lb n=P228.6>stoop to&H4;. She would learn to&H9 match&H1 him in&H4 his indifference.

<lb n=P228.7>She would henceforth admit his attentions without any

<lb n=P228.8>idea beyond&H4 immediate amusement. If <hi r=Italic>he</hi> could so&H51 command&H1;

<lb n=P228.9>his affections, <hi r=Italic>her's</hi> should do her no&H2 harm&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P229><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P229.1><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had quite made up&H5 his mind&H0 by&H4 the

<lb n=P229.2>next morning to&H9 give another fortnight to&H4 Mansfield, and

<lb n=P229.3>having sent for&H4 his hunters and written a few lines of

<lb n=P229.4>explanation to&H4 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>, he looked round&H5 at his sister

<lb n=P229.5>as he sealed and threw the letter from him, and seeing the

<lb n=P229.6>coast clear&H2 of the rest&H01 of the family, said, with a smile&H0;,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P229.7>&dq;And how do you think I mean&H1 to&H9 amuse myself, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, on&H4;

<lb n=P229.8>the days that&H61 I do not hunt? I am grown too&H51 old to&H9 go out&H5;

<lb n=P229.9>more than three times a week; but I have a plan for&H4 the

<lb n=P229.10>intermediate days, and what do you think it is?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P229.11>&dq;To&H9 walk&H1 and ride&H1 with me, to&H9 be sure.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P229.12>&dq;Not exactly, though I shall be happy to&H9 do both, but

<lb n=P229.13><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would be exercise&H0 only to&H4 my body, and I must take

<lb n=P229.14>care&H0 of my mind&H0;. Besides <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> would be all recreation and

<lb n=P229.15>indulgence, without the wholesome alloy of labour, and

<lb n=P229.16>I do not like&H1 to&H9 eat the bread of idleness. No&H7;, my plan is to&H9;

<lb n=P229.17>make&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name> in&H4 love&H0 with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P229.18>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>! Nonsense! No&H7;, no&H7;. You ought to&H9 be

<lb n=P229.19>satisfied with her two cousins.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P229.20>&dq;But I cannot be satisfied without <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>, without

<lb n=P229.21>making a small hole in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>'s heart. You do not

<lb n=P229.22>seem properly aware of her claims to&H4 notice&H0;. When we

<lb n=P229.23>talked of her last&H2 night, you none of you seemed sensible&H21;

<lb n=P229.24>of the wonderful improvement that&H61 has taken place&H0 in&H4 her

<lb n=P229.25>looks&H0 within the last&H2 six weeks. You see her every day,

<lb n=P229.26>and therefore do not notice&H1 it, but I assure you, she is quite

<lb n=P229.27>a different creature from what she was in&H4 the autumn.

<lb n=P229.28>She was then merely a quiet&H2;, modest, not plain looking girl,

<lb n=P229.29>but she is now absolutely pretty&H2;. I used to&H9 think she had

<lb n=P229.30>neither complexion nor countenance; but in&H4 that&H62 soft skin

<lb n=P229.31>of her's, so&H51 frequently tinged with a blush&H0 as it was yesterday,

<lb n=P229.32>there is decided beauty; and from what I observed of<pb n=P230>

<lb n=P230.1>her eyes and mouth, I do not despair&H1 of their being&H1 capable

<lb n=P230.2>of expression enough when she has any&sp;thing to&H9 express&H1;.

<lb n=P230.3>And then &dash; her air, her manner, her tout&sp;ensemble is so&H51;

<lb n=P230.4>indescribably improved! She must be grown two inches,

<lb n=P230.5>at least, since October.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P230.6>&dq;Phoo! phoo! This is only because there were no&H2 tall

<lb n=P230.7>women to&H9 compare her with, and because she has got a new

<lb n=P230.8>gown, and you never saw her so&H51 well&H5 dressed before&H5;. She is

<lb n=P230.9>just&H5 what she was in&H4 October, believe me. The truth is,

<lb n=P230.10>that&H3 she was the only girl in&H4 company for&H4 you to&H9 notice&H1;, and

<lb n=P230.11>you must have a somebody. I have always thought&H1 her

<lb n=P230.12>pretty&H2 &dash; not strikingly pretty&H2 &dash; but &onq;pretty&H2 enough&cnq; as

<lb n=P230.13>people say; a sort of beauty that&H61 grows on&H4 one. Her eyes

<lb n=P230.14>should be darker, but she has a sweet smile&H0;; but as for&H4;

<lb n=P230.15>this wonderful degree of improvement, I am sure it may&H1;

<lb n=P230.16>all be resolved into a better style of dress&H0 and your having

<lb n=P230.17>nobody else to&H9 look&H1 at; and therefore, if you do set&H1 about&H5;

<lb n=P230.18>a flirtation with her, you never will&H1 persuade me that&H3 it is

<lb n=P230.19>in&H4 compliment&H0 to&H4 her beauty, or that&H3 it proceeds from any&sp;thing

<lb n=P230.20>but your own&H2 idleness and folly.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P230.21>Her brother gave only a smile&H0 to&H4 this accusation, and

<lb n=P230.22>soon afterwards said,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I do not quite know what to&H9;

<lb n=P230.23>make&H1 of <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Fanny</name>. I do not understand her. I could

<lb n=P230.24>not tell what she would be at yesterday. What is her

<lb n=P230.25>character? &dash; Is she solemn? &dash; Is she queer? &dash; Is she

<lb n=P230.26>prudish? Why did she draw back&H5 and look&H1 so&H51 grave&H2;

<lb n=P230.27>at me? I could hardly get her to&H9 speak. I never was

<lb n=P230.28>so&H51 long in&H4 company with a girl in&H4 my life &dash; trying&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P230.29>entertain her &dash; and succeed so&H51 ill! Never met with

<lb n=P230.30>a girl who&H61 looked so&H51 grave&H2 on&H4 me! I must try to&H9 get

<lb n=P230.31>the better of this. Her looks&H0 say, &onq;I will&H1 not like&H1 you,

<lb n=P230.32>I am determined not to&H9 like&H1 you,&cnq; and I say, she shall.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P230.33>&dq;Foolish fellow! And so&H3 this is her attraction after&H4;

<lb n=P230.34>all! This it is &dash; her not caring about&H4 you &dash; which&H61 gives

<lb n=P230.35>her such a soft skin and makes her so&H51 much taller, and

<lb n=P230.36>produces all these charms and graces! I do desire&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P230.37>you will&H1 not be making her really unhappy; a <hi r=Italic>little</hi> love&H0;

<lb n=P230.38>perhaps may&H1 animate&H1 and do her good, but I will&H1 not<pb n=P231>

<lb n=P231.1>have you plunge her deep, for&H3 she is as good a little

<lb n=P231.2>creature as ever lived, and has a great deal&H0 of feeling.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P231.3>&dq;It can be but for&H4 a fortnight,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;and if

<lb n=P231.4>a fortnight can kill her, she must have a constitution

<lb n=P231.5>which&H61 nothing could save&H1;. No&H7;, I will&H1 not do her any

<lb n=P231.6>harm&H0;, dear&H21 little soul! I only want&H1 her to&H9 look&H1 kindly

<lb n=P231.7>on&H4 me, to&H9 give me smiles as well&H5 as blushes, to&H9 keep

<lb n=P231.8>a chair for&H4 me by&H4 herself wherever we are, and be all

<lb n=P231.9>animation when I take it and talk&H1 to&H4 her; to&H9 think as

<lb n=P231.10>I think, be interested in&H4 all my possessions and pleasures,

<lb n=P231.11>try to&H9 keep me longer at Mansfield, and feel when I go

<lb n=P231.12>away that&H3 she shall be never happy again. I want&H1;

<lb n=P231.13>nothing more.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P231.14>&dq;Moderation itself!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Mary</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I can have no&H2;

<lb n=P231.15>scruples now. Well&H7;, you will&H1 have opportunities enough

<lb n=P231.16>of endeavouring to&H9 recommend yourself, for&H3 we are

<lb n=P231.17>a great deal&H0 together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P231.18>And without attempting any further remonstrance,

<lb n=P231.19>she left <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 her fate &dash; a fate which&H61;, had not <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P231.20>heart been guarded in&H4 a way unsuspected by&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P231.21>might have been a little harder than she deserved;

<lb n=P231.22>for&H3 although there doubtless are such unconquerable

<lb n=P231.23>young ladies of eighteen (or one should not read about&H4;

<lb n=P231.24>them) as are never to&H9 be persuaded into love&H0 against

<lb n=P231.25>their judgment by&H4 all that&H61 talent, manner, attention,

<lb n=P231.26>and flattery can do, I have no&H2 inclination to&H9 believe

<lb n=P231.27><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> one of them, or to&H9 think that&H3 with so&H51 much tenderness

<lb n=P231.28>of disposition, and so&H51 much taste as belonged to&H4 her,

<lb n=P231.29>she could have escaped heart-whole from the courtship

<lb n=P231.30>(though the courtship only of a fortnight) of such a man

<lb n=P231.31>as <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, in&H4 spite&H8 of there being&H1 some previous ill-opinion

<lb n=P231.32>of him to&H9 be overcome, had not her affection been

<lb n=P231.33>engaged elsewhere. With all the security which&H61 love&H0 of

<lb n=P231.34>another and disesteem of him could give to&H4 the peace

<lb n=P231.35>of mind&H0 he was attacking, his continued attentions &dash;

<lb n=P231.36>continued, but not obtrusive, and adapting themselves

<lb n=P231.37>more and more to&H4 the gentleness and delicacy of her

<lb n=P231.38>character, &dash; obliged her very soon to&H9 dislike&H1 him less than<pb n=P232>

<lb n=P232.1>formerly. She had by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 forgotten the past&H0;, and

<lb n=P232.2>she thought&H1 as ill of him as ever; but she felt his powers;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P232.3>he was entertaining, and his manners were so&H51 improved,

<lb n=P232.4>so&H51 polite, so&H51 seriously and blamelessly polite, that&H3 it was

<lb n=P232.5>impossible not to&H9 be civil to&H4 him in&H4 return&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P232.6>A very few days were enough to&H9 effect&H1 this; and at

<lb n=P232.7>the end&H0 of those few days, circumstances arose which&H61 had

<lb n=P232.8>a tendency rather to&H9 forward&H1 his views of pleasing her,

<lb n=P232.9>inasmuch as they gave her a degree of happiness which&H61;

<lb n=P232.10>must dispose her to&H9 be pleased with every&sp;body. <name who=MPQ>William</name>,

<lb n=P232.11>her brother, the so&H51 long absent and dearly&H51 loved brother,

<lb n=P232.12>was in&H4 England again. She had a letter from him herself,

<lb n=P232.13>a few hurried happy lines, written as the ship came up&H4;

<lb n=P232.14>Channel, and sent into Portsmouth, with the first boat

<lb n=P232.15>that&H61 left the Antwerp, at anchor, in&H4 Spithead; and when

<lb n=P232.16><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> walked up&H5 with the newspaper in&H4 his hand&H0;,

<lb n=P232.17>which&H61 he had hoped would bring the first tidings, he

<lb n=P232.18>found her trembling with joy over this letter, and listening

<lb n=P232.19>with a glowing, grateful countenance to&H4 the kind&H2 invitation

<lb n=P232.20>which&H61 her uncle was most collectedly dictating in&H4;

<lb n=P232.21>reply&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P232.22>It was but the day before&H5;, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> had made

<lb n=P232.23>himself thoroughly master of the subject&H0;, or had in&H4 fact

<lb n=P232.24>become at all aware of her having such a brother, or his

<lb n=P232.25>being&H1 in&H4 such a ship, but the interest&H0 then excited had

<lb n=P232.26>been very properly lively, determining him on&H4 his return&H0;

<lb n=P232.27>to&H4 town to&H9 apply for&H4 information as to&H4 the probable

<lb n=P232.28>period of the Antwerp's return&H0 from the Mediterranean,

<lb n=P232.29>&amp;c&point;;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>and the good luck which&H61 attended his early examination

<lb n=P232.30>of ship news, the next morning, seemed the reward&H0;

<lb n=P232.31>of his ingenuity in&H4 finding out&H5 such a method of pleasing

<lb n=P232.32>her, as well&H5 as of his dutiful attention to&H4 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>,

<lb n=P232.33>in&H4 having for&H4 many years taken in&H5 the paper esteemed

<lb n=P232.34>to&H9 have the earliest naval intelligence.</q><q who=MP0>He proved, however,

<lb n=P232.35>to&H9 be too&H51 late. All those fine first feelings, of which&H61;

<lb n=P232.36>he had hoped to&H9 be the excitor, were already given. But

<lb n=P232.37>his intention, the kindness of his intention, was thankfully

<lb n=P232.38>acknowledged &dash; quite thankfully and warmly, for&H3 she was<pb n=P233>

<lb n=P233.1>elevated beyond&H4 the common&H2 timidity of her mind&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P233.2>the flow&H0 of her love&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P233.3>This dear&H21 <name who=MPQ>William</name> would soon be amongst them.

<lb n=P233.4>There could be no&H2 doubt&H0 of his obtaining leave&H0 of absence

<lb n=P233.5>immediately, for&H3 he was still&H5 only a midshipman; and as

<lb n=P233.6>his parents, from living on&H4 the spot, must already have

<lb n=P233.7>seen him and be seeing him perhaps daily, his direct&H2;

<lb n=P233.8>holidays might with justice be instantly given to&H4 the

<lb n=P233.9>sister, who&H61 had been his best correspondent through&H4;

<lb n=P233.10>a period of seven years, and the uncle who&H61 had done

<lb n=P233.11>most for&H4 his support&H0 and advancement; and accordingly

<lb n=P233.12>the reply&H0 to&H4 her reply&H0;, fixing a very early day for&H4 his

<lb n=P233.13>arrival, came as soon as possible; and scarcely ten days

<lb n=P233.14>had passed since <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had been in&H4 the agitation of her

<lb n=P233.15>first dinner visit&H0;, when she found herself in&H4 an agitation

<lb n=P233.16>of a higher nature &dash; watching in&H4 the hall, in&H4 the lobby,

<lb n=P233.17>on&H4 the stairs, for&H4 the first sound&H0 of the carriage which&H61 was

<lb n=P233.18>to&H9 bring her a brother.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P233.19>It came happily while&H3 she was thus waiting; and there

<lb n=P233.20>being&H1 neither ceremony nor fearfulness to&H9 delay&H1 the

<lb n=P233.21>moment of meeting, she was with him as he entered the

<lb n=P233.22>house, and the first minutes of exquisite feeling had no&H2;

<lb n=P233.23>interruption and no&H2 witnesses, unless the servants chiefly

<lb n=P233.24>intent upon&H4 opening the proper doors could be called such.

<lb n=P233.25>This was exactly what <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had been

<lb n=P233.26>separately conniving at, as each proved to&H4 the other by&H4;

<lb n=P233.27>the sympathetic alacrity with which&H61 they both advised

<lb n=P233.28><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s continuing where she was, instead of rushing

<lb n=P233.29>out&H5 into the hall as soon as the noises of the arrival

<lb n=P233.30>reached them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P233.31><name who=MPQ>William</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> soon shewed themselves; and

<lb n=P233.32><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had the pleasure of receiving in&H4 his prot&eacute;g&eacute;,</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P233.33>certainly a very different person from the one he had

<lb n=P233.34>equipped seven years ago, but a young man of an open&H2;,

<lb n=P233.35>pleasant countenance, and frank&H2;, unstudied, but feeling

<lb n=P233.36>and respectful manners, and such as confirmed him his

<lb n=P233.37>friend.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P233.38>It was long before&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could recover from the<pb n=P234>

<lb n=P234.1>agitating happiness of such an hour as was formed by&H4;

<lb n=P234.2>the last&H2 thirty minutes of expectation and the first of

<lb n=P234.3>fruition; it was some time even&H5 before&H3 her happiness

<lb n=P234.4>could be said to&H9 make&H1 her happy, before&H3 the disappointment

<lb n=P234.5>inseparable from the alteration of person had

<lb n=P234.6>vanished, and she could see in&H4 him the same <name who=MPQ>William</name> as

<lb n=P234.7>before&H5;, and talk&H1 to&H4 him, as her heart had been yearning

<lb n=P234.8>to&H9 do, through&H4 many a past&H2 year. That&H62 time, however,

<lb n=P234.9>did gradually come, forwarded by&H4 an affection on&H4 his side&H0;

<lb n=P234.10>as warm&H2 as her own&H2;, and much less incumbered by&H4;

<lb n=P234.11>refinement or self-distrust. She was the first object&H0 of

<lb n=P234.12>his love&H0;, but it was a love&H0 which&H61 his stronger spirits, and

<lb n=P234.13>bolder temper, made it as natural&H2 for&H4 him to&H9 express&H1 as

<lb n=P234.14>to&H9 feel. On&H4 the morrow they were walking about&H5 together

<lb n=P234.15>with true enjoyment, and every succeeding morrow

<lb n=P234.16>renewed a t&ecirc;te-&agrave;-t&ecirc;te, which&H61 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not but

<lb n=P234.17>observe with complacency, even&H5 before&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had

<lb n=P234.18>pointed it out&H5 to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P234.19>Excepting the moments of peculiar delight&H0;, which&H61 any

<lb n=P234.20>marked or unlooked-for instance&H0 of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s consideration

<lb n=P234.21>of her in&H4 the last&H2 few months had excited, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P234.22>had never known so&H51 much felicity in&H4 her life, as in&H4;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>this

<lb n=P234.23>unchecked, equal&H2;, fearless intercourse with the brother

<lb n=P234.24>and friend, who&H61 was opening all his heart to&H4 her, telling

<lb n=P234.25>her all his hopes&H0 and fears, plans, and solicitudes respecting

<lb n=P234.26>that&H62 long thought&H1 of, dearly&H52 earned, and justly valued

<lb n=P234.27>blessing of promotion &dash; who&H61 could give her direct&H2 and

<lb n=P234.28>minute&H2 information of the father and mother, brothers

<lb n=P234.29>and sisters, of whom&H61 she very seldom heard &dash; who&H61 was

<lb n=P234.30>interested in&H4 all the comforts and all the little hardships

<lb n=P234.31>of her home, at Mansfield &dash; ready to&H9 think of every

<lb n=P234.32>member of that&H62 home as she directed, or differing only

<lb n=P234.33>by&H4 a less scrupulous opinion, and more noisy abuse of

<lb n=P234.34>their aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> &dash; and with whom&H61 (perhaps the dearest

<lb n=P234.35>indulgence of the whole&H0;) all the evil and good of their

<lb n=P234.36>earliest years could be gone over again, and every former

<lb n=P234.37>united pain&H0 and pleasure retraced with the fondest

<lb n=P234.38>recollection.</q><q who=MP0>An advantage this, a strengthener of love&H0;,<pb n=P235>

<lb n=P235.1>in&H4 which&H61 even&H5 the conjugal tie is beneath the fraternal.

<lb n=P235.2>Children of the same family, the same blood, with the

<lb n=P235.3>same first associations and habits, have some means&H0 of

<lb n=P235.4>enjoyment in&H4 their power, which&H61 no&H2 subsequent connections

<lb n=P235.5>can supply&H1;; and it must be by&H4 a long and

<lb n=P235.6>unnatural estrangement, by&H4 a divorce which&H61 no&H2 subsequent

<lb n=P235.7>connection can justify, if such precious remains&H0;

<lb n=P235.8>of the earliest attachments are ever entirely outlived.

<lb n=P235.9>Too&H51 often, alas! it is so&H52;. &dash; Fraternal love&H0;, sometimes

<lb n=P235.10>almost every&sp;thing, is at others worse than nothing.

<lb n=P235.11>But with <name who=MPQ>William</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>, it was still&H5 a sentiment

<lb n=P235.12>in&H4 all its prime and freshness, wounded by&H4 no&H2 opposition

<lb n=P235.13>of interest&H0;, cooled by&H4 no&H2 separate&H2 attachment, and feeling

<lb n=P235.14>the influence&H0 of time and absence only in&H4 its increase&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P235.15>An affection so&H51 amiable was advancing each in&H4 the

<lb n=P235.16>opinion of all who&H61 had hearts to&H9 value&H1 any&sp;thing good.

<lb n=P235.17><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was as much struck with it as any.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P235.18>He honoured the warm&sp;hearted, blunt fondness of the

<lb n=P235.19>young sailor,</q><q who=MP0>which&H61 led him to&H9 say, with his hand&H0 stretched

<lb n=P235.20>towards <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s head&H0;,</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;Do you know, I begin to&H9 like&H1;

<lb n=P235.21>that&H62 queer fashion&H0 already, though when I first heard

<lb n=P235.22>of such things being&H1 done in&H4 England I could not believe

<lb n=P235.23>it, and when <name who=MPZC>Mrs&point;&sp;Brown</name>, and the other women, at the

<lb n=P235.24>Commissioner's, at Gibraltar, appeared in&H4 the same trim,

<lb n=P235.25>I thought&H1 they were mad; but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> can reconcile me

<lb n=P235.26>to&H4 any&sp;thing&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and saw, with lively admiration,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>the glow

<lb n=P235.27>of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s cheek, the brightness of her eye, the deep

<lb n=P235.28>interest&H0;, the absorbed attention,</q><q who=MP0>while&H3 her brother was

<lb n=P235.29>describing any of the imminent hazards, or terrific

<lb n=P235.30>scenes, which&H61 such a period, at sea, must supply&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P235.31>It was a picture&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had moral

<lb n=P235.32>taste enough to&H9 value&H1;.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s attractions increased &dash;

<lb n=P235.33>increased two-fold &dash; for&H3 the sensibility which&H61 beautified

<lb n=P235.34>her complexion and illumined her countenance, was an

<lb n=P235.35>attraction in&H4 itself. He was no&H2 longer in&H4 doubt&H0 of the

<lb n=P235.36>capabilities of her heart. She had feeling, genuine feeling.

<lb n=P235.37>It would be something to&H9 be loved by&H4 such a girl,

<lb n=P235.38>to&H9 excite the first ardours of her young, unsophisticated<pb n=P236>

<lb n=P236.1>mind&H0;! She interested him more than he had foreseen.

<lb n=P236.2>A fortnight was not enough.</q><q who=MP0>His stay&H0 became indefinite.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P236.3><name who=MPQ>William</name> was often called on&H5 by&H4 his uncle to&H9 be the

<lb n=P236.4>talker. His recitals were amusing in&H4 themselves to&H4;

<lb n=P236.5><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, but the chief object&H0 in&H4 seeking them, was

<lb n=P236.6>to&H9 understand the recitor, to&H9 know the young man by&H4 his

<lb n=P236.7>histories; and he listened to&H4 his clear&H2;, simple&H2;, spirited

<lb n=P236.8>details with full satisfaction &dash;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>seeing in&H4 them, the proof

<lb n=P236.9>of good principles, professional knowledge, energy,

<lb n=P236.10>courage, and cheerfulness &dash; every&sp;thing that&H61 could deserve

<lb n=P236.11>or promise&H1 well&H5;.</q><q who=MP0>Young as he was, <name who=MPQ>William</name> had already

<lb n=P236.12>seen a great deal&H0;. He had been in&H4 the Mediterranean &dash;

<lb n=P236.13>in&H4 the West&sp;Indies &dash; in&H4 the Mediterranean again &dash; had

<lb n=P236.14>been often taken on&H4 shore by&H4 the favour&H0 of his Captain,

<lb n=P236.15>and in&H4 the course&H0 of seven years had known every variety

<lb n=P236.16>of danger, which&H61 sea and war together could offer&H1;. With

<lb n=P236.17>such means&H0 in&H4 his power he had a right&H0 to&H9 be listened to&H5;;

<lb n=P236.18>and though <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> could fidget about&H4 the room, and

<lb n=P236.19>disturb every&sp;body in&H4 quest of two needlefulls of thread

<lb n=P236.20>or a second&H2 hand&H0 shirt button in&H4 the midst of her nephew's

<lb n=P236.21>account&H0 of a shipwreck or an engagement, every&sp;body

<lb n=P236.22>else was attentive; and even&H5 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> could not

<lb n=P236.23>hear of such horrors unmoved, or without sometimes

<lb n=P236.24>lifting her eyes from her work&H0 to&H9 say,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Dear&H7 me! how

<lb n=P236.25>disagreeable. &dash; I wonder&H1 any&sp;body can ever go to&H4 sea.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P236.26>To&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> they gave a different feeling.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>He

<lb n=P236.27>longed to&H9 have been at sea, and seen and done and

<lb n=P236.28>suffered as much. His heart was warmed, his fancy&H0;

<lb n=P236.29>fired, and he felt the highest respect&H0 for&H4 a lad who&H61;, before&H3;

<lb n=P236.30>he was twenty, had gone through&H4 such bodily hardships,

<lb n=P236.31>and given such proofs of mind&H0;. The glory&H0 of heroism,

<lb n=P236.32>of usefulness, of exertion, of endurance, made his own&H2;

<lb n=P236.33>habits of selfish indulgence appear in&H4 shameful contrast;

<lb n=P236.34>and he wished he had been a <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name>, distinguishing

<lb n=P236.35>himself and working his way to&H4 fortune and consequence

<lb n=P236.36>with so&H51 much self-respect and happy ardour, instead of

<lb n=P236.37>what he was!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P236.38>The wish&H0 was rather eager than lasting. He was<pb n=P237>

<lb n=P237.1>roused from the reverie of retrospection and regret&H0 produced

<lb n=P237.2>by&H4 it, by&H4 some inquiry from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> as to&H4 his

<lb n=P237.3>plans for&H4 the next day's hunting;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>and he found it was

<lb n=P237.4>as well&H5 to&H9 be a man of fortune at once with horses and

<lb n=P237.5>grooms at his command&H0;. In&H4 one respect&H0 it was better,

<lb n=P237.6>as it gave him the means&H0 of conferring a kindness where

<lb n=P237.7>he wished to&H9 oblige.</q><q who=MP0>With spirits, courage, and curiosity

<lb n=P237.8>up&H5 to&H4 any&sp;thing, <name who=MPQ>William</name> expressed an inclination to&H9 hunt;

<lb n=P237.9>and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> could mount him without the slightest

<lb n=P237.10>inconvenience to&H4 himself, and with only some scruples to&H9;

<lb n=P237.11>obviate in&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, who&H61 knew better than his nephew

<lb n=P237.12>the value&H0 of such a loan, and some alarms to&H9 reason&H1 away

<lb n=P237.13>in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. She feared for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William;</name> by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 convinced

<lb n=P237.14>by&H4 all that&H61 he could relate of his own&H2 horsemanship

<lb n=P237.15>in&H4 various countries, of the scrambling parties in&H4;

<lb n=P237.16>which&H61 he had been engaged, the rough horses and mules

<lb n=P237.17>he had ridden, or his many narrow escapes from dreadful

<lb n=P237.18>falls, that&H3 he was at all equal&H2 to&H4 the management of

<lb n=P237.19>a high-fed hunter in&H4 an English fox-chase; nor till he

<lb n=P237.20>returned safe and well&H5;, without accident or discredit,

<lb n=P237.21>could she be reconciled to&H4 the risk&H0;, or feel any of that&H62;

<lb n=P237.22>obligation to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> for&H4 lending the horse which&H61;

<lb n=P237.23>he had fully intended it should produce. When it was

<lb n=P237.24>proved however to&H9 have done <name who=MPQ>William</name> no&H2 harm&H0;, she could

<lb n=P237.25>allow it to&H9 be a kindness, and even&H5 reward&H1 the owner

<lb n=P237.26>with a smile&H0 when the animal was one minute&H0 tendered

<lb n=P237.27>to&H4 his use&H0 again; and the next, with the greatest cordiality,

<lb n=P237.28>and in&H4 a manner not to&H9 be resisted, made over

<lb n=P237.29>to&H4 his use&H0 entirely so&H51 long as he remained in&H4 Northamptonshire.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P238>

<lb n=P238.1><q who=mp0>The intercourse of the two families was at this period

<lb n=P238.2>more nearly restored to&H4 what it had been in&H4 the autumn,

<lb n=P238.3>than any member of the old intimacy had thought&H1 ever

<lb n=P238.4>likely to&H9 be again. The return&H0 of <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, and

<lb n=P238.5>the arrival of <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name>, had much to&H9 do with it,

<lb n=P238.6>but much was still&H5 owing to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s more than

<lb n=P238.7>toleration of the neighbourly attempts at the Parsonage.

<lb n=P238.8>His mind&H0;, now disengaged from the cares&H0 which&H61 had

<lb n=P238.9>pressed on&H4 him at first, was at leisure to&H9 find the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name>

<lb n=P238.10>and their young inmates really worth visiting; and

<lb n=P238.11>though infinitely above&H4 scheming or contriving for&H4 any

<lb n=P238.12>the most advantageous matrimonial establishment that&H61;

<lb n=P238.13>could be among the apparent possibilities of any&sp;one

<lb n=P238.14>most dear&H21 to&H4 him, and disdaining even&H5 as a littleness the

<lb n=P238.15>being&H1 quick-sighted on&H4 such points, he could not avoid

<lb n=P238.16>perceiving in&H4 a grand and careless way that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P238.17>was somewhat distinguishing his niece &dash; nor perhaps

<lb n=P238.18>refrain (though unconsciously) from giving a more willing

<lb n=P238.19>assent to&H4 invitations on&H4 that&H62 account&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P238.20><q who=mp0>His readiness, however, in&H4 agreeing to&H9 dine at the

<lb n=P238.21>Parsonage, when the general&H2 invitation was at last&H0;

<lb n=P238.22>hazarded, after&H4 many debates and many doubts&H0 as to&H4;

<lb n=P238.23>whether it were worth&sp;while,</q><q who=MPX>&dq;because <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P238.24>seemed so&H51 ill inclined! and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was so&H51 indolent!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P238.25>proceeded from good&sp;breeding and good-will

<lb n=P238.26>alone, and had nothing to&H9 do with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, but as

<lb n=P238.27>being&H1 one in&H4 an agreeable group; for&H3 it was in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P238.28>of that&H62 very visit&H0;, that&H3 he first began to&H9 think, that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>any&sp;one

<lb n=P238.29>in&H4 the habit of such idle observations <hi r=Italic>would</hi> <hi r=Italic>have</hi>

<lb n=P238.30><hi r=Italic>thought&H1;</hi> that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was the admirer of <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>.

<lb n=P238.31></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P238.32>The meeting was generally felt to&H9 be a pleasant one,

<lb n=P238.33>being&H1 composed in&H4 a good proportion of those who&H61 would<pb n=P239>

<lb n=P239.1>talk&H1 and those who&H61 would listen; and the dinner itself

<lb n=P239.2>was elegant and plentiful, according to&H4 the usual style

<lb n=P239.3>of the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name>, and too&H51 much according to&H4 the usual habits

<lb n=P239.4>of all to&H9 raise any emotion except in&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P239.5>could never behold either the wide table or the number

<lb n=P239.6>of dishes on&H4 it with patience, and who&H61 did always contrive

<lb n=P239.7>to&H9 experience&H1 some evil from the passing of the servants

<lb n=P239.8>behind her chair, and to&H9 bring away some fresh conviction

<lb n=P239.9>of its being&H1 impossible among so&H51 many dishes but

<lb n=P239.10>that&H3 some must be cold&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P239.11>In&H4 the evening it was found, according to&H4 the predetermination

<lb n=P239.12>of <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and her sister, that&H3 after&H4;

<lb n=P239.13>making up&H5 the Whist&sp;table there would remain sufficient

<lb n=P239.14>for&H4 a round&H2 game, and every&sp;body being&H1 as perfectly

<lb n=P239.15>complying, and without a choice&H0 as on&H4 such occasions

<lb n=P239.16>they always are, Speculation was decided on&H5 almost as

<lb n=P239.17>soon as Whist; and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> soon found herself

<lb n=P239.18>in&H4 the critical situation of being&H1 applied to&H5 for&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P239.19>choice&H0 between the games, and being&H1 required either

<lb n=P239.20>to&H9 draw a card for&H4 Whist or not. She hesitated. Luckily

<lb n=P239.21><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was at hand&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P239.22>&dq;What shall I do, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>? &dash; Whist and Speculation;

<lb n=P239.23>which&H62 will&H1 amuse me most?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P239.24><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, after&H4 a moment's thought&H0;, recommended

<lb n=P239.25>Speculation. He was a Whist player himself, and perhaps

<lb n=P239.26>might feel that&H3 it would not much amuse him to&H9 have her

<lb n=P239.27>for&H4 a partner.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P239.28>&dq;Very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was her ladyship's contented answer&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P239.29>&dq;then Speculation if you please, <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>. I know

<lb n=P239.30>nothing about&H4 it, but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must teach me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P239.31>Here <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> interposed however with anxious protestations

<lb n=P239.32>of her own&H2 equal&H2 ignorance;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she had never

<lb n=P239.33>played the game nor seen it played in&H4 her life;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P239.34>felt a moment's indecision again &dash; but upon&H4;

<lb n=P239.35>every&sp;body's assuring her that&H3 nothing could be so&H51 easy,

<lb n=P239.36>that&H3 it was the easiest game on&H4 the cards, and <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P239.37>stepping forward&H5 with a most earnest request&H0;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P239.38>to&H9 be allowed to&H9 sit between her ladyship and <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,<pb n=P240>

<lb n=P240.1>and teach them both,</q><q who=MP0>it was so&H52 settled; and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P240.2><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and <name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, being&H1 seatedat the

<lb n=P240.3>table of prime intellectual state&H0 and dignity, the remaining

<lb n=P240.4>six, under <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s direction, were arranged

<lb n=P240.5>round&H4 the other. It was a fine arrangement for&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P240.6>who&H61 was close&H5 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and with his hands

<lb n=P240.7>full of business, having two persons' cards to&H9 manage as

<lb n=P240.8>well&H5 as his own&H2 &dash; for&H3 though it was impossible for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P240.9>not to&H9 feel herself mistress of the rules&H0 of the game in&H4;

<lb n=P240.10>three minutes, he had yet to&H9 inspirit her play&H0;, sharpen

<lb n=P240.11>her avarice, and harden her heart, which&H61;, especially in&H4;

<lb n=P240.12>any competition with <name who=MPQ>William</name>, was a work&H0 of some

<lb n=P240.13>difficulty; and as for&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, he must continue in&H4;

<lb n=P240.14>charge&H0 of all her fame and fortune through&H4 the whole&H2;

<lb n=P240.15>evening; and if quick&H2 enough to&H9 keep her from looking

<lb n=P240.16>at her cards when the deal&H0 began, must direct&H1 her in&H4;

<lb n=P240.17>whatever was to&H9 be done with them to&H4 the end&H0 of it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P240.18>He was in&H4 high spirits, doing every&sp;thing with happy

<lb n=P240.19>ease&H0;, and pre-eminent in&H4 all the lively turns&H0;, quick&H2;

<lb n=P240.20>resources, and playful impudence that&H61 could do honour&H0;

<lb n=P240.21>to&H4 the game; and the round&H2 table was altogether a very

<lb n=P240.22>comfortable contrast to&H4 the steady sobriety and orderly

<lb n=P240.23>silence&H0 of the other.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P240.24>Twice had <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> inquired into the enjoyment

<lb n=P240.25>and success of his lady, but in&H4 vain; no&H2 pause&H0 was long

<lb n=P240.26>enough for&H4 the time his measured manner needed; and

<lb n=P240.27>very little of her state&H0 could be known till <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P240.28>was able, at the end&H0 of the first rubber, to&H9 go to&H4 her and

<lb n=P240.29>pay&H1 her compliments.</q></p><p><q who=MPN>

<lb n=P240.30>&dq;I hope&H1 your ladyship is pleased with the game.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P240.31>&dq;Oh! dear&H7;, yes. &dash; Very entertaining indeed. A very

<lb n=P240.32>odd game. I do not know what it is all about&H4;. I am

<lb n=P240.33>never to&H9 see my cards; and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> does all the

<lb n=P240.34>rest&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P240.35>&dq;<name who=MPB>Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> some time afterwards,

<lb n=P240.36>taking the opportunity of a little languor in&H4 the game,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P240.37>&dq;I have never told you what happened to&H4 me yesterday

<lb n=P240.38>in&H4 my ride&H0 home.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>They had been hunting together,<pb n=P241>

<lb n=P241.1>and were in&H4 the midst of a good run&H0;, and at some distance&H0;

<lb n=P241.2>from Mansfield, when his horse being&H1 found to&H9 have flung

<lb n=P241.3>a shoe, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had been obliged to&H9 give up&H5;,

<lb n=P241.4>and make&H1 the best of his way back&H5;.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I told you I lost

<lb n=P241.5>my way after&H4 passing that&H62 old farm house, with the yew

<lb n=P241.6>trees, because I can never bear&H1 to&H9 ask; but I have not

<lb n=P241.7>told you that&H3 with my usual luck &dash; for&H3 I never do wrong

<lb n=P241.8>without gaining by&H4 it &dash; I found myself in&H4 due&H2 time in&H4 the

<lb n=P241.9>very place&H0 which&H61 I had a curiosity to&H9 see. I was suddenly,

<lb n=P241.10>upon&H4 turning the corner of a steepish downy field, in&H4 the

<lb n=P241.11>midst of a retired little village between gently rising hills;

<lb n=P241.12>a small stream before&H4 me to&H9 be forded, a church standing

<lb n=P241.13>on&H4 a sort of knoll to&H4 my right&H22 &dash; which&H61 church was strikingly

<lb n=P241.14>large and handsome for&H4 the place&H0;, and not a gentleman

<lb n=P241.15>or half a gentleman's house to&H9 be seen excepting

<lb n=P241.16>one &dash; to&H9 be presumed the Parsonage, within a stone's

<lb n=P241.17>throw&H0 of the said knoll and church. I found myself in&H4;

<lb n=P241.18>short in&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P241.19>&dq;It sounds&H1 like&H4 it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name></q><q who=MPB>&dq;but which&H62 way

<lb n=P241.20>did you turn&H1 after&H4 passing <name who=MPZZL>Sewell</name>'s farm?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P241.21>&dq;I answer&H1 no&H2 such irrelevant and insidious questions;

<lb n=P241.22>though were I to&H9 answer&H1 all that&H61 you could put in&H4 the

<lb n=P241.23>course&H0 of an hour, you would never be able to&H9 prove that&H3;

<lb n=P241.24>it was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> Thornton&sp;Lacey &dash; for&H3 such it certainly was.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P241.25>&dq;You inquired then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P241.26>&dq;No&H7;, I never inquire. But I <hi r=Italic>told</hi> a man mending

<lb n=P241.27>a hedge that&H3 it was Thornton&sp;Lacey, and he agreed to&H9 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P241.28>&dq;You have a good memory. I had forgotten having

<lb n=P241.29>ever told you half so&H51 much of the place&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P241.30>Thornton&sp;Lacey was the name&H0 of his impending living,

<lb n=P241.31>as <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> well&H5 knew; and her interest&H0 in&H4 a

<lb n=P241.32>negociation for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name>'s knave increased.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P241.33>&dq;Well&H7;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;and how did you like&H1;

<lb n=P241.34>what you saw?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P241.35>&dq;Very much indeed. You are a lucky fellow. There

<lb n=P241.36>will&H1 be work&H0 for&H4 five summers at least before&H3 the place&H0 is

<lb n=P241.37>live-able.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P241.38>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, not so&H51 bad as that&H62;. The farm-yard must be<pb n=P242>

<lb n=P242.1>moved, I grant you; but I am not aware of any&sp;thing

<lb n=P242.2>else. The house is by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 bad, and when the yard

<lb n=P242.3>is removed, there may&H1 be a very tolerable approach&H0;

<lb n=P242.4>to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P242.5>&dq;The farm-yard must be cleared away entirely, and

<lb n=P242.6>planted up&H5 to&H9 shut out&H5 the blacksmith's shop. The house

<lb n=P242.7>must be turned to&H9 front&H1 the east instead of the north &dash; the

<lb n=P242.8>entrance and principal&H2 rooms, I mean&H1;, must be on&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P242.9>side&H0;, where the view&H0 is really very pretty&H2;; I am sure it

<lb n=P242.10>may&H1 be done. And <hi r=Italic>there</hi> must be your approach&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P242.11>through&H4 what is at present&H01 the garden. You must make&H1;

<lb n=P242.12>you a new garden at what is now the back&H0 of the house;

<lb n=P242.13>which&H61 will&H1 be giving it the best aspect in&H4 the world &dash;

<lb n=P242.14>sloping to&H4 the south-east. The ground seems precisely

<lb n=P242.15>formed for&H4 it. I rode fifty yards up&H4 the lane between

<lb n=P242.16>the church and the house in&H4 order to&H9 look&H1 about&H4 me;

<lb n=P242.17>and saw how it might all be. Nothing can be easier.

<lb n=P242.18>The meadows beyond&H4 what <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi> <hi r=Italic>be</hi> the garden, as well&H5 as

<lb n=P242.19>what now <hi r=Italic>is</hi>, sweeping round&H5 from the lane I stood in&H4 to&H4;

<lb n=P242.20>the north-east, that&H62 is, to&H4 the principal&H2 road through&H4 the

<lb n=P242.21>village, must be all laid together of course&H8;; very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P242.22>meadows they are, finely sprinkled with timber. They

<lb n=P242.23>belong to&H4 the living, I suppose. If not, you must purchase&H1;

<lb n=P242.24>them. Then the stream &dash; something must be done

<lb n=P242.25>with the stream; but I could not quite determine what.

<lb n=P242.26>I had two or three ideas.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P242.27>&dq;And I have two or three ideas also,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P242.28>&dq;and one of them is that&H3 very little of your plan for&H4;

<lb n=P242.29>Thornton&sp;Lacey will&H1 ever be put in&H4 practice&H0;. I must be

<lb n=P242.30>satisfied with rather less ornament and beauty. I think

<lb n=P242.31>the house and premises may&H1 be made comfortable, and

<lb n=P242.32>given the air of a gentleman's residence without any very

<lb n=P242.33>heavy expense, and that&H62 must suffice me; and I hope&H1;

<lb n=P242.34>may&H1 suffice all who&H61 care&H1 about&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P242.35><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, a little suspicious and resentful of

<lb n=P242.36>a certain tone of voice and a certain half-look attending

<lb n=P242.37>the last&H2 expression of his hope&H0;, made a hasty finish&H0 of her

<lb n=P242.38>dealings with <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name>, and securing his knave at<pb n=P243>

<lb n=P243.1>an exorbitant rate&H0;, exclaimed,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;There, I will&H1 stake&H1 my

<lb n=P243.2>last&H2 like&H4 a woman of spirit. No&H2 cold&H2 prudence for&H4 me.

<lb n=P243.3>I am not born&H11 to&H9 sit still&H2 and do nothing. If I lose the

<lb n=P243.4>game, it shall not be from not striving for&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P243.5>The game was her's, and only did not pay&H1 her for&H4;

<lb n=P243.6>what she had given to&H9 secure&H1 it. Another deal&H0 proceeded,

<lb n=P243.7>and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> began again about&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P243.8>&dq;My plan may&H1 not be the best possible; I had not

<lb n=P243.9>many minutes to&H9 form&H1 it in&H4;: but you must do a good

<lb n=P243.10>deal&H0;. The place&H0 deserves it, and you will&H1 find yourself

<lb n=P243.11>not satisfied with much less than it is capable of. &dash;

<lb n=P243.12>(Excuse&H1 me, your ladyship must not see your cards.

<lb n=P243.13>There, let them lie&H1 just&H5 before&H4 you.) The place&H0 deserves

<lb n=P243.14>it, <name who=MPB>Bertram</name>. You talk&H1 of giving it the air of a gentleman's

<lb n=P243.15>residence. <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> will&H1 be done, by&H4 the removal of

<lb n=P243.16>the farm-yard, for&H3 independent of that&H62 terrible nuisance,

<lb n=P243.17>I never saw a house of the kind&H0 which&H61 had in&H4 itself so&H51;

<lb n=P243.18>much the air of a gentleman's residence, so&H51 much the look&H0;

<lb n=P243.19>of a something above&H4 a mere Parsonage&sp;House, above&H4;

<lb n=P243.20>the expenditure of a few hundreds a year. It is not

<lb n=P243.21>a scrambling collection of low single rooms, with as

<lb n=P243.22>many roofs as windows &dash; it is not cramped into the

<lb n=P243.23>vulgar compactness of a square farm-house &dash; it is a solid

<lb n=P243.24>walled, roomy, mansion-like looking house, such as one

<lb n=P243.25>might suppose a respectable old country family had lived

<lb n=P243.26>in&H4 from generation to&H4 generation, through&H4 two centuries

<lb n=P243.27>at least, and were now spending from two to&H4 three

<lb n=P243.28>thousand a year in&H4;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> listened, and

<lb n=P243.29><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> agreed to&H4 this.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;The air of a gentleman's

<lb n=P243.30>residence, therefore, you cannot but give it, if you do

<lb n=P243.31>any&sp;thing. But it is capable of much more. (Let me

<lb n=P243.32>see, <name who=MPC>Mary;</name> <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> bids a dozen for&H4 that&H62 queen;

<lb n=P243.33>no&H7;, no&H7;, a dozen is more than it is worth. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P243.34>does <hi r=Italic>not</hi> bid a dozen. She will&H1 have nothing to&H9 say to&H4 it.

<lb n=P243.35>Go on&H5;, go on&H5;.) By&H4 some such improvements as I have

<lb n=P243.36>suggested, (I do not really require you to&H9 proceed upon&H4;

<lb n=P243.37>my plan, though by&sp;the&sp;bye I doubt&H1 any&sp;body's striking

<lb n=P243.38>out&H5 a better) &dash; you may&H1 give it a higher character. You<pb n=P244>

<lb n=P244.1>may&H1 raise it into a <hi r=Italic>place&H0;</hi>. From being&H1 the mere gentleman's

<lb n=P244.2>residence, it becomes, by&H4 judicious improvement,

<lb n=P244.3>the residence of a man of education, taste, modern manners,

<lb n=P244.4>good connections. All this may&H1 be stamped on&H4 it;

<lb n=P244.5>and that&H62 house receive such an air as to&H9 make&H1 its owner

<lb n=P244.6>be set&H1 down&H5 as the great land-holder of the parish, by&H4;

<lb n=P244.7>every creature travelling the road; especially as there

<lb n=P244.8>is no&H2 real squire's house to&H9 dispute the point&H0;; a circumstance

<lb n=P244.9>between ourselves to&H9 enhance the value&H0 of such

<lb n=P244.10>a situation in&H4 point&H0 of privilege and independence beyond&H4;

<lb n=P244.11>all calculation. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> think with me, I hope&H1 &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(turning

<lb n=P244.12>with a softened voice to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>). &dash;</q><q who=MPD>Have you ever seen

<lb n=P244.13>the place&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P244.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> gave a quick&H2 negative, and tried to&H9 hide her

<lb n=P244.15>interest&H0 in&H4 the subject&H0 by&H4 an eager attention to&H4 her

<lb n=P244.16>brother, who&H61 was driving as hard a bargain and imposing

<lb n=P244.17>on&H4 her as much as he could; but <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> pursued with</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P244.18>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, you must not part&H1 with the queen. You have

<lb n=P244.19>bought her too&H51 dearly&H52;, and your brother does not offer&H1;

<lb n=P244.20>half her value&H0;. No&H7;, no&H7;, sir, hands off &dash; hands off. Your

<lb n=P244.21>sister does not part&H1 with the queen. She is quite determined.

<lb n=P244.22>The game will&H1 be yours,</q><q who=MP0>(turning to&H4 her again) &dash;</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P244.23>it will&H1 certainly be yours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P244.24>&dq;And <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had much rather it were <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P244.25>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, smiling at her.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Poor <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>! not

<lb n=P244.26>allowed to&H9 cheat herself as she wishes&H1;!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P244.27>&dq;<name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, a few minutes

<lb n=P244.28>afterwards,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;you know <name who=MPD>Henry</name> to&H9 be such a capital

<lb n=P244.29>improver, that&H3 you cannot possibly engage in&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P244.30>of the sort at Thornton&sp;Lacey, without accepting his

<lb n=P244.31>help&H0;. Only think how useful he was at Sotherton!

<lb n=P244.32>Only think what grand things were produced there by&H4;

<lb n=P244.33>our all going with him one hot day in&H4 August to&H9 drive&H1;

<lb n=P244.34>about&H4 the grounds, and see his genius take fire&H0;. There

<lb n=P244.35>we went, and there we came home again; and what was

<lb n=P244.36>done there is not to&H9 be told!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P244.37><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s eyes were turned on&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P244.38>with an expression more than grave&H2;, even&H5 reproachful;<pb n=P245>

<lb n=P245.1>but on&H4 catching his were instantly withdrawn. With

<lb n=P245.2>something of consciousness he shook his head&H0 at his

<lb n=P245.3>sister, and laughingly replied,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I cannot say there was

<lb n=P245.4>much done at Sotherton; but it was a hot day, and we

<lb n=P245.5>were all walking after&H4 each other and bewildered.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>As

<lb n=P245.6>soon as a general&H2 buz gave him shelter, he added, in&H4 a low

<lb n=P245.7>voice directed solely at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I should be sorry to&H9;

<lb n=P245.8>have my powers of <hi r=Italic>planning</hi> judged of by&H4 the day at

<lb n=P245.9>Sotherton. I see things very differently now. Do not

<lb n=P245.10>think of me as I appeared then.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P245.11>Sotherton was a word to&H9 catch&H1 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and being&H1;

<lb n=P245.12>just&H5 then in&H4 the happy leisure which&H61 followed securing

<lb n=P245.13>the odd trick&H0 by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s capital play&H0 and her own&H2;,

<lb n=P245.14>against <name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s great hands, she calledout&H5;

<lb n=P245.15>in&H4 high good-humour,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Sotherton! Yes, that&H62 is a place&H0;

<lb n=P245.16>indeed, and we had a charming day there. <name who=MPQ>William</name>,

<lb n=P245.17>you are quite out&H5 of luck; but the next time you come

<lb n=P245.18>I hope&H1 dear&H21 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> will&H1 be athome,

<lb n=P245.19>and I am sure I can answer&H1 for&H4 your being&H1 kindly received

<lb n=P245.20>by&H4 both. Your cousins are not of a sort to&H9 forget their

<lb n=P245.21>relations, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> is a most amiable man.

<lb n=P245.22>They are at Brighton now, you know &dash; in&H4 one of the best

<lb n=P245.23>houses there, as <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s fine fortune gives them

<lb n=P245.24>a right&H0 to&H9 be. I do not exactly know the distance&H0;, but

<lb n=P245.25>when you get back&H5 to&H4 Portsmouth, if it is not very far off,

<lb n=P245.26>you ought to&H9 go over and pay&H1 your respects to&H4 them;

<lb n=P245.27>and I could send a little parcel by&H4 you that&H61 I want&H1 to&H9 get

<lb n=P245.28>conveyed to&H4 your cousins.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P245.29>&dq;I should be very happy, aunt &dash; but Brighton is

<lb n=P245.30>almost by&H4 Beachey&sp;Head; and if I could get so&H51 far,

<lb n=P245.31>I could not expect to&H9 be welcome&H2 in&H4 such a smart place&H0;

<lb n=P245.32>as that&H62 &dash; poor scrubby midshipman as I am.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P245.33><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was beginning an eager assurance of the

<lb n=P245.34>affability he might depend on&H4;, when she was stopped by&H4;

<lb n=P245.35><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s saying with authority,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I do not advise

<lb n=P245.36>your going to&H4 Brighton, <name who=MPQ>William</name>, as I trust&H1 you may&H1 soon

<lb n=P245.37>have more convenient opportunities of meeting, but my

<lb n=P245.38>daughters would be happy to&H9 see their cousins any&sp;where;<pb n=P246>

<lb n=P246.1>and you will&H1 find <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> most sincerely

<lb n=P246.2>disposed to&H9 regard&H1 all the connections of our family as

<lb n=P246.3>his own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P246.4>&dq;I would rather find him private&H2 secretary to&H4 the first

<lb n=P246.5>Lord&H0 than any&sp;thing else,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s only answer&H0;,

<lb n=P246.6>in&H4 an under voice, not meant to&H9 reach&H1 far, and the subject&H0;

<lb n=P246.7>dropped.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P246.8>As yet <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had seen nothing to&H9 remark&H1 in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P246.9>behaviour; but when the Whist&sp;table broke

<lb n=P246.10>up&H5 at the end&H0 of the second&H2 rubber, and leaving <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P246.11>and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> to&H9 dispute over their last&H2 play&H0;, he became

<lb n=P246.12>a looker-on at the other, he found his niece the object&H0 of

<lb n=P246.13>attentions, or rather of professions of a somewhat pointed

<lb n=P246.14>character.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P246.15><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was in&H4 the first glow of another scheme&H0;

<lb n=P246.16>about&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey, and not being&H1 able to&H9 catch&H1;

<lb n=P246.17><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s ear, was detailing it to&H4 his fair neighbour with

<lb n=P246.18>a look&H0 of considerable earnestness.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>His scheme&H0 was

<lb n=P246.19>to&H9 rent the house himself the following winter, that&H3 he

<lb n=P246.20>might have a home of his own&H2 in&H4 that&H62 neighbourhood;

<lb n=P246.21>and it was not merely for&H4 the use&H0 of it in&H4 the hunting

<lb n=P246.22>season,</q><q who=MP0>(as he was then telling her,)</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>though <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> consideration

<lb n=P246.23>had certainly some weight, feeling as he did,

<lb n=P246.24>that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of all <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s very great kindness, it

<lb n=P246.25>was impossible for&H4 him and his horses to&H9 be accommodated

<lb n=P246.26>where they now were without material&H2 inconvenience;

<lb n=P246.27>but his attachment to&H4 that&H62 neighbourhood did

<lb n=P246.28>not depend upon&H4 one amusement or one season of the

<lb n=P246.29>year: he had set&H1 his heart upon&H4 having a something

<lb n=P246.30>there that&H61 he could come to&H4 at any time, a little home-stall

<lb n=P246.31>at his command&H0 where all the holidays of his year

<lb n=P246.32>might be spent, and he might find himself continuing,

<lb n=P246.33>improving, and <hi r=Italic>perfecting</hi> that&H62 friendship and intimacy

<lb n=P246.34>with the Mansfield&sp;Park family which&H61 was increasing in&H4;

<lb n=P246.35>value&H0 to&H4 him every day.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> heard and was not

<lb n=P246.36>offended.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>There was no&H2 want&H0 of respect&H0 in&H4 the young

<lb n=P246.37>man's address&H0;; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s reception of it was so&H51;

<lb n=P246.38>proper and modest, so&H51 calm&H2 and uninviting, that&H3 he had<pb n=P247>

<lb n=P247.1>nothing to&H9 censure&H1 in&H4 her. She said little, assented only

<lb n=P247.2>here and there, and betrayed no&H2 inclination either of

<lb n=P247.3>appropriating any part&H0 of the compliment&H0 to&H4 herself or

<lb n=P247.4>of strengthening his views in&H4 favour&H0 of Northamptonshire.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P247.5>Finding by&H4 whom&H61 he was observed, <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P247.6>addressed himself on&H4 the same subject&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P247.7>in&H4 a more every&sp;day tone, but still&H5 with feeling.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P247.8>&dq;I want&H1 to&H9 be your neighbour, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, as you

<lb n=P247.9>have perhaps heard me telling <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>. May&H1 I hope&H1;

<lb n=P247.10>for&H4 your acquiescence and for&H4 your not influencing your

<lb n=P247.11>son against such a tenant?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P247.12><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, politely bowing, replied &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;It is the only

<lb n=P247.13>way, sir, in&H4 which&H61 I could <hi r=Italic>not</hi> wish&H1 you established as

<lb n=P247.14>a permanent neighbour; but I hope&H1;, and believe, that&H3;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P247.15><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> will&H1 occupy his own&H2 house at Thornton&sp;Lacey.

<lb n=P247.16><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, am I saying too&H51 much?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P247.17><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, on&H4 this appeal, had first to&H9 hear what was

<lb n=P247.18>going on&H5;, but on&H4 understanding the question&H0;, was at no&H2;

<lb n=P247.19>loss for&H4 an answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P247.20>&dq;Certainly, sir, I have no&H2 idea but of residence. But

<lb n=P247.21><name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, though I refuse you as a tenant, come to&H4 me

<lb n=P247.22>as a friend. Consider the house as half your own&H2 every

<lb n=P247.23>winter, and we will&H1 add to&H4 the stables on&H4 your own&H2;

<lb n=P247.24>improved plan, and with all the improvements of your

<lb n=P247.25>improved plan that&H61 may&H1 occur to&H4 you this spring&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P247.26>&dq;We shall be the losers,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>.</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P247.27>&dq;His going, though only eight miles, will&H1 be an unwelcome

<lb n=P247.28>contraction of our family circle; but I

<lb n=P247.29>should have been deeply mortified, if any son of mine&H6;

<lb n=P247.30>could reconcile himself to&H4 doing less. It is perfectly

<lb n=P247.31>natural&H2 that&H3 you should not have thought&H1 much on&H4 the

<lb n=P247.32>subject&H0;, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. But a parish has wants&H0 and

<lb n=P247.33>claims which&H61 can be known only by&H4 a clergyman constantly

<lb n=P247.34>resident, and which&H61 no&H2 proxy can be capable of

<lb n=P247.35>satisfying to&H4 the same extent. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> might, in&H4 the

<lb n=P247.36>common&H2 phrase, do the duty of Thornton, that&H62 is, he

<lb n=P247.37>might read prayers and preach, without giving up&H5 Mansfield&sp;Park;

<lb n=P247.38>he might ride&H1 over, every Sunday, to&H4 a house<pb n=P248>

<lb n=P248.1>nominally inhabited, and go through&H4 divine service; he

<lb n=P248.2>might be the clergyman of Thornton&sp;Lacey every seventh

<lb n=P248.3>day, for&H4 three or four hours, if that&H62 would content him.

<lb n=P248.4>But it will&H1 not. He knows that&H3 human nature needs

<lb n=P248.5>more lessons than a weekly sermon can convey, and that&H3;

<lb n=P248.6>if he does not live among his parishioners and prove

<lb n=P248.7>himself by&H4 constant attention their well-wisher and

<lb n=P248.8>friend, he does very little either for&H4 their good or his own&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P248.9><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> bowed his acquiescence.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P248.10>&dq;I repeat again,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;that&H3 Thornton&sp;Lacey

<lb n=P248.11>is the only house in&H4 the neighbourhood in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P248.12>I should <hi r=Italic>not</hi> be happy to&H9 wait on&H5 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> as occupier.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P248.13><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> bowed his thanks.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P248.14>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;undoubtedly understands

<lb n=P248.15>the duty of a parish priest. &dash; We must hope&H1 his

<lb n=P248.16>son may&H1 prove that&H3 <hi r=Italic>he</hi> knows it too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P248.17>Whatever effect&H0 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s little harangue&H0 might

<lb n=P248.18>really produce on&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, it raised some awkward

<lb n=P248.19>sensations in&H4 two of the others, two of his most attentive

<lb n=P248.20>listeners, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. &dash; one of whom&H61;,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P248.21>having never before&H5 understood that&H3 Thornton was so&H51;

<lb n=P248.22>soon and so&H51 completely to&H9 be his home, was pondering

<lb n=P248.23>with downcast eyes on&H4 what it would be, <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9 see

<lb n=P248.24><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> every day;</q><q who=MP0>and the other,</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>startled from the

<lb n=P248.25>agreeable fancies&H0 she had been previously indulging on&H4;

<lb n=P248.26>the strength of her brother's description, no&H2 longer able,

<lb n=P248.27>in&H4 the picture&H0 she had been forming of a future Thornton,

<lb n=P248.28>to&H9 shut out&H5 the church, sink the clergyman, and see only

<lb n=P248.29>the respectable, elegant, modernized, and occasional

<lb n=P248.30>residence of a man of independent fortune &dash;</q><q who=MP0>was considering

<lb n=P248.31><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, with decided ill-will, as the destroyer

<lb n=P248.32>of all this, and suffering the more from that&H62 involuntary

<lb n=P248.33>forbearance which&H61 his character and manner commanded,

<lb n=P248.34>and from not daring to&H9 relieve herself by&H4 a single attempt&H0;

<lb n=P248.35>at throwing ridicule&H01 on&H4 his cause.</q></p><p><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P248.36>All the agreeable of <hi r=Italic>her</hi> speculation was over for&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P248.37>hour. It was time to&H9 have done with cards if sermons

<lb n=P248.38>prevailed,</q><q who=MP0>and she was glad to&H9 find it necessary to&H9 come<pb n=P249>

<lb n=P249.1>to&H4 a conclusion and be able to&H9 refresh her spirits by&H4;

<lb n=P249.2>a change&H0 of place&H0 and neighbour.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P249.3>The chief of the party were now collected irregularly

<lb n=P249.4>round&H4 the fire&H0;, and waiting the final break&sp;up. <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P249.5>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> were the most detached. They remained

<lb n=P249.6>together at the otherwise deserted card-table, talking

<lb n=P249.7>very comfortably and not thinking of the rest&H01;, till some

<lb n=P249.8>of the rest&H01 began to&H9 think of them. <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P249.9>chair was the first to&H9 be given a direction towards them,

<lb n=P249.10>and he sat silently observing them for&H4 a few minutes;

<lb n=P249.11>himself in&H4 the meanwhile observed by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P249.12>was standing in&H4 chat&H0 with <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P249.13>&dq;This is the Assembly night,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPQ>William</name>.</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;If

<lb n=P249.14>I were at Portsmouth, I should be at it perhaps.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P249.15>&dq;But you do not wish&H1 yourself at Portsmouth, <name who=MPQ>William</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P249.16>&dq;No&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H62 I do not. I shall have enough of

<lb n=P249.17>Portsmouth, and of dancing too&H52;, when I cannot have you.

<lb n=P249.18>And I do not know that&H3 there would be any good in&H4;

<lb n=P249.19>going to&H4 the Assembly, for&H3 I might not get a partner.

<lb n=P249.20>The Portsmouth girls turn&H1 up&H5 their noses at any&sp;body

<lb n=P249.21>who&H61 has not a commission. One might as well&H5 be nothing

<lb n=P249.22>as a midshipman. One <hi r=Italic>is</hi> nothing indeed. You remember

<lb n=P249.23>the <name who=MPZJ>Gregorys;</name> they are grown up&H5 amazing fine girls,

<lb n=P249.24>but they will&H1 hardly speak to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, because <name who=MPZJ>Lucy</name> is courted

<lb n=P249.25>by&H4 a lieutenant.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P249.26>&dq;Oh! shame&H0;, shame&H0;! &dash; But never mind&H1 it, <name who=MPQ>William</name>.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P249.27>(Her own&H2 cheeks in&H4 a glow of indignation as she spoke.)</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P249.28>It is not worth minding. It is no&H2 reflection on&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>; it is

<lb n=P249.29>no&H2 more than what the greatest admirals have all experienced,

<lb n=P249.30>more or less, in&H4 their time. You must think of

<lb n=P249.31>that&H62;; you must try to&H9 make&H1 up&H5 your mind&H0 to&H4 it as one

<lb n=P249.32>of the hardships which&H61 fall&H1 to&H4 every sailor's share&H0 &dash; like&H4;

<lb n=P249.33>bad weather and hard living &dash; only with this advantage,

<lb n=P249.34>that&H3 there will&H1 be an end&H0 to&H4 it, that&H3 there will&H1 come a time

<lb n=P249.35>when you will&H1 have nothing of that&H62 sort to&H9 endure. When

<lb n=P249.36>you are a lieutenant! &dash; only think, <name who=MPQ>William</name>, when you

<lb n=P249.37>are a lieutenant, how little you will&H1 care&H1 for&H4 any nonsense

<lb n=P249.38>of this kind&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P250></q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P250.1>&dq;I begin to&H9 think I shall never be a lieutenant, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.

<lb n=P250.2>Every&sp;body gets made but me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P250.3>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, do not talk&H1 so&H52;, do not be

<lb n=P250.4>so&H51 desponding. My uncle says nothing, but I am sure

<lb n=P250.5>he will&H1 do every&sp;thing in&H4 his power to&H9 get you made.

<lb n=P250.6>He knows, as well&H5 as you do, of what consequence

<lb n=P250.7>it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P250.8>She was checked by&H4 the sight of her uncle much

<lb n=P250.9>nearer to&H4 them than she had any suspicion of, and each

<lb n=P250.10>found it necessary to&H9 talk&H1 of something else.</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P250.11>&dq;Are you fond of dancing, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P250.12>&dq;Yes, very; &dash; only I am soon tired.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P250.13>&dq;I should like&H1 to&H9 go to&H4 a ball&H02 with you and see you

<lb n=P250.14>dance&H1;. Have you never any balls at Northampton? &dash;

<lb n=P250.15>I should like&H1 to&H9 see you dance&H1;, and I'd dance&H1 with you

<lb n=P250.16>if you <hi r=Italic>would</hi>, for&H3 nobody would know who&H61 I was here,

<lb n=P250.17>and I should like&H1 to&H9 be your partner once more. We

<lb n=P250.18>used to&H9 jump about&H5 together many a time, did not we?

<lb n=P250.19>when the hand-organ was in&H4 the street? I am a pretty&H5;

<lb n=P250.20>good dancer in&H4 my way, but I dare&H12 say you are a better.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P250.21>And turning to&H4 his uncle, who&H61 was now close&H5 to&H4 them &dash;</q><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P250.22>&dq;Is not <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> a very good dancer, sir?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P250.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 dismay at such an unprecedented question&H0;,

<lb n=P250.24>did not know which&H61 way to&H9 look&H1;, or how to&H9 be prepared

<lb n=P250.25>for&H4 the answer&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Some very grave&H2 reproof, or at least

<lb n=P250.26>the coldest expression of indifference must be coming to&H9;

<lb n=P250.27>distress&H1 her brother, and sink her to&H4 the ground. But,

<lb n=P250.28>on&H4 the contrary, it was no&H2 worse than,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I am sorry to&H9 say

<lb n=P250.29>that&H3 I am unable to&H9 answer&H1 your question&H0;. I have never

<lb n=P250.30>seen <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> dance&H1 since she was a little girl; but I trust&H1;

<lb n=P250.31>we shall both think she acquits herself like&H4 a gentlewoman

<lb n=P250.32>when we do see her, which&H61 perhaps we may&H1 have

<lb n=P250.33>an opportunity of doing ere long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P250.34>&dq;I have had the pleasure of seeing your sister dance&H1;,

<lb n=P250.35><name who=MPQ>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, leaning forward&H5;,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;and

<lb n=P250.36>will&H1 engage to&H9 answer&H1 every inquiry which&H61 you can

<lb n=P250.37>make&H1 on&H4 the subject&H0;, to&H4 your entire satisfaction. But

<lb n=P250.38>I believe</q><q who=MP0>(seeing <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> look&H1 distressed)</q><q who=MPD>it must be at<pb n=P251>

<lb n=P251.1>some other time. There is <hi r=Italic>one</hi> person in&H4 company who&H61;

<lb n=P251.2>does not like&H1 to&H9 have <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> spoken of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P251.3>True enough, he had once seen <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> dance&H1;; and it

<lb n=P251.4>was equally true that&H3 he would now have answered for&H4;

<lb n=P251.5>her gliding about&H5 with quiet&H2;, light&H2 elegance, and in&H4;

<lb n=P251.6>admirable time, but in&H4 fact he could not for&H4 the life of

<lb n=P251.7>him recall&H1 what her dancing had been, and rather took

<lb n=P251.8>it for&H4 granted that&H3 she had been present&H5 than remembered

<lb n=P251.9>any&sp;thing about&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P251.10>He passed, however, for&H4 an admirer of her dancing;

<lb n=P251.11>and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 displeased, prolonged the

<lb n=P251.12>conversation on&H4 dancing in&H4 general&H0;, and was so&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P251.13>engaged in&H4 describing the balls of Antigua, and listening

<lb n=P251.14>to&H4 what his nephew could relate of the different modes of

<lb n=P251.15>dancing which&H61 had fallen within his observation, that&H3 he

<lb n=P251.16>had not heard his carriage announced, and was first called

<lb n=P251.17>to&H4 the knowledge of it by&H4 the bustle&H0 of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P251.18>&dq;Come, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, what are you about&H4;? We

<lb n=P251.19>are going. Do not you see your aunt is going? Quick&H2;,

<lb n=P251.20>quick&H2;. I cannot bear&H1 to&H9 keep good old <name who=MPW>Wilcox</name> waiting.

<lb n=P251.21>You should always remember the coachman and horses.

<lb n=P251.22>My dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, we have settled it that&H3 the carriage

<lb n=P251.23>should come back&H5 for&H4 you, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and <name who=MPQ>William</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P251.24><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not dissent, as it had been his own&H2;

<lb n=P251.25>arrangement, previously communicated to&H4 his wife and

<lb n=P251.26>sister; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> seemed forgotten by&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P251.27>must fancy&H1 that&H3 she settled it all herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P251.28><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s last&H2 feeling in&H4 the visit&H0 was disappointment &dash;

<lb n=P251.29>for&H3 the shawl which&H61 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was quietly taking from the

<lb n=P251.30>servant to&H9 bring and put round&H4 her shoulders, was seized

<lb n=P251.31>by&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s quicker hand&H0;, and she was obliged to&H9;

<lb n=P251.32>be indebted to&H4 his more prominent attention.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P252>

<lb n=P252.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPQ>William</name>'s desire&H0 of seeing <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> dance&H1;, made more

<lb n=P252.2>than a momentary impression on&H4 his uncle. The hope&H0;

<lb n=P252.3>of an opportunity, which&H61 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had then given, was

<lb n=P252.4>not given to&H9 be thought&H1 of no&H2 more.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He remained steadily

<lb n=P252.5>inclined to&H9 gratify so&H51 amiable a feeling &dash; to&H9 gratify any&sp;body

<lb n=P252.6>else who&H61 might wish&H1 to&H9 see <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> dance&H1;, and to&H9;

<lb n=P252.7>give pleasure to&H4 the young people in&H4 general&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and having

<lb n=P252.8>thought&H1 the matter over and taken his resolution in&H4 quiet&H2;

<lb n=P252.9>independence, the result&H0 of it appeared the next morning

<lb n=P252.10>at breakfast&H0;, when, after&H4 recalling and commending what

<lb n=P252.11>his nephew had said, he added,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I do not like&H1;, <name who=MPQ>William</name>,

<lb n=P252.12>that&H3 you should leave&H1 Northamptonshire without this

<lb n=P252.13>indulgence. It would give me pleasure to&H9 see you both

<lb n=P252.14>dance&H1;. You spoke of the balls at Northampton. Your

<lb n=P252.15>cousins have occasionally attended them; but they

<lb n=P252.16>would not altogether suit&H1 us now. The fatigue&H0 would be

<lb n=P252.17>too&H51 much for&H4 your aunt. I believe, we must not think

<lb n=P252.18>of a Northampton ball&H02;. A dance&H0 at home would be more

<lb n=P252.19>eligible, and if&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P252.20>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>interrupted <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P252.21>&dq;I knew what was coming. I knew what you were going

<lb n=P252.22>to&H9 say. If dear&H21 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> were at home, or dearest <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P252.23>at Sotherton, to&H9 afford a reason&H0;, an occasion&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P252.24>such a thing, you would be tempted to&H9 give the young

<lb n=P252.25>people a dance&H0 at Mansfield. I know you would. If

<lb n=P252.26><hi r=Italic>they</hi> were at home to&H9 grace&H1 the ball&H02;, a ball&H02 you would have

<lb n=P252.27>this very Christmas. Thank your uncle, <name who=MPQ>William</name>, thank

<lb n=P252.28>your uncle.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P252.29>&dq;My daughters,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, gravely interposing,</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P252.30>&dq;have their pleasures at Brighton, and I hope&H1;

<lb n=P252.31>are very happy; but the dance&H0 which&H61 I think of giving

<lb n=P252.32>at Mansfield, will&H1 be for&H4 their cousins. Could we be all<pb n=P253>

<lb n=P253.1>assembled, our satisfaction would undoubtedly be more

<lb n=P253.2>complete&H2;, but the absence of some is not to&H9 debar the

<lb n=P253.3>others of amusement.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P253.4><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had not another word to&H9 say. She saw

<lb n=P253.5>decision in&H4 his looks&H0;, and her surprize&H0 and vexation required

<lb n=P253.6>some minutes silence&H0 to&H9 be settled into composure.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>

<lb n=P253.7>A ball&H02 at such a time! His daughters absent and herself

<lb n=P253.8>not consulted!</q><q who=MP0>There was comfort&H0;, however, soon at

<lb n=P253.9>hand&H0;.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect><hi r=Italic>She</hi> must be the doer of every&sp;thing; <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P253.10>would of course&H8 be spared all thought&H0 and exertion,

<lb n=P253.11>and it would all fall&H1 upon&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. She should have to&H9;

<lb n=P253.12>do the honours of the evening,</q><q who=MP0>and this reflection quickly

<lb n=P253.13>restored so&H51 much of her good&sp;humour as enabled her to&H9;

<lb n=P253.14>join in&H5 with the others, before&H3 their happiness and thanks

<lb n=P253.15>were all expressed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P253.16><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPQ>William</name>, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, did, in&H4 their different

<lb n=P253.17>ways, look&H1 and speak as much grateful pleasure in&H4 the

<lb n=P253.18>promised ball&H02;, as <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could desire&H1;. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P253.19>feelings were for&H4 the other two.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>His father had never

<lb n=P253.20>conferred a favour&H0 or shewn a kindness more to&H4 his

<lb n=P253.21>satisfaction.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P253.22><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was perfectly quiescent and contented,

<lb n=P253.23>and had no&H2 objections to&H9 make&H1;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> engaged

<lb n=P253.24>for&H4 its giving her very little trouble&H0;, and she assured him,</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P253.25>&dq;that&H3 she was not at all afraid of the trouble&H0;, indeed she

<lb n=P253.26>could not imagine there would be any.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P253.27><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was ready with her suggestions as to&H4 the

<lb n=P253.28>rooms he would think fittest to&H9 be used, but found it all

<lb n=P253.29>prearranged; and when she would have conjectured and

<lb n=P253.30>hinted about&H4 the day, it appeared that&H3 the day was settled

<lb n=P253.31>too&H52;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been amusing himself with shaping

<lb n=P253.32>a very complete&H2 outline of the business; and as soon as

<lb n=P253.33>she would listen quietly, could read his list of the families

<lb n=P253.34>to&H9 be invited, from whom&H61 he calculated, with all necessary

<lb n=P253.35>allowance for&H4 the shortness of the notice&H0;, to&H9 collect young

<lb n=P253.36>people enough to&H9 form&H1 twelve or fourteen couple; and

<lb n=P253.37>could detail&H1 the considerations which&H61 had induced him to&H9;

<lb n=P253.38>fix on&H4 the 22d, as the most eligible day.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect><name who=MPQ>William</name> was<pb n=P254>

<lb n=P254.1>required to&H9 be at Portsmouth on&H4 the 24th; the 22d would

<lb n=P254.2>therefore be the last&H2 day of his visit&H0;; but where the days

<lb n=P254.3>were so&H51 few it would be unwise to&H9 fix on&H4 any earlier.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P254.4><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was obliged to&H9 be satisfied with</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>thinking just&H5;

<lb n=P254.5>the same, and with having been on&H4 the point&H0 of proposing

<lb n=P254.6>the 22d herself, as by&H4 far the best day for&H4 the purpose.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P254.7>The ball&H02 was now a settled thing, and before&H4 the evening

<lb n=P254.8>a proclaimed thing to&H4 all whom&H61 it concerned. Invitations

<lb n=P254.9>were sent with dispatch, and many a young lady went

<lb n=P254.10>to&H4 bed that&H62 night with her head&H0 full of happy cares&H0 as

<lb n=P254.11>well&H5 as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. &dash; To&H4 her, the cares&H0 were sometimes almost

<lb n=P254.12>beyond&H4 the happiness; for&H3 young and inexperienced,

<lb n=P254.13>with small means&H0 of choice&H0 and no&H2 confidence in&H4 her own&H2;

<lb n=P254.14>taste &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>the &dq;how she should be dressed&dq; was a point&H0 of

<lb n=P254.15>painful solicitude; and the almost solitary ornament in&H4;

<lb n=P254.16>her possession, a very pretty&H2 amber cross&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P254.17>had brought her from Sicily, was the greatest distress&H0 of

<lb n=P254.18>all, for&H3 she had nothing but a bit of ribbon to&H9 fasten it to&H4;;

<lb n=P254.19>and though she had worn it in&H4 that&H62 manner once, would

<lb n=P254.20>it be allowable at such a time, in&H4 the midst of all the rich

<lb n=P254.21>ornaments which&H61 she supposed all the other young ladies

<lb n=P254.22>would appear in&H4;? And yet not to&H9 wear it! <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P254.23>had wanted to&H9 buy her a gold chain too&H52;, but the purchase&H0;

<lb n=P254.24>had been beyond&H4 his means&H0;, and therefore not to&H9 wear the

<lb n=P254.25>cross&H0 might be mortifying him.</q><q who=MP0>These were anxious considerations;

<lb n=P254.26>enough to&H9 sober her spirits even&H5 under the

<lb n=P254.27>prospect of a ball&H02 given principally for&H4 her gratification.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P254.28>The preparations meanwhile went on&H5;, and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P254.29>continued to&H9 sit on&H4 her sofa without any inconvenience

<lb n=P254.30>from them. She had some extra visits from

<lb n=P254.31>the housekeeper, and her maid was rather hurried in&H4 making

<lb n=P254.32>up&H5 a new dress&H0 for&H4 her; <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> gave orders&H01 and

<lb n=P254.33><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> ran about&H5;, but all this gave <hi r=Italic>her</hi> no&H2 trouble&H0;,

<lb n=P254.34>and as she had foreseen,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;there was in&H4 fact no&H2 trouble&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P254.35>the business.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P254.36><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was at this time particularly full of cares&H0;;

<lb n=P254.37>his mind&H0 being&H1 deeply occupied in&H4 the consideration of

<lb n=P254.38>two important events now at hand&H0;, which&H61 were to&H9 fix his<pb n=P255>

<lb n=P255.1>fate in&H4 life &dash; ordination and matrimony &dash; events of such

<lb n=P255.2>a serious&H2 character as to&H9 make&H1 the ball&H02;, which&H61 would be

<lb n=P255.3>very quickly followed by&H4 one of them, appear of less

<lb n=P255.4>moment in&H4 his eyes than in&H4 those of any other person in&H4;

<lb n=P255.5>the house. On&H4 the 23d he was going to&H4 a friend near&H4;

<lb n=P255.6>Peterborough in&H4 the same situation as himself, and they

<lb n=P255.7>were to&H9 receive ordination in&H4 the course&H0 of the Christmas

<lb n=P255.8>week. Half his destiny would then be determined &dash; but

<lb n=P255.9>the other half might not be so&H51 very smoothly wooed.

<lb n=P255.10>His duties would be established, but the wife who&H61 was

<lb n=P255.11>to&H9 share&H1;, and animate&H1;, and reward&H1 those duties might yet

<lb n=P255.12>be unattainable. He knew his own&H2 mind&H0;, but he was

<lb n=P255.13>not always perfectly assured of knowing <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P255.14>There were points on&H4 which&H61 they did not quite agree, there

<lb n=P255.15>were moments in&H4 which&H61 she did not seem propitious, and

<lb n=P255.16>though trusting altogether to&H4 her affection, so&H51 far as to&H9;

<lb n=P255.17>be resolved (almost resolved) on&H4 bringing it to&H4 a decision

<lb n=P255.18>within a very short time, as soon as the variety of business

<lb n=P255.19>before&H4 him were arranged, and he knew what he had to&H9 offer&H1;

<lb n=P255.20>her &dash; he had many anxious feelings, many doubting hours

<lb n=P255.21>as to&H4 the result&H0;. His conviction of her regard&H0 for&H4 him

<lb n=P255.22>was sometimes very strong; he could look&H1 back&H5 on&H4 a long

<lb n=P255.23>course&H0 of encouragement, and she was as perfect&H2 in&H4 disinterested

<lb n=P255.24>attachment as in&H4 every&sp;thing else. But at

<lb n=P255.25>other times doubt&H0 and alarm&H0 intermingled with his hopes&H0;,

<lb n=P255.26>and when he thought&H1 of her acknowledged disinclination

<lb n=P255.27>for&H4 privacy and retirement, her decided preference of a

<lb n=P255.28>London life &dash; what could he expect but a determined

<lb n=P255.29>rejection? unless it were an acceptance even&H5 more to&H9 be

<lb n=P255.30>deprecated, demanding such sacrifices of situation and

<lb n=P255.31>employment on&H4 his side&H0 as conscience must forbid.</q></p><p><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P255.32>The issue&H0 of all depended on&H4 one question&H0;. Did she

<lb n=P255.33>love&H1 him well&H5 enough to&H9 forego what had used to&H9 be essential

<lb n=P255.34>points &dash; did she love&H1 him well&H5 enough to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P255.35>no&H2 longer essential? And this question&H0;, which&H61 he was

<lb n=P255.36>continually repeating to&H4 himself, though oftenest answered

<lb n=P255.37>with a &dq;Yes,&dq; had sometimes its &dq;No&H7;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P255.38><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was soon to&H9 leave&H1 Mansfield, and on&H4 this<pb n=P256>

<lb n=P256.1>circumstance the &dq;no&H7;&dq; and the &dq;yes&dq; had been very

<lb n=P256.2>recently in&H4 alternation. He had seen her eyes sparkle

<lb n=P256.3>as she spoke of the dear&H21 friend's letter, which&H61 claimed

<lb n=P256.4>a long visit&H0 from her in&H4 London, and of the kindness of

<lb n=P256.5><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, in&H4 engaging to&H9 remain where he was till January,

<lb n=P256.6>that&H3 he might convey her thither; he had heard her speak

<lb n=P256.7>of the pleasure of such a journey with an animation which&H61;

<lb n=P256.8>had &dq;no&H7;&dq; in&H4 every tone. But this had occurred on&H4 the

<lb n=P256.9>first day of its being&H1 settled, within the first hour of the

<lb n=P256.10>burst&H0 of such enjoyment, when nothing but the friends

<lb n=P256.11>she was to&H9 visit&H1;, was before&H4 her. He had since heard her

<lb n=P256.12>express&H1 herself differently &dash; with other feelings &dash; more

<lb n=P256.13>chequered feelings; he had heard her tell <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P256.14>that&H3 she should leave&H1 her with regret&H0;; that&H3 she began to&H9;

<lb n=P256.15>believe neither the friends nor the pleasures she was going

<lb n=P256.16>to&H4 were worth those she left behind; and that&H3 though

<lb n=P256.17>she felt she must go, and knew she should enjoy herself

<lb n=P256.18>when once away, she was already looking forward&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P256.19>being&H1 at Mansfield again. Was there not a &dq;yes&dq; in&H4;

<lb n=P256.20>all this?</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P256.21>With such matters to&H9 ponder over, and arrange, and

<lb n=P256.22>re-arrange, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could not, on&H4 his own&H2 account&H0;, think

<lb n=P256.23>very much of the evening, which&H61 the rest&H01 of the family

<lb n=P256.24>were looking forward&H5 to&H4 with a more equal&H2 degree of

<lb n=P256.25>strong interest&H0;.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>Independent of his two cousins' enjoyment

<lb n=P256.26>in&H4 it, the evening was to&H4 him of no&H2 higher value&H0;

<lb n=P256.27>than any other appointed meeting of the two families

<lb n=P256.28>might be. In&H4 every meeting there was a hope&H0 of receiving

<lb n=P256.29>farther confirmation of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s attachment; but

<lb n=P256.30>the whirl of a ball-room perhaps was not particularly

<lb n=P256.31>favourable to&H4 the excitement or expression of serious&H2;

<lb n=P256.32>feelings. To&H9 engage her early for&H4 the two first dances&H0;,

<lb n=P256.33>was all the command&H0 of individual happiness which&H61 he

<lb n=P256.34>felt in&H4 his power, and the only preparation for&H4 the ball&H02;

<lb n=P256.35>which&H61 he could enter into, in&H4 spite&H8 of all that&H61 was passing

<lb n=P256.36>around&H4 him on&H4 the subject&H0;, from morning till night.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P256.37>Thursday was the day of the ball&H02;: and on&H4 Wednesday

<lb n=P256.38>morning, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, still&H5 unable to&H9 satisfy herself, as to&H4 what<pb n=P257>

<lb n=P257.1>she ought to&H9 wear, determined to&H9 seek the counsel&H0 of the

<lb n=P257.2>more enlightened, and apply to&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and her sister,

<lb n=P257.3>whose&H61 acknowledged taste would certainly bear&H1 her blameless;

<lb n=P257.4>and as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPQ>William</name> were gone to&H4 Northampton,

<lb n=P257.5>and she had reason&H0 to&H9 think <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> likewise

<lb n=P257.6>out&H5;, she walked down&H5 to&H4 the Parsonage without much

<lb n=P257.7>fear&H0 of wanting an opportunity for&H4 private&H2 discussion;

<lb n=P257.8>and the privacy of such a discussion was a most important

<lb n=P257.9>part&H0 of it to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, being&H1 more than half ashamed of her

<lb n=P257.10>own&H2 solicitude.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P257.11>She met <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> within a few yards of the Parsonage,

<lb n=P257.12>just&H5 setting out&H5 to&H9 call&H1 on&H4 her, and as it seemed

<lb n=P257.13>to&H4 her, that&H3 her friend, though obliged to&H9 insist on&H4 turning

<lb n=P257.14>back&H5;, was unwilling to&H9 lose her walk&H0;, she explained her

<lb n=P257.15>business at once and observed that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>if she would be so&H51 kind&H2;

<lb n=P257.16>as to&H9 give her opinion, it might be all talked over as well&H5;

<lb n=P257.17>without doors as within. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> appeared gratified

<lb n=P257.18>by&H4 the application,</q><q who=MP0>and after&H4 a moment's thought&H0;,

<lb n=P257.19>urged <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s returning with her in&H4 a much more cordial&H2;

<lb n=P257.20>manner than before&H5;, and</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>proposed their going up&H5 into

<lb n=P257.21>her room, where they might have a comfortable coze,

<lb n=P257.22>without disturbing <name who=MPM>Dr&point;</name> and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, who&H61 were together

<lb n=P257.23>in&H4 the drawing-room.</q><q who=MP0>It was just&H5 the plan to&H9 suit&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name>

<lb n=P257.24>and with a great deal&H0 of gratitude on&H4 her side&H0 for&H4 such

<lb n=P257.25>ready and kind&H2 attention, they proceeded in&sp;doors and

<lb n=P257.26>upstairs, and were soon deep in&H4 the interesting subject&H0;.

<lb n=P257.27><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, pleased with the appeal, gave her all her

<lb n=P257.28>best judgment and taste, made every&sp;thing easy by&H4 her

<lb n=P257.29>suggestions, and tried to&H9 make&H1 every&sp;thing agreeable by&H4;

<lb n=P257.30>her encouragement. The dress&H0 being&H1 settled in&H4 all its

<lb n=P257.31>grander parts, &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;But what shall you have by&H4 way of

<lb n=P257.32>necklace?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Shall not you wear

<lb n=P257.33>your brother's cross&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And as she spoke she was

<lb n=P257.34>undoing a small parcel, which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had observed in&H4;

<lb n=P257.35>her hand&H0 when they met. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> acknowledged her

<lb n=P257.36>wishes&H0 and doubts&H0 on&H4 this point&H0;;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she did not know how

<lb n=P257.37>either to&H9 wear the cross&H0;, or to&H9 refrain from wearing it.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P257.38>She was answered by&H4 having a small trinket-box placed<pb n=P258>

<lb n=P258.1>before&H4 her, and being&H1 requested to&H9 chuse from among

<lb n=P258.2>several gold chains and necklaces. Such had been the

<lb n=P258.3>parcel with which&H61 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was provided, and such

<lb n=P258.4>the object&H0 of her intended visit&H0;; and in&H4 the kindest

<lb n=P258.5>manner she now urged <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s taking one for&H4 the cross&H0;

<lb n=P258.6>and to&H9 keep for&H4 her sake, saying every&sp;thing she could

<lb n=P258.7>think of to&H9 obviate the scruples which&H61 were making <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P258.8>start&H1 back&H5 at first with a look&H0 of horror at the proposal.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P258.9>&dq;You see what a collection I have,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;more

<lb n=P258.10>by&H4 half than I ever use&H1 or think of. I do not offer&H1 them

<lb n=P258.11>as new. I offer&H1 nothing but an old necklace. You must

<lb n=P258.12>forgive the liberty and oblige me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P258.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> still&H5 resisted, and from her heart.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The gift was

<lb n=P258.14>too&H51 valuable.</q><q who=MP0>But, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> persevered, and argued

<lb n=P258.15>the case with so&H51 much affectionate earnestness through&H4;

<lb n=P258.16>all the heads of <name who=MPQ>William</name> and the cross&H0;, and the ball&H02;, and

<lb n=P258.17>herself, as to&H9 be finally successful. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> found herself</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P258.18>obliged to&H9 yield that&H3 she might not be accused of pride

<lb n=P258.19>or indifference, or some other littleness;</q><q who=MP0>and having with

<lb n=P258.20>modest reluctance given her consent&H0;, proceeded to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P258.21>the selection. She looked and looked,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>longing to&H9 know

<lb n=P258.22>which&H61 might be least valuable; and was determined in&H4;

<lb n=P258.23>her choice&H0 at last&H0;, by&H4 fancying there was one necklace

<lb n=P258.24>more frequently placed before&H4 her eyes than the rest&H01;.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P258.25>It was of gold prettily worked; and though <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would

<lb n=P258.26>have preferred a longer and a plainer chain as more

<lb n=P258.27>adapted for&H4 her purpose, she hoped in&H4 fixing on&H4 this, to&H9;

<lb n=P258.28>be chusing what <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> least wished to&H9 keep.

<lb n=P258.29><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> smiled her perfect&H2 approbation; and

<lb n=P258.30>hastened to&H9 complete&H1 the gift by&H4 putting the necklace

<lb n=P258.31>round&H4 her and making her see how well&H5 it looked.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P258.32><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had not a word to&H9 say against its becomingness,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P258.33>and excepting what remained of her scruples, was exceedingly

<lb n=P258.34>pleased with an acquisition so&H51 very apropos. She

<lb n=P258.35>would rather perhaps have been obliged to&H4 some other

<lb n=P258.36>person. But this was an unworthy feeling. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P258.37>had anticipated her wants&H0 with a kindness which&H61;

<lb n=P258.38>proved her a real friend.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;When I wear this necklace I<pb n=P259>

<lb n=P259.1>shall always think of you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;and feel how very

<lb n=P259.2>kind&H2 you were.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P259.3>&dq;You must think of somebody else too&H52 when you wear

<lb n=P259.4>that&H62 necklace,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;You must think

<lb n=P259.5>of <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, for&H3 it was his choice&H0 in&H4 the first place&H0;. He gave

<lb n=P259.6>it to&H4 me, and with the necklace I make&H1 over to&H4 you all

<lb n=P259.7>the duty of remembering the original giver. It is to&H9 be

<lb n=P259.8>a family remembrancer. The sister is not to&H9 be in&H4 your

<lb n=P259.9>mind&H0 without bringing the brother too&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P259.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 great astonishment and confusion, would

<lb n=P259.11>have returned the present&H02 instantly.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>To&H9 take what had

<lb n=P259.12>been the gift of another person &dash; of a brother too&H52 &dash; impossible! &dash;

<lb n=P259.13>it must not be! &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and with an eagerness and

<lb n=P259.14>embarrassment quite diverting to&H4 her companion, she laid

<lb n=P259.15>down&H5 the necklace again on&H4 its cotton, and seemed resolved

<lb n=P259.16>either to&H9 take another or none at all. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P259.17>thought&H1;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>she had never seen a prettier consciousness.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P259.18>&dq;My dear&H21 child,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she laughing,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;what are you

<lb n=P259.19>afraid of? Do you think <name who=MPD>Henry</name> will&H1 claim&H1 the necklace

<lb n=P259.20>as mine&H6;, and fancy&H1 you did not come honestly by&H4 it? &dash;

<lb n=P259.21>or are you imagining he would be too&H51 much flattered by&H4;

<lb n=P259.22>seeing round&H4 your lovely throat an ornament which&H61 his

<lb n=P259.23>money purchased three years ago, before&H3 he knew there

<lb n=P259.24>was such a throat in&H4 the world? &dash; or perhaps &dash;</q><q who=MP0>looking

<lb n=P259.25>archly &dash;</q><q who=MPC>you suspect a confederacy between us, and that&H3;

<lb n=P259.26>what I am now doing is with his knowledge and at his

<lb n=P259.27>desire&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P259.28>With the deepest blushes <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> protested against such

<lb n=P259.29>a thought&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P259.30>&dq;Well&H7 then,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> more seriously but

<lb n=P259.31>without at all believing her,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;to&H9 convince me that&H3 you

<lb n=P259.32>suspect no&H2 trick&H0;, and are as unsuspicious of compliment&H0;

<lb n=P259.33>as I have always found you, take the necklace, and say

<lb n=P259.34>no&H2 more about&H4 it. Its being&H1 a gift of my brother's need&H1;

<lb n=P259.35>not make&H1 the smallest difference in&H4 your accepting it, as

<lb n=P259.36>I assure you it makes none in&H4 my willingness to&H9 part&H1 with

<lb n=P259.37>it. He is always giving me something or other. I have

<lb n=P259.38>such innumerable presents&H0 from him that&H3 it is quite<pb n=P260>

<lb n=P260.1>impossible for&H4 me to&H9 value&H1;, or for&H4 him to&H9 remember half.

<lb n=P260.2>And as for&H4 this necklace, I do not suppose I have worn it

<lb n=P260.3>six times; it is very pretty&H2 &dash; but I never think of it; and

<lb n=P260.4>though you would be most heartily welcome&H2 to&H4 any other

<lb n=P260.5>in&H4 my trinket-box, you have happened to&H9 fix on&H4 the very

<lb n=P260.6>one which&H61;, if I have a choice&H0;, I would rather part&H1 with

<lb n=P260.7>and see in&H4 your possession than any other. Say no&H2 more

<lb n=P260.8>against it, I entreat you. Such a trifle&H0 is not worth half

<lb n=P260.9>so&H51 many words.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P260.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> dared not make&H1 any further opposition; and

<lb n=P260.11>with renewed but less happy thanks accepted the necklace

<lb n=P260.12>again, for&H3 there was an expression in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s eyes

<lb n=P260.13>which&H61 she could not be satisfied with.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P260.14>It was impossible for&H4 her to&H9 be insensible of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P260.15>change&H0 of manners. She had long seen it. He

<lb n=P260.16>evidently tried to&H9 please her &dash; he was gallant &dash; he was

<lb n=P260.17>attentive &dash; he was something like&H4 what he had been to&H4;

<lb n=P260.18>her cousins: he wanted, she supposed, to&H9 cheat her of her

<lb n=P260.19>tranquillity as he had cheated them; and whether he

<lb n=P260.20>might not have some concern&H0 in&H4 this necklace! &dash; She

<lb n=P260.21>could not be convinced that&H3 he had not, for&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P260.22>complaisant as a sister, was careless as a woman and a

<lb n=P260.23>friend.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P260.24>Reflecting and doubting, and feeling that&H3 the possession

<lb n=P260.25>of what she had so&H51 much wished for&H5;, did not bring much

<lb n=P260.26>satisfaction, she now walked home again &dash; with a change&H0;

<lb n=P260.27>rather than a diminution of cares&H0 since her treading that&H62;

<lb n=P260.28>path before&H5;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P261>

<lb n=P261.1><q who=mp0>On&H4 reaching home, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> went immediately up&sp;stairs

<lb n=P261.2>to&H9 deposit this unexpected acquisition, this doubtful good

<lb n=P261.3>of a necklace, in&H4 some favourite&H2 box in&H4 the east&sp;room

<lb n=P261.4>which&H61 held all her smaller treasures; but on&H4 opening the

<lb n=P261.5>door, what was her surprize&H0 to&H9 find her cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P261.6>there writing at the table!</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Such a sight having never

<lb n=P261.7>occurred before&H5;, was almost as wonderful as it was

<lb n=P261.8>welcome&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P261.9>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he directly, leaving his seat and his pen,

<lb n=P261.10>and meeting her with something in&H4 his hand&H0;.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I beg your

<lb n=P261.11>pardon&H0 for&H4 being&H1 here. I came to&H9 look&H1 for&H4 you, and after&H4;

<lb n=P261.12>waiting a little while&H0 in&H4 hope&H0 of your coming in&H5;, was making

<lb n=P261.13>use&H0 of your inkstand to&H9 explain my errand. You will&H1;

<lb n=P261.14>find the beginning of a note&H0 to&H4 yourself; but I can now

<lb n=P261.15>speak my business, which&H61 is merely to&H9 beg your acceptance

<lb n=P261.16>of this little trifle&H0 &dash; a chain for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s cross&H0;. You

<lb n=P261.17>ought to&H9 have had it a week ago, but there has been a

<lb n=P261.18>delay&H0 from my brother's not being&H1 in&H4 town by&H4 several days

<lb n=P261.19>so&H51 soon as I expected; and I have only just&H5 now received

<lb n=P261.20>it at Northampton. I hope&H1 you will&H1 like&H1 the chain itself,

<lb n=P261.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. I endeavoured to&H9 consult the simplicity of your

<lb n=P261.22>taste, but at any rate&H0 I know you will&H1 be kind&H2 to&H4 myintentions,

<lb n=P261.23>and consider it, as it really is, a token of the love&H0;

<lb n=P261.24>of one of your oldest friends.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P261.25>And so&H52 saying, he was hurrying away, before&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P261.26>overpowered by&H4 a thousand feelings of pain&H0 and pleasure,

<lb n=P261.27>could attempt&H1 to&H9 speak; but quickened by&H4 one sovereign

<lb n=P261.28>wish&H0 she then called out&H5;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Oh! cousin, stop&H1 a moment,

<lb n=P261.29>pray stop&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P261.30>He turned back&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P261.31>&dq;I cannot attempt&H1 to&H9 thank you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she continued in&H4;

<lb n=P261.32>a very agitated manner,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;thanks are out&H5 of the question&H0;.<pb n=P262>

<lb n=P262.1>I feel much more than I can possibly express&H1;. Your

<lb n=P262.2>goodness in&H4 thinking of me in&H4 such a way is beyond&H4;&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P262.3>&dq;If this is all you have to&H9 say, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>smiling and

<lb n=P262.4>turning away again &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P262.5>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, it is not. I want&H1 to&H9 consult you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P262.6>Almost unconsciously she had now undone the parcel

<lb n=P262.7>he had just&H5 put into her hand&H0;, and seeing before&H4 her, in&H4;

<lb n=P262.8>all the niceness of jeweller's packing, a plain gold chain

<lb n=P262.9>perfectly simple&H2 and neat, she could not help&H1 bursting

<lb n=P262.10>forth again.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Oh! this is beautiful indeed! this is the

<lb n=P262.11>very thing, precisely what I wished for&H4;! this is the only

<lb n=P262.12>ornament I have ever had a desire&H0 to&H9 possess. It will&H1;

<lb n=P262.13>exactly suit&H1 my cross&H0;. They must and shall be worn

<lb n=P262.14>together. It comes too&H52 in&H4 such an acceptable moment.

<lb n=P262.15>Oh! cousin, you do not know how acceptable it is.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P262.16>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you feel these things a great deal&H0 too&H51;

<lb n=P262.17>much. I am most happy that&H3 you like&H1 the chain, and

<lb n=P262.18>that&H3 it should be here in&H4 time for&H4 to-morrow: but your

<lb n=P262.19>thanks are far beyond&H4 the occasion&H0;. Believe me, I have

<lb n=P262.20>no&H2 pleasure in&H4 the world superior to&H4 that&H62 of contributing

<lb n=P262.21>to&H4 yours. No&H7;, I can safely say, I have no&H2 pleasure so&H51;

<lb n=P262.22>complete&H2;, so&H51 unalloyed. It is without a drawback.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P262.23>Upon&H4 such expressions of affection, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could have

<lb n=P262.24>lived an hour without saying another word; but <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P262.25>after&H4 waiting a moment, obliged her to&H9 bring down&H5 her

<lb n=P262.26>mind&H0 from its heavenly flight by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;But what is it

<lb n=P262.27>that&H61 you want&H1 to&H9 consult me about&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P262.28>It was about&H4 the necklace, which&H61 she was now most

<lb n=P262.29>earnestly longing to&H9 return&H1;, and hoped to&H9 obtain his approbation

<lb n=P262.30>of her doing. She gave the history of her recent

<lb n=P262.31>visit&H0;, and now her raptures might well&H5 be over, for&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P262.32>was so&H51 struck with the circumstance, so&H51 delighted

<lb n=P262.33>with what <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had done, so&H51 gratified by&H4 such

<lb n=P262.34>a coincidence of conduct&H0 between them, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could

<lb n=P262.35>not but admit the superior power of <hi r=Italic>one</hi> pleasure over his

<lb n=P262.36>own&H2 mind&H0;, though it might have its drawback. It was

<lb n=P262.37>some time before&H3 she could get his attention to&H4 her plan,

<lb n=P262.38>or any answer&H0 to&H4 her demand&H0 of his opinion; he was in&H4 a<pb n=P263>

<lb n=P263.1>reverie of fond reflection, uttering only now and then

<lb n=P263.2>a few half sentences of praise&H0;; but when he did awake&H1;

<lb n=P263.3>and understand, he was very decided in&H4 opposing what

<lb n=P263.4>she wished.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P263.5>&dq;Return&H1 the necklace! No&H7;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, upon&H4 no&H2;

<lb n=P263.6>account&H0;. It would be mortifying her severely. There

<lb n=P263.7>can hardly be a more unpleasant sensation&H01 than the having

<lb n=P263.8>any&sp;thing returned on&H4 our hands, which&H61 we have given

<lb n=P263.9>with a reasonable hope&H0 of its contributing to&H4 the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P263.10>of a friend. Why should she lose a pleasure which&H61 she

<lb n=P263.11>has shewn herself so&H51 deserving of?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P263.12>&dq;If it had been given to&H4 me in&H4 the first instance&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P263.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I should not have thought&H1 of returning it; but

<lb n=P263.14>being&H1 her brother's present&H02;, is not it fair to&H9 suppose that&H3;

<lb n=P263.15>she would rather not part&H1 with it, when it is not wanted?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P263.16>&dq;She must not suppose it not wanted, not acceptable

<lb n=P263.17>at least; and its having been originally her brother's gift

<lb n=P263.18>makes no&H2 difference, for&H3 as she was not prevented from

<lb n=P263.19>offering, nor you from taking it on&H4 that&H62 account&H0;, it ought

<lb n=P263.20>not to&H9 affect your keeping it. No&H2 doubt&H0 it is handsomer

<lb n=P263.21>than mine&H6;, and fitter for&H4 a ball-room.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P263.22>&dq;No&H7;, it is not handsomer, not at all handsomer in&H4 its

<lb n=P263.23>way, and for&H4 my purpose not half so&H51 fit&H2;. The chain will&H1;

<lb n=P263.24>agree with <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s cross&H0 beyond&H4 all comparison better

<lb n=P263.25>than the necklace.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P263.26>&dq;For&H4 one night, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H4 only one night, if it <hi r=Italic>be</hi> a

<lb n=P263.27>sacrifice&H0 &dash; I am sure you will&H1;, upon&H4 consideration, make&H1;

<lb n=P263.28>that&H62 sacrifice&H0 rather than give pain&H0 to&H4 one who&H61 has been

<lb n=P263.29>so&H51 studious of your comfort&H0;. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s attentions

<lb n=P263.30>to&H4 you have been &dash; not more than you were justly entitled

<lb n=P263.31>to&H4 &dash; I am the last&H2 person to&H9 think that&H62 <hi r=Italic>could</hi> <hi r=Italic>be</hi> &dash; butthey

<lb n=P263.32>have been invariable; and to&H9 be returning them with

<lb n=P263.33>what must have something the <hi r=Italic>air</hi> of ingratitude, though

<lb n=P263.34>I know it could never have the <hi r=Italic>meaning</hi>, is not in&H4 your

<lb n=P263.35>nature I am sure. Wear the necklace, as you are engaged

<lb n=P263.36>to&H9 do to-morrow evening, and let the chain, which&H61 was

<lb n=P263.37>not ordered with any reference to&H4 the ball&H02;, be kept for&H4;

<lb n=P263.38>commoner occasions. This is my advice. I would not<pb n=P264>

<lb n=P264.1>have the shadow of a coolness between the two whose&H61;

<lb n=P264.2>intimacy I have been observing with the greatest pleasure,

<lb n=P264.3>and in&H4 whose&H61 characters there is so&H51 much general&H2 resemblance

<lb n=P264.4>in&H4 true generosity and natural&H2 delicacy as to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P264.5>the few slight&H2 differences, resulting principally from situation,

<lb n=P264.6>no&H2 reasonable hindrance to&H4 a perfect&H2 friendship. I

<lb n=P264.7>would not have the shadow of a coolness arise,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he

<lb n=P264.8>repeated, his voice sinking a little,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;between the two

<lb n=P264.9>dearest objects&H0 I have on&H4 earth.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P264.10>He was gone as he spoke; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> remained to&H9;

<lb n=P264.11>tranquillise herself as she could.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She was one of his two

<lb n=P264.12>dearest &dash; that&H62 must support&H1 her. But the other! &dash; the

<lb n=P264.13>first! She had never heard him speak so&H51 openly before&H5;,

<lb n=P264.14>and though it told her no&H2 more than what she had long

<lb n=P264.15>perceived, it was a stab; &dash; for&H3 it told of his own&H2 convictions

<lb n=P264.16>and views. They were decided. He would marry

<lb n=P264.17><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>. It was a stab, in&H4 spite&H8 of every long-standing

<lb n=P264.18>expectation; and she was obliged to&H9 repeat

<lb n=P264.19>again and again that&H3 she was one of his two dearest, before&H3;

<lb n=P264.20>the words gave her any sensation&H01;. Could she believe <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P264.21>to&H9 deserve him, it would be &dash; Oh! how different

<lb n=P264.22>would it be &dash; how far more tolerable! But he was

<lb n=P264.23>deceived in&H4 her; he gave her merits which&H61 she had not;

<lb n=P264.24>her faults were what they had ever been, but he saw them

<lb n=P264.25>no&H2 longer.</q><q who=MP0>Till she had shed many tears over this deception,

<lb n=P264.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not subdue her agitation; and the

<lb n=P264.27>dejection which&H61 followed could only be relieved by&H4 the

<lb n=P264.28>influence&H0 of fervent prayers for&H4 his happiness.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P264.29>It was her intention, as she felt it to&H9 be her duty, to&H9 try

<lb n=P264.30>to&H9 overcome all that&H61 was excessive, all that&H61 bordered on&H4;

<lb n=P264.31>selfishness in&H4 her affection for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. To&H9 call&H1 or to&H9;

<lb n=P264.32>fancy&H1 it a loss, a disappointment, would be a presumption;

<lb n=P264.33>for&H4 which&H61 she had not words strong enough to&H9 satisfy her

<lb n=P264.34>own&H2 humility. To&H9 think of him as <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> might

<lb n=P264.35>be justified in&H4 thinking, would in&H4 her be insanity. To&H4;

<lb n=P264.36>her, he could be nothing under any circumstances &dash;

<lb n=P264.37>nothing dearer than a friend. Why did such an idea occur

<lb n=P264.38>to&H4 her even&H5 enough to&H9 be reprobated and forbidden? It<pb n=P265>

<lb n=P265.1>ought not to&H9 have touched on&H4 the confines of her imagination.

<lb n=P265.2>She would endeavour&H1 to&H9 be rational, and to&H9 deserve

<lb n=P265.3>the right&H0 of judging of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s character and the

<lb n=P265.4>privilege of true solicitude for&H4 him by&H4 a sound&H0 intellect

<lb n=P265.5>and an honest heart.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P265.6>She had all the heroism of principle, and was determined

<lb n=P265.7>to&H9 do her duty; but having also many of the feelings of

<lb n=P265.8>youth and nature, let her not be much wondered at if,

<lb n=P265.9>after&H4 making all these good resolutions on&H4 the side&H0 of self-government,

<lb n=P265.10>she seized the scrap of paper on&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P265.11><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had begun writing to&H4 her, as a treasure beyond&H4;

<lb n=P265.12>all her hopes&H0;, and reading with the tenderest emotion

<lb n=P265.13>these words,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;My very dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you must do me the

<lb n=P265.14>favour&H0 to&H9 accept&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>locked it up&H5 with the chain, as the

<lb n=P265.15>dearest part&H0 of the gift.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was the only thing approaching

<lb n=P265.16>to&H4 a letter which&H61 she had ever received from him;

<lb n=P265.17>she might never receive another; it was impossible that&H3;

<lb n=P265.18>she ever should receive another so&H51 perfectly gratifying in&H4;

<lb n=P265.19>the occasion&H0 and the style.</q><q who=MP0>Two lines more prized had

<lb n=P265.20>never fallen from the pen of the most distinguished author

<lb n=P265.21>&dash; never more completely blessed the researches of the

<lb n=P265.22>fondest biographer. The enthusiasm of a woman's love&H0;

<lb n=P265.23>is even&H5 beyond&H4 the biographer's. To&H4 her, the hand-writing

<lb n=P265.24>itself, independent of any&sp;thing it may&H1 convey,

<lb n=P265.25>is a blessedness.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Never were such characters cut&H1 by&H4 any

<lb n=P265.26>other human being&H0;, as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s commonest hand-writing,

<lb n=P265.27>gave! This specimen, written in&H4 haste as it was, had

<lb n=P265.28>not a fault; and there was a felicity in&H4 the flow&H0 of the

<lb n=P265.29>first four words, in&H4 the arrangement of</q><q who=MPB>&dq;My very dear&H21;

<lb n=P265.30><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>which&H61 she could have looked at for&sp;ever.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P265.31>Having regulated her thoughts and comforted her feelings

<lb n=P265.32>by&H4 this happy mixture of reason&H0 and weakness, she

<lb n=P265.33>was able, in&H4 due&H2 time, to&H9 go down&H5 and resume her usual

<lb n=P265.34>employments near&H4 her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>, and pay&H1 her the

<lb n=P265.35>usual observances without any apparent want&H0 of spirits.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P265.36>Thursday, predestined to&H4 hope&H0 and enjoyment, came; and

<lb n=P265.37>opened with more kindness to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> than such self-willed,

<lb n=P265.38>unmanageable days often volunteer, for&H3 soon after&H4 breakfast&H0;<pb n=P266>

<lb n=P266.1>a very friendly note&H0 was brought from <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P266.2>to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> stating that&H3;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>as he found himself obliged to&H9 go to&H4;

<lb n=P266.3>London on&H4 the morrow for&H4 a few days, he could not help&H1;

<lb n=P266.4>trying&H1 to&H9 procure a companion; and therefore hoped that&H3 if

<lb n=P266.5><name who=MPQ>William</name> could make&H1 up&H5 his mind&H0 to&H9 leave&H1 Mansfield half

<lb n=P266.6>a day earlier than had been proposed, he would accept

<lb n=P266.7>a place&H0 in&H4 his carriage.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> meant to&H9 be in&H4 town

<lb n=P266.8>by&H4 his uncle's accustomary late dinner-hour, and <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P266.9>was invited to&H9 dine with him at the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>'s. The

<lb n=P266.10>proposal was a very pleasant one to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> himself, who&H61;</q><q who=MPQ type=indirect>

<lb n=P266.11>enjoyed the idea of travelling post with four horses and

<lb n=P266.12>such a good&sp;humoured agreeable friend; and in&H4 likening

<lb n=P266.13>it to&H4 going up&H5 with dispatches,</q><q who=MP0>was saying at once every&sp;thing

<lb n=P266.14>in&H4 favour&H0 of its happiness and dignity which&H61 his

<lb n=P266.15>imagination could suggest; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, from a different

<lb n=P266.16>motive, was exceedingly pleased:</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H3 the original plan

<lb n=P266.17>was that&H3 <name who=MPQ>William</name> should go up&H5 by&H4 the mail from Northampton

<lb n=P266.18>the following night, which&H61 would not have allowed

<lb n=P266.19>him an hour's rest&H02 before&H3 he must have got into a Portsmouth

<lb n=P266.20>coach; and though this offer&H0 of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P266.21>would rob her of many hours of his company, she was too&H51;

<lb n=P266.22>happy in&H4 having <name who=MPQ>William</name> spared from the fatigue&H0 of such

<lb n=P266.23>a journey, to&H9 think of any&sp;thing else.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> approved

<lb n=P266.24>of it for&H4 another reason&H0;.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His nephew's introduction

<lb n=P266.25>to&H4 <name who=MPZF>Admiral&sp;Crawford</name> might be of service. The

<lb n=P266.26><name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> he believed had interest&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>Upon&H4 the whole&H0;, it

<lb n=P266.27>was a very joyous note&H0;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s spirits lived on&H4 it half

<lb n=P266.28>the morning, deriving some accession of pleasure from its

<lb n=P266.29>writer being&H1 himself to&H9 go away.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P266.30>As for&H4 the ball&H02 so&H51 near&H5 at hand&H0;, she had too&H51 many

<lb n=P266.31>agitations and fears to&H9 have half the enjoyment in&H4;

<lb n=P266.32>anticipation which&H61 she ought to&H9 have had, or must have

<lb n=P266.33>been supposed to&H9 have, by&H4 the many young ladies looking

<lb n=P266.34>forward&H5 to&H4 the same event in&H4 situations more at ease&H0;, but

<lb n=P266.35>under circumstances of less novelty, less interest&H0;, less

<lb n=P266.36>peculiar gratification than would be attributed to&H4 her.

<lb n=P266.37><name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, known only by&H4 name&H0 to&H4 half the people invited,

<lb n=P266.38>was now to&H9 make&H1 her first appearance, and must be<pb n=P267>

<lb n=P267.1>regarded as the Queen of the evening. Who&H62 could be

<lb n=P267.2>happier than <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>? But <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> had not been

<lb n=P267.3>brought up&H5 to&H4 the trade of <hi r=Italic>coming</hi> <hi r=Italic>out&H5;</hi>; and had she

<lb n=P267.4>known in&H4 what light&H0 this ball&H02 was, in&H4 general&H0;, considered

<lb n=P267.5>respecting her, it would very much have lessened her

<lb n=P267.6>comfort&H0 by&H4 increasing the fears she already had, of doing

<lb n=P267.7>wrong and being&H1 looked at.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>To&H9 dance&H1 without much

<lb n=P267.8>observation or any extraordinary fatigue&H0;, to&H9 have strength

<lb n=P267.9>and partners for&H4 about&H4 half the evening, to&H9 dance&H1 a little

<lb n=P267.10>with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and not a great deal&H0 with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P267.11>to&H9 see <name who=MPQ>William</name> enjoy himself, and be able to&H9 keep away

<lb n=P267.12>from her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>,</q><q who=MP0>was the height of her ambition,

<lb n=P267.13>and seemed to&H9 comprehend her greatest possibility of

<lb n=P267.14>happiness. As these were the best of her hopes&H0;, they

<lb n=P267.15>could not always prevail; and in&H4 the course&H0 of a long

<lb n=P267.16>morning, spent principally with her two aunts, she was

<lb n=P267.17>often under the influence&H0 of much less sanguine views.

<lb n=P267.18><name who=MPQ>William</name>, determined to&H9 make&H1 this last&H2 day a day of

<lb n=P267.19>thorough enjoyment, was out&H5 snipe shooting; <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P267.20>she had too&H51 much reason&H0 to&H9 suppose, was at the Parsonage;

<lb n=P267.21>and left alone to&H9 bear&H1 the worrying of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P267.22>was cross&H2 because the house-keeper would have her own&H2;

<lb n=P267.23>way with the supper, and whom&H61 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> could not avoid

<lb n=P267.24>though the house-keeper might, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was worn down&H5;

<lb n=P267.25>at last&H0 to&H9 think every&sp;thing an evil belonging to&H4 the ball&H02;,

<lb n=P267.26>and when sent off with a parting worry to&H9 dress&H1;, moved as

<lb n=P267.27>languidly towards her own&H2 room, and felt as incapable

<lb n=P267.28>of happiness as if she had been allowed no&H2 share&H0 in&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P267.29>As she walked slowly up&sp;stairs she thought&H1 of yesterday;

<lb n=P267.30>it had been about&H4 the same hour that&H61 she had returned

<lb n=P267.31>from the Parsonage, and found <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> in&H4 the east&sp;room.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P267.32>&dash; &dq;Suppose I were to&H9 find him there again to-day!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P267.33>she to&H4 herself in&H4 a fond indulgence of fancy&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P267.34>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said a voice at that&H62 moment near&H4 her.

<lb n=P267.35>Starting and looking up&H5 she saw across&H4 the lobby she

<lb n=P267.36>had just&H5 reached <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> himself, standing at the head&H0;

<lb n=P267.37>of a different staircase. He came towards her.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;You look&H1;

<lb n=P267.38>tired and fagged, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. You have been walking too&H51 far.&dq;<pb n=P268></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P268.1>&dq;No&H7;, I have not been out&H5 at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P268.2>&dq;Then you have had fatigues&H0 within doors, which&H61 are

<lb n=P268.3>worse. You had better have gone out&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P268.4><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, not liking to&H9 complain, found it easiest to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P268.5>no&H2 answer&H0;;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and though he looked at her with his usual

<lb n=P268.6>kindness, she believed he had soon ceased to&H9 think of her

<lb n=P268.7>countenance. He did not appear in&H4 spirits; something

<lb n=P268.8>unconnected with her was probably amiss.</q><q who=MP0>They proceeded

<lb n=P268.9>up&sp;stairs together, their rooms being&H1 on&H4 the same

<lb n=P268.10>floor above&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P268.11>&dq;I come from <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> presently.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P268.12>&dq;You may&H1 guess&H1 my errand there, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And he

<lb n=P268.13>looked so&H51 conscious, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could think but of one

<lb n=P268.14>errand, which&H61 turned her too&H51 sick for&H4 speech. &dash;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I wished

<lb n=P268.15>to&H9 engage <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> for&H4 the two first dances&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was

<lb n=P268.16>the explanation that&H61 followed, and brought <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 life

<lb n=P268.17>again, enabling her, as she found she was expected to&H9;

<lb n=P268.18>speak, to&H9 utter&H1 something like&H4 an inquiry as to&H9 the result&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P268.19>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he answered,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;she is engaged to&H4 me; but</q><q who=MP0>(with

<lb n=P268.20>a smile&H0 that&H61 did not sit easy)</q><q who=MPB>she says it is to&H9 be the last&H2;

<lb n=P268.21>time that&H61 she ever will&H1 dance&H1 with me. She is not serious&H2;.

<lb n=P268.22>I think, I hope&H1;, I am sure she is not serious&H2 &dash; but I would

<lb n=P268.23>rather not hear it. She never has danced with a clergyman

<lb n=P268.24>she says, and she never <hi r=Italic>will&H1;</hi>. For&H4 my own&H2 sake, I

<lb n=P268.25>could wish&H1 there had been no&H2 ball&H02 just&H5 at &dash; I mean&H1 not

<lb n=P268.26>this very week, this very day &dash; to-morrow I leave&H1 home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P268.27><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> struggled for&H4 speech, and said,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I am very sorry

<lb n=P268.28>that&H3 any&sp;thing has occurred to&H9 distress&H1 you. This ought

<lb n=P268.29>to&H9 be a day of pleasure. My uncle meant it so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P268.30>&dq;Oh! yes, yes, and it will&H1 be a day of pleasure. It

<lb n=P268.31>will&H1 all end&H0 right&H21;. I am only vexed for&H4 a moment. In&H4;

<lb n=P268.32>fact, it is not that&H3 I consider the ball&H02 as ill-timed; &dash; what

<lb n=P268.33>does it signify? But, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>stopping her by&H4 taking

<lb n=P268.34>her hand&H0;, and speaking low and seriously,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;you know

<lb n=P268.35>what all this means&H0;. You see how it is; and could tell

<lb n=P268.36>me, perhaps better than I could tell you, how and why

<lb n=P268.37>I am vexed. Let me talk&H1 to&H4 you a little. You are a kind&H2;,

<lb n=P268.38>kind&H2 listener. I have been pained by&H4 her manner this<pb n=P269>

<lb n=P269.1>morning, and cannot get the better of it. I know her

<lb n=P269.2>disposition to&H9 be as sweet and faultless as your own&H2;, but

<lb n=P269.3>the influence&H0 of her former companions makes her seem,

<lb n=P269.4>gives to&H4 her conversation, to&H4 her professed opinions, sometimes

<lb n=P269.5>a tinge of wrong. She does not <hi r=Italic>think</hi> evil, but she

<lb n=P269.6>speaks it &dash; speaks it in&H4 playfulness &dash; and though I know

<lb n=P269.7>it to&H9 be playfulness, it grieves me to&H4 the soul.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P269.8>&dq;The effect&H0 of education,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> gently.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P269.9><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could not but agree to&H4 it.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Yes, that&H62 uncle

<lb n=P269.10>and aunt! They have injured the finest mind&H0;! &dash; for&H3;

<lb n=P269.11>sometimes, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I own&H1 to&H4 you, it does appear more than

<lb n=P269.12>manner; it appears as if the mind&H0 itself was tainted.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P269.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> imagined this to&H9 be an appeal to&H4 her judgment,

<lb n=P269.14>and therefore, after&H4 a moment's consideration, said,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;If

<lb n=P269.15>you only want&H1 me as a listener, cousin, I will&H1 be as useful

<lb n=P269.16>as I can; but I am not qualified for&H4 an adviser. Do not

<lb n=P269.17>ask advice of <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. I am not competent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P269.18>&dq;You are right&H21;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 protest against such an

<lb n=P269.19>office, but you need&H1 not be afraid. It is a subject&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P269.20>which&H61 I should never ask advice. It is the sort of subject&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P269.21>which&H61 it had better never be asked; and few I imagine

<lb n=P269.22>do ask it, but when they want&H1 to&H9 be influenced against

<lb n=P269.23>their conscience. I only want&H1 to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P269.24>&dq;One thing more. Excuse&H1 the liberty &dash; but take care&H0;

<lb n=P269.25><hi r=Italic>how</hi> you talk&H1 to&H4 me. Do not tell me any&sp;thing now,

<lb n=P269.26>which&H61 hereafter you may&H1 be sorry for&H4;. The time may&H1;

<lb n=P269.27>come &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P269.28>The colour rushed into her cheeks as she spoke.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P269.29>&dq;Dearest <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, pressing her hand&H0;

<lb n=P269.30>to&H4 his lips, with almost as much warmth as if it had been

<lb n=P269.31><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;you are all considerate thought&H0;! &dash;

<lb n=P269.32>But it is unnecessary here. The time will&H1 never come.

<lb n=P269.33>No&H2 such time as you allude to&H4 will&H1 ever come. I begin to&H9;

<lb n=P269.34>think it most improbable; the chances grow less and less.

<lb n=P269.35>And even&H5 if it should &dash; there will&H1 be nothing to&H9 be remembered

<lb n=P269.36>by&H4 either you or me, that&H61 we need&H1 be afraid of, for&H3;

<lb n=P269.37>I can never be ashamed of my own&H2 scruples; and if they

<lb n=P269.38>are removed, it must be by&H4 changes&H0 that&H61 will&H1 only raise<pb n=P270>

<lb n=P270.1>her character the more by&H4 the recollection of the faults

<lb n=P270.2>she once had. You are the only being&H0 upon&H4 earth to&H4;

<lb n=P270.3>whom&H61 I should say what I have said; but you have

<lb n=P270.4>always known my opinion of her; you can bear&H1 me

<lb n=P270.5>witness&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 I have never been blinded. How

<lb n=P270.6>many a time have we talked over her little errors! You

<lb n=P270.7>need&H1 not fear&H1 me. I have almost given up&H5 every serious&H2;

<lb n=P270.8>idea of her; but I must be a blockhead indeed if, whatever

<lb n=P270.9>befell me, I could think of your kindness and sympathy

<lb n=P270.10>without the sincerest gratitude.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P270.11>He had said enough to&H9 shake&H1 the experience&H0 of eighteen.

<lb n=P270.12>He had said enough to&H9 give <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> some happier feelings

<lb n=P270.13>than she had lately known, and with a brighter look&H0;, she

<lb n=P270.14>answered,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Yes, cousin, I am convinced that&H3 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> would

<lb n=P270.15>be incapable of any&sp;thing else, though perhaps some might

<lb n=P270.16>not. I cannot be afraid of hearing any&sp;thing you wish&H1;

<lb n=P270.17>to&H9 say. Do not check&H1 yourself. Tell me whatever you

<lb n=P270.18>like&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P270.19>They were now on&H4 the second&H2 floor, and the appearance

<lb n=P270.20>of a housemaid prevented any further conversation. For&H4;

<lb n=P270.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s present&H2 comfort&H0 it was concluded perhaps at the

<lb n=P270.22>happiest moment; had he been able to&H9 talk&H1 another five

<lb n=P270.23>minutes, there is no&H2 saying that&H3 he might not have talked

<lb n=P270.24>away all <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s faults and his own&H2 despondence.

<lb n=P270.25>But as it was, they parted with looks&H0 on&H4 his side&H0;

<lb n=P270.26>of grateful affection, and with some very precious sensations

<lb n=P270.27>on&H4 her's.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She had felt nothing like&H4 it for&H4 hours.

<lb n=P270.28>Since the first joy from <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s note&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P270.29>had worn away, she had been in&H4 a state&H0 absolutely their

<lb n=P270.30>reverse; there had been no&H2 comfort&H0 around&H5;, no&H2 hope&H0;

<lb n=P270.31>within her. Now, every&sp;thing was smiling. <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s

<lb n=P270.32>good fortune returned again upon&H4 her mind&H0;, and seemed

<lb n=P270.33>of greater value&H0 than at first. The ball&H02 too&H52 &dash; such an

<lb n=P270.34>evening of pleasure before&H4 her! It was now a real animation!</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P270.35>and she began to&H9 dress&H1 for&H4 it with much of the

<lb n=P270.36>happy flutter which&H61 belongs to&H4 a ball&H02;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>All went well&H5 &dash;

<lb n=P270.37>she did not dislike&H1 her own&H2 looks&H0;; and when she came

<lb n=P270.38>to&H4 the necklaces again, her good fortune seemed complete&H2;,<pb n=P271>

<lb n=P271.1>for&H3 upon&H4 trial the one given her by&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P271.2>would by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 go through&H4 the ring&H0 of the cross&H0;.

<lb n=P271.3>She had, to&H9 oblige <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, resolved to&H9 wear it &dash; but it

<lb n=P271.4>was too&H51 large for&H4 the purpose. His therefore must be

<lb n=P271.5>worn; and having, with delightful feelings, joined the

<lb n=P271.6>chain and the cross&H0;, those memorials of the two most

<lb n=P271.7>beloved of her heart, those dearest tokens so&H51 formed for&H4;

<lb n=P271.8>each other by&H4 every&sp;thing real and imaginary &dash; and put

<lb n=P271.9>them round&H4 her neck, and seen and felt how full of <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P271.10>and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> they were, she was able, without an effort,

<lb n=P271.11>to&H9 resolve&H1 on&H4 wearing <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s necklace too&H52;. She

<lb n=P271.12>acknowledged it to&H9 be right&H21;. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had a claim&H0;;

<lb n=P271.13>and when it was no&H2 longer to&H9 encroach on&H4;, to&H9 interfere

<lb n=P271.14>with the stronger claims, the truer kindness of another,

<lb n=P271.15>she could do her justice even&H5 with pleasure to&H4 herself.

<lb n=P271.16>The necklace really looked very well&H5;;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> left her

<lb n=P271.17>room at last&H0;, comfortably satisfied with herself and all

<lb n=P271.18>about&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P271.19>Her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> had recollected her on&H4 this occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P271.20>with an unusual degree of wakefulness. It had really

<lb n=P271.21>occurred to&H4 her, unprompted, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, preparing for&H4;

<lb n=P271.22>a ball&H02;, might be glad of better help&H0 than the upper housemaid's,

<lb n=P271.23>and when dressed herself, she actually sent her

<lb n=P271.24>own&H2 maid to&H9 assist her; too&H51 late of course&H8 to&H9 be of any use&H0;.

<lb n=P271.25><name who=MPZZL>Mrs&point;&sp;Chapman</name> had just&H5 reached the attic floor, when<name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P271.26>came out&H5 of her room completely dressed, and only

<lb n=P271.27>civilities were necessary &dash; but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt her aunt's attention

<lb n=P271.28>almost as much as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> or <name who=MPZZL>Mrs&point;&sp;Chapman</name>

<lb n=P271.29>could do themselves.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P272>

<lb n=P272.1><q who=mp0>Her uncle and both her aunts were in&H4 the drawing-room

<lb n=P272.2>when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> went down&H5;. To&H4 the former</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>she was an

<lb n=P272.3>interesting object&H0;, and he saw with pleasure the general&H2;

<lb n=P272.4>elegance of her appearance and her being&H1 in&H4 remarkably

<lb n=P272.5>good looks&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>The neatness and propriety of her dress&H0 was

<lb n=P272.6>all that&H61 he would allow himself to&H9 commend in&H4 her presence,

<lb n=P272.7>but upon&H4 her leaving the room again soon afterwards, he

<lb n=P272.8>spoke of her beauty with very decided praise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P272.9>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name></q><q who=MPF>&dq;she looks&H1 very well&H5;. I

<lb n=P272.10>sent <name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name> to&H4 her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P272.11>&dq;Look&H1 well&H5;! Oh yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;she has

<lb n=P272.12>good reason&H0 to&H9 look&H1 well&H5 with all her advantages: brought

<lb n=P272.13>up&H5 in&H4 this family as she has been, with all the benefit of

<lb n=P272.14>her cousins' manners before&H4 her. Only think, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P272.15><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, what extraordinary advantages you and I

<lb n=P272.16>have been the means&H0 of giving her. The very gown you

<lb n=P272.17>have been taking notice&H0 of, is your own&H2 generous present&H02;

<lb n=P272.18>to&H4 her when dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> married. What would

<lb n=P272.19>she have been if we had not taken her by&H4 the hand&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P272.20><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> said no&H2 more; but when they sat down&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P272.21>table</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>the eyes of the two young men assured him, that&H3;

<lb n=P272.22>the subject&H0 might be gently touched again when the ladies

<lb n=P272.23>withdrew, with more success.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> saw that&H3 she was

<lb n=P272.24>approved; and the consciousness of looking well&H5;, made

<lb n=P272.25>her look&H1 still&H5 better. From a variety of causes she was

<lb n=P272.26>happy, and she was soon made still&H5 happier; for&H3 in&H4 following

<lb n=P272.27>her aunts out&H5 of the room, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, who&H61 was

<lb n=P272.28>holding open&H2 the door, said as she passed him,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;You must

<lb n=P272.29>dance&H1 with me, <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> you must keep two dances&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P272.30>me; any two that&H61 you like&H1;, except the first.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She had

<lb n=P272.31>nothing more to&H9 wish&H1 for&H4;. She had hardly ever been in&H4;

<lb n=P272.32>a state&H0 so&H51 nearly approaching high spirits in&H4 her life.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her

<lb n=P272.33>cousins' former gaiety on&H4 the day of a ball&H02 was no&H2 longer<pb n=P273>

<lb n=P273.1>surprizing to&H4 her; she felt it to&H9 be indeed very charming,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P273.2>and was actually practising her steps about&H4 the drawing-room

<lb n=P273.3>as long as she could be safe from the notice&H0 of her

<lb n=P273.4>aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>, who&H61 was entirely taken up&H5 at first in&H4 fresh

<lb n=P273.5>arranging and injuring the noble fire&H0 which&H61 the butler had

<lb n=P273.6>prepared.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P273.7>Half an hour followed, that&H61 would have been at least

<lb n=P273.8>languid under any other circumstances, but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s happiness

<lb n=P273.9>still&H5 prevailed.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was but to&H9 think of her conversation

<lb n=P273.10>with <name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> and what was the restlessness

<lb n=P273.11>of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>? What were the yawns of <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>?</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P273.12>The gentlemen joined them; and soon after&H5 began the

<lb n=P273.13>sweet expectation of a carriage, when a general&H2 spirit of

<lb n=P273.14>ease&H0 and enjoyment seemed diffused, and they all stood

<lb n=P273.15>about&H5 and talked and laughed, and every moment had its

<lb n=P273.16>pleasure and its hope&H0;.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>there must be

<lb n=P273.17>a struggle&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s cheerfulness, but it was delightful

<lb n=P273.18>to&H9 see the effort so&H51 successfully made.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P273.19>When the carriages were really heard, when the guests

<lb n=P273.20>began really to&H9 assemble, her own&H2 gaiety of heart was

<lb n=P273.21>much subdued; the sight of so&H51 many strangers threw

<lb n=P273.22>her back&H5 into herself; and besides the gravity and formality

<lb n=P273.23>of the first great circle, which&H61 the manners of

<lb n=P273.24>neither <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> nor <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> were of a kind&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P273.25>do away, she found herself occasionally called on&H5 to&H9;

<lb n=P273.26>endure something worse. She was introduced here and

<lb n=P273.27>there by&H4 her uncle, and forced to&H9 be spoken to&H5;, and to&H9;

<lb n=P273.28>curtsey, and speak again. This was a hard duty, and

<lb n=P273.29>she was never summoned to&H4 it, without looking at <name who=MPQ>William</name>,

<lb n=P273.30>as he walked about&H5 at his ease&H0 in&H4 the back&sp;ground of the

<lb n=P273.31>scene, and longing to&H9 be with him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P273.32>The entrance of the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> and <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> was a

<lb n=P273.33>favourable epoch. The stiffness of the meeting soon gave

<lb n=P273.34>way before&H4 their popular manners and more diffused

<lb n=P273.35>intimacies: &dash; little groups were formed and every&sp;body

<lb n=P273.36>grew comfortable. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt the advantage; and,

<lb n=P273.37>drawing back&H5 from the toils of civility, would have been

<lb n=P273.38>again most happy, could she have kept her eyes from<pb n=P274>

<lb n=P274.1>wandering between <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name>.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>She</hi>

<lb n=P274.2>looked all loveliness &dash; and what might not be the end&H0 of it?</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P274.3>Her own&H2 musings were brought to&H4 an end&H0 on&H4 perceiving

<lb n=P274.4><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> before&H4 her, and her thoughts were put into

<lb n=P274.5>another channel by&H4 his engaging her almost instantly for&H4;

<lb n=P274.6>the two first dances&H0;. Her happiness on&H4 this occasion&H0;

<lb n=P274.7>was very much &agrave;-la-mortal, finely chequered. To&H9 be

<lb n=P274.8>secure&H2 of a partner at first, was a most essential good &dash;

<lb n=P274.9>for&H3 the moment of beginning was now growing seriously

<lb n=P274.10>near&H5;, and she so&H51 little understood her own&H2 claims as to&H9;

<lb n=P274.11>think, that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>if <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> had not asked her, she must

<lb n=P274.12>have been the last&H0 to&H9 be sought after&H5;, and should have

<lb n=P274.13>received a partner only through&H4 a series of inquiry, and

<lb n=P274.14>bustle&H0;, and interference which&H61 would have been terrible;

<lb n=P274.15>but at the same time there was a pointedness in&H4 his manner

<lb n=P274.16>of asking her, which&H61 she did not like&H1;, and she saw his eye

<lb n=P274.17>glancing for&H4 a moment at her necklace &dash; with a smile&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P274.18>she thought&H1 there was a smile&H0 &dash; which&H61 made her blush&H1;

<lb n=P274.19>and feel wretched.</q><q who=MP0>And though there was no&H2 second&H2;

<lb n=P274.20>glance&H0 to&H9 disturb her, though his object&H0 seemed then to&H9;

<lb n=P274.21>be only quietly agreeable, she could not get the better

<lb n=P274.22>of her embarrassment, heightened as it was by&H4 the idea

<lb n=P274.23>of his perceiving it, and had no&H2 composure till he turned

<lb n=P274.24>away to&H4 some&sp;one else. Then she could gradually rise&H1;

<lb n=P274.25>up&H5 to&H4 the genuine satisfaction of having a partner,

<lb n=P274.26>a voluntary partner secured against the dancing began.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P274.27>When the company were moving into the ball-room she

<lb n=P274.28>found herself for&H4 the first time near&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, whose&H61;

<lb n=P274.29>eyes and smiles were immediately and more unequivocally

<lb n=P274.30>directed as her brother's had been, and who&H61 was beginning

<lb n=P274.31>to&H9 speak on&H4 the subject&H0;, when <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, anxious to&H9 get the

<lb n=P274.32>story over, hastened to&H9 give the explanation of the second&H2;

<lb n=P274.33>necklace &dash; the real chain. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> listened; and

<lb n=P274.34>all her intended compliments and insinuations to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P274.35>were forgotten; she felt only one thing; and her eyes,

<lb n=P274.36>bright as they had been before&H5;, shewing they could yet

<lb n=P274.37>be brighter, she exclaimed with eager pleasure,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Did he?

<lb n=P274.38>Did <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>? That&H62 was like&H4 himself. No&H2 other man<pb n=P275>

<lb n=P275.1>would have thought&H1 of it. I honour&H1 him beyond&H4 expression.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P275.2>And she looked around&H5 as if longing to&H9 tell him

<lb n=P275.3>so&H52;. He was not near&H5;, he was attending a party of ladies

<lb n=P275.4>out&H5 of the room; and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> coming up&H5 to&H4 the two

<lb n=P275.5>girls and taking an arm&H0 of each, they followed with the

<lb n=P275.6>rest&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P275.7><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s heart sunk, but there was no&H2 leisure for&H4 thinking

<lb n=P275.8>long even&H5 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s feelings.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>They were in&H4;

<lb n=P275.9>the ball-room, the violins were playing, and her mind&H0 was

<lb n=P275.10>in&H4 a flutter that&H61 forbad its fixing on&H4 any&sp;thing serious&H2;.

<lb n=P275.11>She must watch&H1 the general&H2 arrangements and see how

<lb n=P275.12>every&sp;thing was done.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P275.13>In&H4 a few minutes <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> came to&H4 her, and asked

<lb n=P275.14>if she were engaged; and the</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Yes, sir, to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P275.15>was exactly what he had intended to&H9 hear. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P275.16>was not far off; <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> brought him to&H4 her, saying

<lb n=P275.17>something which&H61 discovered to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>she</hi> was to&H9;

<lb n=P275.18>lead&H1 the way and open&H1 the ball&H02;; an idea that&H61 had never

<lb n=P275.19>occurred to&H4 her before&H5;.</q><q who=MP0>Whenever she had thought&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P275.20>the minuti&aelig; of the evening,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>it had been as a matter of

<lb n=P275.21>course&H0 that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would begin with <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P275.22>and the impression was so&H51 strong, that&H3 though <hi r=Italic>her</hi> <hi r=Italic>uncle</hi>

<lb n=P275.23>spoke the contrary, she could not help&H1 an exclamation

<lb n=P275.24>of surprize&H0;, a hint&H0 of her unfitness, an entreaty even&H5 to&H9 be

<lb n=P275.25>excused. To&H9 be urging her opinion against <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s,

<lb n=P275.26>was a proof of the extremity of the case, but such was her

<lb n=P275.27>horror at the first suggestion, that&H3 she could actually look&H1;

<lb n=P275.28>him in&H4 the face&H0 and say she hoped it might be settled

<lb n=P275.29>otherwise; in&H4 vain however; &dash; <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> smiled, tried

<lb n=P275.30>to&H9 encourage her, and then looked too&H51 serious&H2 and said

<lb n=P275.31>too&H51 decidedly &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;It must be so&H52;, my dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P275.32>hazard&H1 another word; and she found herself the next

<lb n=P275.33>moment conducted by&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> to&H4 the top of the

<lb n=P275.34>room, and standing there to&H9 be joined by&H4 the rest&H01 of the

<lb n=P275.35>dancers, couple after&H4 couple as they were formed.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P275.36>She could hardly believe it. To&H9 be placed above&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P275.37>many elegant young women! The distinction was too&H51;

<lb n=P275.38>great. It was treating her like&H4 her cousins!</q><q who=MP0>And her<pb n=P276>

<lb n=P276.1>thoughts flew to&H4 those absent cousins with most unfeigned

<lb n=P276.2>and truly tender&H2;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>regret&H0;, that&H3 they were not at home to&H9;

<lb n=P276.3>take their own&H2 place&H0 in&H4 the room, and have their share&H0 of

<lb n=P276.4>a pleasure which&H61 would have been so&H51 very delightful to&H4;

<lb n=P276.5>them. So&H51 often as she had heard them wish&H1 for&H4 a ball&H02 at

<lb n=P276.6>home as the greatest of all felicities! And to&H9 have them

<lb n=P276.7>away when it was given &dash; and for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> to&H9 be opening the

<lb n=P276.8>ball&H02 &dash; and with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> too&H52;! She hoped they would

<lb n=P276.9>not envy&H1 her that&H62 distinction <hi r=Italic>now</hi>; but when she looked

<lb n=P276.10>back&H5 to&H4 the state&H0 of things in&H4 the autumn, to&H4 what they

<lb n=P276.11>had all been to&H4 each other when once dancing in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P276.12>house before&H5;, the present&H2 arrangement was almost more

<lb n=P276.13>than she could understand herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P276.14>The ball&H02 began. It was rather honour&H0 than happiness

<lb n=P276.15>to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H4 the first dance&H0 at least; her partner was in&H4;

<lb n=P276.16>excellent spirits and tried to&H9 impart them to&H4 her, but she

<lb n=P276.17>was a great deal&H0 too&H51 much frightened to&H9 have any enjoyment,

<lb n=P276.18>till she could suppose herself no&H2 longer looked at.

<lb n=P276.19>Young, pretty&H2;, and gentle, however, she had no&H2 awkwardnesses

<lb n=P276.20>that&H61 were not as good as graces, and there were few

<lb n=P276.21>persons present&H5 that&H61 were not disposed to&H9 praise&H1 her.

<lb n=P276.22>She was attractive, she was modest, she was <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P276.23>niece, and she was soon said to&H9 be admired by&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.

<lb n=P276.24>It was enough to&H9 give her general&H2 favour&H0;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P276.25>himself was watching her progress down&H4 the

<lb n=P276.26>dance&H0 with much complacency;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>he was proud of his

<lb n=P276.27>niece, and without attributing all her personal beauty,

<lb n=P276.28>as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> seemed to&H9 do, to&H4 her transplantation to&H4;

<lb n=P276.29>Mansfield, he was pleased with himself for&H4 having supplied

<lb n=P276.30>every&sp;thing else; &dash; education and manners she owed

<lb n=P276.31>to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P276.32><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> saw much of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s thoughts as he

<lb n=P276.33>stood, and having, in&H4 spite&H8 of all his wrongs towards her,

<lb n=P276.34>a general&H2 prevailing desire&H0 of recommending herself to&H4;

<lb n=P276.35>him, took an opportunity of stepping aside to&H9 say something

<lb n=P276.36>agreeable of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Her praise&H0 was warm&H2;,</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>and he

<lb n=P276.37>received it as she could wish&H1;, joining in&H4 it as far as discretion,

<lb n=P276.38>and politeness, and slowness of speech would<pb n=P277>

<lb n=P277.1>allow, and certainly appearing to&H4 greater advantage on&H4 the

<lb n=P277.2>subject&H0;, than his lady did, soon afterwards,</q><q who=MP0>when <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,

<lb n=P277.3>perceiving her on&H4 a sofa very near&H5;, turned round&H5 before&H3;

<lb n=P277.4>she began to&H9 dance&H1;, to&H9 compliment&H1 her on&H4 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>'s

<lb n=P277.5>looks&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P277.6>&dq;Yes, she does look&H1 very well&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P277.7>placid reply&H0;.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;<name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name> helped her dress&H0;. I sent <name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name>

<lb n=P277.8>to&H4 her.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Not but that&H3 she was really pleased to&H9 have

<lb n=P277.9><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> admired; but she was so&H51 much more struck with

<lb n=P277.10>her own&H2 kindness in&H4 sending <name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name> to&H4 her, that&H3 she

<lb n=P277.11>could not get it out&H5 of her head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P277.12><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> knew <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 think of

<lb n=P277.13>gratifying <hi r=Italic>her</hi> by&H4 commendation of <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> to&H4 her it was,

<lb n=P277.14>as the occasion&H0 offered, &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Ah! ma'am, how much we

<lb n=P277.15>want&H1 dear&H21 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> to-night!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and

<lb n=P277.16><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> paid her with as many smiles and courteous

<lb n=P277.17>words as she had time for&H4;, amid so&H51 much occupation as she

<lb n=P277.18>found for&H4 herself, in&H4 making up&H5 card-tables, giving hints

<lb n=P277.19>to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, and trying&H1 to&H9 move&H1 all the chaperons to&H4;

<lb n=P277.20>a better part&H0 of the room.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P277.21><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> blundered most towards <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> herself,

<lb n=P277.22>in&H4 her intentions to&H9 please.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>She meant to&H9 be giving her

<lb n=P277.23>little heart a happy flutter, and filling her with sensations

<lb n=P277.24>of delightful self-consequence;</q><q who=MP0>and misinterpreting <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P277.25>blushes, still&H5 thought&H1 she must be doing so&H52 &dash; when she

<lb n=P277.26>went to&H4 her after&H4 the two first dances&H0 and said, with a

<lb n=P277.27>significant look&H0;,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;perhaps <hi r=Italic>you</hi> can tell me why my brother

<lb n=P277.28>goes to&H4 town to-morrow. He says, he has business there,

<lb n=P277.29>but will&H1 not tell me what. The first time he ever denied

<lb n=P277.30>me his confidence! But this is what we all come to&H4;.

<lb n=P277.31>All are supplanted sooner or later. Now, I must apply

<lb n=P277.32>to&H4 you for&H4 information. Pray what is <name who=MPD>Henry</name> going for&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P277.33><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> protested her ignorance as steadily as her embarrassment

<lb n=P277.34>allowed.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P277.35>&dq;Well&H7;, then,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> laughing,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I must

<lb n=P277.36>suppose it to&H9 be purely for&H4 the pleasure of conveying your

<lb n=P277.37>brother and talking of you by&H4 the way.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P277.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was confused, but it was the confusion of discontent;<pb n=P278>

<lb n=P278.1>while&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> wondered she did not smile&H1;,

<lb n=P278.2>and thought&H1 her over-anxious, or thought&H1 her odd, or

<lb n=P278.3>thought&H1 her any&sp;thing rather than insensible of pleasure

<lb n=P278.4>in&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s attentions. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had a good deal&H0 of enjoyment

<lb n=P278.5>in&H4 the course&H0 of the evening &dash; but <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s attentions

<lb n=P278.6>had very little to&H9 do with it.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She would much rather

<lb n=P278.7><hi r=Italic>not</hi> have been asked by&H4 him again so&H51 very soon, and she

<lb n=P278.8>wished she had not been obliged to&H9 suspect that&H3 his previous

<lb n=P278.9>inquiries of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, about&H4 the supper-hour,

<lb n=P278.10>were all for&H4 the sake of securing her at that&H62 part&H0 of the

<lb n=P278.11>evening. But it was not to&H9 be avoided; he made her

<lb n=P278.12>feel that&H3 she was the object&H0 of all; though she could not

<lb n=P278.13>say that&H3 it was unpleasantly done, that&H3 there was indelicacy

<lb n=P278.14>or ostentation in&H4 his manner &dash; and sometimes, when

<lb n=P278.15>he talked of <name who=MPQ>William</name>, he was really not un-agreeable, and

<lb n=P278.16>shewed even&H5 a warmth of heart which&H61 did him credit&H0;.

<lb n=P278.17>But still&H5 his attentions made no&H2 part&H0 of her satisfaction.

<lb n=P278.18>She was happy whenever she looked at <name who=MPQ>William</name>, and saw

<lb n=P278.19>how perfectly he was enjoying himself, in&H4 every five

<lb n=P278.20>minutes that&H3 she could walk&H1 about&H5 with him and hear his

<lb n=P278.21>account&H0 of his partners; she was happy in&H4 knowing herself

<lb n=P278.22>admired, and she was happy in&H4 having the two dances&H0;

<lb n=P278.23>with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> still&H5 to&H9 look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4;, during the greatest

<lb n=P278.24>part&H0 of the evening, her hand&H0 being&H1 so&H51 eagerly sought

<lb n=P278.25>after&H5;, that&H3 her indefinite engagement with <hi r=Italic>him</hi> was in&H4;

<lb n=P278.26>continual perspective. She was happy even&H5 when they

<lb n=P278.27>did take place&H0;; but not from any flow&H0 of spirits on&H4 his side&H0;,

<lb n=P278.28>or any such expressions of tender&H2 gallantry as had blessed

<lb n=P278.29>the morning. His mind&H0 was fagged, and her happiness

<lb n=P278.30>sprung from being&H1 the friend with whom&H61 it could find

<lb n=P278.31>repose.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I am worn out&H5 with civility,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I have

<lb n=P278.32>been talking incessantly all night, and with nothing to&H9 say.

<lb n=P278.33>But with <hi r=Italic>you</hi>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, there may&H1 be peace. You will&H1 not

<lb n=P278.34>want&H1 to&H9 be talked to&H5;. Let us have the luxury of silence&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P278.35><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would hardly even&H5 speak her agreement.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>A

<lb n=P278.36>weariness arising probably, in&H4 great measure&H0;, from the

<lb n=P278.37>same feelings which&H61 he had acknowledged in&H4 the morning,

<lb n=P278.38>was peculiarly to&H9 be respected,</q><q who=MP0>and they went down&H4 their<pb n=P279>

<lb n=P279.1>two dances&H0 together with such sober tranquillity as might

<lb n=P279.2>satisfy any looker-on, that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been bringing

<lb n=P279.3>up&H5 no&H2 wife for&H4 his younger son.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P279.4>The evening had afforded <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> little pleasure. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P279.5>had been in&H4 gay spirits when they first danced

<lb n=P279.6>together, but it was not her gaiety that&H61 could do him good;

<lb n=P279.7>it rather sank than raised his comfort&H0;; and afterwards

<lb n=P279.8>&dash; for&H3 he found himself still&H5 impelled to&H9 seek her again,

<lb n=P279.9>she had absolutely pained him by&H4 her manner of speaking

<lb n=P279.10>of the profession&H02 to&H4 which&H61 he was now on&H4 the point&H0 of

<lb n=P279.11>belonging. They had talked &dash; and they had been silent

<lb n=P279.12>&dash; he had reasoned &dash; she had ridiculed &dash; and they had

<lb n=P279.13>parted at last&H0 with mutual vexation. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, not able

<lb n=P279.14>to&H9 refrain entirely from observing them, had seen enough

<lb n=P279.15>to&H9 be tolerably satisfied.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was barbarous to&H9 be happy

<lb n=P279.16>when <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was suffering. Yet some happiness must

<lb n=P279.17>and would arise, from the very conviction, that&H3 he did

<lb n=P279.18>suffer.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P279.19>When her two dances&H0 with him were over, her inclination

<lb n=P279.20>and strength for&H4 more were pretty&H5 well&H5 at an end&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P279.21>and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> having seen her rather walk&H1 than dance&H1;

<lb n=P279.22>down&H4 the shortening set&H0;, breathless and with her hand&H0 at

<lb n=P279.23>her side&H0;, gave his orders&H01 for&H4 her sitting down&H5 entirely.

<lb n=P279.24>From that&H62 time, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> sat down&H5 likewise.</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P279.25>&dq;Poor <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPQ>William</name>, coming for&H4 a moment

<lb n=P279.26>to&H9 visit&H1 her and working away his partner's fan as if for&H4;

<lb n=P279.27>life: &dash;</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;how soon she is knocked up&H5;! Why, the sport&H0 is

<lb n=P279.28>but just&H5 begun. I hope&H1 we shall keep it up&H5 these two

<lb n=P279.29>hours. How can you be tired so&H51 soon?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P279.30>&dq;So&H51 soon! my good friend,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, producing

<lb n=P279.31>his watch&H0 with all necessary caution&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;it is three

<lb n=P279.32>o'clock, and your sister is not used to&H4 these sort of hours.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P279.33>&dq;Well&H7 then, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you shall not get up&H5 to-morrow

<lb n=P279.34>before&H3 I go. Sleep&H1 as long as you can and never mind&H0 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P279.35>&dq;Oh! <name who=MPQ>William</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P279.36>&dq;What! Did she think of being&H1 up&H5 before&H3 you set&H1 off?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P279.37>&dq;Oh! yes, sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, rising eagerly from her

<lb n=P279.38>seat to&H9 be nearer her uncle,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I must get up&H5 and breakfast&H1;<pb n=P280>

<lb n=P280.1>with him. It will&H1 be the last&H2 time you know, the last&H2;

<lb n=P280.2>morning.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P280.3>&dq;You had better not. &dash; He is to&H9 have breakfasted and

<lb n=P280.4>be gone by&H4 half past&H4 nine. &dash; <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, I think you call&H1;

<lb n=P280.5>for&H4 him at half past&H4 nine?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P280.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was too&H51 urgent, however, and had too&H51 many tears

<lb n=P280.7>in&H4 her eyes for&H4 denial; and it ended in&H4 a gracious,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Well&H7;,

<lb n=P280.8>well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>which&H61 was permission.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P280.9>&dq;Yes, half past&H4 nine,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, as the

<lb n=P280.10>latter was leaving them,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;and I shall be punctual, for&H3;

<lb n=P280.11>there will&H1 be no&H2 kind&H2 sister to&H9 get up&H5 for&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And in&H4;

<lb n=P280.12>a lower&H2 tone to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I shall have only a desolate house

<lb n=P280.13>to&H9 hurry&H1 from. Your brother will&H1 find my ideas of time

<lb n=P280.14>and his own&H2 very different to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P280.15>After&H4 a short consideration, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> asked <name who=MPD>Crawford</name></q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P280.16>to&H9 join the early breakfast&H0 party in&H4 that&H62 house instead of

<lb n=P280.17>eating alone; he should himself be of it; and the readiness

<lb n=P280.18>with which&H61 his invitation was accepted, convinced

<lb n=P280.19>him that&H3 the suspicions whence, he must confess to&H4 himself,

<lb n=P280.20>this very ball&H02 had in&H4 great measure&H0 sprung, were well&H5;

<lb n=P280.21>founded. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. He

<lb n=P280.22>had a pleasing anticipation of what would be.</q><q who=MP0>His niece,

<lb n=P280.23>meanwhile, did not thank him for&H4 what he had just&H5 done.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P280.24>She had hoped to&H9 have <name who=MPQ>William</name> all to&H4 herself, the last&H2;

<lb n=P280.25>morning. It would have been an unspeakable indulgence.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P280.26>But though her wishes&H0 were overthrown there was no&H2;

<lb n=P280.27>spirit of murmuring within her. On&H4 the contrary, she

<lb n=P280.28>was so&H51 totally unused to&H9 have her pleasure consulted, or

<lb n=P280.29>to&H9 have any&sp;thing take place&H0 at all in&H4 the way she could

<lb n=P280.30>desire&H1;, that&H3 she was more disposed to&H9 wonder&H1 and rejoice

<lb n=P280.31>in&H4 having carried her point&H0 so&H51 far, than to&H9 repine at the

<lb n=P280.32>counteraction which&H61 followed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P280.33>Shortly afterwards, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was again interfering

<lb n=P280.34>a little with her inclination, by&H4 advising her to&H9 go immediately

<lb n=P280.35>to&H4 bed. &dq;Advise&dq; was his word, but it was the

<lb n=P280.36>advice of absolute power, and she had only to&H9 rise&H1 and,

<lb n=P280.37>with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s very cordial&H2 adieus, pass&H1 quietly

<lb n=P280.38>away; stopping at the entrance door, like&H4 the<name who=MPZ2>Lady&sp;of&sp;Branxholm&sp;Hall</name>,<pb n=P281>

<lb n=P281.1>&dq;one moment and no&H2 more,&dq; to&H9 view&H1;

<lb n=P281.2>the happy scene, and take a last&H2 look&H0 at the five or six

<lb n=P281.3>determined couple, who&H61 were still&H5 hard at work&H0 &dash; and then,

<lb n=P281.4>creeping slowly up&H4 the principal&H2 staircase, pursued by&H4 the

<lb n=P281.5>ceaseless country-dance, feverish with hopes&H0 and fears,

<lb n=P281.6>soup and negus, sore-footed and fatigued, restless and

<lb n=P281.7>agitated, yet feeling, in&H4 spite&H8 of every&sp;thing, that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>a ball&H02;

<lb n=P281.8>was indeed delightful.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P281.9>In&H4 thus sending her away, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> perhaps might

<lb n=P281.10>not be thinking merely of her health. It might occur to&H4;

<lb n=P281.11>him, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> had been sitting by&H4 her long

<lb n=P281.12>enough, or he might mean&H1 to&H9 recommend her as a wife by&H4;

<lb n=P281.13>shewing her persuadableness.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P282>

<lb n=P282.1><q who=mp0>The ball&H02 was over &dash; and the breakfast&H0 was soon over

<lb n=P282.2>too&H52;; the last&H2 kiss&H0 was given, and <name who=MPQ>William</name> was gone.<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P282.3>had, as he foretold, been very punctual, and

<lb n=P282.4>short and pleasant had been the meal.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P282.5><q who=mp0>After&H4 seeing <name who=MPQ>William</name> to&H4 the last&H2 moment, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> walked

<lb n=P282.6>back&H5 into the breakfast-room with a very saddened heart

<lb n=P282.7>to&H9 grieve over the melancholy&H2 change&H0;; and there her uncle

<lb n=P282.8>kindly left her to&H9 cry&H1 in&H4 peace, conceiving perhaps that&H3;

<lb n=P282.9>the deserted chair of each young man might exercise&H1 her

<lb n=P282.10>tender&H2 enthusiasm, and that&H3 the remaining cold&H2 pork

<lb n=P282.11>bones and mustard in&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s plate, might but divide

<lb n=P282.12>her feelings with the broken egg-shells in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s.

<lb n=P282.13>She sat and cried <hi r=Italic>con&sp;amore</hi> as her uncle intended, but it

<lb n=P282.14>was con&sp;amore fraternal and no&H2 other. <name who=MPQ>William</name> was gone,

<lb n=P282.15>and she now felt as if she had wasted half his visit&H0 in&H4 idle

<lb n=P282.16>cares&H0 and selfish solicitudes unconnected with him.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P282.17><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s disposition was such that&H3 she could never even&H5;

<lb n=P282.18>think of her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> in&H4 the meagreness and cheerlessness

<lb n=P282.19>of her own&H2 small house, without reproaching herself for&H4 some

<lb n=P282.20>little want&H0 of attention to&H4 her when they had been last&H2;

<lb n=P282.21>together; much less could her feelings acquit her of having

<lb n=P282.22>done and said and thought&H1 every&sp;thing by&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, that&H61;

<lb n=P282.23>was due&H2 to&H4 him for&H4 a whole&H0 fortnight.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P282.24>It was a heavy, melancholy&H2 day. &dash; Soon after&H4 the second&H2;

<lb n=P282.25>breakfast&H0;, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> bad them good&sp;bye for&H4 a week, and

<lb n=P282.26>mounted his horse for&H4 Peterborough, and then all were

<lb n=P282.27>gone. Nothing remained of last&H2 night but remembrances,

<lb n=P282.28>which&H61 she had nobody to&H9 share&H1 in&H4;. She talked to&H4 her

<lb n=P282.29>aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> &dash; she must talk&H1 to&H4 somebody of the ball&H02;,

<lb n=P282.30>but her aunt had seen so&H51 little of what passed, and had so&H51;

<lb n=P282.31>little curiosity, that&H3 it was heavy work&H0;.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P282.32>was not certain of any&sp;body's dress&H0;, or any&sp;body's place&H0;<pb n=P283>

<lb n=P283.1>at supper, but her own&H2;.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;She could not recollect what

<lb n=P283.2>it was that&H61 she had heard about&H4 one of the <name who=MPZU>Miss&sp;Maddoxes</name>,

<lb n=P283.3>or what it was that&H61 <name who=MPZZB>Lady&sp;Prescott</name> had noticed in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name>

<lb n=P283.4>she was not sure whether <name who=MPZL>Colonel&sp;Harrison</name> had been talking

<lb n=P283.5>of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> or of <name who=MPQ>William</name>, when he said he was

<lb n=P283.6>the finest young man in&H4 the room; somebody had whispered

<lb n=P283.7>something to&H4 her, she had forgot to&H9 ask <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P283.8>what it could be.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And these were her longest speeches

<lb n=P283.9>and clearest communications; the rest&H01 was only a languid</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P283.10>&dq;Yes &dash; yes &dash; very well&H5 &dash; did you? did he? &dash; I did not

<lb n=P283.11>see <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> &dash; I should not know one from the other.&dq;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>This

<lb n=P283.12>was very bad. It was only better than <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s

<lb n=P283.13>sharp answers would have been;</q><q who=MP0>but she being&H1 gone home

<lb n=P283.14>with all the supernumerary jellies to&H9 nurse&H1 a sick maid,

<lb n=P283.15>there was peace and good&sp;humour in&H4 their little party,

<lb n=P283.16>though it could not boast&H1 much beside&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P283.17>The evening was heavy like&H4 the day &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I cannot think

<lb n=P283.18>what is the matter with me!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, when

<lb n=P283.19>the tea-things were removed.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I feel quite stupid. It

<lb n=P283.20>must be sitting up&H5 so&H51 late last&H2 night. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you must

<lb n=P283.21>do something to&H9 keep me awake&H2;. I cannot work&H1;. Fetch

<lb n=P283.22>the cards, &dash; I feel so&H51 very stupid.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P283.23>The cards were brought, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> played at cribbage

<lb n=P283.24>with her aunt till bed-time; and as <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was reading

<lb n=P283.25>to&H4 himself, no&H2 sounds&H0 were heard in&H4 the room for&H4 the

<lb n=P283.26>next two hours beyond&H4 the reckonings of the game &dash;</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P283.27>&dq;And <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> makes thirty-one; &dash; four in&H4 hand&H0 and eight in&H4;

<lb n=P283.28>crib. &dash; You are to&H9 deal&H1;, ma'am; shall I deal&H1 for&H4 you?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P283.29><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thought&H1 and thought&H1 again</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>of the difference which&H61;

<lb n=P283.30>twenty-four hours had made in&H4 that&H62 room, and all that&H62;

<lb n=P283.31>part&H0 of the house. Last&H2 night it had been hope&H0 and smiles,

<lb n=P283.32>bustle&H0 and motion, noise and brilliancy in&H4 the drawing-room,

<lb n=P283.33>and out&H5 of the drawing-room, and every&sp;where.

<lb n=P283.34>Now it was languor, and all but solitude.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P283.35>A good night's rest&H02 improved her spirits. She could

<lb n=P283.36>think of <name who=MPQ>William</name> the next day more cheerfully, and as the

<lb n=P283.37>morning afforded her an opportunity of talking over

<lb n=P283.38>Thursday night with <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, in&H4 a<pb n=P284>

<lb n=P284.1>very handsome style, with all the heightenings of imagination

<lb n=P284.2>and all the laughs of playfulness which&H61 are so&H51;

<lb n=P284.3>essential to&H4 the shade of a departed ball&H02;, she could afterwards

<lb n=P284.4>bring her mind&H0 without much effort into its everyday

<lb n=P284.5>state&H0;, and easily conform to&H4 the tranquillity of the

<lb n=P284.6>present&H2 quiet&H2 week.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P284.7>They were indeed a smaller party than she had ever

<lb n=P284.8>known there for&H4 a whole&H0 day together, and <hi r=Italic>he</hi> was gone

<lb n=P284.9>on&H4 whom&H61 the comfort&H0 and cheerfulness of every family-meeting

<lb n=P284.10>and every meal chiefly depended. But this must

<lb n=P284.11>be learned to&H9 be endured. He would soon be always gone;

<lb n=P284.12>and she was thankful that&H3 she could now sit in&H4 the same

<lb n=P284.13>room with her uncle, hear his voice, receive his questions,

<lb n=P284.14>and even&H5 answer&H1 them without such wretched feelings as

<lb n=P284.15>she had formerly known.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P284.16>&dq;We miss our two young men,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P284.17>observation on&H4 both the first and second&H2 day, as they

<lb n=P284.18>formed their very reduced circle after&H4 dinner; and in&H4;

<lb n=P284.19>consideration of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s swimming eyes, nothing more was

<lb n=P284.20>said on&H4 the first day than to&H9 drink their good&sp;health; but

<lb n=P284.21>on&H4 the second&H2 it led to&H4 something farther. <name who=MPQ>William</name> was

<lb n=P284.22>kindly commended and his promotion hoped for&H5;.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;And

<lb n=P284.23>there is no&H2 reason&H0 to&H9 suppose,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>added <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;but

<lb n=P284.24>that&H3 his visits to&H4 us may&H1 now be tolerably frequent. As to&H4;

<lb n=P284.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, we must learn to&H9 do without him. This will&H1 be

<lb n=P284.26>the last&H2 winter of his belonging to&H4 us, as he has done.&dq;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P284.27>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;but I wish&H1 he was not going

<lb n=P284.28>away. They are all going away I think. I wish&H1 they

<lb n=P284.29>would stay&H1 at home.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P284.30>This wish&H0 was levelled principally at <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, who&H61 had just&H5;

<lb n=P284.31>applied for&H4 permission to&H9 go to&H4 town with <name who=MPH>Maria;</name> and as

<lb n=P284.32><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> thought&H1 it best for&H4 each daughter that&H3 the

<lb n=P284.33>permission should be granted, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, though in&H4;

<lb n=P284.34>her own&H2 good&sp;nature she would not have prevented it, was

<lb n=P284.35>lamenting the change&H0 it made in&H4 the prospect of <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s

<lb n=P284.36>return&H0;, which&H61 would otherwise have taken place&H0 about&H4 this

<lb n=P284.37>time. A great deal&H0 of good sense followed on&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s

<lb n=P284.38>side&H0;, tending to&H9 reconcile his wife to&H4 the arrangement.<pb n=P285>

<lb n=P285.1>Every&sp;thing that&H61 a considerate parent <hi r=Italic>ought</hi> to&H9 feel was

<lb n=P285.2>advanced for&H4 her use&H0;; and every&sp;thing that&H61 an affectionate

<lb n=P285.3>mother <hi r=Italic>must</hi> feel in&H4 promoting her children's enjoyment,

<lb n=P285.4>was attributed to&H4 her nature. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> agreed to&H4 it

<lb n=P285.5>all with a calm&H2;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Yes&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and at the end&H0 of a quarter&H01 of an

<lb n=P285.6>hour's silent consideration, spontaneously observed,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P285.7>I have been thinking &dash; and I am very glad we

<lb n=P285.8>took <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> as we did, for&H3 now the others are away, we feel

<lb n=P285.9>the good of it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P285.10><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> immediately improved this compliment&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P285.11>adding,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Very true. We shew&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> what a good girl we

<lb n=P285.12>think her by&H4 praising her to&H4 her face&H0 &dash; she is now a very

<lb n=P285.13>valuable companion. If we have been kind&H2 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, she is

<lb n=P285.14>now quite as necessary to&H4 <hi r=Italic>us</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P285.15>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> presently &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;and it is a comfort&H0;

<lb n=P285.16>to&H9 think that&H3 we shall always have <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P285.17><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> paused, half smiled, glanced at his niece, and

<lb n=P285.18>then gravely replied,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;She will&H1 never leave&H1 us, I hope&H1;, till

<lb n=P285.19>invited to&H4 some other home that&H61 may&H1 reasonably promise&H1;

<lb n=P285.20>her greater happiness than she knows here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P285.21>&dq;And <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is not very likely to&H9 be, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. Who&H62;

<lb n=P285.22>should invite her? <name who=MPH>Maria</name> might be very glad to&H9 see her at

<lb n=P285.23>Sotherton now and then, but she would not think of asking

<lb n=P285.24>her to&H9 live there &dash; and I am sure she is better off here &dash; and

<lb n=P285.25>besides I cannot do without her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P285.26>The week which&H61 passed so&H51 quietly and peaceably at the

<lb n=P285.27>great house in&H4 Mansfield, had a very different character at

<lb n=P285.28>the Parsonage. To&H4 the young lady at least in&H4 each family,

<lb n=P285.29>it brought very different feelings. What was tranquillity

<lb n=P285.30>and comfort&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was tediousness and vexation to&H4;

<lb n=P285.31><name who=MPC>Mary</name>. Something arose from difference of disposition and

<lb n=P285.32>habit &dash; one so&H51 easily satisfied, the other so&H51 unused to&H9;

<lb n=P285.33>endure; but still&H5 more might be imputed to&H4 difference

<lb n=P285.34>of circumstances. In&H4 some points of interest&H0 they were

<lb n=P285.35>exactly opposed to&H4 each other. To&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s mind&H0;,

<lb n=P285.36><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s absence was really in&H4 its cause and its tendency

<lb n=P285.37>a relief. To&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary</name> it was every way painful. She felt the

<lb n=P285.38>want&H0 of his society every day, almost every hour; and was<pb n=P286>

<lb n=P286.1>too&H51 much in&H4 want&H0 of it to&H9 derive any&sp;thing but irritation

<lb n=P286.2>from considering the object&H0 for&H4 which&H61 he went. He could

<lb n=P286.3>not have devised any&sp;thing more likely to&H9 raise his consequence

<lb n=P286.4>than this week's absence, occurring as it did at the

<lb n=P286.5>very time of her brother's going away, of <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name>'s

<lb n=P286.6>going too&H52;, and completing the sort of general&H2 break-up of

<lb n=P286.7>a party which&H61 had been so&H51 animated. She felt it keenly.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P286.8>They were now a miserable trio, confined within doors by&H4;

<lb n=P286.9>a series of rain&H0 and snow, with nothing to&H9 do and no&H2 variety

<lb n=P286.10>to&H9 hope&H1 for&H4;.</q><q who=MP0>Angry as she was with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> for&H4 adhering

<lb n=P286.11>to&H4 his own&H2 notions and acting on&H4 them in&H4 defiance of her,

<lb n=P286.12>(and she had been so&H51 angry that&H3 they had hardly parted

<lb n=P286.13>friends at the ball&H02;,) she could not help&H1 thinking of him

<lb n=P286.14>continually when absent, dwelling on&H4 his merit&H0 and affection,

<lb n=P286.15>and longing again for&H4 the almost daily meetings they

<lb n=P286.16>lately had.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>His absence was unnecessarily long. He

<lb n=P286.17>should not have planned such an absence &dash; he should not

<lb n=P286.18>have left home for&H4 a week, when her own&H2 departure from

<lb n=P286.19>Mansfield was so&H51 near&H5;.</q><q who=MP0>Then she began to&H9 blame&H1 herself.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P286.20>She wished she had not spoken so&H51 warmly in&H4 their last&H2;

<lb n=P286.21>conversation. She was afraid she had used some strong &dash;

<lb n=P286.22>some contemptuous expressions in&H4 speaking of the clergy,

<lb n=P286.23>and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> should not have been. It was ill-bred &dash; it

<lb n=P286.24>was wrong. She wished such words unsaid with all her

<lb n=P286.25>heart.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P286.26>Her vexation did not end&H1 with the week. All this was

<lb n=P286.27>bad, but she had still&H5 more to&H9 feel when Friday came round&H5;

<lb n=P286.28>again and brought no&H2 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> &dash; when Saturday came and

<lb n=P286.29>still&H5 no&H2 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> &dash; and when, through&H4 the slight&H2 communication

<lb n=P286.30>with the other family which&H61 Sunday produced, she

<lb n=P286.31>learnt that&H3 he had actually written home to&H9 defer his

<lb n=P286.32>return&H0;, having promised to&H9 remain some days longer with

<lb n=P286.33>his friend!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P286.34>If she had felt impatience and regret&H0 before&H5 &dash; if she had

<lb n=P286.35>been sorry for&H4 what she said, and feared its too&H51 strong

<lb n=P286.36>effect&H0 on&H4 him, she now felt and feared it all tenfold more.

<lb n=P286.37>She had, moreover, to&H9 contend with one disagreeable

<lb n=P286.38>emotion entirely new to&H4 her &dash; jealousy.</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>His friend<pb n=P287>

<lb n=P287.1><name who=MPZZA>Mr&point;&sp;Owen</name> had sisters &dash; He might find them attractive.

<lb n=P287.2>But at any rate&H0 his staying away at a time, when, according

<lb n=P287.3>to&H4 all preceding plans, she was to&H9 remove&H1 to&H4 London, meant

<lb n=P287.4>something that&H61 she could not bear&H1;. Had <name who=MPD>Henry</name> returned,

<lb n=P287.5>as he talked of doing, at the end&H0 of three or four days, she

<lb n=P287.6>should now have been leaving Mansfield. It became

<lb n=P287.7>absolutely necessary for&H4 her to&H9 get to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and try to&H9;

<lb n=P287.8>learn something more. She could not live any longer in&H4;

<lb n=P287.9>such solitary wretchedness;</q><q who=MP0>and she made her way to&H4 the

<lb n=P287.10>Park, through&H4 difficulties of walking which&H61 she had deemed

<lb n=P287.11>unconquerable a week before&H5;, for&H4 the chance&H0 of hearing

<lb n=P287.12>a little in&H4 addition, for&H4 the sake of at least hearing his

<lb n=P287.13>name&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC type=indirect>

<lb n=P287.14>The first half hour was lost, for&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P287.15>were together, and unless she had <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H4 herself she

<lb n=P287.16>could hope&H1 for&H4 nothing. But at last&H0 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> left the

<lb n=P287.17>room &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and then almost immediately <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> thus

<lb n=P287.18>began, with a voice as well&H5 regulated as she could &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;And

<lb n=P287.19>how do <hi r=Italic>you</hi> like&H1 your cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s staying away so&H51;

<lb n=P287.20>long? &dash; being&H1 the only young person at home, I consider

<lb n=P287.21><hi r=Italic>you</hi> as the greatest sufferer. &dash; You must miss him. Does

<lb n=P287.22>his staying longer surprize&H1 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P287.23>&dq;I do not know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> hesitatingly.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Yes &dash;

<lb n=P287.24>I had not particularly expected it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P287.25>&dq;Perhaps he will&H1 always stay&H1 longer than he talks of.

<lb n=P287.26>It is the general&H2 way; all young men do.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P287.27>&dq;He did not, the only time he went to&H9 see <name who=MPZZA>Mr&point;&sp;Owen</name>

<lb n=P287.28>before&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P287.29>&dq;He finds the house more agreeable <hi r=Italic>now</hi>. &dash; He is a very &dash;

<lb n=P287.30>a very pleasing young man himself, and I cannot help&H1;

<lb n=P287.31>being&H1 rather concerned at not seeing him again before&H3 I go

<lb n=P287.32>to&H4 London, as will&H1 now undoubtedly be the case. &dash; I am

<lb n=P287.33>looking for&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> every day, and as soon as he comes there

<lb n=P287.34>will&H1 be nothing to&H9 detain me at Mansfield. I should like&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P287.35>have seen him once more, I confess. But you must give my

<lb n=P287.36>compliments to&H4 him. Yes &dash; I think it must be compliments.

<lb n=P287.37>Is not there a something wanted, <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>, in&H4 our

<lb n=P287.38>language a something between compliments and &dash; and<pb n=P288>

<lb n=P288.1>love&H0 &dash; to&H9 suit&H1 the sort of friendly acquaintance we have had

<lb n=P288.2>together? &dash; So&H51 many months acquaintance! &dash; But compliments

<lb n=P288.3>may&H1 be sufficient here. &dash; Was his letter a long one?

<lb n=P288.4>&dash; Does he give you much account&H0 of what he is doing? &dash;

<lb n=P288.5>Is it Christmas gaieties that&H61 he is staying for&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P288.6>&dq;I only heard a part&H0 of the letter; it was to&H4 my uncle &dash;

<lb n=P288.7>but I believe it was very short; indeed I am sure it was

<lb n=P288.8>but a few lines. All that&H61 I heard was that&H3 his friend had

<lb n=P288.9>pressed him to&H9 stay&H1 longer, and that&H3 he had agreed to&H9 do so&H52;.

<lb n=P288.10>A <hi r=Italic>few</hi> days longer, or <hi r=Italic>some</hi> days longer, I am not quite

<lb n=P288.11>sure which&H61;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P288.12>&dq;Oh! if he wrote to&H4 his father &dash; but I thought&H1 it might

<lb n=P288.13>have been to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> or you. But if he wrote to&H4 his

<lb n=P288.14>father, no&H2 wonder&H0 he was concise. Who&H62 could write chat&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P288.15><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>? If he had written to&H4 you, there would have

<lb n=P288.16>been more particulars. You would have heard of balls and

<lb n=P288.17>parties. &dash; He would have sent you a description of every&sp;thing

<lb n=P288.18>and every&sp;body. How many <name who=MPZZA>Miss&sp;Owens</name> are there?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P288.19>&dq;Three grown up&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P288.20>&dq;Are they musical?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P288.21>&dq;I do not at all know. I never heard.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P288.22>&dq;That&H62 is the first question&H0;, you know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P288.23>trying&H1 to&H9 appear gay and unconcerned,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;which&H61 every

<lb n=P288.24>woman who&H61 plays&H1 herself is sure to&H9 ask about&H4 another.

<lb n=P288.25>But it is very foolish to&H9 ask questions about&H4 any young

<lb n=P288.26>ladies &dash; about&H4 any three sisters just&H5 grown up&H5;; for&H3 one

<lb n=P288.27>knows, without being&H1 told, exactly what they are &dash; all very

<lb n=P288.28>accomplished and pleasing, and <hi r=Italic>one</hi> very pretty&H2;. There is

<lb n=P288.29>a beauty in&H4 every family. &dash; It is a regular thing. Two play&H1;

<lb n=P288.30>on&H4 the piano-forte, and one on&H4 the harp &dash; and all sing &dash; or

<lb n=P288.31>would sing if they were taught &dash; or sing all the better for&H4;

<lb n=P288.32>not being&H1 taught &dash; or something like&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P288.33>&dq;I know nothing of the <name who=MPZZA>Miss&sp;Owens</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P288.34>calmly.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P288.35>&dq;You know nothing and you care&H1 less, as people say.

<lb n=P288.36>Never did tone express&H1 indifference plainer. Indeed how

<lb n=P288.37>can one care&H1 for&H4 those one has never seen? &dash; Well&H7;, when

<lb n=P288.38>your cousin comes back&H5;, he will&H1 find Mansfield very quiet&H2;;<pb n=P289>

<lb n=P289.1>&dash; all the noisy ones gone, your brother and mine&H6 and

<lb n=P289.2>myself. I do not like&H1 the idea of leaving <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> now

<lb n=P289.3>the time draws near&H5;. She does not like&H1 my going.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P289.4><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt obliged to&H9 speak.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;You cannot doubt&H1 your

<lb n=P289.5>being&H1 missed by&H4 many,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;You will&H1 be very

<lb n=P289.6>much missed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P289.7><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> turned her eye on&H4 her, as if wanting to&H9;

<lb n=P289.8>hear or see more, and then laughingly said,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Oh! yes,

<lb n=P289.9>missed as every noisy evil is missed when it is taken away;

<lb n=P289.10>that&H62 is, there is a great difference felt. But I am not

<lb n=P289.11>fishing; don't compliment&H1 me. If I <hi r=Italic>am</hi> missed, it will&H1;

<lb n=P289.12>appear. I may&H1 be discovered by&H4 those who&H61 want&H1 to&H9 see

<lb n=P289.13>me. I shall not be in&H4 any doubtful, or distant, or unapproachable

<lb n=P289.14>region.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P289.15>Now <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not bring herself to&H9 speak, and

<lb n=P289.16><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> was disappointed; for&H3 she had hoped to&H9;

<lb n=P289.17>hear some pleasant assurance of her power, from one who&H61;

<lb n=P289.18>she thought&H1 must know; and her spirits were clouded

<lb n=P289.19>again.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P289.20>&dq;The <name who=MPZZA>Miss&sp;Owens</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she soon afterwards &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Suppose

<lb n=P289.21>you were to&H9 have one of the <name who=MPZZA>Miss&sp;Owens</name> settled at

<lb n=P289.22>Thornton&sp;Lacey; how should you like&H1 it? Stranger&H2 things

<lb n=P289.23>have happened. I dare&H12 say they are trying&H1 for&H4 it. And

<lb n=P289.24>they are quite in&H4 the right&H0;, for&H3 it would be a very pretty&H2;

<lb n=P289.25>establishment for&H4 them. I do not at all wonder&H0 or blame&H1;

<lb n=P289.26>them. &dash; It is every&sp;body's duty to&H9 do as well&H5 for&H4 themselves

<lb n=P289.27>as they can. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram</name>'s son is somebody; and

<lb n=P289.28>now, he is in&H4 their own&H2 line. Their father is a clergyman

<lb n=P289.29>and their brother is a clergyman, and they are all clergymen

<lb n=P289.30>together. He is their lawful property, he fairly

<lb n=P289.31>belongs to&H4 them. You don't speak, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash; <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name> &dash;

<lb n=P289.32>you don't speak. &dash; But honestly now, do not you rather

<lb n=P289.33>expect it than otherwise?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P289.34>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> stoutly,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I do not expect it at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P289.35>&dq;Not at all!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> with alacrity.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P289.36>&dq;I wonder&H1 at that&H62;. But I dare&H12 say you know exactly &dash;

<lb n=P289.37>I always imagine you are &dash; perhaps you do not think him

<lb n=P289.38>likely to&H9 marry at all &dash; or not at present&H01;.&dq;<pb n=P290></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P290.1>&dq;No&H7;, I do not,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> softly &dash; hoping she did not

<lb n=P290.2>err either in&H4 the belief or the acknowledgment of it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P290.3>Her companion looked at her keenly; and gathering

<lb n=P290.4>greater spirit from the blush&H0 soon produced from such

<lb n=P290.5>a look&H0;, only said,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;He is best off as he is,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and turned the

<lb n=P290.6>subject&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P291>

<lb n=P291.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s uneasiness was much lightened by&H4;

<lb n=P291.2>this conversation, and she walked home again in&H4 spirits

<lb n=P291.3>which&H61 might have defied almost another week of the same

<lb n=P291.4>small party in&H4 the same bad weather, had they been put to&H4;

<lb n=P291.5>the proof; but as that&H62 very evening brought her brother

<lb n=P291.6>down&H5 from London again in&H4 quite, or more than quite, his

<lb n=P291.7>usual cheerfulness, she had nothing further to&H9 try her own&H2;.

<lb n=P291.8>His still&H5 refusing to&H9 tell her what he had gone for&H4;, was but

<lb n=P291.9>the promotion of gaiety; a day before&H5 it might have

<lb n=P291.10>irritated, but now it was a pleasant joke &dash; suspected only

<lb n=P291.11>of concealing something planned as a pleasant surprize&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P291.12>herself. And the next day <hi r=Italic>did</hi> bring a surprize&H0 to&H4 her.

<lb n=P291.13><name who=MPD>Henry</name> had said</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>he should just&H5 go and ask the <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name>

<lb n=P291.14>how they did, and be back&H5 in&H4 ten minutes &dash;</q><q who=MP0>but he was

<lb n=P291.15>gone above&H4 an hour; and when his sister, who&H61 had been

<lb n=P291.16>waiting for&H4 him to&H9 walk&H1 with her in&H4 the garden, met him at

<lb n=P291.17>last&H0 most impatiently in&H4 the sweep, and cried out&H5;,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;My dear&H21;

<lb n=P291.18><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, where can you possibly have been all this time?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P291.19>he had only to&H9 say that&H3 he had been sitting

<lb n=P291.20>with <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P291.21>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>&dq;Sitting with them an hour and half!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>exclaimed

<lb n=P291.22><name who=MPC>Mary</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P291.23>But this was only the beginning of her surprize&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P291.24>&dq;Yes, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, drawing her arm&H0 within his, and

<lb n=P291.25>walking along&H4 the sweep as if not knowing where he was &dash;</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P291.26>&dq;I could not get away sooner &dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> looked so&H51 lovely! &dash;

<lb n=P291.27>I am quite determined, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>. My mind&H0 is entirely made

<lb n=P291.28>up&H5;. Will&H1 it astonish you? No&H7 &dash; You must be aware that&H3;

<lb n=P291.29>I am quite determined to&H9 marry <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P291.30>The surprize&H0 was now complete&H2;; for&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of whatever

<lb n=P291.31>his consciousness might suggest, a suspicion of his having

<lb n=P291.32>any such views had never entered his sister's imagination;

<lb n=P291.33>and she looked so&H51 truly the astonishment she felt, that&H3 he<pb n=P292>

<lb n=P292.1>was obliged to&H9 repeat what he had said, and more fully and

<lb n=P292.2>more solemnly. The conviction of his determination once

<lb n=P292.3>admitted, it was not unwelcome. There was even&H5 pleasure

<lb n=P292.4>with the surprize&H0;. <name who=MPC>Mary</name> was in&H4 a state&H0 of mind&H0 to&H9 rejoice

<lb n=P292.5>in&H4 a connection with the <name who=MPE>Bertram</name> family, and to&H9 be not

<lb n=P292.6>displeased with her brother's marrying a little beneath

<lb n=P292.7>him.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P292.8>&dq;Yes, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s concluding assurance,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P292.9>&dq;I am fairly caught. You know with what idle designs

<lb n=P292.10>I began &dash; but this is the end&H0 of them. I have (I flatter

<lb n=P292.11>myself) made no&H2 inconsiderable progress in&H4 her affections;

<lb n=P292.12>but my own&H2 are entirely fixed.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P292.13>&dq;Lucky, lucky girl!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Mary</name> as soon as she could

<lb n=P292.14>speak &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;what a match&H0 for&H4 her! My dearest <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, this

<lb n=P292.15>must be my <hi r=Italic>first</hi> feeling; but my <hi r=Italic>second&H2;</hi>, which&H61 you shall

<lb n=P292.16>have as sincerely, is that&H3 I approve your choice&H0 from my

<lb n=P292.17>soul, and foresee your happiness as heartily as I wish&H1 and

<lb n=P292.18>desire&H1 it. You will&H1 have a sweet little wife; all gratitude

<lb n=P292.19>and devotion. Exactly what you deserve. What an

<lb n=P292.20>amazing match&H0 for&H4 her! <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> often talks of her

<lb n=P292.21>luck; what will&H1 she say now? The delight&H0 of all the

<lb n=P292.22>family indeed! And she has some <hi r=Italic>true</hi> friends in&H4 it. How

<lb n=P292.23><hi r=Italic>they</hi> will&H1 rejoice! But tell me all about&H4 it. Talk&H1 to&H4 me

<lb n=P292.24>for&sp;ever. When did you begin to&H9 think seriously about&H4;

<lb n=P292.25>her?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P292.26>Nothing could be more impossible than to&H9 answer&H1 such

<lb n=P292.27>a question&H0;, though nothing be more agreeable than to&H9 have

<lb n=P292.28>it asked. &dq;How the pleasing plague had stolen on&H4 him&dq;

<lb n=P292.29>he could not say, and before&H3 he had expressed the same

<lb n=P292.30>sentiment with a little variation of words three times over,

<lb n=P292.31>his sister eagerly interrupted him with,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Ah! my dear&H21;

<lb n=P292.32><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, and this is what took you to&H4 London! This was

<lb n=P292.33>your business! You chose to&H9 consult the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>, before&H3;

<lb n=P292.34>you made up&H5 your mind&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P292.35>But this he stoutly denied.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>He knew his uncle too&H51 well&H5;

<lb n=P292.36>to&H9 consult him on&H4 any matrimonial scheme&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>The <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P292.37>hated marriage, and thought&H1 it never pardonable in&H4 a

<lb n=P292.38>young man of independent fortune.<pb n=P293></q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P293.1>&dq;When <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> is known to&H4 him,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;he

<lb n=P293.2>will&H1 doat on&H4 her. She is exactly the woman to&H9 do away

<lb n=P293.3>every prejudice of such a man as the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>, for&H3 she is

<lb n=P293.4>exactly such a woman as he thinks does not exist in&H4 the

<lb n=P293.5>world. She is the very impossibility he would describe &dash; if

<lb n=P293.6>indeed he has now delicacy of language enough to&H9 embody

<lb n=P293.7>his own&H2 ideas. But till it is absolutely settled &dash; settled

<lb n=P293.8>beyond&H4 all interference, he shall know nothing of the

<lb n=P293.9>matter. No&H7;, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, you are quite mistaken. You have

<lb n=P293.10>not discovered my business yet!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P293.11>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, I am satisfied. I know now to&H4 whom&H61 it

<lb n=P293.12>must relate, and am in&H4 no&H2 hurry&H0 for&H4 the rest&H01;. <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P293.13>&dash; Wonderful &dash; quite wonderful! &dash; That&H3 Mansfield should

<lb n=P293.14>have done so&H51 much for&H4 &dash; that&H3 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> should have found your

<lb n=P293.15>fate in&H4 Mansfield! But you are quite right&H21;, you could not

<lb n=P293.16>have chosen better. There is not a better girl in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P293.17>and you do not want&H1 for&H4 fortune; and as to&H4 her connections,

<lb n=P293.18>they are more than good. The <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> are undoubtedly

<lb n=P293.19>some of the first people in&H4 this country. She is niece

<lb n=P293.20>to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram;</name> that&H62 will&H1 be enough for&H4 the world.

<lb n=P293.21>But go on&H5;, go on&H5;. Tell me more. What are your plans?

<lb n=P293.22>Does she know her own&H2 happiness?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P293.23>&dq;No&H7;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P293.24>&dq;What are you waiting for&H4;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P293.25>&dq;For&H4 &dash; for&H4 very little more than opportunity. <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,

<lb n=P293.26>she is not like&H4 her cousins; but I think I shall not ask in&H4;

<lb n=P293.27>vain.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P293.28>&dq;Oh! no&H7;, you cannot. Were you even&H5 less pleasing &dash;

<lb n=P293.29>supposing her not to&H9 love&H1 you already (of which&H61 however

<lb n=P293.30>I can have little doubt&H0;,) you would be safe. The gentleness

<lb n=P293.31>and gratitude of her disposition would secure&H1 her all your

<lb n=P293.32>own&H2 immediately. From my soul I do not think she would

<lb n=P293.33>marry you <hi r=Italic>without</hi> love&H0;; that&H62 is, if there is a girl in&H4 the

<lb n=P293.34>world capable of being&H1 uninfluenced by&H4 ambition, I can

<lb n=P293.35>suppose it her; but ask her to&H9 love&H1 you, and she will&H1 never

<lb n=P293.36>have the heart to&H9 refuse.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P293.37>As soon as her eagerness could rest&H1 in&H4 silence&H0;, he was as

<lb n=P293.38>happy to&H9 tell as she could be to&H9 listen, and a conversation<pb n=P294>

<lb n=P294.1>followed almost as deeply interesting to&H4 her as to&H4 himself,

<lb n=P294.2>though he had in&H4 fact nothing to&H9 relate but his own&H2 sensations,

<lb n=P294.3>nothing to&H9 dwell on&H4 but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s charms. &dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P294.4>beauty of face&H0 and figure, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s graces of manner and

<lb n=P294.5>goodness of heart were the exhaustless theme. The

<lb n=P294.6>gentleness, modesty, and sweetness of her character were

<lb n=P294.7>warmly expatiated on&H5;, that&H62 sweetness which&H61 makes so&H51;

<lb n=P294.8>essential a part&H0 of every woman's worth in&H4 the judgment

<lb n=P294.9>of man, that&H3 though he sometimes loves where it is not, he

<lb n=P294.10>can never believe it absent.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>Her temper he had good

<lb n=P294.11>reason&H0 to&H9 depend on&H4 and to&H9 praise&H1;. He had often seen it

<lb n=P294.12>tried. Was there one of the family, excepting <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P294.13>who&H61 had not in&H4 some way or other continually exercised

<lb n=P294.14>her patience and forbearance? Her affections were

<lb n=P294.15>evidently strong. To&H9 see her with her brother! What

<lb n=P294.16>could more delightfully prove that&H3 the warmth of her

<lb n=P294.17>heart was equal&H2 to&H4 its gentleness? &dash; What could be more

<lb n=P294.18>encouraging to&H4 a man who&H61 had her love&H0 in&H4 view&H0;? Then,

<lb n=P294.19>her understanding was beyond&H4 every suspicion, quick&H2 and

<lb n=P294.20>clear&H2;; and her manners were the mirror of her own&H2 modest

<lb n=P294.21>and elegant mind&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>Nor was this all. <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> had

<lb n=P294.22>too&H51 much sense not to&H9 feel the worth of good principles in&H4;

<lb n=P294.23>a wife, though he was too&H51 little accustomed to&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P294.24>reflection to&H9 know them by&H4 their proper name&H0;; but when

<lb n=P294.25>he talked of</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>her having such a steadiness and regularity of

<lb n=P294.26>conduct&H0;, such a high notion of honour&H0;, and such an observance

<lb n=P294.27>of decorum as might warrant any man in&H4 the fullest

<lb n=P294.28>dependence on&H4 her faith and integrity,</q><q who=MP0>he expressed what

<lb n=P294.29>was inspired by&H4 the knowledge of her being&H1 well&H5 principled

<lb n=P294.30>and religious.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P294.31>&dq;I could so&H51 wholly and absolutely confide in&H4 her,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P294.32>he;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;and <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is what I want&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P294.33>Well&H5 might his sister, believing as she really did that&H3 his

<lb n=P294.34>opinion of <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name> was scarcely beyond&H4 her merits,

<lb n=P294.35>rejoice in&H4 her prospects.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P294.36>&dq;The more I think of it,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she cried,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;the more am

<lb n=P294.37>I convinced that&H3 you are doing quite right&H0;, and though

<lb n=P294.38>I should never have selected <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name> as the girl most<pb n=P295>

<lb n=P295.1>likely to&H9 attach you, I am now persuaded she is the very

<lb n=P295.2>one to&H9 make&H1 you happy. Your wicked project upon&H4 her

<lb n=P295.3>peace turns&H1 out&H5 a clever thought&H0 indeed. You will&H1 both

<lb n=P295.4>find your good in&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P295.5>&dq;It was bad, very bad in&H4 me against such a creature!

<lb n=P295.6>but I did not know her then. And she shall have no&H2 reason&H0;

<lb n=P295.7>to&H9 lament the hour that&H61 first put it into my head&H0;. I will&H1;

<lb n=P295.8>make&H1 her very happy, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, happier than she has ever yet

<lb n=P295.9>been herself, or ever seen any&sp;body else. I will&H1 not take her

<lb n=P295.10>from Northamptonshire. I shall let Everingham, and rent

<lb n=P295.11>a place&H0 in&H4 this neighbourhood &dash; perhaps Stanwix&sp;Lodge.

<lb n=P295.12>I shall let a seven year's lease of Everingham. I am sure of

<lb n=P295.13>an excellent tenant at half a word. I could name&H1 three

<lb n=P295.14>people now, who&H61 would give me my own&H2 terms and thank

<lb n=P295.15>me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P295.16>&dq;Ha!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;settle in&H4 Northamptonshire!

<lb n=P295.17>That&H62 is pleasant! Then we shall be all together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P295.18>When she had spoken it, she recollected herself, and

<lb n=P295.19>wished it unsaid; but there was no&H2 need&H0 of confusion, for&H3;

<lb n=P295.20>her brother saw her only as the supposed inmate of Mansfield&sp;Parsonage,

<lb n=P295.21>and replied but to&H9 invite her in&H4 the kindest

<lb n=P295.22>manner to&H4 his own&H2 house, and to&H9 claim&H1 the best right&H0 in&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P295.23>&dq;You must give us more than half your time,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he;</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P295.24>&dq;I cannot admit <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> to&H9 have an equal&H2 claim&H0 with

<lb n=P295.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and myself, for&H3 we shall both have a right&H0 in&H4 you.

<lb n=P295.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> will&H1 be so&H51 truly your sister!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P295.27><name who=MPC>Mary</name> had only to&H9 be grateful and give general&H2 assurances;

<lb n=P295.28>but she was now very fully purposed to&H9 be the

<lb n=P295.29>guest of neither brother nor sister many months longer.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P295.30>&dq;You will&H1 divide your year between London and

<lb n=P295.31>Northamptonshire?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P295.32>&dq;Yes.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P295.33>&dq;That's right&H21;; and in&H4 London, of course&H8;, a house of

<lb n=P295.34>your own&H2;; no&H2 longer with the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>. My dearest

<lb n=P295.35><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, the advantage to&H4 you of getting away from the

<lb n=P295.36><name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> before&H3 your manners are hurt by&H4 the contagion

<lb n=P295.37>of his, before&H3 you have contracted any of his foolish

<lb n=P295.38>opinions, or learnt to&H9 sit over your dinner, as if it were<pb n=P296>

<lb n=P296.1>the best blessing of life! &dash; <hi r=Italic>You</hi> are not sensible&H21 of the

<lb n=P296.2>gain&H0;, for&H3 your regard&H0 for&H4 him has blinded you; but, in&H4;

<lb n=P296.3>my estimation, your marrying early may&H1 be the saving of

<lb n=P296.4>you. To&H9 have seen you grow like&H4 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> in&H4 word

<lb n=P296.5>or deed, look&H0 or gesture, would have broken my heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P296.6>&dq;Well&H7;, well&H7;, we do not think quite alike here. The

<lb n=P296.7><name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> has his faults, but he is a very good man, and

<lb n=P296.8>has been more than a father to&H4 me. Few fathers would

<lb n=P296.9>have let me have my own&H2 way half so&H51 much. You must

<lb n=P296.10>not prejudice <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> against him. I must have them

<lb n=P296.11>love&H0 one another.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P296.12><name who=MPC>Mary</name> refrained from saying what she felt, that&H3;</q><q who=MPC type=indirect>there

<lb n=P296.13>could not be two persons in&H4 existence, whose&H61 characters

<lb n=P296.14>and manners were less accordant; time would discover

<lb n=P296.15>it to&H4 him;</q><q who=MP0>but she could not help&H1 <hi r=Italic>this</hi> reflection on&H4 the

<lb n=P296.16><name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;<name who=MPD>Henry</name>, I think so&H51 highly of <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P296.17>that&H3 if I could suppose the next <name who=MPX>Mrs&point;&sp;Crawford</name> would have

<lb n=P296.18>half the reason&H0 which&H61 my poor ill&sp;used aunt had to&H9 abhor

<lb n=P296.19>the very name&H0;, I would prevent the marriage, if possible;

<lb n=P296.20>but I know you, I know that&H3 a wife you <hi r=Italic>loved</hi> would be

<lb n=P296.21>the happiest of women, and that&H3 even&H5 when you ceased

<lb n=P296.22>to&H9 love&H1;, she would yet find in&H4 you the liberality and good-breeding

<lb n=P296.23>of a gentleman.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P296.24>The impossibility of not doing every&sp;thing in&H4 the

<lb n=P296.25>world to&H9 make&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name> happy, or of ceasing to&H9 love&H1;

<lb n=P296.26><name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>,</q><q who=MP0>was of course&H8 the ground-work of his

<lb n=P296.27>eloquent answer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P296.28>&dq;Had you seen her this morning, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P296.29>&dq;attending with such ineffable sweetness and

<lb n=P296.30>patience, to&H4 all the demands&H0 of her aunt's stupidity,

<lb n=P296.31>working with her, and for&H4 her, her colour beautifully

<lb n=P296.32>heightened as she leant over the work&H0;, then returning

<lb n=P296.33>to&H4 her seat to&H9 finish&H1 a note&H0 which&H61 she was previously

<lb n=P296.34>engaged in&H4 writing for&H4 that&H62 stupid woman's service, and

<lb n=P296.35>all this with such unpretending gentleness, so&H51 much as if

<lb n=P296.36>it were a matter of course&H0 that&H3 she was not to&H9 have

<lb n=P296.37>a moment at her own&H2 command&H0;, her hair arranged as

<lb n=P296.38>neatly as it always is, and one little curl&H0 falling forward&H5;<pb n=P297>

<lb n=P297.1>as she wrote, which&H61 she now and then shook back&H5;, and in&H4;

<lb n=P297.2>the midst of all this, still&H5 speaking at intervals to&H4 <hi r=Italic>me</hi>, or

<lb n=P297.3>listening, and as if she liked to&H9 listen to&H4 what I said.

<lb n=P297.4>Had you seen her so&H52;, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, you would not have implied

<lb n=P297.5>the possibility of her power over my heart ever ceasing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P297.6>&dq;My dearest <name who=MPD>Henry</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, stopping short, and

<lb n=P297.7>smiling in&H4 his face&H0;,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;how glad I am to&H9 see you so&H51 much

<lb n=P297.8>in&H4 love&H0;! It quite delights&H1 me. But what will&H1 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P297.9>and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P297.10>&dq;I care&H1 neither what they say, nor what they feel.

<lb n=P297.11>They will&H1 now see what sort of woman it is that&H61 can

<lb n=P297.12>attach me, that&H61 can attach a man of sense. I wish&H1 the

<lb n=P297.13>discovery may&H1 do them any good. And they will&H1 now

<lb n=P297.14>see their cousin treated as she ought to&H9 be, and I wish&H1;

<lb n=P297.15>they may&H1 be heartily ashamed of their own&H2 abominable

<lb n=P297.16>neglect&H0 and unkindness. They will&H1 be angry,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he added,

<lb n=P297.17>after&H4 a moment's silence&H0;, and in&H4 a cooler tone,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;<name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P297.18>will&H1 be very angry. It will&H1 be a bitter pill

<lb n=P297.19>to&H4 her; that&H62 is, like&H4 other bitter pills, it will&H1 have two

<lb n=P297.20>moments ill-flavour, and then be swallowed and forgotten;

<lb n=P297.21>for&H3 I am not such a coxcomb as to&H9 suppose her

<lb n=P297.22>feelings more lasting than other women's, though <hi r=Italic>I</hi> was

<lb n=P297.23>the object&H0 of them. Yes, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, my <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> will&H1 feel

<lb n=P297.24>a difference indeed, a daily, hourly difference, in&H4 the

<lb n=P297.25>behaviour of every being&H0 who&H61 approaches her; and it

<lb n=P297.26>will&H1 be the completion of my happiness to&H9 know that&H3;

<lb n=P297.27>I am the doer of it, that&H3 I am the person to&H9 give the

<lb n=P297.28>consequence so&H51 justly her due&H0;. Now she is dependent,

<lb n=P297.29>helpless, friendless, neglected, forgotten.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P297.30>&dq;Nay, <name who=MPD>Henry</name>, not by&H4 all, not forgotten by&H4 all, not

<lb n=P297.31>friendless or forgotten. Her cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> never

<lb n=P297.32>forgets her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P297.33>&dq;<name who=MPB>Edmund</name> &dash; True, I believe he is (generally speaking)

<lb n=P297.34>kind&H2 to&H4 her; and so&H52 is <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> in&H4 his way, but it is

<lb n=P297.35>the way of a rich, superior, longworded, arbitrary uncle.

<lb n=P297.36>What can <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> together do, what <hi r=Italic>do</hi>

<lb n=P297.37>they do for&H4 her happiness, comfort&H0;, honour&H0;, and dignity

<lb n=P297.38>in&H4 the world to&H4 what I <hi r=Italic>shall</hi> do?&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P298><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P298.1><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name> was at Mansfield&sp;Park again the

<lb n=P298.2>next morning, and at an earlier hour than common&H2 visiting

<lb n=P298.3>warrants. The two ladies were together in&H4 the

<lb n=P298.4>breakfast-room, and fortunately for&H4 him, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P298.5>was on&H4 the very point&H0 of quitting it as he entered. She

<lb n=P298.6>was almost at the door, and not chusing by&H4 any means&H0;

<lb n=P298.7>to&H9 take so&H51 much trouble&H0 in&H4 vain, she still&H5 went on&H5;, after&H4;

<lb n=P298.8>a civil reception, a short sentence about&H4 being&H1 waited

<lb n=P298.9>for&H5;, and a</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Let <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> know,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>to&H4 the servant.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P298.10><name who=MPD>Henry</name>, overjoyed to&H9 have her go, bowed and watched

<lb n=P298.11>her off, and without losing another moment, turned

<lb n=P298.12>instantly to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and taking out&H5 some letters said,

<lb n=P298.13>with a most animated look&H0;,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I must acknowledge myself

<lb n=P298.14>infinitely obliged to&H4 any creature who&H61 gives me such an

<lb n=P298.15>opportunity of seeing you alone: I have been wishing

<lb n=P298.16>it more than you can have any idea. Knowing as I do

<lb n=P298.17>what your feelings as a sister are, I could hardly have

<lb n=P298.18>borne that&H3 any&sp;one in&H4 the house should share&H1 with you

<lb n=P298.19>in&H4 the first knowledge of the news I now bring. He is

<lb n=P298.20>made. Your brother is a Lieutenant. I have the

<lb n=P298.21>infinite satisfaction of congratulating you on&H4 your

<lb n=P298.22>brother's promotion. Here are the letters which&H61 announce

<lb n=P298.23>it, this moment come to&H4 hand&H0;. You will&H1;, perhaps,

<lb n=P298.24>like&H1 to&H9 see them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P298.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not speak,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>but he did not want&H1 her to&H9;

<lb n=P298.26>speak. To&H9 see the expression of her eyes, the change&H0;

<lb n=P298.27>of her complexion, the progress of her feelings, their

<lb n=P298.28>doubt&H0;, confusion, and felicity, was enough.</q><q who=MP0>She took the

<lb n=P298.29>letters as he gave them. The first was from the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name>

<lb n=P298.30>to&H9 inform his nephew, in&H4 a few words, of his having

<lb n=P298.31>succeeded in&H4 the object&H0 he had undertaken, the promotion

<lb n=P298.32>of young <name who=MPQ>Price</name>, and inclosing two more, one from

<lb n=P298.33>the Secretary of the First&sp;Lord to&H4 a friend, whom&H61 the<pb n=P299>

<lb n=P299.1><name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> had set&H1 to&H9 work&H1 in&H4 the business, the other from

<lb n=P299.2>that&H62 friend to&H4 himself, by&H4 which&H61 it appeared that&H3 his

<lb n=P299.3>Lordship had the very great happiness of attending to&H4;

<lb n=P299.4>the recommendation of <name who=MPZE>Sir&sp;Charles</name>, that&H3 <name who=MPZE>Sir&sp;Charles</name> was

<lb n=P299.5>much delighted in&H4 having such an opportunity of proving

<lb n=P299.6>his regard&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPZF>Admiral&sp;Crawford</name>, and that&H3 the circumstance

<lb n=P299.7>of <name who=MPQ>Mr&point;&sp;William&sp;Price</name>'s commission as second&H2;

<lb n=P299.8>Lieutenant of H&point;&sp;M&point;&sp;sloop&sp;Thrush, being&H1 made out&H5;, was

<lb n=P299.9>spreading general&H2 joy through&H4 a wide circle of great

<lb n=P299.10>people.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P299.11>While&H3 her hand&H0 was trembling under these letters,

<lb n=P299.12>her eye running from one to&H4 the other, and her heart

<lb n=P299.13>swelling with emotion, <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> thus continued, with

<lb n=P299.14>unfeigned eagerness, to&H9 express&H1 his interest&H0 in&H4 the event.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P299.15>&dq;I will&H1 not talk&H1 of my own&H2 happiness,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;great

<lb n=P299.16>as it is, for&H3 I think only of yours. Compared with you,

<lb n=P299.17>who&H62 has a right&H0 to&H9 be happy? I have almost grudged

<lb n=P299.18>myself my own&H2 prior knowledge of what you ought to&H9;

<lb n=P299.19>have known before&H4 all the world. I have not lost a

<lb n=P299.20>moment, however. The post was late this morning, but

<lb n=P299.21>there has not been since, a moment's delay&H0;. How

<lb n=P299.22>impatient, how anxious, how wild I have been on&H4 the

<lb n=P299.23>subject&H0;, I will&H1 not attempt&H1 to&H9 describe; how severely

<lb n=P299.24>mortified, how cruelly disappointed, in&H4 not having it

<lb n=P299.25>finished while&H3 I was in&H4 London! I was kept there from

<lb n=P299.26>day to&H4 day in&H4 the hope&H0 of it, for&H4 nothing less dear&H21 to&H4 me

<lb n=P299.27>than such an object&H0 would have detained me half the

<lb n=P299.28>time from Mansfield. But though my uncle entered

<lb n=P299.29>into my wishes&H0 with all the warmth I could desire&H1;, and

<lb n=P299.30>exerted himself immediately, there were difficulties from

<lb n=P299.31>the absence of one friend, and the engagements of another,

<lb n=P299.32>which&H61 at last&H0 I could no&H2 longer bear&H1 to&H9 stay&H1 the end&H0 of,

<lb n=P299.33>and knowing in&H4 what good hands I left the cause, I came

<lb n=P299.34>away on&H4 Monday, trusting that&H3 many posts would not

<lb n=P299.35>pass&H1 before&H3 I should be followed by&H4 such very letters as

<lb n=P299.36>these. My uncle, who&H61 is the very best man in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P299.37>has exerted himself, as I knew he would after&H4 seeing your

<lb n=P299.38>brother. He was delighted with him. I would not<pb n=P300>

<lb n=P300.1>allow myself yesterday to&H9 say <hi r=Italic>how</hi> delighted, or to&H9 repeat

<lb n=P300.2>half that&H61 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> said in&H4 his praise&H0;. I deferred it all,

<lb n=P300.3>till his praise&H0 should be proved the praise&H0 of a friend,

<lb n=P300.4>as this day <hi r=Italic>does</hi> prove it. <hi r=Italic>Now</hi> I may&H1 say that&H3 even&H5;

<lb n=P300.5><hi r=Italic>I</hi> could not require <name who=MPQ>William&sp;Price</name> to&H9 excite a greater

<lb n=P300.6>interest&H0;, or be followed by&H4 warmer wishes&H0 and higher

<lb n=P300.7>commendation, than were most voluntarily bestowed by&H4;

<lb n=P300.8>my uncle, after&H4 the evening they passed together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P300.9>&dq;Has this been all <hi r=Italic>your</hi> doing then?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P300.10>&dq;Good Heaven! how very, very kind&H2;! Have you

<lb n=P300.11>really &dash; was it by&H4 <hi r=Italic>your</hi> desire&H0 &dash; I beg your pardon&H0;, but

<lb n=P300.12>I am bewildered. Did <name who=MPZF>Admiral&sp;Crawford</name> apply? &dash; how

<lb n=P300.13>was it? &dash; I am stupified.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P300.14><name who=MPD>Henry</name> was most happy to&H9 make&H1 it more intelligible,

<lb n=P300.15>by&H4 beginning at an earlier stage&H01;, and explaining very

<lb n=P300.16>particularly what he had done.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>His last&H2 journey to&H4;

<lb n=P300.17>London had been undertaken with no&H2 other view&H0 than

<lb n=P300.18>that&H62 of introducing her brother in&H4 Hill-street, and prevailing

<lb n=P300.19>on&H4 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> to&H9 exert whatever interest&H0 he

<lb n=P300.20>might have for&H4 getting him on&H5;. This had been his

<lb n=P300.21>business. He had communicated it to&H4 no&H2 creature; he

<lb n=P300.22>had not breathed a syllable of it even&H5 to&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary;</name> while&H4;

<lb n=P300.23>uncertain of the issue&H0;, he could not have borne any

<lb n=P300.24>participation of his feelings, but this had been his business;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P300.25>and he spoke with such a glow of what his solicitude had

<lb n=P300.26>been, and used such strong expressions, was so&H51 abounding</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P300.27>in&H4 the <hi r=Italic>deepest</hi> <hi r=Italic>interest&H0;</hi>, in&H4 <hi r=Italic>twofold</hi> <hi r=Italic>motives</hi>, in&H4 <hi r=Italic>views</hi> <hi r=Italic>and</hi>

<lb n=P300.28><hi r=Italic>wishes&H0;</hi> <hi r=Italic>more</hi> <hi r=Italic>than</hi> <hi r=Italic>could</hi> <hi r=Italic>be</hi> <hi r=Italic>told</hi>,</q><q who=MP0>that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not have

<lb n=P300.29>remained insensible of his drift, had she been able to&H9;

<lb n=P300.30>attend; but her heart was so&H51 full and her senses still&H5;

<lb n=P300.31>so&H51 astonished, that&H3 she could listen but imperfectly even&H5;

<lb n=P300.32>to&H4 what he told her of <name who=MPQ>William</name>, and saying only when he

<lb n=P300.33>paused,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;How kind&H2;! how very kind&H2;! Oh! <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P300.34>we are infinitely obliged to&H4 you. Dearest, dearest

<lb n=P300.35><name who=MPQ>William</name>!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she jumped up&H5 and moved in&H4 haste towards

<lb n=P300.36>the door, crying out&H5;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I will&H1 go to&H4 my uncle. My uncle

<lb n=P300.37>ought to&H9 know it as soon as possible.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>But this could

<lb n=P300.38>not be suffered. The opportunity was too&H51 fair, and his<pb n=P301>

<lb n=P301.1>feelings too&H51 impatient. He was after&H4 her immediately.</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P301.2>&dq;She must not go, she must allow him five minutes

<lb n=P301.3>longer,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and he took her hand&H0 and led her back&H5 to&H4 her

<lb n=P301.4>seat, and was in&H4 the middle of his further explanation,

<lb n=P301.5>before&H3 she had suspected for&H4 what she was detained.

<lb n=P301.6>When she did understand it, however, and found herself

<lb n=P301.7>expected to&H9 believe that&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had created sensations which&H61;

<lb n=P301.8>his heart had never known before&H5;, and that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P301.9>he had done for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, was to&H9 be placed to&H4 the account&H0;

<lb n=P301.10>of his excessive and unequalled attachment to&H4 her, she

<lb n=P301.11>was exceedingly distressed, and for&H4 some moments unable

<lb n=P301.12>to&H9 speak. She considered it</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>all as nonsense, as mere

<lb n=P301.13>trifling and gallantry, which&H61 meant only to&H9 deceive for&H4;

<lb n=P301.14>the hour; she could not but feel that&H3 it was treating her

<lb n=P301.15>improperly and unworthily, and in&H4 such a way as she

<lb n=P301.16>had not deserved; but it was like&H4 himself, and entirely

<lb n=P301.17>of a piece with what she had seen before&H5;; and she would

<lb n=P301.18>not allow herself to&H9 shew&H1 half the displeasure she felt,

<lb n=P301.19>because he had been conferring an obligation, which&H61 no&H2;

<lb n=P301.20>want&H0 of delicacy on&H4 his part&H0 could make&H1 a trifle&H0 to&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P301.21>While&H3 her heart was still&H5 bounding with joy and gratitude

<lb n=P301.22>on&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s behalf, she could not be severely resentful

<lb n=P301.23>of any&sp;thing that&H61 injured only herself; and after&H4 having

<lb n=P301.24>twice drawn back&H5 her hand&H0;, and twice attempted in&H4 vain

<lb n=P301.25>to&H9 turn&H1 away from him, she got up&H5 and said only, with

<lb n=P301.26>much agitation,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Don't, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, pray don't.

<lb n=P301.27>I beg you would not. This is a sort of talking which&H61;

<lb n=P301.28>is very unpleasant to&H4 me. I must go away. I cannot

<lb n=P301.29>bear&H1 it.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>But he was still&H5 talking on&H5;, describing his

<lb n=P301.30>affection, soliciting a return&H0;, and, finally, in&H4 words so&H51;

<lb n=P301.31>plain as to&H9 bear&H1 but one meaning even&H5 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, offering

<lb n=P301.32>himself, hand&H0;, fortune, every&sp;thing to&H4 her acceptance.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P301.33>It was so&H52;; he had said it.</q><q who=MP0>Her astonishment and confusion

<lb n=P301.34>increased; and though still&H5 not knowing how to&H9;

<lb n=P301.35>suppose him serious&H2;, she could hardly stand&H1;. He pressed

<lb n=P301.36>for&H4 an answer&H0;.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P301.37>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, no&H7;,&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>she cried, hiding her face&H0;.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;This is all

<lb n=P301.38>nonsense. Do not distress&H1 me. I can hear no&H2 more of<pb n=P302>

<lb n=P302.1>this. Your kindness to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> makes me more obliged

<lb n=P302.2>to&H4 you than words can express&H1;; but I do not want&H1;,

<lb n=P302.3>I cannot bear&H1;, I must not listen to&H4 such &dash; No&H7;, no&H7;, don't

<lb n=P302.4>think of me. But you are <hi r=Italic>not</hi> thinking of me. I know

<lb n=P302.5>it is all nothing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P302.6>She had burst&H1 away from him, and at that&H62 moment

<lb n=P302.7><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was heard speaking to&H4 a servant in&H4 his way

<lb n=P302.8>towards the room they were in&H4;. It was no&H2 time for&H4;

<lb n=P302.9>further assurances or entreaty, though to&H9 part&H1 with her

<lb n=P302.10>at a moment when her modesty alone seemed to&H4 his

<lb n=P302.11>sanguine and pre-assured mind&H0 to&H9 stand&H1 in&H4 the way of

<lb n=P302.12>the happiness he sought, was a cruel necessity. &dash; She

<lb n=P302.13>rushed out&H5 at an opposite door from the one her uncle

<lb n=P302.14>was approaching, and was walking up&H4 and down&H4 the east&sp;room

<lb n=P302.15>in&H4 the utmost confusion of contrary feelings, before&H3;

<lb n=P302.16><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s politeness and apologies were over, or he

<lb n=P302.17>had reached the beginning of the joyful intelligence,

<lb n=P302.18>which&H61 his visitor came to&H9 communicate.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P302.19>She was feeling, thinking, trembling, about&H4 every&sp;thing; &dash;

<lb n=P302.20>agitated, happy, miserable, infinitely obliged,

<lb n=P302.21>absolutely angry.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was all beyond&H4 belief! He was

<lb n=P302.22>inexcusable, incomprehensible! &dash; But such were his habits,

<lb n=P302.23>that&H3 he could do nothing without a mixture of evil. He

<lb n=P302.24>had previously made her the happiest of human beings,

<lb n=P302.25>and now he had insulted &dash; she knew not what to&H9 say &dash;

<lb n=P302.26>how to&H9 class&H1 or how to&H9 regard&H1 it. She would not have

<lb n=P302.27>him be serious&H2;, and yet what could excuse&H1 the use&H0 of such

<lb n=P302.28>words and offers&H0;, if they meant but to&H9 trifle&H1;?</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P302.29>But <name who=MPQ>William</name> was a Lieutenant. &dash; <hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was a fact

<lb n=P302.30>beyond&H4 a doubt&H0 and without an alloy. She would think

<lb n=P302.31>of it for&sp;ever and forget all the rest&H01;. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> would

<lb n=P302.32>certainly never address&H1 her so&H52 again: he must have seen

<lb n=P302.33>how unwelcome it was to&H4 her; and in&H4 that&H62 case, how gratefully

<lb n=P302.34>she could esteem&H1 him for&H4 his friendship to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P302.35>She would not stir farther from the east-room than the

<lb n=P302.36>head&H0 of the great staircase, till she had satisfied herself of

<lb n=P302.37><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s having left the house; but when convinced

<lb n=P302.38>of his being&H1 gone, she was eager to&H9 go down&H5 and be with her<pb n=P303>

<lb n=P303.1>uncle, and have all the happiness of his joy as well&H5 as her

<lb n=P303.2>own&H2;, and all the benefit of his information or his conjectures&H0;

<lb n=P303.3>as to&H4 what would now be <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s destination.

<lb n=P303.4><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was as joyful as she could desire&H1;, and very kind&H2;

<lb n=P303.5>and communicative; and she had so&H51 comfortable a talk&H1;

<lb n=P303.6>with him about&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> as to&H9 make&H1 her feel as if nothing

<lb n=P303.7>had occurred to&H9 vex her, till she found towards the close&H0;

<lb n=P303.8>that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was engaged to&H9 return&H1 and dine there

<lb n=P303.9>that&H62 very day.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>This was a most unwelcome hearing, for&H3;

<lb n=P303.10>though <hi r=Italic>he</hi> might think nothing of what had passed, it

<lb n=P303.11>would be quite distressing to&H4 her to&H9 see him again so&H51 soon.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P303.12>She tried to&H9 get the better of it, tried very hard as the

<lb n=P303.13>dinner hour approached, to&H9 feel and appear as usual; but

<lb n=P303.14>it was quite impossible for&H4 her not to&H9 look&H1 most shy and

<lb n=P303.15>uncomfortable when their visitor entered the room. She

<lb n=P303.16>could not have supposed it in&H4 the power of any concurrence

<lb n=P303.17>of circumstances to&H9 give her so&H51 many painful sensations on&H4;

<lb n=P303.18>the first day of hearing of <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s promotion.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P303.19><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was not only in&H4 the room; he was soon

<lb n=P303.20>close&H5 to&H4 her. He had a note&H0 to&H9 deliver from his sister.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P303.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not look&H1 at him, but there was no&H2 consciousness

<lb n=P303.22>of past&H2 folly in&H4 his voice. She opened her note&H0 immediately,

<lb n=P303.23>glad to&H9 have any&sp;thing to&H9 do, and happy, as she

<lb n=P303.24>read it, to&H9 feel that&H3 the fidgettings of her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>, who&H61;

<lb n=P303.25>was also to&H9 dine there, screened her a little from view&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P303.26>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H3 so&H52 I may&H1 now always call&H1 you, to&H4;

<lb n=P303.27>the infinite relief of a tongue that&H61 has been stumbling at

<lb n=P303.28><hi r=Italic><name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name></hi> for&H4 at least the last&H2 six weeks &dash; I cannot let my

<lb n=P303.29>brother go without sending you a few lines of general&H2;

<lb n=P303.30>congratulation, and giving my most joyful consent&H0 and

<lb n=P303.31>approval. &dash; Go on&H5;, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and without fear&H0;;

<lb n=P303.32>there can be no&H2 difficulties worth naming. I chuse to&H9;

<lb n=P303.33>suppose that&H3 the assurance of <hi r=Italic>my</hi> consent&H0 will&H1 be something;

<lb n=P303.34>so&H3;, you may&H1 smile&H1 upon&H4 him with your sweetest

<lb n=P303.35>smiles this afternoon, and send him back&H5 to&H4 me even&H5;

<lb n=P303.36>happier than he goes. Your's affectionately,

<lb n=P303.37><name who=MPC>M&point;&sp;C&point;&dq;</name><pb n=P304></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P304.1>These were not expressions to&H9 do <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> any good;

<lb n=P304.2>for&H3 though she read in&H4 too&H51 much haste and confusion to&H9;

<lb n=P304.3>form&H1 the clearest judgment of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s meaning,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P304.4>it was evident that&H3 she meant to&H9 compliment&H1 her on&H4 her

<lb n=P304.5>brother's attachment and even&H5 to&H9 <hi r=Italic>appear</hi> to&H9 believe it

<lb n=P304.6>serious&H2;. She did not know what to&H9 do, or what to&H9 think.

<lb n=P304.7>There was wretchedness in&H4 the idea of its being&H1 serious&H2;;

<lb n=P304.8>there was perplexity and agitation every way. She was

<lb n=P304.9>distressed whenever <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> spoke to&H4 her, and he

<lb n=P304.10>spoke to&H4 her much too&H51 often; and she was afraid there

<lb n=P304.11>was a something in&H4 his voice and manner in&H4 addressing

<lb n=P304.12>her, very different from what they were when he talked to&H4;

<lb n=P304.13>the others. Her comfort&H0 in&H4 that&H62 day's dinner was quite

<lb n=P304.14>destroyed; she could hardly eat any&sp;thing;</q><q who=MP0>and when

<lb n=P304.15><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> good&sp;humouredly observed, that&H3 joy had

<lb n=P304.16>taken away her appetite, she was ready to&H9 sink with

<lb n=P304.17>shame&H0;, from the dread&H0 of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s interpretation;

<lb n=P304.18>for&H3 though nothing could have tempted her to&H9 turn&H1 her

<lb n=P304.19>eyes to&H4 the right&H22 hand&H0 where he sat, she felt that&H3 <hi r=Italic>his</hi> were

<lb n=P304.20>immediately directed towards her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P304.21>She was more silent than ever. She would hardly join

<lb n=P304.22>even&H5 when <name who=MPQ>William</name> was the subject&H0;, for&H3 his commission

<lb n=P304.23>came all from the right&H22 hand&H0 too&H52;, and there was pain&H0 in&H4 the

<lb n=P304.24>connection.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P304.25>She thought&H1 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> sat longer than ever, and

<lb n=P304.26>began to&H9 be in&H4 despair&H0 of ever getting away;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but at last&H0;

<lb n=P304.27>they were in&H4 the drawing-room and she was able to&H9 think

<lb n=P304.28>as she would, while&H3 her aunts finished the subject&H0 of

<lb n=P304.29><name who=MPQ>William</name>'s appointment in&H4 their own&H2 style.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P304.30><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> seemed as much delighted with the saving it

<lb n=P304.31>would be to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, as with any part&H0 of it.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Now</hi>

<lb n=P304.32><name who=MPQ>William</name> would be able to&H9 keep himself, which&H61 would make&H1;

<lb n=P304.33>a vast difference to&H4 his uncle, for&H3 it was unknown how

<lb n=P304.34>much he had cost&H1 his uncle; and indeed it would make&H1;

<lb n=P304.35>some difference in&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> presents&H0 too&H52;. She was very glad that&H3;

<lb n=P304.36>she had given <name who=MPQ>William</name> what she did at parting, very glad

<lb n=P304.37>indeed that&H3 it had been in&H4 her power, without material&H2;

<lb n=P304.38>inconvenience just&H5 at that&H62 time, to&H9 give him something<pb n=P305>

<lb n=P305.1>rather considerable; that&H62 is, for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, with <hi r=Italic>her</hi> limited

<lb n=P305.2>means&H0;, for&H3 now it would all be useful in&H4 helping to&H9 fit&H1 up&H5 his

<lb n=P305.3>cabin. She knew he must be at some expense, that&H3 he

<lb n=P305.4>would have many things to&H9 buy, though to&H9 be sure his

<lb n=P305.5>father and mother would be able to&H9 put him in&H4 the way of

<lb n=P305.6>getting every&sp;thing very cheap &dash; but she was very glad

<lb n=P305.7>that&H3 she had contributed her mite towards it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P305.8>&dq;I am glad you gave him something considerable,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P305.9>said <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, with most unsuspicious calmness &dash;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P305.10>&dq;for&H3 <hi r=Italic>I</hi> gave him only 10L&point;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P305.11>&dq;Indeed!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, reddening.</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Upon&H4 my

<lb n=P305.12>word, he must have gone off with his pockets well&H5 lined!

<lb n=P305.13>and at no&H2 expense for&H4 his journey to&H4 London either!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P305.14>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> told me 10L&point; would be enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P305.15><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> being&H1 not at all inclined to&H9 question&H1 its

<lb n=P305.16>sufficiency, began to&H9 take the matter in&H4 another point&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P305.17>&dq;It is amazing,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;how much young people

<lb n=P305.18>cost&H1 their friends, what with bringing them up&H5 and putting

<lb n=P305.19>them out&H5 in&H4 the world! They little think how much it

<lb n=P305.20>comes to&H4;, or what their parents, or their uncles and aunts

<lb n=P305.21>pay&H1 for&H4 them in&H4 the course&H0 of the year. Now, here are my

<lb n=P305.22>sister <name who=MPP>Price</name>'s children; &dash; take them all together, I dare&H12 say

<lb n=P305.23>nobody would believe what a sum they cost&H1 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P305.24>every year, to&H9 say nothing of what <hi r=Italic>I</hi> do for&H4 them.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P305.25>&dq;Very true, sister, as you say. But, poor things! they

<lb n=P305.26>cannot help&H1 it; and you know it makes very little

<lb n=P305.27>difference to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, <name who=MPQ>William</name> must not forget

<lb n=P305.28>my shawl, if he goes to&H4 the East&sp;Indies; and I shall give

<lb n=P305.29>him a commission for&H4 any&sp;thing else that&H61 is worth having.

<lb n=P305.30>I wish&H1 he may&H1 go to&H4 the East&sp;Indies, that&H3 I may&H1 have my

<lb n=P305.31>shawl. I think I will&H1 have two shawls, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P305.32><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, meanwhile, speaking only when she could not

<lb n=P305.33>help&H1 it, was very earnestly trying&H1 to&H9 understand what

<lb n=P305.34><name who=MPD>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> were at.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>There was every&sp;thing in&H4;

<lb n=P305.35>the world <hi r=Italic>against</hi> their being&H1 serious&H2;, but his words and

<lb n=P305.36>manner. Every&sp;thing natural&H2;, probable, reasonable was

<lb n=P305.37>against it; all their habits and ways of thinking, and all

<lb n=P305.38>her own&H2 demerits. &dash; How could <hi r=Italic>she</hi> have excited serious&H2;<pb n=P306>

<lb n=P306.1>attachment in&H4 a man, who&H61 had seen so&H51 many, and been

<lb n=P306.2>admired by&H4 so&H51 many, and flirted with so&H51 many, infinitely

<lb n=P306.3>her superiors &dash; who&H61 seemed so&H51 little open&H2 to&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P306.4>impressions, even&H5 where pains had been taken to&H9 please

<lb n=P306.5>him &dash; who&H61 thought&H1 so&H51 slightly, so&H51 carelessly, so&H51 unfeelingly

<lb n=P306.6>on&H4 all such points &dash; who&H61 was every&sp;thing to&H4 every&sp;body,

<lb n=P306.7>and seemed to&H9 find no&sp;one essential to&H4 him? &dash; And further,

<lb n=P306.8>how could it be supposed that&H3 his sister, with all her high

<lb n=P306.9>and worldly notions of matrimony, would be forwarding

<lb n=P306.10>any&sp;thing of a serious&H2 nature in&H4 such a quarter&H02;? Nothing

<lb n=P306.11>could be more unnatural in&H4 either.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was ashamed of

<lb n=P306.12>her own&H2 doubts&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Every&sp;thing might be possible rather

<lb n=P306.13>than serious&H2 attachment or serious&H2 approbation of it

<lb n=P306.14>toward her.</q><q who=MP0>She had quite convinced herself of this

<lb n=P306.15>before&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> joined them. The

<lb n=P306.16>difficulty was in&H4 maintaining the conviction quite so&H51;

<lb n=P306.17>absolutely after&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was in&H4 the room;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>for&H3 once

<lb n=P306.18>or twice a look&H0 seemed forced on&H4 her which&H61 she did not

<lb n=P306.19>know how to&H9 class&H1 among the common&H2 meaning; in&H4 any

<lb n=P306.20>other man at least, she would have said that&H3 it meant

<lb n=P306.21>something very earnest, very pointed. But she still&H5 tried

<lb n=P306.22>to&H9 believe it no&H2 more than what he might often have

<lb n=P306.23>expressed towards her cousins and fifty other women.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P306.24>She thought&H1 he was wishing to&H9 speak to&H4 her unheard by&H4;

<lb n=P306.25>the rest&H01;. She fancied he was trying&H1 for&H4 it the whole&H2 evening

<lb n=P306.26>at intervals, whenever <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was out&H5 of the room, or

<lb n=P306.27>at all engaged with <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, and she carefully refused

<lb n=P306.28>him every opportunity.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P306.29>At last&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MP0>it seemed an at last&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s nervousness,

<lb n=P306.30>though not remarkably late, &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>he began to&H9 talk&H1 of going

<lb n=P306.31>away; but the comfort&H0 of the sound&H0 was impaired by&H4 his

<lb n=P306.32>turning to&H4 her the next moment, and saying,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Have you

<lb n=P306.33>nothing to&H9 send to&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>? No&H2 answer&H0 to&H4 her note&H0;? She

<lb n=P306.34>will&H1 be disappointed if she receives nothing from you.

<lb n=P306.35>Pray write to&H4 her, if it be only a line.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P306.36>&dq;Oh! yes, certainly,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, rising in&H4 haste, the

<lb n=P306.37>haste of embarrassment and of wanting to&H9 get away &dash;</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P306.38>&dq;I will&H1 write directly.&dq;<pb n=P307></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P307.1>She went accordingly to&H4 the table, where she was in&H4 the

<lb n=P307.2>habit of writing for&H4 her aunt, and prepared her materials

<lb n=P307.3>without knowing what in&H4 the world to&H9 say! She had read

<lb n=P307.4><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s note&H0 only once;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and how to&H9 reply&H1 to&H4 any&sp;thing

<lb n=P307.5>so&H51 imperfectly understood was most distressing.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P307.6>Quite unpractised in&H4 such sort of note-writing, had there

<lb n=P307.7>been time for&H4 scruples and fears as to&H4 style, she would

<lb n=P307.8>have felt them in&H4 abundance;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but something must be

<lb n=P307.9>instantly written,</q><q who=MP0>and with only one decided feeling,

<lb n=P307.10>that&H62 of wishing not to&H9 appear to&H9 think any&sp;thing really

<lb n=P307.11>intended, she wrote thus, in&H4 great trembling both of

<lb n=P307.12>spirits and hand&H0;:</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P307.13>&dq;I am very much obliged to&H4 you, my dear&H21 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P307.14>for&H4 your kind&H2 congratulations, as far as they relate to&H4;

<lb n=P307.15>my dearest <name who=MPQ>William</name>. The rest&H01 of your note&H0 I know

<lb n=P307.16>means&H0 nothing; but I am so&H51 unequal to&H4 any&sp;thing of the

<lb n=P307.17>sort, that&H3 I hope&H1 you will&H1 excuse&H1 my begging you to&H9 take no&H2;

<lb n=P307.18>further notice&H0;. I have seen too&H51 much of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> not

<lb n=P307.19>to&H9 understand his manners; if he understood me as well&H5;,

<lb n=P307.20>he would, I dare&H12 say, behave differently. I do not know

<lb n=P307.21>what I write, but it would be a great favour&H0 of you never to&H9;

<lb n=P307.22>mention&H1 the subject&H0 again. With thanks for&H4 the honour&H0 of

<lb n=P307.23>your note&H0;,

<lb n=P307.24>I remain, dear&H21 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P307.25>&amp;c&point;&sp;&amp;c&point;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P307.26>The conclusion was scarcely intelligible from increasing

<lb n=P307.27>fright, for&H3 she found that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, under pretence of

<lb n=P307.28>receiving the note&H0;, was coming towards her.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P307.29>&dq;You cannot think I mean&H1 to&H9 hurry&H1 you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, in&H4 an

<lb n=P307.30>under voice, perceiving the amazing trepidation with which&H61;

<lb n=P307.31>she made up&H5 the note&H0;;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;you cannot think I have any such

<lb n=P307.32>object&H0;. Do not hurry&H1 yourself, I entreat.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P307.33>&dq;Oh! I thank you, I have quite done, just&H5 done &dash; it

<lb n=P307.34>will&H1 be ready in&H4 a moment &dash; I am very much obliged to&H4;

<lb n=P307.35>you &dash; if you will&H1 be so&H51 good as to&H9 give <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> to&H4;<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P307.36>The note&H0 was held out&H5 and must be taken; and as she

<lb n=P307.37>instantly and with averted eyes walked towards the<pb n=P308>

<lb n=P308.1>fireplace, where sat the others, he had nothing to&H9 do but to&H9;

<lb n=P308.2>go in&H4 good earnest.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P308.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thought&H1;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she had never known a day of greater

<lb n=P308.4>agitation, both of pain&H0 and pleasure; but happily the

<lb n=P308.5>pleasure was not of a sort to&H9 die&H1 with the day &dash; for&H3 every

<lb n=P308.6>day would restore the knowledge of <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s advancement,

<lb n=P308.7>whereas the pain&H0 she hoped would return&H1 no&H2 more.

<lb n=P308.8>She had no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 her note&H0 must appear excessively

<lb n=P308.9>ill-written, that&H3 the language would disgrace&H1 a child, for&H3;

<lb n=P308.10>her distress&H0 had allowed no&H2 arrangement; but at least it

<lb n=P308.11>would assure them both of her being&H1 neither imposed on&H5;,

<lb n=P308.12>nor gratified by&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

attentions.</q></p></div2></div1>

<div1 type=vol n=3><div2 type=chap n=01><p><pb n=P311><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P311.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 forgotten <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, when

<lb n=P311.2>she awoke the next morning; but she remembered the

<lb n=P311.3>purport of her note&H0;, and was not less sanguine, as to&H4;

<lb n=P311.4>its effect&H0;, than she had been the night before&H5;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>If <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P311.5>would but go away! &dash; That&H62 was what she most

<lb n=P311.6>earnestly desired; &dash; go and take his sister with him, as he

<lb n=P311.7>was to&H9 do, and as he returned to&H4 Mansfield on&H4 purpose to&H9;

<lb n=P311.8>do. And why it was not done already, she could not devise,

<lb n=P311.9>for&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> certainly wanted no&H2 delay&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P311.10>had hoped, in&H4 the course&H0 of his yesterday's visit&H0;, to&H9 hear

<lb n=P311.11>the day named;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but he had only spoken of their journey

<lb n=P311.12>as what would take place&H0 ere long.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P311.13>Having so&H51 satisfactorily settled the conviction her note&H0;

<lb n=P311.14>would convey, she could not but be astonished to&H9 see <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P311.15>as she accidentally did, coming up&H5 to&H4 the house

<lb n=P311.16>again, and at an hour as early as the day before&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>His

<lb n=P311.17>coming might have nothing to&H9 do with her, but she must

<lb n=P311.18>avoid seeing him if possible;</q><q who=MP0>and being&H1 then in&H4 her way

<lb n=P311.19>up&sp;stairs, she resolved</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>there to&H9 remain, during the whole&H0 of

<lb n=P311.20>his visit&H0;, unless actually sent for&H5;; and as <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was

<lb n=P311.21>still&H5 in&H4 the house, there seemed little danger of her being&H1;

<lb n=P311.22>wanted.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P311.23>She sat some time in&H4 a good deal&H0 of agitation, listening,

<lb n=P311.24>trembling, and fearing to&H9 be sent for&H5 every moment; but

<lb n=P311.25>as no&H2 footsteps approached the east&sp;room, she grew

<lb n=P311.26>gradually composed, could sit down&H5;, and be able to&H9 employ

<lb n=P311.27>herself, and able to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> had come,

<lb n=P311.28>and would go without her being&H1 obliged to&H9 know any&sp;thing

<lb n=P311.29>of the matter.<pb n=P312></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P312.1>Nearly half an hour had passed, and she was growing

<lb n=P312.2>very comfortable, when suddenly the sound&H0 of a step&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P312.3>regular approach&H0 was heard &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>a heavy step&H0;, an unusual

<lb n=P312.4>step&H0 in&H4 that&H62 part&H0 of the house; it was her uncle's; she

<lb n=P312.5>knew it as well&H5 as his voice;</q><q who=MP0>she had trembled at it as

<lb n=P312.6>often, and began to&H9 tremble&H1 again, at the idea of his

<lb n=P312.7>coming up&H5 to&H9 speak to&H4 her, whatever might be the subject&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P312.8>&dash; It was indeed <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, who&H61 opened the door, and

<lb n=P312.9>asked if she were there, and if he might come in&H5;. The

<lb n=P312.10>terror of his former occasional visits to&H4 that&H62 room seemed

<lb n=P312.11>all renewed, and she felt as if he were going to&H9 examine

<lb n=P312.12>her again in&H4 French and English.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P312.13>She was all attention, however, in&H4 placing a chair for&H4;

<lb n=P312.14>him, and trying&H1 to&H9 appear honoured; and in&H4 her agitation,

<lb n=P312.15>had quite overlooked the deficiences of her apartment,

<lb n=P312.16>till he, stopping short as he entered, said, with much

<lb n=P312.17>surprise&H0;,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Why have you no&H2 fire&H0 to-day?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P312.18>There was snow on&H4 the ground, and she was sitting in&H4;

<lb n=P312.19>a shawl. She hesitated.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P312.20>&dq;I am not cold&H2;, Sir &dash; I never sit here long at this time

<lb n=P312.21>of year.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P312.22>&dq;But, &dash; you have a fire&H0 in&H4 general&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P312.23>&dq;No&H7;, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P312.24>&dq;How comes this about&H5;; here must be some mistake&H0;.

<lb n=P312.25>I understood that&H3 you had the use&H0 of this room by&H4 way

<lb n=P312.26>of making you perfectly comfortable. &dash; In&H4 your bed-chamber

<lb n=P312.27>I know you <hi r=Italic>cannot</hi> have a fire&H0;. Here is some

<lb n=P312.28>great misapprehension which&H61 must be rectified. It is

<lb n=P312.29>highly unfit for&H4 you to&H9 sit &dash; be it only half an hour a day,

<lb n=P312.30>without a fire&H0;. You are not strong. You are chilly.

<lb n=P312.31>Your aunt cannot be aware of this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P312.32><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would rather have been silent, but being&H1 obliged

<lb n=P312.33>to&H9 speak, she could not forbear, in&H4 justice to&H4 the aunt she

<lb n=P312.34>loved best, from saying something in&H4 which&H61 the words</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P312.35>&dq;my aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris&dq;</name></q><q who=MP0>were distinguishable.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P312.36>&dq;I understand,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried her uncle recollecting himself,

<lb n=P312.37>and not wanting to&H9 hear more &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;I understand. Your

<lb n=P312.38>aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> has always been an advocate, and very judiciously,<pb n=P313>

<lb n=P313.1>for&H4 young people's being&H1 brought up&H5 without

<lb n=P313.2>unnecessary indulgences; but there should be moderation

<lb n=P313.3>in&H4 every&sp;thing. &dash; She is also very hardy herself, which&H61;

<lb n=P313.4>of course&H8 will&H1 influence&H1 her in&H4 her opinion of the wants&H0;

<lb n=P313.5>of others. And on&H4 another account&H0 too&H52;, I can perfectly

<lb n=P313.6>comprehend. &dash; I know what her sentiments have always

<lb n=P313.7>been. The principle was good in&H4 itself, but it may&H1 have

<lb n=P313.8>been, and I believe <hi r=Italic>has</hi> <hi r=Italic>been</hi> carried too&H51 far in&H4 your case.

<lb n=P313.9>&dash; I am aware that&H3 there has been sometimes, in&H4 some

<lb n=P313.10>points, a misplaced distinction; but I think too&H51 well&H5 of

<lb n=P313.11>you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 suppose you will&H1 ever harbour&H0 resentment

<lb n=P313.12>on&H4 that&H62 account&H0;. &dash; You have an understanding, which&H61 will&H1;

<lb n=P313.13>prevent you from receiving things only in&H4 part&H0;, and judging

<lb n=P313.14>partially by&H4 the event. &dash; You will&H1 take in&H4 the whole&H0;

<lb n=P313.15>of the past&H0;, you will&H1 consider times, persons, and probabilities,

<lb n=P313.16>and you will&H1 feel that&H3 <hi r=Italic>they</hi> were not least your

<lb n=P313.17>friends who&H61 were educating and preparing you for&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P313.18>mediocrity of condition&H0 which&H61 <hi r=Italic>seemed</hi> to&H9 be your lot. &dash;

<lb n=P313.19>Though their caution&H0 may&H1 prove eventually unnecessary,

<lb n=P313.20>it was kindly meant; and of this you may&H1 be assured,

<lb n=P313.21>that&H3 every advantage of affluence will&H1 be doubled by&H4 the

<lb n=P313.22>little privations and restrictions that&H61 may&H1 have been

<lb n=P313.23>imposed. I am sure you will&H1 not disappoint my opinion

<lb n=P313.24>of you, by&H4 failing at any time to&H9 treat&H1 your aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>

<lb n=P313.25>with the respect&H0 and attention that&H61 are due&H2 to&H4 her.

<lb n=P313.26>&dash; But enough of this. Sit down&H5;, my dear&H21;. I must

<lb n=P313.27>speak to&H4 you for&H4 a few minutes, but I will&H1 not detain

<lb n=P313.28>you long.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P313.29><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> obeyed, with eyes cast down&H5 and colour rising.

<lb n=P313.30>&dash; After&H4 a moment's pause&H0;, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, trying&H1 to&H9 suppress

<lb n=P313.31>a smile&H0;, went on&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P313.32>&dq;You are not aware, perhaps, that&H3 I have had a visitor

<lb n=P313.33>this morning. &dash; I had not been long in&H4 my own&H2 room, after&H4;

<lb n=P313.34>breakfast&H0;, when <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was shewn in&H5;. &dash; His errand

<lb n=P313.35>you may&H1 probably conjecture&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P313.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s colour grew deeper and deeper; and her uncle

<lb n=P313.37>perceiving that&H3 she was embarrassed to&H4 a degree that&H61;

<lb n=P313.38>made either speaking or looking up&H5 quite impossible.<pb n=P314>

<lb n=P314.1>turned away his own&H2 eyes, and without any farther pause&H0;,

<lb n=P314.2>proceeded in&H4 his account&H0 of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s visit&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P314.3><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s business had been to&H9 declare himself

<lb n=P314.4>the lover of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, make&H1 decided proposals for&H4 her, and

<lb n=P314.5>intreat the sanction of the uncle, who&H61 seemed to&H9 stand&H1;

<lb n=P314.6>in&H4 the place&H0 of her parents; and he had done it all so&H51 well&H5;,

<lb n=P314.7>so&H51 openly, so&H51 liberally, so&H51 properly,</q><q who=MP0>that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, feeling,

<lb n=P314.8>moreover, his own&H2 replies&H0;, and his own&H2 remarks to&H9 have

<lb n=P314.9>been very much to&H4 the purpose &dash; was exceedingly happy

<lb n=P314.10>to&H9 give the particulars of their conversation &dash; and, little

<lb n=P314.11>aware of what was passing in&H4 his niece's mind&H0;, conceived

<lb n=P314.12>that&H3 by&H4 such details he must be gratifying her far more

<lb n=P314.13>than himself. He talked therefore for&H4 several minutes

<lb n=P314.14>without <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s daring to&H9 interrupt him. &dash; She had hardly

<lb n=P314.15>even&H5 attained the wish&H0 to&H9 do it. Her mind&H0 was in&H4 too&H51;

<lb n=P314.16>much confusion. She had changed her position, and with

<lb n=P314.17>her eyes fixed intently on&H4 one of the windows, was listening

<lb n=P314.18>to&H4 her uncle, in&H4 the utmost perturbation and dismay. &dash; For&H4;

<lb n=P314.19>a moment he ceased, but she had barely become conscious

<lb n=P314.20>of it, when, rising from his chair, he said,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;And now,

<lb n=P314.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, having performed one part&H0 of my commission,

<lb n=P314.22>and shewn you every&sp;thing placed on&H4 a basis the most

<lb n=P314.23>assured and satisfactory, I may&H1 execute the remainder by&H4;

<lb n=P314.24>prevailing on&H4 you to&H9 accompany me down&sp;stairs, where &dash;

<lb n=P314.25>though I cannot but presume on&H4 having been no&H2 unacceptable

<lb n=P314.26>companion myself, I must submit to&H4 your finding

<lb n=P314.27>one still&H5 better worth listening to&H4;. &dash; <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, as you

<lb n=P314.28>have perhaps foreseen, is yet in&H4 the house. He is in&H4 my

<lb n=P314.29>room, and hoping to&H9 see you there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P314.30>There was a look&H0;, a start&H0;, an exclamation, on&H4 hearing

<lb n=P314.31>this, which&H61 astonished <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas;</name> but what was his

<lb n=P314.32>increase&H0 of astonishment on&H4 hearing her exclaim &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Oh!

<lb n=P314.33>no&H7;, Sir, I cannot, indeed I cannot go down&H5 to&H4 him.<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P314.34>ought to&H9 know &dash; he must know that&H3 &dash; I told

<lb n=P314.35>him enough yesterday to&H9 convince him &dash; he spoke to&H4 me

<lb n=P314.36>on&H4 this subject&H0 yesterday &dash; and I told him without disguise

<lb n=P314.37>that&H3 it was very disagreeable to&H4 me, and quite out&H5;

<lb n=P314.38>of my power to&H9 return&H1 his good opinion.&dq;<pb n=P315></q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P315.1>&dq;I do not catch&H1 your meaning,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, sitting

<lb n=P315.2>down&H5 again. &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Out&H5 of your power to&H9 return&H1 his good

<lb n=P315.3>opinion! what is all this? I know he spoke to&H4 you yesterday,

<lb n=P315.4>and (as far as I understand), received as much

<lb n=P315.5>encouragement to&H9 proceed as a well-judging young woman

<lb n=P315.6>could permit herself to&H9 give. I was very much pleased

<lb n=P315.7>with what I collected to&H9 have been your behaviour on&H4;

<lb n=P315.8>the occasion&H0;; it shewed a discretion highly to&H9 be commended.

<lb n=P315.9>But now, when he has made his overtures so&H51;

<lb n=P315.10>properly, and honourably &dash; what are your scruples <hi r=Italic>now</hi>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P315.11>&dq;You are mistaken, Sir,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, forced by&H4 the

<lb n=P315.12>anxiety of the moment even&H5 to&H9 tell her uncle that&H3 he was

<lb n=P315.13>wrong &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;You are quite mistaken. How could <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P315.14>say such a thing? I gave him no&H2 encouragement

<lb n=P315.15>yesterday &dash; On&H4 the contrary, I told him &dash; I cannot recollect

<lb n=P315.16>my exact&H2 words &dash; but I am sure I told him that&H3 I

<lb n=P315.17>would not listen to&H4 him, that&H3 it was very unpleasant to&H4;

<lb n=P315.18>me in&H4 every respect&H0;, and that&H3 I begged him never to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P315.19>to&H4 me in&H4 that&H62 manner again. &dash; I am sure I said as much

<lb n=P315.20>as that&H62 and more; and I should have said still&H5 more, &dash;

<lb n=P315.21>if I had been quite certain of his meaning any&sp;thing

<lb n=P315.22>seriously, but I did not like&H1 to&H9 be &dash; I could not bear&H1 to&H9 be

<lb n=P315.23>&dash; imputing more than might be intended. I thought&H1 it

<lb n=P315.24>might all pass&H1 for&H4 nothing with <hi r=Italic>him</hi>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P315.25>She could say no&H2 more; her breath was almost gone.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P315.26>&dq;Am I to&H9 understand,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, after&H4 a few

<lb n=P315.27>moments silence&H0;,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;that&H3 you mean&H1 to&H9 <hi r=Italic>refuse</hi> <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>?&dq;

<lb n=P315.28></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P315.29>&dq;Yes, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P315.30>&dq;Refuse him?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P315.31>&dq;Yes, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P315.32>&dq;Refuse <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>! Upon&H4 what plea? For&H4 what

<lb n=P315.33>reason&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P315.34>&dq;I &dash; I cannot like&H1 him, Sir, well&H5 enough to&H9 marry him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P315.35>&dq;This is very strange!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, in&H4 a voice

<lb n=P315.36>of calm&H2 displeasure.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;There is something in&H4 this which&H61;

<lb n=P315.37>my comprehension does not reach&H1;. Here is a young man

<lb n=P315.38>wishing to&H9 pay&H1 his addresses to&H4 you, with every&sp;thing to&H9;<pb n=P316>

<lb n=P316.1>recommend him; not merely situation in&H4 life, fortune,

<lb n=P316.2>and character, but with more than common&H2 agreeableness,

<lb n=P316.3>with address&H0 and conversation pleasing to&H4 every&sp;body.

<lb n=P316.4>And he is not an acquaintance of to-day, you have

<lb n=P316.5>now known him some time. His sister, moreover, is your

<lb n=P316.6>intimate&H2 friend, and he has been doing <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> for&H4 your

<lb n=P316.7>brother, which&H61 I should suppose would have been almost

<lb n=P316.8>sufficient recommendation to&H4 you, had there been no&H2;

<lb n=P316.9>other. It is very uncertain when my interest&H0 might have

<lb n=P316.10>got <name who=MPQ>William</name> on&H5;. He has done it already.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P316.11>&dq;Yes,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 a faint&H2 voice, and looking down&H5;

<lb n=P316.12>with fresh shame&H0;;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and she did feel almost ashamed of

<lb n=P316.13>herself, after&H4 such a picture&H0 as her uncle had drawn, for&H4;

<lb n=P316.14>not liking <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P316.15>&dq;You must have been aware,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P316.16>presently,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;you must have been some time aware of

<lb n=P316.17>a particularity in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s manners to&H4 you. This

<lb n=P316.18>cannot have taken you by&H4 surprise&H0;. You must have

<lb n=P316.19>observed his attentions; and though you always received

<lb n=P316.20>them very properly, (I have no&H2 accusation to&H9 make&H1 on&H4;

<lb n=P316.21>that&H62 head&H0;,) I never perceived them to&H9 be unpleasant to&H4;

<lb n=P316.22>you. I am half inclined to&H9 think, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 you do not

<lb n=P316.23>quite know your own&H2 feelings.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P316.24>&dq;Oh! yes, Sir, indeed I do. His attentions were

<lb n=P316.25>always &dash; what I did not like&H1;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P316.26><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> looked at her with deeper surprise&H0;.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;This

<lb n=P316.27>is beyond&H4 me,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;This requires explanation.

<lb n=P316.28>Young as you are, and having seen scarcely any&sp;one, it is

<lb n=P316.29>hardly possible that&H3 your affections &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P316.30>He paused and eyed her fixedly.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He saw her lips

<lb n=P316.31>formed into a <hi r=Italic>no&H7;</hi>, though the sound&H0 was inarticulate, but

<lb n=P316.32>her face&H0 was like&H4 scarlet. That&H62;, however, in&H4 so&H51 modest

<lb n=P316.33>a girl might be very compatible with innocence; and

<lb n=P316.34>chusing at least to&H9 appear satisfied,</q><q who=MP0>he quickly added,</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P316.35>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;, I know <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> is quite out&H5 of the question&H0 &dash; quite

<lb n=P316.36>impossible. Well&H7;, there is nothing more to&H9 be said.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P316.37>And for&H4 a few minutes he did say nothing. He was

<lb n=P316.38>deep in&H4 thought&H0;. His niece was deep in&H4 thought&H0 likewise,<pb n=P317>

<lb n=P317.1>trying&H1 to&H9 harden and prepare herself against farther questioning.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P317.2>She would rather die&H1 than own&H1 the truth, and

<lb n=P317.3>she hoped by&H4 a little reflection to&H9 fortify herself beyond&H4;

<lb n=P317.4>betraying it.</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P317.5>&dq;Independently of the interest&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P317.6><hi r=Italic>choice&H0;</hi> seemed to&H9 justify,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, beginning

<lb n=P317.7>again, and very composedly,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;his wishing to&H9 marry at

<lb n=P317.8>all so&H51 early is recommendatory to&H4 me. I am an advocate

<lb n=P317.9>for&H4 early marriages, where there are means&H0 in&H4 proportion,

<lb n=P317.10>and would have every young man, with a sufficient

<lb n=P317.11>income, settle as soon after&H4 four&sp;and&sp;twenty as he can.

<lb n=P317.12>This is so&H51 much my opinion, that&H3 I am sorry to&H9 think how

<lb n=P317.13>little likely my own&H2 eldest son, your cousin, <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P317.14>is to&H9 marry early; but at present&H01;, as far as I can judge&H1;,

<lb n=P317.15>matrimony makes no&H2 part&H0 of his plans or thoughts. I

<lb n=P317.16>wish&H1 he were more likely to&H9 fix.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Here was a glance&H0 at

<lb n=P317.17><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPE>&dq;<name who=MPB>Edmund</name> I consider from his disposition and

<lb n=P317.18>habits as much more likely to&H9 marry early than his

<lb n=P317.19>brother. <hi r=Italic>He</hi>, indeed, I have lately thought&H1 has seen the

<lb n=P317.20>woman he could love&H1;, which&H61;, I am convinced, my eldest

<lb n=P317.21>son has not. Am I right&H21;? Do you agree with me, my

<lb n=P317.22>dear&H21;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P317.23>&dq;Yes, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P317.24>It was gently, but it was calmly said, and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P317.25>was easy on&H4 the score of the cousins. But the removal

<lb n=P317.26>of his alarm&H0 did his niece no&H2 service; as her unaccountableness

<lb n=P317.27>was confirmed, his displeasure increased; and

<lb n=P317.28>getting up&H5 and walking about&H4 the room, with a frown&H0;,

<lb n=P317.29>which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could picture&H1 to&H4 herself, though she dared

<lb n=P317.30>not lift up&H5 her eyes, he shortly afterwards, and in&H4 a voice

<lb n=P317.31>of authority, said,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Have you any reason&H0;, child, to&H9 think

<lb n=P317.32>ill of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s temper?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P317.33>&dq;No&H7;, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P317.34>She longed to&H9 add, &dq;but of his principles I have;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>but

<lb n=P317.35>her heart sunk under the appalling prospect of discussion,

<lb n=P317.36>explanation, and probably non-conviction.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her ill&sp;opinion

<lb n=P317.37>of him was founded chiefly on&H4 observations, which&H61;, for&H4 her

<lb n=P317.38>cousins' sake, she could scarcely dare&H12 mention&H1 to&H4 their<pb n=P318>

<lb n=P318.1>father. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> &dash; and especially <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, were so&H51;

<lb n=P318.2>closely implicated in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s misconduct, that&H3 she

<lb n=P318.3>could not give his character, such as she believed it, without

<lb n=P318.4>betraying them. She had hoped that&H3 to&H4 a man like&H4;

<lb n=P318.5>her uncle, so&H51 discerning, so&H51 honourable, so&H51 good, the simple&H2;

<lb n=P318.6>acknowledgment of settled <hi r=Italic>dislike&H0;</hi> on&H4 her side&H0;, would have

<lb n=P318.7>been sufficient. To&H4 her infinite grief she found it was not.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P318.8><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> came towards the table where she sat in&H4;

<lb n=P318.9>trembling wretchedness, and with a good deal&H0 of cold&H2;

<lb n=P318.10>sternness, said,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;It is of no&H2 use&H0;, I perceive, to&H9 talk&H1 to&H4 you.

<lb n=P318.11>We had better put an end&H0 to&H4 this most mortifying conference.

<lb n=P318.12><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> must not be kept longer waiting. I will&H1;,

<lb n=P318.13>therefore, only add, as thinking it my duty to&H9 mark&H1 my

<lb n=P318.14>opinion of your conduct&H0 &dash; that&H3 you have disappointed

<lb n=P318.15>every expectation I had formed, and proved yourself of

<lb n=P318.16>a character the very reverse of what I had supposed.

<lb n=P318.17>For&H3 I <hi r=Italic>had</hi>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as I think my behaviour must have

<lb n=P318.18>shewn, formed a very favourable opinion of you from the

<lb n=P318.19>period of my return&H0 to&H4 England. I had thought&H1 you

<lb n=P318.20>peculiarly free from wilfulness of temper, self-conceit, and

<lb n=P318.21>every tendency to&H4 that&H62 independence of spirit, which&H61 prevails

<lb n=P318.22>so&H51 much in&H4 modern days, even&H5 in&H4 young women, and

<lb n=P318.23>which&H61 in&H4 young women is offensive and disgusting beyond&H4;

<lb n=P318.24>all common&H2 offence. But you have now shewn me that&H3;

<lb n=P318.25>you can be wilful and perverse, that&H3 you can and will&H1;

<lb n=P318.26>decide for&H4 yourself, without any consideration or deference

<lb n=P318.27>for&H4 those who&H61 have surely some right&H0 to&H9 guide&H1 you &dash; without

<lb n=P318.28>even&H5 asking their advice. You have shewn yourself

<lb n=P318.29>very, very different from any&sp;thing that&H61 I had imagined.

<lb n=P318.30>The advantage or disadvantage of your family &dash; of your

<lb n=P318.31>parents &dash; your brothers and sisters &dash; never seems to&H9 have

<lb n=P318.32>had a moment's share&H0 in&H4 your thoughts on&H4 this occasion&H0;.

<lb n=P318.33>How <hi r=Italic>they</hi> might be benefited, how <hi r=Italic>they</hi> must rejoice in&H4;

<lb n=P318.34>such an establishment for&H4 you &dash; is nothing to&H4 <hi r=Italic>you</hi>. You

<lb n=P318.35>think only of yourself; and because you do not feel for&H4;

<lb n=P318.36><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> exactly what a young, heated fancy&H0 imagines

<lb n=P318.37>to&H9 be necessary for&H4 happiness, you resolve&H1 to&H9 refuse him

<lb n=P318.38>at once, without wishing even&H5 for&H4 a little time to&H9 consider<pb n=P319>

<lb n=P319.1>of it &dash; a little more time for&H4 cool&H2 consideration, and for&H4;

<lb n=P319.2>really examining your own&H2 inclinations &dash; and are, in&H4 a

<lb n=P319.3>wild fit&H0 of folly, throwing away from you such an opportunity

<lb n=P319.4>of being&H1 settled in&H4 life, eligibly, honourably, nobly

<lb n=P319.5>settled, as will&H1;, probably, never occur to&H4 you again.

<lb n=P319.6>Here is a young man of sense, of character, of temper, of

<lb n=P319.7>manners, and of fortune, exceedingly attached to&H4 you,

<lb n=P319.8>and seeking your hand&H0 in&H4 the most handsome and disinterested

<lb n=P319.9>way; and let me tell you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 you may&H1;

<lb n=P319.10>live eighteen years longer in&H4 the world, without being&H1;

<lb n=P319.11>addressed by&H4 a man of half <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s estate, or

<lb n=P319.12>a tenth part&H0 of his merits. Gladly would I have bestowed

<lb n=P319.13>either of my own&H2 daughters on&H4 him. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> is nobly

<lb n=P319.14>married &dash; but had <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> sought <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s hand&H0;, I

<lb n=P319.15>should have given it to&H4 him with superior and more heartfelt

<lb n=P319.16>satisfaction than I gave <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P319.17>After&H4 half a moment's pause&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPE>&dq;And I should have been

<lb n=P319.18>very much surprised had either of my daughters, on&H4;

<lb n=P319.19>receiving a proposal of marriage at any time, which&H61 might

<lb n=P319.20>carry with it only <hi r=Italic>half</hi> the eligibility of <hi r=Italic>this</hi>, immediately

<lb n=P319.21>and peremptorily, and without paying my opinion or my

<lb n=P319.22>regard&H0 the compliment&H0 of any consultation, put a decided

<lb n=P319.23>negative on&H4 it. I should have been much surprised, and

<lb n=P319.24>much hurt, by&H4 such a proceeding. I should have thought&H1;

<lb n=P319.25>it a gross violation of duty and respect&H0;. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> are not to&H9 be

<lb n=P319.26>judged by&H4 the same rule. You do not owe me the duty

<lb n=P319.27>of a child. But, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, if your heart can acquit you of

<lb n=P319.28><hi r=Italic>ingratitude</hi> &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P319.29>He ceased. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was by&H4 this time crying so&H51 bitterly,

<lb n=P319.30>that&H3 angry as he was, he would not press&H1 that&H62 article

<lb n=P319.31>farther.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her heart was almost broke by&H4 such a picture&H0;

<lb n=P319.32>of what she appeared to&H4 him; by&H4 such accusations, so&H51;

<lb n=P319.33>heavy, so&H51 multiplied, so&H51 rising in&H4 dreadful gradation!

<lb n=P319.34>Self-willed, obstinate, selfish, and ungrateful. He thought&H1;

<lb n=P319.35>her all this. She had deceived his expectations; she had

<lb n=P319.36>lost his good opinion. What was to&H9 become of her?</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P319.37>&dq;I am very sorry,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she inarticulately through&H4 her

<lb n=P319.38>tears,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I am very sorry indeed.&dq;<pb n=P320></q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P320.1>&dq;Sorry! yes, I hope&H1 you are sorry; and you will&H1;

<lb n=P320.2>probably have reason&H0 to&H9 be long sorry for&H4 this day's

<lb n=P320.3>transactions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P320.4>&dq;If it were possible for&H4 me to&H9 do otherwise,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she

<lb n=P320.5>with another strong effort,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;but I am so&H51 perfectly convinced

<lb n=P320.6>that&H3 I could never make&H1 him happy, and that&H3 I

<lb n=P320.7>should be miserable myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P320.8>Another burst&H0 of tears; but in&H4 spite&H8 of that&H62 burst&H0;, and

<lb n=P320.9>in&H4 spite&H8 of that&H62 great black word <hi r=Italic>miserable</hi>, which&H61 served

<lb n=P320.10>to&H9 introduce it, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> began to&H9 think</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>a little relenting,

<lb n=P320.11>a little change&H0 of inclination, might have something to&H9;

<lb n=P320.12>do with it; and to&H9 augur favourably from the personal

<lb n=P320.13>intreaty of the young man himself. He knew her to&H9 be

<lb n=P320.14>very timid, and exceedingly nervous; and thought&H1 it not

<lb n=P320.15>improbable that&H3 her mind&H0 might be in&H4 such a state&H0;, as a

<lb n=P320.16>little time, a little pressing, a little patience, and a little

<lb n=P320.17>impatience, a judicious mixture of all on&H4 the lover's side&H0;,

<lb n=P320.18>might work&H1 their usual effect&H0 on&H4;. If the gentleman would

<lb n=P320.19>but persevere, if he had but love&H0 enough to&H9 persevere &dash;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P320.20><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> began to&H9 have hopes&H0;; and these reflections

<lb n=P320.21>having passed across&H4 his mind&H0 and cheered it,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P320.22>said he, in&H4 a tone of becoming gravity, but of less anger&H0;,</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P320.23>&dq;well&H7;, child, dry&H1 up&H5 your tears. There is no&H2 use&H0 in&H4 these

<lb n=P320.24>tears; they can do no&H2 good. You must now come down&sp;stairs

<lb n=P320.25>with me. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> has been kept waiting too&H51;

<lb n=P320.26>long already. You must give him your own&H2 answer&H0;; we

<lb n=P320.27>cannot expect him to&H9 be satisfied with less; and you only

<lb n=P320.28>can explain to&H4 him the grounds of that&H62 misconception of

<lb n=P320.29>your sentiments, which&H61;, unfortunately for&H4 himself, he

<lb n=P320.30>certainly has imbibed. I am totally unequal to&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P320.31>But <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> shewed such reluctance, such misery, at the

<lb n=P320.32>idea of going down&H5 to&H4 him, that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, after&H4 a little

<lb n=P320.33>consideration, judged it better to&H9 indulge her.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His hopes&H0;

<lb n=P320.34>from both gentleman and lady suffered a small depression

<lb n=P320.35>in&H4 consequence; but when he looked at his niece, and saw

<lb n=P320.36>the state&H0 of feature and complexion which&H61 her crying had

<lb n=P320.37>brought her into, he thought&H1 there might be as much lost

<lb n=P320.38>as gained by&H4 an immediate interview.</q><q who=MP0>With a few words,<pb n=P321>

<lb n=P321.1>therefore, of no&H2 particular meaning, he walked off by&H4 himself,

<lb n=P321.2>leaving his poor niece to&H9 sit and cry&H1 over what had

<lb n=P321.3>passed, with very wretched feelings.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P321.4>Her mind&H0 was all disorder.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The past&H0;, present&H01;, future,

<lb n=P321.5>every&sp;thing was terrible. But her uncle's anger&H0 gave her

<lb n=P321.6>the severest pain&H0 of all. Selfish and ungrateful! to&H9 have

<lb n=P321.7>appeared so&H52 to&H4 him! She was miserable for&sp;ever. She

<lb n=P321.8>had no&sp;one to&H9 take her part&H0;, to&H9 counsel&H1;, or speak for&H4 her.

<lb n=P321.9>Her only friend was absent. He might have softened his

<lb n=P321.10>father; but all, perhaps all, would think her selfish and

<lb n=P321.11>ungrateful. She might have to&H9 endure the reproach&H0 again

<lb n=P321.12>and again; she might hear it, or see it, or know it to&H9 exist

<lb n=P321.13>for&sp;ever in&H4 every connection about&H4 her. She could not

<lb n=P321.14>but feel some resentment against <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford;</name> yet, if

<lb n=P321.15>he really loved her, and were unhappy too&H52;! &dash; it was all

<lb n=P321.16>wretchedness together.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P321.17>In&H4 about&H4 a quarter&H01 of an hour her uncle returned; she

<lb n=P321.18>was almost ready to&H9 faint&H1 at the sight of him. He spoke

<lb n=P321.19>calmly, however, without austerity, without reproach&H0;,

<lb n=P321.20>and she revived a little. There was comfort&H0 too&H52 in&H4 his

<lb n=P321.21>words, as well&H5 as his manner, for&H3 he began with,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P321.22>is gone; he has just&H5 left me. I need&H1 not repeat

<lb n=P321.23>what has passed. I do not want&H1 to&H9 add to&H4 any&sp;thing you

<lb n=P321.24>may&H1 now be feeling, by&H4 an account&H0 of what he has felt.

<lb n=P321.25>Suffice it, that&H3 he has behaved in&H4 the most gentlemanlike

<lb n=P321.26>and generous manner; and has confirmed me in&H4 a

<lb n=P321.27>most favourable opinion of his understanding, heart, and

<lb n=P321.28>temper. Upon&H4 my representation of what you were suffering,

<lb n=P321.29>he immediately, and with the greatest delicacy, ceased

<lb n=P321.30>to&H9 urge to&H9 see you for&H4 the present&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P321.31>Here <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 had looked up&H5;, looked down&H5 again.</q><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P321.32>&dq;Of course&H8;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued her uncle,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;it cannot be supposed

<lb n=P321.33>but that&H3 he should request&H1 to&H9 speak with you alone,

<lb n=P321.34>be it only for&H4 five minutes; a request&H0 too&H51 natural&H2;, a claim&H0;

<lb n=P321.35>too&H51 just&H2 to&H9 be denied. But there is no&H2 time fixed, perhaps

<lb n=P321.36>to-morrow, or whenever your spirits are composed enough.

<lb n=P321.37>For&H4 the present&H01 you have only to&H9 tranquillize yourself.

<lb n=P321.38>Check&H1 these tears; they do but exhaust you. If, as I am<pb n=P322>

<lb n=P322.1>willing to&H9 suppose, you wish&H1 to&H9 shew&H1 me any observance,

<lb n=P322.2>you will&H1 not give way to&H4 these emotions, but endeavour&H1;

<lb n=P322.3>to&H9 reason&H1 yourself into a stronger frame of mind&H0;. I advise

<lb n=P322.4>you to&H9 go out&H5;, the air will&H1 do you good; go out&H5 for&H4 an hour

<lb n=P322.5>on&H4 the gravel, you will&H1 have the shrubbery to&H4 yourself,

<lb n=P322.6>and will&H1 be the better for&H4 air and exercise&H0;. And, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P322.7>(turning back&H5 again for&H4 a moment)</q><q who=MPE>I shall make&H1 no&H2 mention&H0;

<lb n=P322.8>below of what has passed; I shall not even&H5 tell your

<lb n=P322.9>aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>. There is no&H2 occasion&H0 for&H4 spreading the

<lb n=P322.10>disappointment; say nothing about&H4 it yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P322.11>This was an order to&H9 be most joyfully obeyed; this was

<lb n=P322.12>an act&H0 of kindness which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt at her heart.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>To&H9 be

<lb n=P322.13>spared from her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>'s interminable reproaches! &dash;

<lb n=P322.14>he left her in&H4 a glow of gratitude. Any&sp;thing might be

<lb n=P322.15>bearable rather than such reproaches. Even&H5 to&H9 see <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P322.16>would be less overpowering.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P322.17>She walked out&H5 directly as her uncle recommended, and

<lb n=P322.18>followed his advice throughout, as far as she could; did

<lb n=P322.19>check&H1 her tears, did earnestly try to&H9 compose her spirits,

<lb n=P322.20>and strengthen her mind&H0;. She wished to&H9 prove to&H4 him

<lb n=P322.21>that&H3 she did desire&H1 his comfort&H0;, and sought to&H9 regain his

<lb n=P322.22>favour&H0;; and he had given her another strong motive for&H4;

<lb n=P322.23>exertion, in&H4 keeping the whole&H2 affair from the knowledge

<lb n=P322.24>of her aunts.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Not to&H9 excite suspicion by&H4 her look&H0 or

<lb n=P322.25>manner was now an object&H0 worth attaining; and she

<lb n=P322.26>felt equal&H2 to&H4 almost any&sp;thing that&H61 might save&H1 her from

<lb n=P322.27>her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P322.28>She was struck, quite struck, when on&H4 returning from

<lb n=P322.29>her walk&H0;, and going into the east&sp;room again, the first thing

<lb n=P322.30>which&H61 caught her eye was a fire&H0 lighted and burning.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>A

<lb n=P322.31>fire&H0;! it seemed too&H51 much; just&H5 at that&H62 time to&H9 be giving

<lb n=P322.32>her such an indulgence, was exciting even&H5 painful gratitude.

<lb n=P322.33>She wondered that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could have leisure

<lb n=P322.34>to&H9 think of such a trifle&H0 again;</q><q who=MP0>but she soon found, from

<lb n=P322.35>the voluntary information of the housemaid, who&H61 came

<lb n=P322.36>in&H5 to&H9 attend it, that&H3 so&H52 it was to&H9 be every day. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P322.37>had given orders&H01 for&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P322.38>&dq;I must be a brute indeed, if I can be really ungrateful!&dq;<pb n=P323></q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P323.1>said she in&H4 soliloquy;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Heaven defend me from being&H1;

<lb n=P323.2>ungrateful!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P323.3>She saw nothing more of her uncle, nor of her aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>,

<lb n=P323.4>till they met at dinner.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her uncle's behaviour to&H4 her was

<lb n=P323.5>then as nearly as possible what it had been before&H5;; she

<lb n=P323.6>was sure he did not mean&H1 there should be any change&H0;, and

<lb n=P323.7>that&H3 it was only her own&H2 conscience that&H61 could fancy&H1 any;

<lb n=P323.8>but her aunt was soon quarrelling with her: and when

<lb n=P323.9>she found how much and how unpleasantly her having

<lb n=P323.10>only walked out&H5 without her aunt's knowledge could be

<lb n=P323.11>dwelt on&H5;, she felt all the reason&H0 she had to&H9 bless the kindness

<lb n=P323.12>which&H61 saved her from the same spirit of reproach&H0;,

<lb n=P323.13>exerted on&H4 a more momentous subject&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P323.14>&dq;If I had known you were going out&H5;, I should have

<lb n=P323.15>got you just&H5 to&H9 go as far as my house with some orders&H01;

<lb n=P323.16>for&H4 <name who=MPZZL>Nanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;which&H61 I have since, to&H4 my very

<lb n=P323.17>great inconvenience, been obliged to&H9 go and carry myself.

<lb n=P323.18>I could very ill spare&H1 the time, and you might have saved

<lb n=P323.19>me the trouble&H0;, if you would only have been so&H51 good as to&H9;

<lb n=P323.20>let us know you were going out&H5;. It would have made no&H2;

<lb n=P323.21>difference to&H4 you, I suppose, whether you had walked in&H4;

<lb n=P323.22>the shrubbery, or gone to&H4 my house.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P323.23>&dq;I recommended the shrubbery to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> as the dryest

<lb n=P323.24>place&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPJ>

<lb n=P323.25>&dq;Oh!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> with a moment's check&H0;,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;that&H62;

<lb n=P323.26>was very kind&H2 of you, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas;</name> but you do not know

<lb n=P323.27>how dry&H2 the path is to&H4 my house. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would have

<lb n=P323.28>had quite as good a walk&H0 there, I assure you; with the

<lb n=P323.29>advantage of being&H1 of some use&H0;, and obliging her aunt:

<lb n=P323.30>it is all her fault. If she would but have let us know she

<lb n=P323.31>was going out&H5 &dash; but there is a something about&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P323.32>I have often observed it before&H5;, &dash; she likes to&H9 go her own&H2;

<lb n=P323.33>way to&H9 work&H1;; she does not like&H1 to&H9 be dictated to&H5;; she

<lb n=P323.34>takes her own&H2 independent walk&H0 whenever she can; she

<lb n=P323.35>certainly has a little spirit of secrecy, and independence,

<lb n=P323.36>and nonsense, about&H4 her, which&H61 I would advise her to&H9 get

<lb n=P323.37>the better of.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P323.38>As a general&H2 reflection on&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> thought&H1;<pb n=P324>

<lb n=P324.1>nothing could be more unjust, though he had been so&H51;

<lb n=P324.2>lately expressing the same sentiments himself, and he

<lb n=P324.3>tried to&H9 turn&H1 the conversation; tried repeatedly before&H3;

<lb n=P324.4>he could succeed; for&H3 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> had not discernment

<lb n=P324.5>enough to&H9 perceive, either now, or at any other time, to&H4;

<lb n=P324.6>what degree he thought&H1 well&H5 of his niece, or how very far

<lb n=P324.7>he was from wishing to&H9 have his own&H2 children's merits

<lb n=P324.8>set&H1 off by&H4 the depreciation of hers. She was talking <hi r=Italic>at</hi>

<lb n=P324.9><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and resenting this private&H2 walk&H0 half through&H4 the

<lb n=P324.10>dinner.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P324.11>It was over, however, at last&H0;; and the evening set&H1 in&H5;

<lb n=P324.12>with more composure to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and more cheerfulness

<lb n=P324.13>of spirits than she could have hoped for&H4 after&H4 so&H51 stormy

<lb n=P324.14>a morning;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>but she trusted, in&H4 the first place&H0;, that&H3 she

<lb n=P324.15>had done right&H0;, that&H3 her judgment had not misled her;

<lb n=P324.16>for&H4 the purity of her intentions she could answer&H1;; and

<lb n=P324.17>she was willing to&H9 hope&H1;, secondly, that&H3 her uncle's displeasure

<lb n=P324.18>was abating, and would abate farther as he considered

<lb n=P324.19>the matter with more impartiality, and felt, as

<lb n=P324.20>a good man must feel, how wretched, and how unpardonable,

<lb n=P324.21>how hopeless and how wicked it was, to&H9 marry

<lb n=P324.22>without affection.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P324.23>When the meeting with which&H61 she was threatened for&H4;

<lb n=P324.24>the morrow was past&H1;, she could not but flatter herself

<lb n=P324.25>that&H3 the subject&H0 would be finally concluded, and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P324.26>once gone from Mansfield, that&H3 every&sp;thing would

<lb n=P324.27>soon be as if no&H2 such subject&H0 had existed. She would not,

<lb n=P324.28>could not believe, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s affection for&H4 her

<lb n=P324.29>could distress&H1 him long; his mind&H0 was not of that&H62 sort.

<lb n=P324.30>London would soon bring its cure&H0;. In&H4 London he would

<lb n=P324.31>soon learn to&H9 wonder&H1 at his infatuation, and be thankful

<lb n=P324.32>for&H4 the right&H21 reason&H0 in&H4 her, which&H61 had saved him from its

<lb n=P324.33>evil consequences.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P324.34>While&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s mind&H0 was engaged in&H4 these sort of hopes&H0;,

<lb n=P324.35>her uncle was soon after&H4 tea called out&H5 of the room; an

<lb n=P324.36>occurrence too&H51 common&H2 to&H9 strike her, and she thought&H1;

<lb n=P324.37>nothing of it till the butler re-appeared ten minutes afterwards,

<lb n=P324.38>and advancing decidedly towards herself, said,<pb n=P325></q><q who=MPW>

<lb n=P325.1>&dq;<name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> wishes&H1 to&H9 speak with you, Ma'am, in&H4 his

<lb n=P325.2>own&H2 room.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Then it occurred to&H4 her what might be going

<lb n=P325.3>on&H5;; a suspicion rushed over her mind&H0 which&H61 drove the

<lb n=P325.4>colour from her cheeks; but instantly rising, she was

<lb n=P325.5>preparing to&H9 obey, when <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> called out&H5;,</q><q who=MPJ>&dq;Stay&H1;,

<lb n=P325.6>stay&H1;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>! what are you about&H4;? &dash; where are you going?

<lb n=P325.7>&dash; don't be in&H4 such a hurry&H0;. Depend upon&H4 it, it is not you

<lb n=P325.8>that&H61 are wanted; depend upon&H4 it it is me;</q><q who=MP0>(looking at the

<lb n=P325.9>butler)</q><q who=MPJ>but you are so&H51 very eager to&H9 put yourself forward&H5;.

<lb n=P325.10>What should <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> want&H1 you for&H4;? It is me, <name who=MPW>Baddeley</name>,

<lb n=P325.11>you mean&H1;; I am coming this moment. You mean&H1;

<lb n=P325.12>me, <name who=MPW>Baddeley</name>, I am sure; <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> wants&H1 me, not<name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>.&dq;

<lb n=P325.13></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P325.14>But <name who=MPW>Baddeley</name> was stout.</q><q who=MPW>&dq;No&H7;, Ma'am, it is <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P325.15>I am certain of its being&H1 <name who=MPA>Miss&sp;Price</name>.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And there was a

<lb n=P325.16>half smile&H0 with the words which&H61 meant,</q><q who=MPW type=indirect>&dq;I do not think

<lb n=P325.17><hi r=Italic>you</hi> would answer&H1 the purpose at all.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P325.18><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, much discontented, was obliged to&H9 compose

<lb n=P325.19>herself to&H9 work&H1 again; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, walking off in&H4;

<lb n=P325.20>agitating consciousness, found herself, as she anticipated,

<lb n=P325.21>in&H4 another minute&H0 alone with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=02><p><pb n=P326>

<lb n=P326.1><q who=mp0>The conference was neither so&H51 short, nor so&H51 conclusive,

<lb n=P326.2>as the lady had designed. The gentleman was not so&H51;

<lb n=P326.3>easily satisfied. He had all the disposition to&H9 persevere

<lb n=P326.4>that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could wish&H1 him. He had vanity, which&H61;

<lb n=P326.5>strongly inclined him, in&H4 the first place&H0;, to&H9 think she did

<lb n=P326.6>love&H1 him, though she might not know it herself; and

<lb n=P326.7>which&H61;, secondly, when constrained at last&H0 to&H9 admit that&H3;

<lb n=P326.8>she did know her own&H2 present&H2 feelings, convinced him

<lb n=P326.9>that&H3 he should be able in&H4 time to&H9 make&H1 those feelings what

<lb n=P326.10>he wished.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P326.11><q who=mp0>He was in&H4 love&H0;, very much in&H4 love&H0;; and it was a love&H0;

<lb n=P326.12>which&H61;, operating on&H4 an active, sanguine spirit, of more

<lb n=P326.13>warmth than delicacy, made her affection appear of

<lb n=P326.14>greater consequence, because it was withheld, and determined

<lb n=P326.15>him to&H9 have the glory&H0;, as well&H5 as the felicity, of

<lb n=P326.16>forcing her to&H9 love&H1 him.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P326.17>He would not despair&H1;: he would not desist. He had

<lb n=P326.18>every well-grounded reason&H0 for&H4 solid attachment; he

<lb n=P326.19>knew her to&H9 have all the worth that&H61 could justify the

<lb n=P326.20>warmest hopes&H0 of lasting happiness with her; her conduct&H0;

<lb n=P326.21>at this very time, by&H4 speaking the disinterestedness

<lb n=P326.22>and delicacy of her character (qualities which&H61 he believed

<lb n=P326.23>most rare indeed), was of a sort to&H9 heighten all his wishes&H0;,

<lb n=P326.24>and confirm all his resolutions.</q><q who=MP0>He knew not that&H3 he had

<lb n=P326.25>a pre-engaged heart to&H9 attack&H1;. Of <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, he had no&H2 suspicion.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P326.26>He considered her rather as one who&H61 had never

<lb n=P326.27>thought&H1 on&H4 the subject&H0 enough to&H9 be in&H4 danger; who&H61 had

<lb n=P326.28>been guarded by&H4 youth, a youth of mind&H0 as lovely as of

<lb n=P326.29>person; whose&H61 modesty had prevented her from understanding

<lb n=P326.30>his attentions, and who&H61 was still&H5 overpowered

<lb n=P326.31>by&H4 the suddenness of addresses so&H51 wholly unexpected,

<lb n=P326.32>and the novelty of a situation which&H61 her fancy&H0 had never

<lb n=P326.33>taken into account&H0;.<pb n=P327></q></p><p><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P327.1>Must it not follow of course&H8;, that&H3 when he was understood,

<lb n=P327.2>he should succeed? &dash;</q><q who=MP0>he believed it fully.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>Love&H0;

<lb n=P327.3>such as his, in&H4 a man like&H4 himself, must with perseverance

<lb n=P327.4>secure&H2 a return&H0;, and at no&H2 great distance&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and he had so&H51;

<lb n=P327.5>much delight&H0 in&H4 the idea of obliging her to&H9 love&H1 him in&H4;

<lb n=P327.6>a very short time, that&H3 her not loving him now was

<lb n=P327.7>scarcely regretted. A little difficulty to&H9 be overcome,

<lb n=P327.8>was no&H2 evil to&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>. He rather derived spirits

<lb n=P327.9>from it. He had been apt to&H9 gain&H1 hearts too&H51 easily. His

<lb n=P327.10>situation was new and animating.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P327.11>To&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, however, who&H61 had known too&H51 much opposition

<lb n=P327.12>all her life, to&H9 find any charm&H0 in&H4 it, all this was unintelligible.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P327.13>She found that&H3 he did mean&H1 to&H9 persevere;

<lb n=P327.14>but how he could, after&H4 such language from her as she felt

<lb n=P327.15>herself obliged to&H9 use&H1;, was not to&H9 be understood. She

<lb n=P327.16>told him, that&H3 she did not love&H1 him, could not love&H1 him,

<lb n=P327.17>was sure she never should love&H1 him: that&H3 such a change&H0;

<lb n=P327.18>was quite impossible, that&H3 the subject&H0 was most painful

<lb n=P327.19>to&H4 her, that&H3 she must intreat him never to&H9 mention&H1 it

<lb n=P327.20>again, to&H9 allow her to&H9 leave&H1 him at once, and let it be considered

<lb n=P327.21>as concluded for&sp;ever.</q><q who=MP0>And when farther pressed,

<lb n=P327.22>had added, that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>in&H4 her opinion their dispositions were so&H51;

<lb n=P327.23>totally dissimilar, as to&H9 make&H1 mutual affection incompatible;

<lb n=P327.24>and that&H3 they were unfitted for&H4 each other by&H4;

<lb n=P327.25>nature, education, and habit. All this she had said, and

<lb n=P327.26>with the earnestness of sincerity; yet this was not

<lb n=P327.27>enough, for&H3 he immediately denied there being&H1 anything

<lb n=P327.28>uncongenial in&H4 their characters, or anything unfriendly

<lb n=P327.29>in&H4 their situations; and positively declared, that&H3 he

<lb n=P327.30>would still&H5 love&H1;, and still&H5 hope&H1;!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P327.31><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> knew her own&H2 meaning, but was no&H2 judge&H0 of her

<lb n=P327.32>own&H2 manner. Her manner was incurably gentle, and she

<lb n=P327.33>was not aware how much it concealed the sternness of her

<lb n=P327.34>purpose. Her diffidence, gratitude, and softness, made

<lb n=P327.35>every expression of indifference seem almost an effort of

<lb n=P327.36>self-denial; seem at least, to&H9 be giving nearly as much

<lb n=P327.37>pain&H0 to&H4 herself as to&H4 him.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was no&H2 longer

<lb n=P327.38>the <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> who&H61;, as the clandestine, insidious,<pb n=P328>

<lb n=P328.1>treacherous admirer of <name who=MPH>Maria&sp;Bertram</name>, had been her

<lb n=P328.2>abhorrence, whom&H61 she had hated to&H9 see or to&H9 speak to&H4;, in&H4;

<lb n=P328.3>whom&H61 she could believe no&H2 good quality to&H9 exist, and

<lb n=P328.4>whose&H61 power, even&H5 of being&H1 agreeable, she had barely

<lb n=P328.5>acknowledged. He was now the <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> who&H61 was

<lb n=P328.6>addressing herself with ardent, disinterested, love&H0;; whose&H61;

<lb n=P328.7>feelings were apparently become all that&H61 was honourable

<lb n=P328.8>and upright, whose&H61 views of happiness were all fixed on&H4;

<lb n=P328.9>a marriage of attachment; who&H61 was pouring out&H5 his sense

<lb n=P328.10>of her merits, describing and describing again his affection,

<lb n=P328.11>proving, as far as words could prove it, and in&H4 the

<lb n=P328.12>language, tone, and spirit of a man of talent too&H52;, that&H3 he

<lb n=P328.13>sought her for&H4 her gentleness, and her goodness; and to&H9;

<lb n=P328.14>complete&H1 the whole&H0;, he was now the <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> who&H61;

<lb n=P328.15>had procured <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s promotion!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P328.16>Here was a change&H0;! and here were claims which&H61 could

<lb n=P328.17>not but operate. She might have disdained him in&H4 all

<lb n=P328.18>the dignity of angry virtue, in&H4 the grounds of Sotherton,

<lb n=P328.19>or the theatre at Mansfield&sp;Park; but he approached her

<lb n=P328.20>now with rights that&H61 demanded different treatment.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She

<lb n=P328.21>must be courteous, and she must be compassionate. She

<lb n=P328.22>must have a sensation&H01 of being&H1 honoured, and whether

<lb n=P328.23>thinking of herself or her brother, she must have a strong

<lb n=P328.24>feeling of gratitude.</q><q who=MP0>The effect&H0 of the whole&H0 was a manner

<lb n=P328.25>so&H51 pitying and agitated, and words intermingled with her

<lb n=P328.26>refusal so&H51 expressive of obligation and concern&H0;, that&H3 to&H4;

<lb n=P328.27>a temper of vanity and hope&H0 like&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s, the truth,

<lb n=P328.28>or at least the strength of her indifference, might well&H5 be

<lb n=P328.29>questionable; and he was not so&H51 irrational as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> considered

<lb n=P328.30>him, in&H4 the professions of persevering, assiduous,

<lb n=P328.31>and not desponding attachment which&H61 closed the interview.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P328.32>It was with reluctance that&H3 he suffered her to&H9 go, but

<lb n=P328.33>there was no&H2 look&H0 of despair&H0 in&H4 parting to&H9 bely his words,

<lb n=P328.34>or give her hopes&H0 of his being&H1 less unreasonable than he

<lb n=P328.35>professed himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P328.36>Now she was angry.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Some resentment did arise at

<lb n=P328.37>a perseverance so&H51 selfish and ungenerous. Here was again

<lb n=P328.38>a want&H0 of delicacy and regard&H0 for&H4 others which&H61 had formerly<pb n=P329>

<lb n=P329.1>so&H51 struck and disgusted her. Here was again a

<lb n=P329.2>something of the same <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> whom&H61 she had so&H51;

<lb n=P329.3>reprobated before&H5;. How evidently was there a gross want&H0;

<lb n=P329.4>of feeling and humanity where his own&H2 pleasure was concerned &dash;

<lb n=P329.5>And, alas! how always known no&H2 principle to&H9;

<lb n=P329.6>supply&H1 as a duty what the heart was deficient in&H4;. Had

<lb n=P329.7>her own&H2 affections been as free &dash; as perhaps they ought

<lb n=P329.8>to&H9 have been &dash; he never could have engaged them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P329.9>So&H52 thought&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> in&H4 good truth and sober sadness, as

<lb n=P329.10>she sat musing over that&H62 too&H51 great indulgence and luxury

<lb n=P329.11>of a fire&H0 upstairs &dash; wondering at the past&H0 and present&H01;,

<lb n=P329.12>wondering at what was yet to&H9 come, and in&H4 a nervous

<lb n=P329.13>agitation which&H61 made nothing clear&H2 to&H4 her but the persuasion

<lb n=P329.14>of her being&H1 never under any circumstances able

<lb n=P329.15>to&H9 love&H1 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, and the felicity of having a fire&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P329.16>sit over and think of it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P329.17><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was obliged or obliged himself to&H9 wait till

<lb n=P329.18>the morrow for&H4 a knowledge of what had passed between

<lb n=P329.19>the young people. He then saw <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, and received

<lb n=P329.20>his account&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>The first feeling was disappointment;

<lb n=P329.21>he had hoped better things; he had thought&H1 that&H3 an hour's

<lb n=P329.22>intreaty from a young man like&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> could not have

<lb n=P329.23>worked so&H51 little change&H0 on&H4 a gentle tempered girl like&H4;

<lb n=P329.24><name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> but there was speedy comfort&H0 in&H4 the determined

<lb n=P329.25>view&H0 and sanguine perseverance of the lover;</q><q who=MP0>and when

<lb n=P329.26>seeing such confidence of success in&H4 the principal&H0;, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P329.27>was soon able to&H9 depend on&H4 it himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P329.28>Nothing was omitted, on&H4 his side&H0;, of civility, compliment&H0;,

<lb n=P329.29>or kindness, that&H61 might assist the plan. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P329.30>steadiness was honoured, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was praised,

<lb n=P329.31>and the connection was still&H5 the most desirable in&H4 the

<lb n=P329.32>world.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>At Mansfield&sp;Park <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> would always

<lb n=P329.33>be welcome&H2;; he had only to&H9 consult his own&H2 judgment

<lb n=P329.34>and feelings as to&H4 the frequency of his visits, at present&H01;

<lb n=P329.35>or in&H4 future. In&H4 all his niece's family and friends there

<lb n=P329.36>could be but one opinion, one wish&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;; the

<lb n=P329.37>influence&H0 of all who&H61 loved her must incline one way.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P329.38>Every&sp;thing was said that&H61 could encourage, every<pb n=P330>

<lb n=P330.1>encouragement received with grateful joy, and the gentlemen

<lb n=P330.2>parted the best of friends.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P330.3>Satisfied that&H3 the cause was now on&H4 a footing the most

<lb n=P330.4>proper and hopeful, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> resolved to&H9 abstain from

<lb n=P330.5>all farther importunity with his niece, and to&H9 shew&H1 no&H2;

<lb n=P330.6>open&H2 interference. Upon&H4 her disposition he believed kindness

<lb n=P330.7>might be the best way of working. Intreaty should

<lb n=P330.8>be from one quarter&H02 only. The forbearance of her family

<lb n=P330.9>on&H4 a point&H0;, respecting which&H61 she could be in&H4 no&H2 doubt&H0 of

<lb n=P330.10>their wishes&H0;, might be their surest means&H0 of forwarding it.

<lb n=P330.11>Accordingly, on&H4 this principle <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> took the first

<lb n=P330.12>opportunity of saying to&H4 her, with a mild gravity, intended

<lb n=P330.13>to&H9 be overcoming,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I have seen <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P330.14>again, and learn from him exactly how matters stand&H1;

<lb n=P330.15>between you. He is a most extraordinary young man,

<lb n=P330.16>and whatever be the event, you must feel that&H3 you have

<lb n=P330.17>created an attachment of no&H2 common&H2 character; though,

<lb n=P330.18>young as you are, and little acquainted with the transient,

<lb n=P330.19>varying, unsteady nature of love&H0;, as it generally exists,

<lb n=P330.20>you cannot be struck as I am with all that&H61 is wonderful

<lb n=P330.21>in&H4 a perseverance of this sort, against discouragement.

<lb n=P330.22>With him, it is entirely a matter of feeling; he claims no&H2;

<lb n=P330.23>merit&H0 in&H4 it, perhaps is entitled to&H4 none. Yet, having

<lb n=P330.24>chosen so&H51 well&H5;, his constancy has a respectable stamp.

<lb n=P330.25>Had his choice&H0 been less unexceptionable, I should have

<lb n=P330.26>condemned his persevering.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P330.27>&dq;Indeed, Sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I am very sorry that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P330.28>should continue to&H9 &dash; I know that&H3 it is paying

<lb n=P330.29>me a very great compliment&H0;, and I feel most undeservedly

<lb n=P330.30>honoured, but I am so&H51 perfectly convinced, and I have

<lb n=P330.31>told him so&H52;, that&H3 it never will&H1 be in&H4 my power &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPE>

<lb n=P330.32>&dq;My dear&H21;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>interrupted <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,</q><q who=MPE>&dq;there is no&H2 occasion&H0;

<lb n=P330.33>for&H4 this. Your feelings are as well&H5 known to&H4 me, as

<lb n=P330.34>my wishes&H0 and regrets must be to&H4 you. There is nothing

<lb n=P330.35>more to&H9 be said or done. From this hour, the subject&H0 is

<lb n=P330.36>never to&H9 be revived between us. You will&H1 have nothing

<lb n=P330.37>to&H9 fear&H1;, or to&H9 be agitated about&H5;. You cannot suppose me

<lb n=P330.38>capable of trying&H1 to&H9 persuade you to&H9 marry against your<pb n=P331>

<lb n=P331.1>inclinations. Your happiness and advantage are all that&H61;

<lb n=P331.2>I have in&H4 view&H0;, and nothing is required of you but to&H9 bear&H1;

<lb n=P331.3>with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s endeavours&H0 to&H9 convince you, that&H3 they

<lb n=P331.4>may&H1 not be incompatible with his. He proceeds at his

<lb n=P331.5>own&H2 risk&H0;. You are on&H4 safe ground. I have engaged for&H4;

<lb n=P331.6>your seeing him whenever he calls&H1;, as you might have

<lb n=P331.7>done, had nothing of this sort occurred. You will&H1 see him

<lb n=P331.8>with the rest&H01 of us, in&H4 the same manner, and as much as

<lb n=P331.9>you can, dismissing the recollection of every&sp;thing unpleasant.

<lb n=P331.10>He leaves&H1 Northamptonshire so&H51 soon, that&H3 even&H5;

<lb n=P331.11>this slight&H2 sacrifice&H0 cannot be often demanded. The

<lb n=P331.12>future must be very uncertain. And now, my dear&H21;

<lb n=P331.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, this subject&H0 is closed between us.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P331.14>The promised departure was all that&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could think

<lb n=P331.15>of with much satisfaction.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her uncle's kind&H2 expressions,

<lb n=P331.16>however, and forbearing manner, were sensibly felt; and

<lb n=P331.17>when she considered how much of the truth was unknown

<lb n=P331.18>to&H4 him, she believed she had no&H2 right&H0 to&H9 wonder&H1 at the

<lb n=P331.19>line of conduct&H0 he pursued. He who&H61 had married a

<lb n=P331.20>daughter to&H4 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>. Romantic delicacy was certainly

<lb n=P331.21>not to&H9 be expected from him. She must do her

<lb n=P331.22>duty, and trust&H1 that&H3 time might make&H1 her duty easier than

<lb n=P331.23>it now was.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P331.24>She could not, though only eighteen, suppose <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P331.25>attachment would hold&H1 out&H5 for&sp;ever; she could not

<lb n=P331.26>but imagine that&H3 steady, unceasing discouragement from

<lb n=P331.27>herself would put an end&H0 to&H4 it in&H4 time. How much time

<lb n=P331.28>she might, in&H4 her own&H2 fancy&H0;, allot for&H4 its dominion, is

<lb n=P331.29>another concern&H0;. It would not be fair to&H9 enquire into

<lb n=P331.30>a young lady's exact&H2 estimate&H0 of her own&H2 perfections.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P331.31>In&H4 spite&H8 of his intended silence&H0;, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> found himself

<lb n=P331.32>once more obliged to&H9 mention&H1 the subject&H0 to&H4 his niece,

<lb n=P331.33>to&H9 prepare her briefly for&H4 its being&H1 imparted to&H4 her aunts;

<lb n=P331.34>a measure&H0 which&H61 he would still&H5 have avoided, if possible,

<lb n=P331.35>but which&H61 became necessary from the totally opposite

<lb n=P331.36>feelings of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, as to&H4 any secrecy of proceeding.

<lb n=P331.37>He had no&H2 idea of concealment. It was all known at the

<lb n=P331.38>parsonage, where he loved to&H9 talk&H1 over the future with<pb n=P332>

<lb n=P332.1>both his sisters; and it would be rather gratifying to&H4 him

<lb n=P332.2>to&H9 have enlightened witnesses of the progress of his success.

<lb n=P332.3>When <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> understood this, he felt the

<lb n=P332.4>necessity of making his own&H2 wife and sister-in-law acquainted

<lb n=P332.5>with the business without delay&H0;; though on&H4;

<lb n=P332.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s account&H0;, he almost dreaded the effect&H0 of the

<lb n=P332.7>communication to&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> as much as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> herself.

<lb n=P332.8>He deprecated her mistaken, but well-meaning zeal. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P332.9>indeed, was, by&H4 this time, not very far from

<lb n=P332.10>classing <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> as one of those well-meaning people,

<lb n=P332.11>who&H61 are always doing mistaken and very disagreeable

<lb n=P332.12>things.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P332.13><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, however, relieved him. He pressed for&H4;

<lb n=P332.14>the strictest forbearance and silence&H0 towards their niece;

<lb n=P332.15>she not only promised, but did observe it. She only

<lb n=P332.16>looked her increased ill-will. Angry she was, bitterly

<lb n=P332.17>angry; but she was more angry with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> for&H4 having

<lb n=P332.18>received such an offer&H0;, than for&H4 refusing it. It was an

<lb n=P332.19>injury and affront to&H4 <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, who&H61 ought to&H9 have been

<lb n=P332.20><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s choice&H0;; and, independently of that&H62;, she

<lb n=P332.21>disliked <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, because she had neglected her; and

<lb n=P332.22>she would have grudged such an elevation to&H4 one whom&H61;

<lb n=P332.23>she had been always trying&H1 to&H9 depress.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P332.24><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> gave her more credit&H0 for&H4 discretion on&H4 the

<lb n=P332.25>occasion&H0 than she deserved; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could have blessed

<lb n=P332.26>her for&H4 allowing her only to&H9 see her displeasure, and not

<lb n=P332.27>to&H9 hear it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P332.28><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> took it differently. She had been a

<lb n=P332.29>beauty, and a prosperous beauty, all her life; and beauty

<lb n=P332.30>and wealth were all that&H61 excited her respect&H0;. To&H9 know

<lb n=P332.31><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 be sought in&H4 marriage by&H4 a man of fortune,

<lb n=P332.32>raised her, therefore, very much in&H4 her opinion. By&H4 convincing

<lb n=P332.33>her that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> <hi r=Italic>was</hi> very pretty&H2;, which&H61 she had

<lb n=P332.34>been doubting about&H4 before&H5;, and that&H3 she would be advantageously

<lb n=P332.35>married, it made her feel a sort of credit&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P332.36>calling her niece.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P332.37>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she, as soon as they were alone

<lb n=P332.38>together afterwards, &dash; and she really had known something<pb n=P333>

<lb n=P333.1>like&H4 impatience, to&H9 be alone with her, and her countenance,

<lb n=P333.2>as she spoke, had extraordinary animation &dash;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P333.3>&dq;Well&H7;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I have had a very agreeable surprise&H0 this

<lb n=P333.4>morning. I must just&H5 speak of it <hi r=Italic>once</hi>, I told <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P333.5>I must <hi r=Italic>once</hi>, and then I shall have done. I give you joy,

<lb n=P333.6>my dear&H21 niece.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And looking at her complacently, she

<lb n=P333.7>added</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Humph &dash; We certainly are a handsome family.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P333.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> coloured, and doubted at first what to&H9 say;

<lb n=P333.9>when hoping to&H9 assail her on&H4 her vulnerable side&H0;, she

<lb n=P333.10>presently answered &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P333.11>&dq;My dear&H21 aunt, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> cannot wish&H1 me to&H9 do differently

<lb n=P333.12>from what I have done, I am sure. <hi r=Italic>You</hi> cannot wish&H1 me

<lb n=P333.13>to&H9 marry; for&H3 you would miss me, should not you? &dash;

<lb n=P333.14>Yes, I am sure you would miss me too&H51 much for&H4 that&H62;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P333.15>&dq;No&H7;, my dear&H21;, I should not think of missing you, when

<lb n=P333.16>such an offer&H0 as this comes in&H4 your way. I could do very

<lb n=P333.17>well&H5 without you, if you were married to&H4 a man of such

<lb n=P333.18>good estate as <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. And you must be aware,

<lb n=P333.19><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 it is every young woman's duty to&H9 accept such

<lb n=P333.20>a very unexceptionable offer&H0 as this.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P333.21>This was almost the only rule of conduct&H0;, the only piece

<lb n=P333.22>of advice, which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had ever received from her aunt in&H4;

<lb n=P333.23>the course&H0 of eight years and a half. &dash; It silenced her. She

<lb n=P333.24>felt now unprofitable contention would be. If her aunt's

<lb n=P333.25>feelings were against her, nothing could be hoped from

<lb n=P333.26>attacking her understanding. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was quite

<lb n=P333.27>talkative.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P333.28>&dq;I will&H1 tell you what, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she. &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I am sure he

<lb n=P333.29>fell in&H4 love&H0 with you at the ball&H02;, I am sure the mischief was

<lb n=P333.30>done that&H62 evening. You did look&H1 remarkably well&H5;. Every&sp;body

<lb n=P333.31>said so&H52;. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> said so&H52;. And you know you had

<lb n=P333.32><name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name> to&H9 help&H1 you dress&H1;. I am very glad I sent

<lb n=P333.33><name who=MPZZL>Chapman</name> to&H4 you. I shall tell <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> that&H3 I am sure it

<lb n=P333.34>was done that&H62 evening.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And still&H5 pursuing the same

<lb n=P333.35>cheerful thoughts, she soon afterwards added, &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;And

<lb n=P333.36>I will&H1 tell you what, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash; which&H61 is more than I did for&H4;

<lb n=P333.37><name who=MPH>Maria</name> &dash; the next time pug has a litter you shall have

<lb n=P333.38>a puppy.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=03><p><pb n=P334><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P334.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had great things to&H9 hear on&H4 his return&H0;. Many

<lb n=P334.2>surprises were awaiting him. The first that&H61 occurred was

<lb n=P334.3>not least in&H4 interest&H0;, &dash; the appearance of <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P334.4>and his sister walking together through&H4 the village, as he

<lb n=P334.5>rode into it. &dash; He had concluded, &dash; he had meant them to&H9;

<lb n=P334.6>be far distant. His absence had been extended beyond&H4;

<lb n=P334.7>a fortnight purposely to&H9 avoid <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>. He was

<lb n=P334.8>returning to&H4 Mansfield with spirits ready to&H9 feed on&H4;

<lb n=P334.9>melancholy&H2 remembrances, and tender&H2 associations, when

<lb n=P334.10>her own&H2 fair self was before&H4 him, leaning on&H4 her brother's

<lb n=P334.11>arm&H0;; and he found himself receiving a welcome&H0;, unquestionably

<lb n=P334.12>friendly, from the woman whom&H61;, two

<lb n=P334.13>moments before&H5;, he had been thinking of as seventy miles

<lb n=P334.14>off, and as farther, much farther from him in&H4 inclination

<lb n=P334.15>than any distance&H0 could express&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P334.16>Her reception of him was of a sort which&H61 he could not have

<lb n=P334.17>hoped for&H4;, had he expected to&H9 see her. Coming as he did

<lb n=P334.18>from such a purport fulfilled as had taken him away, he

<lb n=P334.19>would have expected any&sp;thing rather than a look&H0 of

<lb n=P334.20>satisfaction, and words of simple&H2;, pleasant meaning. It

<lb n=P334.21>was enough to&H9 set&H1 his heart in&H4 a glow, and to&H9 bring him

<lb n=P334.22>home in&H4 the properest state&H0 for&H4 feeling the full value&H0 of the

<lb n=P334.23>other joyful surprises at hand&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P334.24><name who=MPQ>William</name>'s promotion, with all its particulars, he was

<lb n=P334.25>soon master of; and with such a secret&H2 provision of

<lb n=P334.26>comfort&H0 within his own&H2 breast to&H9 help&H1 the joy, he found in&H4;

<lb n=P334.27>it a source of most gratifying sensation&H01;, and unvarying

<lb n=P334.28>cheerfulness all dinner-time.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P334.29>After&H4 dinner, when he and his father were alone, he had

<lb n=P334.30><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s history; and then all the great events of the last&H2;

<lb n=P334.31>fortnight, and the present&H2 situation of matters at Mansfield

<lb n=P334.32>were known to&H4 him.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P334.33><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> suspected what was going on&H5;. They sat so&H51 much<pb n=P335>

<lb n=P335.1>longer than usual in&H4 the dining&sp;parlour, that&H3 she was sure

<lb n=P335.2>they must be talking of her; and when tea at last&H0 brought

<lb n=P335.3>them away, and she was to&H9 be seen by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> again, she

<lb n=P335.4>felt dreadfully guilty. He came to&H4 her, sat down&H5 by&H4 her,

<lb n=P335.5>took her hand&H0;, and pressed it kindly; and at that&H62 moment

<lb n=P335.6>she thought&H1 that&H3;, but for&H4 the occupation and the scene

<lb n=P335.7>which&H61 the tea things afforded, she must have betrayed her

<lb n=P335.8>emotion in&H4 some unpardonable excess.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P335.9>He was not intending, however, by&H4 such action, to&H9 be

<lb n=P335.10>conveying to&H4 her that&H62 unqualified approbation and

<lb n=P335.11>encouragement which&H61 her hopes&H0 drew from it. It was

<lb n=P335.12>designed only to&H9 express&H1 his participation in&H4 all that&H61;

<lb n=P335.13>interested her, and to&H9 tell her that&H3 he had been hearing

<lb n=P335.14>what quickened every feeling of affection. He was, in&H4 fact,

<lb n=P335.15>entirely on&H4 his father's side&H0 of the question&H0;. His surprise&H0;

<lb n=P335.16>was not so&H51 great as his father's, at her refusing <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P335.17>because, so&H51 far from supposing her to&H9 consider him with

<lb n=P335.18>anything like&H4 a preference, he had always believed it to&H9 be

<lb n=P335.19>rather the reverse, and could imagine her to&H9 be taken

<lb n=P335.20>perfectly unprepared, but <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> could not regard&H1 the

<lb n=P335.21>connection as more desirable than he did. It had every

<lb n=P335.22>recommendation to&H4 him, and while&H4 honouring her for&H4 what

<lb n=P335.23>she had done under the influence&H0 of her present&H2 indifference,

<lb n=P335.24>honouring her in&H4 rather stronger terms than <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P335.25>could quite echo, he was most earnest in&H4 hoping,

<lb n=P335.26>and sanguine in&H4 believing, that&H3 it would be a match&H0 at last&H0;,

<lb n=P335.27>and that&H3;, united by&H4 mutual affection, it would appear that&H3;

<lb n=P335.28>their dispositions were as exactly fitted to&H9 make&H1 them

<lb n=P335.29>blessed in&H4 each other, as he was now beginning seriously to&H9;

<lb n=P335.30>consider them.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> had been too&H51 precipitate. He

<lb n=P335.31>had not given her time to&H9 attach herself. He had begun at

<lb n=P335.32>the wrong end&H0;. With such powers as his, however, and

<lb n=P335.33>such a disposition as hers,</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> trusted that&H3;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>every&sp;thing

<lb n=P335.34>would work&H1 out&H5 a happy conclusion.</q><q who=MP0>Meanwhile, he

<lb n=P335.35>saw enough of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s embarrassment to&H9 make&H1 him

<lb n=P335.36>scrupulously guard&H1 against exciting it a second&H2 time, by&H4;

<lb n=P335.37>any word, or look&H0;, or movement.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P335.38><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> called the next day, and on&H4 the score of<pb n=P336>

<lb n=P336.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s return&H0;, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> felt himself more than

<lb n=P336.2>licensed to&H9 ask him to&H9 stay&H1 dinner; it was really a

<lb n=P336.3>necessary compliment&H0;. He staid of course&H8;, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P336.4>had then ample opportunity for&H4 observing how he sped

<lb n=P336.5>with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and what degree of immediate encouragement

<lb n=P336.6>for&H4 him might be extracted from her manners;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>and it was

<lb n=P336.7>so&H51 little, so&H51 very very little, (every chance&H0;, every possibility

<lb n=P336.8>of it, resting upon&H4 her embarrassment only, if there was not

<lb n=P336.9>hope&H0 in&H4 her confusion, there was hope&H0 in&H4 nothing else) that&H3;

<lb n=P336.10>he was almost ready to&H9 wonder&H1 at his friend's perseverance.

<lb n=P336.11>&dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was worth it all; he held her to&H9 be worth every

<lb n=P336.12>effort of patience, every exertion of mind&H0 &dash; but he did not

<lb n=P336.13>think he could have gone on&H5 himself with any woman

<lb n=P336.14>breathing, without something more to&H9 warm&H1 his courage

<lb n=P336.15>than his eyes could discern in&H4 hers. He was very willing to&H9;

<lb n=P336.16>hope&H1 that&H3 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> saw clearer; and this was the most

<lb n=P336.17>comfortable conclusion for&H4 his friend that&H61 he could come to&H4;

<lb n=P336.18>from all that&H61 he observed to&H9 pass&H1 before&H5;, and at, and after&H4;

<lb n=P336.19>dinner.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P336.20>In&H4 the evening a few circumstances occurred which&H61 he

<lb n=P336.21>thought&H1 more promising. When he and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> walked

<lb n=P336.22>into the drawing-room, his mother and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> were sitting

<lb n=P336.23>as intently and silently at work&H0 as if there were nothing

<lb n=P336.24>else to&H9 care&H1 for&H4;. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> could not help&H1 noticing their

<lb n=P336.25>apparently deep tranquillity.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P336.26>&dq;We have not been so&H51 silent all the time,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied his

<lb n=P336.27>mother.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name> has been reading to&H4 me, and only put the

<lb n=P336.28>book down&H5 upon&H4 hearing you coming.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And sure enough

<lb n=P336.29>there was a book on&H4 the table which&H61 had the air of being&H1;

<lb n=P336.30>very recently closed, a volume of <name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name>. &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;She

<lb n=P336.31>often reads to&H4 me out&H5 of those books; and she was in&H4 the

<lb n=P336.32>middle of a very fine speech of that&H62 man's &dash; What's his

<lb n=P336.33>name&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; when we heard your footsteps.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P336.34><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> took the volume.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Let me have the pleasure

<lb n=P336.35>of finishing that&H62 speech to&H4 your ladyship,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P336.36>&dq;I shall find it immediately,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And by&H4 carefully giving

<lb n=P336.37>way to&H4 the inclination of the leaves&H0;, he did find it, or within

<lb n=P336.38>a page or two, quite near&H5 enough to&H9 satisfy <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,<pb n=P337>

<lb n=P337.1>who&H61 assured him, as soon as he mentioned the name&H0 of

<lb n=P337.2><name who=MPZ2>Cardinal&sp;Wolsey</name>, that&H3 he had got the very speech. &dash; Not

<lb n=P337.3>a look&H0;, or an offer&H0 of help&H0 had <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> given; not a syllable

<lb n=P337.4>for&H4 or against. All her attention was for&H4 her work&H0;. She

<lb n=P337.5>seemed determined to&H9 be interested by&H4 nothing else. But

<lb n=P337.6>taste was too&H51 strong in&H4 her. She could not abstract her

<lb n=P337.7>mind&H0 five minutes; she was forced to&H9 listen;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>his reading

<lb n=P337.8>was capital, and her pleasure in&H4 good reading extreme&H2;.

<lb n=P337.9>To&H4 <hi r=Italic>good</hi> reading, however, she had been long used; her

<lb n=P337.10>uncle read well&H5 &dash; her cousins all &dash; <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> very well&H5;; but

<lb n=P337.11>in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s reading there was a variety of excellence

<lb n=P337.12>beyond&H4 what she had ever met with. The <name who=MPZ2>King</name>, the

<lb n=P337.13><name who=MPZ2>Queen</name>, <name who=MPZ2>Buckingham</name>, <name who=MPZ2>Wolsey</name>, <name who=MPZ2>Cromwell</name>, all were given in&H4;

<lb n=P337.14>turn&H0;; for&H3 with the happiest knack, the happiest power of

<lb n=P337.15>jumping and guessing, he could always light&H1;, at will&H0;, on&H4 the

<lb n=P337.16>best scene, or the best speeches of each; and whether

<lb n=P337.17>it were dignity or pride, or tenderness or remorse, or

<lb n=P337.18>whatever were to&H9 be expressed, he could do it with equal&H2;

<lb n=P337.19>beauty. &dash; It was truly dramatic. &dash;</q><q who=MP0>His acting had first

<lb n=P337.20>taught <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> what pleasure a play&H0 might give, and his

<lb n=P337.21>reading brought all his acting before&H4 her again; nay,

<lb n=P337.22>perhaps with greater enjoyment, for&H3 it came unexpectedly,

<lb n=P337.23>and with no&H2 such drawback as she had been used to&H9 suffer

<lb n=P337.24>in&H4 seeing him on&H4 the stage&H02 with <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P337.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> watched the progress of her attention, and was

<lb n=P337.26>amused and gratified by&H4 seeing how she gradually slackened

<lb n=P337.27>in&H4 the needle-work, which&H61;, at the beginning, seemed to&H9;

<lb n=P337.28>occupy her totally;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>how it fell from her hand&H0 while&H3 she sat

<lb n=P337.29>motionless over it &dash; and at last&H0;, how the eyes which&H61 had

<lb n=P337.30>appeared so&H51 studiously to&H9 avoid him throughout the day,

<lb n=P337.31>were turned and fixed on&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, fixed on&H4 him for&H4;

<lb n=P337.32>minutes, fixed on&H4 him in&H4 short till the attraction drew

<lb n=P337.33><name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s upon&H4 her, and the book was closed, and the

<lb n=P337.34>charm&H0 was broken. Then, she was shrinking again into

<lb n=P337.35>herself, and blushing and working as hard as ever;</q><q who=MP0>but it

<lb n=P337.36>had been enough to&H9 give <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> encouragement for&H4 his

<lb n=P337.37>friend, and as he cordially thanked him, he hoped to&H9 be

<lb n=P337.38>expressing <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s secret&H2 feelings too&H52;.<pb n=P338></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P338.1>&dq;That&H62 play&H0 must be a favourite&H0 with you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P338.2>&dq;You read as if you knew it well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P338.3>&dq;It will&H1 be a favourite&H0 I believe from this hour,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied

<lb n=P338.4><name who=MPD>Crawford;</name> &dash;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;but I do not think I have had a volume of

<lb n=P338.5><name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name> in&H4 my hand&H0 before&H5;, since I was fifteen. &dash; I

<lb n=P338.6>once saw Henry&sp;the&sp;8th acted. &dash; Or I have heard of it

<lb n=P338.7>from somebody who&H61 did &dash; I am not certain which&H61;. But

<lb n=P338.8><name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name> one gets acquainted with without knowing

<lb n=P338.9>how. It is a part&H0 of an Englishman's constitution. His

<lb n=P338.10>thoughts and beauties are so&H51 spread abroad that&H3 one

<lb n=P338.11>touches them every&sp;where, one is intimate&H2 with him by&H4;

<lb n=P338.12>instinct. &dash; No&H2 man of any brain can open&H1 at a good part&H0;

<lb n=P338.13>of one of his plays&H0;, without falling into the flow&H0 of his

<lb n=P338.14>meaning immediately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P338.15>&dq;No&H2 doubt&H0;, one is familiar with <name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name> in&H4 a degree,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P338.16>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;from one's earliest years. His celebrated

<lb n=P338.17>passages are quoted by&H4 every&sp;body; they are in&H4 half the

<lb n=P338.18>books we open&H1;, and we all talk&H1 <name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name>, use&H1 his

<lb n=P338.19>similies, and describe with his descriptions; but this is

<lb n=P338.20>totally distinct from giving his sense as you gave it. To&H9;

<lb n=P338.21>know him in&H4 bits and scraps, is common&H2 enough; to&H9 know

<lb n=P338.22>him pretty&H5 thoroughly, is, perhaps, not uncommon; but to&H9;

<lb n=P338.23>read him well&H5 aloud, is no&H2 every-day talent.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P338.24>&dq;Sir, you do me honour&H0;;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s answer&H0;, with

<lb n=P338.25>a bow&H01 of mock gravity.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P338.26>Both gentlemen had a glance&H0 at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 see if a word

<lb n=P338.27>of accordant praise&H0 could be extorted from her; yet both

<lb n=P338.28>feeling that&H3 it could not be. Her praise&H0 had been given in&H4;

<lb n=P338.29>her attention; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> must content them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P338.30><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s admiration was expressed, and strongly

<lb n=P338.31>too&H52;.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;It was really like&H4 being&H1 at a play&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she. &dash;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P338.32>&dq;I wish&H1 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had been here.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P338.33><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> was excessively pleased. &dash;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>If <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P338.34>with all her incompetency and languor, could feel this, the

<lb n=P338.35>inference of what her niece, alive and enlightened as she

<lb n=P338.36>was, must feel, was elevating.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P338.37>&dq;You have a great turn&H0 for&H4 acting, I am sure, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P338.38>said her Ladyship soon afterwards &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;and I will&H1 tell<pb n=P339>

<lb n=P339.1>you what, I think you will&H1 have a theatre, some time or

<lb n=P339.2>other, at your house in&H4 Norfolk. I mean&H1 when you are

<lb n=P339.3>settled there. I do, indeed. I think you will&H1 fit&H1 up&H5;

<lb n=P339.4>a theatre at your house in&H4 Norfolk.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P339.5>&dq;Do you, Ma'am?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried he with quickness.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;No&H7;, no&H7;,

<lb n=P339.6>that&H62 will&H1 never be. Your Ladyship is quite mistaken. No&H2;

<lb n=P339.7>theatre at Everingham! Oh! no&H7;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And he looked at

<lb n=P339.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> with an expressive smile&H0;, which&H61 evidently meant,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P339.9>&dq;that&H62 lady will&H1 never allow a theatre at Everingham.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P339.10><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> saw it all,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>and saw <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> so&H51 determined <hi r=Italic>not</hi> to&H9;

<lb n=P339.11>see it, as to&H9 make&H1 it clear&H2 that&H3 the voice was enough to&H9;

<lb n=P339.12>convey the full meaning of the protestation; and such

<lb n=P339.13>a quick&H2 consciousness of compliment&H0;, such a ready comprehension

<lb n=P339.14>of a hint&H0;,</q><q who=MP0>he thought&H1;,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>was rather favourable

<lb n=P339.15>than not.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P339.16>The subject&H0 of reading aloud was farther discussed.

<lb n=P339.17>The two young men were the only talkers, but they,

<lb n=P339.18>standing by&H4 the fire&H0;, talked over the too&H51 common&H2 neglect&H0 of

<lb n=P339.19>the qualification, the total inattention to&H4 it, in&H4 the ordinary

<lb n=P339.20>school-system for&H4 boys, the consequently natural&H2 &dash; yet in&H4;

<lb n=P339.21>some instances almost unnatural degree of ignorance and

<lb n=P339.22>uncouthness of men, of sensible&H22 and well-informed men,

<lb n=P339.23>when suddenly called to&H4 the necessity of reading aloud,

<lb n=P339.24>which&H61 had fallen within their notice&H0;, giving instances of

<lb n=P339.25>blunders, and failures with their secondary causes, the

<lb n=P339.26>want&H0 of management of the voice, of proper modulation

<lb n=P339.27>and emphasis, of foresight and judgment, all proceeding

<lb n=P339.28>from the first cause, want&H1 of early attention and habit;

<lb n=P339.29>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was listening again with great entertainment.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P339.30>&dq;Even&H5 in&H4 my profession&H02;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> with a smile&H0;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P339.31>&dash; &dq;how little the art of reading has been studied! how

<lb n=P339.32>little a clear&H2 manner, and good delivery, have been attended

<lb n=P339.33>to&H5;! I speak rather of the past&H0;, however, than the present&H01;.

<lb n=P339.34>&dash; There is now a spirit of improvement abroad; but

<lb n=P339.35>among those who&H61 were ordained twenty, thirty, forty years

<lb n=P339.36>ago, the larger number, to&H9 judge&H1 by&H4 their performance,

<lb n=P339.37>must have thought&H1 reading was reading, and preaching was

<lb n=P339.38>preaching. It is different now. The subject&H0 is more justly<pb n=P340>

<lb n=P340.1>considered. It is felt that&H3 distinctness and energy may&H1;

<lb n=P340.2>have weight in&H4 recommending the most solid truths; and,

<lb n=P340.3>besides, there is more general&H2 observation and taste,

<lb n=P340.4>a more critical knowledge diffused, than formerly; in&H4;

<lb n=P340.5>every congregation, there is a larger proportion who&H61 know

<lb n=P340.6>a little of the matter, and who&H61 can judge&H1 and criticize.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P340.7><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had already gone through&H4 the service once since

<lb n=P340.8>his ordination; and upon&H4 this being&H1 understood, he had

<lb n=P340.9>a variety of questions from <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> as to&H4 his feelings and

<lb n=P340.10>success; questions which&H61 being&H1 made &dash; though with the

<lb n=P340.11>vivacity of friendly interest&H0 and quick&H2 taste &dash; without any

<lb n=P340.12>touch&H0 of that&H62 spirit of banter or air of levity which&H61 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P340.13>knew to&H9 be most offensive to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, he had true pleasure in&H4;

<lb n=P340.14>satisfying; and when <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> proceeded to&H9 ask his

<lb n=P340.15>opinion and give his own&H2 as to&H4 the properest manner in&H4;

<lb n=P340.16>which&H61 particular passages in&H4 the service should be delivered,

<lb n=P340.17>shewing it to&H9 be a subject&H0 on&H4 which&H61 he had thought&H1;

<lb n=P340.18>before&H5;, and thought&H1 with judgment, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was still&H5;

<lb n=P340.19>more and more pleased.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>This would be the way to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P340.20>heart. She was not to&H9 be won by&H4 all that&H61 gallantry and wit,

<lb n=P340.21>and good&sp;nature together, could do; or at least, she would

<lb n=P340.22>not be won by&H4 them nearly so&H51 soon, without the assistance

<lb n=P340.23>of sentiment and feeling, and seriousness on&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P340.24>subjects.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P340.25>&dq;Our liturgy,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>observed <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;has beauties,

<lb n=P340.26>which&H61 not even&H5 a careless, slovenly style of reading can

<lb n=P340.27>destroy; but it has also redundancies and repetitions,

<lb n=P340.28>which&H61 require good reading not to&H9 be felt. For&H4 myself, at

<lb n=P340.29>least, I must confess being&H1 not always so&H51 attentive as

<lb n=P340.30>I ought to&H9 be &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(here was a glance&H0 at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>)</q><q who=MPD>that&H3 nineteen

<lb n=P340.31>times out&H5 of twenty I am thinking how such a prayer

<lb n=P340.32>ought to&H9 be read, and longing to&H9 have it to&H9 read myself &dash;

<lb n=P340.33>Did you speak?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>stepping eagerly to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and addressing

<lb n=P340.34>her in&H4 a softened voice; and upon&H4 her saying,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;No&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P340.35>he added,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Are you sure you did not speak? I saw your

<lb n=P340.36>lips move&H1;. I fancied you might be going to&H9 tell me

<lb n=P340.37>I <hi r=Italic>ought</hi> to&H9 be more attentive, and not <hi r=Italic>allow</hi> my thoughts to&H9;

<lb n=P340.38>wander. Are not you going to&H9 tell me so&H52;?&dq;<pb n=P341></q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P341.1>&dq;No&H7;, indeed, you know your duty too&H51 well&H5 for&H4 me to&H9 &dash;

<lb n=P341.2>even&H5 supposing &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P341.3>She stopt, felt herself getting into a puzzle&H0;, and could not

<lb n=P341.4>be prevailed on&H5 to&H9 add another word, not by&H4 dint of several

<lb n=P341.5>minutes of supplication and waiting. He then returned to&H4;

<lb n=P341.6>his former station, and went on&H5 as if there had been no&H2 such

<lb n=P341.7>tender&H2 interruption.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P341.8>&dq;A sermon, well&H5 delivered, is more uncommon even&H5 than

<lb n=P341.9>prayers well&H5 read. A sermon, good in&H4 itself, is no&H2 rare

<lb n=P341.10>thing. It is more difficult to&H9 speak well&H5 than to&H9 compose

<lb n=P341.11>well&H5;; that&H62 is, the rules&H0 and trick&H0 of composition are oftener

<lb n=P341.12>an object&H0 of study&H0;. A thoroughly good sermon, thoroughly

<lb n=P341.13>well&H5 delivered, is a capital gratification. I can never hear

<lb n=P341.14>such a one without the greatest admiration and respect&H0;,

<lb n=P341.15>and more than half a mind&H0 to&H9 take orders&H02 and preach

<lb n=P341.16>myself. There is something in&H4 the eloquence of the pulpit,

<lb n=P341.17>when it is really eloquence, which&H61 is entitled to&H4 the highest

<lb n=P341.18>praise&H0 and honour&H0;. The preacher who&H61 can touch&H1 and

<lb n=P341.19>affect such an heterogeneous mass of hearers, on&H4 subjects

<lb n=P341.20>limited, and long worn thread-bare in&H4 all common&H2 hands;

<lb n=P341.21>who&H61 can say any&sp;thing new or striking, any&sp;thing that&H61;

<lb n=P341.22>rouses the attention, without offending the taste, or

<lb n=P341.23>wearing out&H5 the feelings of his hearers, is a man whom&H61 one

<lb n=P341.24>could not (in&H4 his public&H2 capacity) honour&H0 enough. I should

<lb n=P341.25>like&H1 to&H9 be such a man.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P341.26><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> laughed.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P341.27>&dq;I should indeed. I never listened to&H4 a distinguished

<lb n=P341.28>preacher in&H4 my life, without a sort of envy&H0;. But then,

<lb n=P341.29>I must have a London audience. I could not preach, but

<lb n=P341.30>to&H4 the educated; to&H4 those who&H61 were capable of estimating

<lb n=P341.31>my composition. And, I do not know that&H3 I should be fond

<lb n=P341.32>of preaching often; now and then, perhaps, once or twice

<lb n=P341.33>in&H4 the spring&H0;, after&H4 being&H1 anxiously expected for&H4 half

<lb n=P341.34>a dozen Sundays together; but not for&H4 a constancy; it

<lb n=P341.35>would not do for&H4 a constancy.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P341.36>Here <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 could not but listen, involuntarily

<lb n=P341.37>shook her head&H0;, and <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> was instantly by&H4 her side&H0;

<lb n=P341.38>again, intreating to&H9 know her meaning; and as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name><pb n=P342>

<lb n=P342.1>perceived,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>by&H4 his drawing in&H5 a chair, and sitting down&H5 close&H5;

<lb n=P342.2>by&H4 her, that&H3 it was to&H9 be a very thorough attack&H0;, that&H3 looks&H0;

<lb n=P342.3>and undertones were to&H9 be well&H5 tried,</q><q who=MP0>he sank as quietly

<lb n=P342.4>as possible into a corner, turned his back&H0;, and took up&H5;

<lb n=P342.5>a newspaper,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>very sincerely wishing that&H3 dear&H21 little <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P342.6>might be persuaded into explaining away that&H62 shake&H0 of the

<lb n=P342.7>head&H0 to&H4 the satisfaction of her ardent lover;</q><q who=MP0>and as

<lb n=P342.8>earnestly trying&H1 to&H9 bury every sound&H0 of the business from

<lb n=P342.9>himself in&H4 murmurs of his own&H2;, over the various advertisements

<lb n=P342.10>of</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&dq;a most desirable estate in&H4 South&sp;Wales&dq; &dash; &dq;To&H4;

<lb n=P342.11>Parents and Guardians&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and a</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&dq;Capital season'd Hunter.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P342.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, meanwhile,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>vexed with herself for&H4 not having

<lb n=P342.13>been as motionless as she was speechless, and grieved to&H4 the

<lb n=P342.14>heart to&H9 see <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s arrangements,</q><q who=MP0>was trying&H1;, by&H4 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P342.15>in&H4 the power of her modest gentle nature, to&H9 repulse

<lb n=P342.16><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, and avoid both his looks&H0 and enquiries; and

<lb n=P342.17>he unrepulsable was persisting in&H4 both.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P342.18>&dq;What did that&H62 shake&H0 of the head&H0 mean&H1;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P342.19>&dq;What was it meant to&H9 express&H1;? Disapprobation, I fear&H1;.

<lb n=P342.20>But of what? &dash; What had I been saying to&H9 displease you?

<lb n=P342.21>&dash; Did you think me speaking improperly? &dash; lightly,

<lb n=P342.22>irreverently on&H4 the subject&H0;? &dash; Only tell me if I was. Only

<lb n=P342.23>tell me if I was wrong. I want&H1 to&H9 be set&H1 right&H21;. Nay, nay,

<lb n=P342.24>I entreat you; for&H4 one moment put down&H5 your work&H0;.

<lb n=P342.25>What did that&H62 shake&H0 of the head&H0 mean&H1;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P342.26>In&H4 vain was her</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Pray, Sir, don't &dash; pray, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P342.27>repeated twice over; and in&H4 vain did she try to&H9 move&H1;

<lb n=P342.28>away &dash; In&H4 the same low eager voice, and the same close&H2;

<lb n=P342.29>neighbourhood, he went on&H5;, re-urging the same questions

<lb n=P342.30>as before&H5;. She grew more agitated and displeased.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P342.31>&dq;How can you, Sir? You quite astonish me &dash; I wonder&H1;

<lb n=P342.32>how you can&dq; &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P342.33>&dq;Do I astonish you?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Do you wonder&H1;?

<lb n=P342.34>Is there any&sp;thing in&H4 my present&H2 intreaty that&H61 you do not

<lb n=P342.35>understand? I will&H1 explain to&H4 you instantly all that&H61 makes

<lb n=P342.36>me urge you in&H4 this manner, all that&H61 gives me an interest&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P342.37>what you look&H1 and do, and excites my present&H2 curiosity.

<lb n=P342.38>I will&H1 not leave&H1 you to&H9 wonder&H1 long.&dq;<pb n=P343></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P343.1>In&H4 spite&H8 of herself, she could not help&H1 half a smile&H0;, but

<lb n=P343.2>she said nothing.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P343.3>&dq;You shook your head&H0 at my acknowledging that&H3;

<lb n=P343.4>I should not like&H1 to&H9 engage in&H4 the duties of a clergyman

<lb n=P343.5>always, for&H4 a constancy. Yes, that&H62 was the word. Constancy,

<lb n=P343.6>I am not afraid of the word. I would spell it, read

<lb n=P343.7>it, write it with any&sp;body. I see nothing alarming in&H4 the

<lb n=P343.8>word. Did you think I ought?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P343.9>&dq;Perhaps, Sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, wearied at last&H0 into

<lb n=P343.10>speaking &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;perhaps, Sir, I thought&H1 it was a pity&H0 you did

<lb n=P343.11>not always know yourself as well&H5 as you seemed to&H9 do at

<lb n=P343.12>that&H62 moment.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P343.13><name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, delighted to&H9 get her to&H9 speak at any rate&H0;, was

<lb n=P343.14>determined to&H9 keep it up&H5;; and poor <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>who&H61 had

<lb n=P343.15>hoped to&H9 silence&H1 him by&H4 such an extremity of reproof, found

<lb n=P343.16>herself sadly mistaken, and that&H3 it was only a change&H0 from

<lb n=P343.17>one object&H0 of curiosity and one set&H0 of words to&H4 another.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P343.18>He had always something to&H9 intreat the explanation of.

<lb n=P343.19>The opportunity was too&H51 fair. None such had occurred

<lb n=P343.20>since his seeing her in&H4 her uncle's room, none such might

<lb n=P343.21>occur again before&H4 his leaving Mansfield. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P343.22>being&H1 just&H5 on&H4 the other side&H0 of the table was a trifle&H0;, for&H3;she

<lb n=P343.23>might always be considered as only half awake&H2;, and

<lb n=P343.24><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s advertisements were still&H5 of the first utility.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P343.25>&dq;Well&H7;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, after&H4 a course&H0 of rapid questions

<lb n=P343.26>and reluctant answers &dash;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I am happier than I was,

<lb n=P343.27>because I now understand more clearly your opinion of me.

<lb n=P343.28>You think me unsteady &dash; easily swayed by&H4 the whim of the

<lb n=P343.29>moment &dash; easily tempted &dash; easily put aside. With such an

<lb n=P343.30>opinion, no&H2 wonder&H0 that&H3 &dash; But we shall see. &dash; It is not by&H4;

<lb n=P343.31>protestations that&H3 I shall endeavour&H1 to&H9 convince you I am

<lb n=P343.32>wronged, it is not by&H4 telling you that&H3 my affections are

<lb n=P343.33>steady. My conduct&H0 shall speak for&H4 me &dash; absence,

<lb n=P343.34>distance&H0;, time shall speak for&H4 me. &dash; <hi r=Italic>They</hi> shall prove, that&H3;

<lb n=P343.35>as far as you can be deserved by&H4 any&sp;body, I do deserve

<lb n=P343.36>you. &dash; You are infinitely my superior in&H4 merit&H0;; all <hi r=Italic>that&H61;</hi>

<lb n=P343.37>I know. &dash; You have qualities which&H61 I had not before&H5;

<lb n=P343.38>supposed to&H9 exist in&H4 such a degree in&H4 any human creature.<pb n=P344>

<lb n=P344.1>You have some touches of the angel in&H4 you, beyond&H4 what &dash;

<lb n=P344.2>not merely beyond&H4 what one sees, because one never sees

<lb n=P344.3>any&sp;thing like&H4 it &dash; but beyond&H4 what one fancies&H1 might be.

<lb n=P344.4>But still&H5 I am not frightened. It is not by&H4 equality of merit&H0;

<lb n=P344.5>that&H3 you can be won. That&H62 is out&H5 of the question&H0;. It is he

<lb n=P344.6>who&H61 sees and worships your merit&H0 the strongest, who&H61 loves

<lb n=P344.7>you most devotedly, that&H61 has the best right&H0 to&H4 a return&H0;.

<lb n=P344.8>There I build my confidence. By&H4 that&H62 right&H0 I do and will&H1;

<lb n=P344.9>deserve you; and when once convinced that&H3 my attachment

<lb n=P344.10>is what I declare it, I know you too&H51 well&H5 not to&H9;

<lb n=P344.11>entertain the warmest hopes&H0 &dash; Yes, dearest, sweetest

<lb n=P344.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash; Nay &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(seeing her draw back&H5 displeased)</q><q who=MPD>forgive

<lb n=P344.13>me. Perhaps I have as yet no&H2 right&H0 &dash; but by&H4 what other

<lb n=P344.14>name&H0 can I call&H1 you? Do you suppose you are ever

<lb n=P344.15>present&H5 to&H4 my imagination under any other? No&H7;, it is

<lb n=P344.16>&onq;<name who=MPA>Fanny&cnq;</name> that&H61 I think of all day, and dream&H1 of all night. &dash;

<lb n=P344.17>You have given the name&H0 such reality of sweetness, that&H3;

<lb n=P344.18>nothing else can now be descriptive of you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P344.19><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could hardly have kept her seat any longer, or

<lb n=P344.20>have refrained from at least trying&H1 to&H9 get away in&H4 spite&H8 of

<lb n=P344.21>all the too&H51 public&H2 opposition she foresaw to&H4 it, had it not

<lb n=P344.22>been for&H4 the sound&H0 of approaching relief, the very sound&H0;

<lb n=P344.23>which&H61 she had been long watching for&H4;, and long thinking

<lb n=P344.24>strangely delayed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P344.25>The solemn procession, headed by&H4 <name who=MPW>Baddely</name>, of tea-board,

<lb n=P344.26>urn, and cake-bearers, made its appearance, and delivered

<lb n=P344.27>her from a grievous imprisonment of body and mind&H0;.

<lb n=P344.28><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was obliged to&H9 move&H1;. She was at liberty,

<lb n=P344.29>she was busy, she was protected.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P344.30><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was not sorry to&H9 be admitted again among the

<lb n=P344.31>number of those who&H61 might speak and hear. But though

<lb n=P344.32>the conference had seemed full long to&H4 him, and though on&H4;

<lb n=P344.33>looking at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> he saw rather a flush of vexation, he

<lb n=P344.34>inclined to&H9 hope&H1 that&H3 so&H51 much could not have been said and

<lb n=P344.35>listened to&H5;, without some profit to&H4 the speaker.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=04><p><pb n=P345>

<lb n=P345.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had determined that&H3;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>it belonged entirely to&H4;

<lb n=P345.2><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 chuse whether her situation with regard&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P345.3><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> should be mentioned between them or not;

<lb n=P345.4>and that&H3 if she did not lead&H1 the way, it should never be

<lb n=P345.5>touched on&H5 by&H4 him;</q><q who=MP0>but after&H4 a day or two of mutual

<lb n=P345.6>reserve&H0;, he was induced by&H4 his father to&H9 change&H1 his mind&H0;,

<lb n=P345.7>and try what his influence&H0 might do for&H4 his friend.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P345.8>A day, and a very early day, was actually fixed for&H4 the

<lb n=P345.9><name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>' departure; and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> thought&H1;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>it might

<lb n=P345.10>be as well&H5 to&H9 make&H1 one more effort for&H4 the young man

<lb n=P345.11>before&H3 he left Mansfield, that&H3 all his professions and vows

<lb n=P345.12>of unshaken attachment might have as much hope&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P345.13>sustain them as possible.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P345.14><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was most cordially anxious for&H4 the perfection

<lb n=P345.15>of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s character in&H4 that&H62 point&H0;.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He wished

<lb n=P345.16>him to&H9 be a model of constancy; and fancied the best

<lb n=P345.17>means&H0 of effecting it would be by&H4 not trying&H1 him too&H51 long.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P345.18><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was not unwilling to&H9 be persuaded to&H9 engage

<lb n=P345.19>in&H4 the business;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>he wanted to&H9 know <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s feelings.

<lb n=P345.20>She had been used to&H9 consult him in&H4 every difficulty, and

<lb n=P345.21>he loved her too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 bear&H1 to&H9 be denied her confidence

<lb n=P345.22>now; he hoped to&H9 be of service to&H4 her, he thought&H1 he must

<lb n=P345.23>be of service to&H4 her, whom&H61 else had she to&H9 open&H1 her heart

<lb n=P345.24>to&H4;? If she did not need&H1 counsel&H0;, she must need&H1 the comfort&H0;

<lb n=P345.25>of communication. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> estranged from him,

<lb n=P345.26>silent and reserved, was an unnatural state&H0 of things;

<lb n=P345.27>a state&H0 which&H61 he must break through&H5;, and which&H61 he

<lb n=P345.28>could easily learn to&H9 think she was wanting him to&H9 break

<lb n=P345.29>through&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P345.30>&dq;I will&H1 speak to&H4 her, Sir; I will&H1 take the first opportunity

<lb n=P345.31>of speaking to&H4 her alone,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was the result&H0 of such

<lb n=P345.32>thoughts as these; and upon&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s information<pb n=P346>

<lb n=P346.1>of her being&H1 at that&H62 very time walking alone in&H4 the shrubbery,

<lb n=P346.2>he instantly joined her.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.3>&dq;I am come to&H9 walk&H1 with you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.4>&dq;Shall I?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>(drawing her arm&H0 within his,)</q><q who=MPB>&dq;it is a long

<lb n=P346.5>while&H0 since we have had a comfortable walk&H0 together.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P346.6>She assented to&H4 it all rather by&H4 look&H0 than word. Her

<lb n=P346.7>spirits were low.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.8>&dq;But, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he presently added,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;in&H4 order to&H9 have

<lb n=P346.9>a comfortable walk&H0;, something more is necessary than

<lb n=P346.10>merely pacing this gravel together. You must talk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P346.11>me. I know you have something on&H4 your mind&H0;. I know

<lb n=P346.12>what you are thinking of. You cannot suppose me uninformed.

<lb n=P346.13>Am I to&H9 hear of it from every&sp;body but <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P346.14>herself?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P346.15><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, at once agitated and dejected, replied,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;If you

<lb n=P346.16>hear of it from every&sp;body, cousin, there can be nothing

<lb n=P346.17>for&H4 me to&H9 tell.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.18>&dq;Not of facts, perhaps; but of feelings, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. No&sp;one

<lb n=P346.19>but you can tell me them. I do not mean&H1 to&H9 press&H1;

<lb n=P346.20>you, however. If it is not what you wish&H1 yourself, I have

<lb n=P346.21>done. I had thought&H1 it might be a relief.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P346.22>&dq;I am afraid we think too&H51 differently, for&H4 me to&H9 find

<lb n=P346.23>any relief in&H4 talking of what I feel.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.24>&dq;Do you suppose that&H3 we think differently? I have

<lb n=P346.25>no&H2 idea of it. I dare&H12 say, that&H3 on&H4 a comparison of our

<lb n=P346.26>opinions, they would be found as much alike as they have

<lb n=P346.27>been used to&H9 be: to&H4 the point&H0 &dash; I consider <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P346.28>proposals as most advantageous and desirable, if you could

<lb n=P346.29>return&H1 his affection. I consider it as most natural&H2 that&H3 all

<lb n=P346.30>your family should wish&H1 you could return&H1 it; but that&H3;

<lb n=P346.31>as you cannot, you have done exactly as you ought in&H4;

<lb n=P346.32>refusing him. Can there be any disagreement between

<lb n=P346.33>us here?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P346.34>&dq;Oh no&H7;! But I thought&H1 you blamed me. I thought&H1;

<lb n=P346.35>you were against me. This is such a comfort&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P346.36>&dq;This comfort&H0 you might have had sooner, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, had

<lb n=P346.37>you sought it. But how could you possibly suppose me

<lb n=P346.38>against you? How could you imagine me an advocate<pb n=P347>

<lb n=P347.1>for&H4 marriage without love&H0;? Were I even&H5 careless in&H4;

<lb n=P347.2>general&H0 on&H4 such matters, how could you imagine me so&H52;

<lb n=P347.3>where <hi r=Italic>your</hi> happiness was at stake&H0;?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P347.4>&dq;My uncle thought&H1 me wrong, and I knew he had been

<lb n=P347.5>talking to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P347.6>&dq;As far as you have gone, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I think you perfectly

<lb n=P347.7>right&H21;. I may&H1 be sorry, I may&H1 be surprised &dash; though

<lb n=P347.8>hardly <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, for&H3 you had not had time to&H9 attach yourself;

<lb n=P347.9>but I think you perfectly right&H21;. Can it admit of a question&H0;?

<lb n=P347.10>It is disgraceful to&H4 us if it does. You did not love&H1;

<lb n=P347.11>him &dash; nothing could have justified your accepting him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P347.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had not felt so&H51 comfortable for&H4 days and days.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P347.13>&dq;So&H51 far your conduct&H0 has been faultless, and they were

<lb n=P347.14>quite mistaken who&H61 wished you to&H9 do otherwise. But the

<lb n=P347.15>matter does not end&H1 here. <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s is no&H2 common&H2;

<lb n=P347.16>attachment; he perseveres, with the hope&H0 of creating

<lb n=P347.17>that&H62 regard&H0 which&H61 had not been created before&H5;. This,

<lb n=P347.18>we know, must be a work&H0 of time. But</q><q who=MP0>(with an affectionate

<lb n=P347.19>smile&H0;),</q><q who=MPB>let him succeed at last&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, let him

<lb n=P347.20>succeed at last&H0;. You have proved yourself upright and

<lb n=P347.21>disinterested, prove yourself grateful and tender-hearted;

<lb n=P347.22>and then you will&H1 be the perfect&H2 model of a woman, which&H61;

<lb n=P347.23>I have always believed you born&H11 for&H4;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P347.24>&dq;Oh! never, never, never; he never will&H1 succeed with

<lb n=P347.25>me.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And she spoke with a warmth which&H61 quite astonished

<lb n=P347.26><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and which&H61 she blushed at the recollection

<lb n=P347.27>of herself, when she saw his look&H0;, and heard him reply&H1;,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P347.28>&dq;Never, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, so&H51 very determined and positive! This

<lb n=P347.29>is not like&H4 yourself, your rational self.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P347.30>&dq;I mean&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she cried, sorrowfully, correcting herself,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P347.31>&dq;that&H3 I <hi r=Italic>think</hi>, I never shall, as far as the future can be

<lb n=P347.32>answered for&H5 &dash; I think I never shall return&H1 his regard&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P347.33>&dq;I must hope&H1 better things. I am aware, more aware

<lb n=P347.34>than <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> can be, that&H3 the man who&H61 means&H1 to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P347.35>you love&H1 him (you having due&H2 notice&H0 of his intentions),

<lb n=P347.36>must have very up-hill work&H0;, for&H3 there are all your early

<lb n=P347.37>attachments, and habits, in&H4 battle array; and before&H3 he

<lb n=P347.38>can get your heart for&H4 his own&H2 use&H0;, he has to&H9 unfasten it<pb n=P348>

<lb n=P348.1>from all the holds upon&H4 things animate&H2 and inanimate,

<lb n=P348.2>which&H61 so&H51 many years growth have confirmed, and which&H61;

<lb n=P348.3>are considerably tightened for&H4 the moment by&H4 the very

<lb n=P348.4>idea of separation. I know that&H3 the apprehension of

<lb n=P348.5>being&H1 forced to&H9 quit Mansfield will&H1 for&H4 a time be arming

<lb n=P348.6>you against him. I wish&H1 he had not been obliged to&H9 tell

<lb n=P348.7>you what he was trying&H1 for&H4;. I wish&H1 he had known you

<lb n=P348.8>as well&H5 as I do, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Between us, I think we should

<lb n=P348.9>have won you. My theoretical and his practical knowledge

<lb n=P348.10>together, could not have failed. He should have

<lb n=P348.11>worked upon&H4 my plans. I must hope&H1;, however, that&H3 time

<lb n=P348.12>proving him (as I firmly believe it will&H1;), to&H9 deserve you

<lb n=P348.13>by&H4 his steady affection, will&H1 give him his reward&H0;. I cannot

<lb n=P348.14>suppose that&H3 you have not the <hi r=Italic>wish&H0;</hi> to&H9 love&H1 him &dash; the

<lb n=P348.15>natural&H2 wish&H0 of gratitude. You must have some feeling

<lb n=P348.16>of that&H62 sort. You must be sorry for&H4 your own&H2 indifference.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P348.17>&dq;We are so&H51 totally unlike,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, avoiding a

<lb n=P348.18>direct&H2 answer&H0;,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;we are so&H51 very, very different in&H4 all our

<lb n=P348.19>inclinations and ways, that&H3 I consider it as quite impossible

<lb n=P348.20>we should ever be tolerably happy together, even&H5 if

<lb n=P348.21>I <hi r=Italic>could</hi> like&H1 him. There never were two people more dissimilar.

<lb n=P348.22>We have not one taste in&H4 common&H0;. We should

<lb n=P348.23>be miserable.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P348.24>&dq;You are mistaken, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. The dissimilarity is not

<lb n=P348.25>so&H51 strong. You are quite enough alike. You <hi r=Italic>have</hi> tastes

<lb n=P348.26>in&H4 common&H0;. You have moral and literary tastes in&H4 common&H0;.

<lb n=P348.27>You have both warm&H2 hearts and benevolent feelings;

<lb n=P348.28>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H62 that&H61 heard him read, and saw you

<lb n=P348.29>listen to&H4 <name who=MPZ1>Shakespeare</name> the other night, will&H1 think you

<lb n=P348.30>unfitted as companions? You forget yourself: there is

<lb n=P348.31>a decided difference in&H4 your tempers, I allow. He is lively,

<lb n=P348.32>you are serious&H2;; but so&H51 much the better; his spirits will&H1;

<lb n=P348.33>support&H1 yours. It is your disposition to&H9 be easily dejected,

<lb n=P348.34>and to&H9 fancy&H1 difficulties greater than they are. His cheerfulness

<lb n=P348.35>will&H1 counteract this. He sees difficulties no&sp;where;

<lb n=P348.36>and his pleasantness and gaiety will&H1 be a constant support&H0;

<lb n=P348.37>to&H4 you. Your being&H1 so&H51 far unlike, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, does not in&H4 the

<lb n=P348.38>smallest degree make&H1 against the probability of your happiness<pb n=P349>

<lb n=P349.1>together: do not imagine it. I am myself convinced

<lb n=P349.2>that&H3 it is rather a favourable circumstance. I am

<lb n=P349.3>perfectly persuaded that&H3 the tempers had better be unlike;

<lb n=P349.4>I mean&H1 unlike in&H4 the flow&H0 of spirits, in&H4 the manners, in&H4;

<lb n=P349.5>the inclination for&H4 much or little company, in&H4 the propensity

<lb n=P349.6>to&H9 talk&H1 or to&H9 be silent, to&H9 be grave&H2 or to&H9 be gay.

<lb n=P349.7>Some opposition here is, I am thoroughly convinced,

<lb n=P349.8>friendly to&H4 matrimonial happiness. I exclude extremes

<lb n=P349.9>of course&H8;; and a very close&H2 resemblance in&H4 all those points

<lb n=P349.10>would be the likeliest way to&H9 produce an extreme&H0;. A

<lb n=P349.11>counteraction, gentle and continual, is the best safeguard

<lb n=P349.12>of manners and conduct&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P349.13>Full well&H5 could <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> guess&H1 where his thoughts were

<lb n=P349.14>now.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s power was all returning. He had

<lb n=P349.15>been speaking of her cheerfully from the hour of his coming

<lb n=P349.16>home. His avoiding her was quite at an end&H0;. He had

<lb n=P349.17>dined at the parsonage only the preceding day.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P349.18>After&H4 leaving him to&H4 his happier thoughts for&H4 some

<lb n=P349.19>minutes, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> feeling it due&H2 to&H4 herself, returned to&H4;<name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P349.20>and said,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;It is not merely in&H4 <hi r=Italic>temper</hi> that&H3 I consider

<lb n=P349.21>him as totally unsuited to&H4 myself; though in&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P349.22>respect&H0;, I think the difference between us too&H51 great,

<lb n=P349.23>infinitely too&H51 great; his spirits often oppress me &dash; but

<lb n=P349.24>there is something in&H4 him which&H61 I object&H1 to&H4 still&H5 more.

<lb n=P349.25>I must say, cousin, that&H3 I cannot approve his character.

<lb n=P349.26>I have not thought&H1 well&H5 of him from the time of the play&H0;.

<lb n=P349.27>I then saw him behaving, as it appeared to&H4 me, so&H51 very

<lb n=P349.28>improperly and unfeelingly, I may&H1 speak of it now because

<lb n=P349.29>it is all over &dash; so&H51 improperly by&H4 poor <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, not

<lb n=P349.30>seeming to&H9 care&H1 how he exposed or hurt him, and paying

<lb n=P349.31>attentions to&H4 my cousin <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, which&H61 &dash; in&H4 short, at the

<lb n=P349.32>time of the play&H0;, I received an impression which&H61 will&H1 never

<lb n=P349.33>be got over.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P349.34>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, scarcely hearing

<lb n=P349.35>her to&H4 the end&H0;,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;let us not, any of us, be judged by&H4 what

<lb n=P349.36>we appeared at that&H62 period of general&H2 folly. The time

<lb n=P349.37>of the play&H0;, is a time which&H61 I hate to&H9 recollect. <name who=MPH>Maria</name>

<lb n=P349.38>was wrong, <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> was wrong, we were all wrong<pb n=P350>

<lb n=P350.1>together; but none so&H51 wrong as myself. Compared with

<lb n=P350.2>me, all the rest&H01 were blameless. I was playing the fool

<lb n=P350.3>with my eyes open&H2;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P350.4>&dq;As a by-stander,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;perhaps I saw more

<lb n=P350.5>than you did; and I do think that&H3 <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> was

<lb n=P350.6>sometimes very jealous.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P350.7>&dq;Very possibly. No&H2 wonder&H0;. Nothing could be more

<lb n=P350.8>improper than the whole&H2 business. I am shocked whenever

<lb n=P350.9>I think that&H3 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> could be capable of it; but if she

<lb n=P350.10>could undertake the part&H0;, we must not be surprised at the

<lb n=P350.11>rest&H01;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P350.12>&dq;Before&H4 the play&H0;, I am much mistaken, if <hi r=Italic><name who=MPI>Julia</name></hi> did

<lb n=P350.13>not think he was paying her attentions.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P350.14>&dq;<name who=MPI>Julia</name>! &dash; I have heard before&H5 from some&sp;one of his

<lb n=P350.15>being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with <name who=MPI>Julia</name>, but I could never see anything

<lb n=P350.16>of it. And <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, though I hope&H1 I do justice to&H4 my

<lb n=P350.17>sisters' good qualities, I think it very possible that&H3 they

<lb n=P350.18>might, one or both, be more desirous of being&H1 admired

<lb n=P350.19>by&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, and might shew&H1 that&H62 desire&H0 rather more

<lb n=P350.20>unguardedly than was perfectly prudent. I can remember

<lb n=P350.21>that&H3 they were evidently fond of his society; and

<lb n=P350.22>with such encouragement, a man like&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>, lively,

<lb n=P350.23>and it may&H1 be a little unthinking, might be led on&H5 to&H9 &dash;

<lb n=P350.24>There could be nothing very striking, because it is clear&H2;

<lb n=P350.25>that&H3 he had no&H2 pretensions; his heart was reserved for&H4;

<lb n=P350.26>you. And I must say, that&H3 its being&H1 for&H4 you, has raised

<lb n=P350.27>him inconceivably in&H4 my opinion. It does him the highest

<lb n=P350.28>honour&H0;; it shews his proper estimation of the blessing of

<lb n=P350.29>domestic&H2 happiness, and pure attachment. It proves him

<lb n=P350.30>unspoilt by&H4 his uncle. It proves him, in&H4 short, every&sp;thing

<lb n=P350.31>that&H61 I had been used to&H9 wish&H1 to&H9 believe him, and

<lb n=P350.32>feared he was not.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P350.33>&dq;I am persuaded that&H3 he does not think as he ought,

<lb n=P350.34>on&H4 serious&H2 subjects.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P350.35>&dq;Say rather, that&H3 he has not thought&H1 at all upon&H4 serious&H2;

<lb n=P350.36>subjects, which&H61 I believe to&H9 be a good deal&H0 the case. How

<lb n=P350.37>could it be otherwise, with such an education and adviser?

<lb n=P350.38>Under the disadvantages, indeed, which&H61 both have had,<pb n=P351>

<lb n=P351.1>is it not wonderful that&H3 they should be what they are?

<lb n=P351.2><name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s <hi r=Italic>feelings</hi>, I am ready to&H9 acknowledge, have

<lb n=P351.3>hitherto been too&H51 much his guides. Happily, those feelings

<lb n=P351.4>have generally been good. You will&H1 supply&H1 the rest&H01;; and

<lb n=P351.5>a most fortunate man he is to&H9 attach himself to&H4 such a

<lb n=P351.6>creature &dash; to&H4 a woman, who&H61 firm as a rock in&H4 her own&H2 principles,

<lb n=P351.7>has a gentleness of character so&H51 well&H5 adapted to&H9;

<lb n=P351.8>recommend them. He has chosen his partner, indeed,

<lb n=P351.9>with rare felicity. He will&H1 make&H1 you happy, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I

<lb n=P351.10>know he will&H1 make&H1 you happy; but you will&H1 make&H1 him

<lb n=P351.11>every&sp;thing.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P351.12>&dq;I would not engage in&H4 such a charge&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P351.13>in&H4 a shrinking accent &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;in&H4 such an office of high responsibility!&dq;

<lb n=P351.14></q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P351.15>&dq;As usual, believing yourself unequal to&H4 anything! &dash;

<lb n=P351.16>fancying every&sp;thing too&H51 much for&H4 you! Well&H7;, though

<lb n=P351.17>I may&H1 not be able to&H9 persuade you into different feelings,

<lb n=P351.18>you will&H1 be persuaded into them I trust&H1;. I confess myself

<lb n=P351.19>sincerely anxious that&H3 you may&H1;. I have no&H2 common&H2;

<lb n=P351.20>interest&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s well&H5 doing. Next to&H4 your happiness,

<lb n=P351.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, his has the first claim&H0 on&H4 me. You are aware

<lb n=P351.22>of my having no&H2 common&H2 interest&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P351.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was too&H51 well&H5 aware of it, to&H9 have anything to&H9;

<lb n=P351.24>say; and they walked on&H5 together some fifty yards in&H4;

<lb n=P351.25>mutual silence&H0 and abstraction. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> first began

<lb n=P351.26>again: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P351.27>&dq;I was very much pleased by&H4 her manner of speaking

<lb n=P351.28>of it yesterday, particularly pleased, because I had not

<lb n=P351.29>depended upon&H4 her seeing every&sp;thing in&H4 so&H51 just&H2 a light&H0;.

<lb n=P351.30>I knew she was very fond of you, but yet I was afraid of

<lb n=P351.31>her not estimating your worth to&H4 her brother, quite as it

<lb n=P351.32>deserved, and of her regretting that&H3 he had not rather

<lb n=P351.33>fixed on&H4 some woman of distinction, or fortune. I was

<lb n=P351.34>afraid of the bias&H0 of those worldly maxims, which&H61 she has

<lb n=P351.35>been too&H51 much used to&H9 hear. But it was very different.

<lb n=P351.36>She spoke of you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, just&H5 as she ought. She desires

<lb n=P351.37>the connection as warmly as your uncle or myself. We

<lb n=P351.38>had a long talk&H0 about&H4 it. I should not have mentioned<pb n=P352>

<lb n=P352.1>the subject&H0;, though very anxious to&H9 know her sentiments

<lb n=P352.2>&dash; but I had not been in&H4 the room five minutes, before&H3 she

<lb n=P352.3>began, introducing it with all that&H62 openness of heart, and

<lb n=P352.4>sweet peculiarity of manner, that&H62 spirit and ingenuousness,

<lb n=P352.5>which&H61 are so&H51 much a part&H0 of herself. <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P352.6>laughed at her for&H4 her rapidity.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P352.7>&dq;Was <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name> in&H4 the room, then?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P352.8>&dq;Yes, when I reached the house I found the two sisters

<lb n=P352.9>together by&H4 themselves; and when once we had begun,

<lb n=P352.10>we had not done with you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, till <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> and

<lb n=P352.11><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> came in&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P352.12>&dq;It is above&H4 a week since I saw <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P352.13>&dq;Yes, she laments it; yet owns it may&H1 have been best.

<lb n=P352.14>You will&H1 see her, however, before&H3 she goes. She is very

<lb n=P352.15>angry with you, <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> you must be prepared for&H4 that&H62;.

<lb n=P352.16>She calls&H1 herself very angry, but you can imagine her

<lb n=P352.17>anger&H0;. It is the regret&H0 and disappointment of a sister,

<lb n=P352.18>who&H61 thinks her brother has a right&H0 to&H4 every&sp;thing he may&H1;

<lb n=P352.19>wish&H1 for&H4;, at the first moment. She is hurt, as you would

<lb n=P352.20>be for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William;</name> but she loves and esteems you with all

<lb n=P352.21>her heart.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P352.22>&dq;I knew she would be very angry with me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P352.23>&dq;My dearest <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, pressing her arm&H0;

<lb n=P352.24>closer to&H4 him,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;do not let the idea of her anger&H0 distress&H1;

<lb n=P352.25>you. It is anger&H0 to&H9 be talked of, rather than felt. Her

<lb n=P352.26>heart is made for&H4 love&H0 and kindness, not for&H4 resentment.

<lb n=P352.27>I wish&H1 you could have overheard her tribute of praise&H0;;

<lb n=P352.28>I wish&H1 you could have seen her countenance, when she

<lb n=P352.29>said that&H3 you <hi r=Italic>should</hi> be <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s wife. And I observed,

<lb n=P352.30>that&H3 she always spoke of you as &onq;<name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&cnq; which&H61 she was

<lb n=P352.31>never used to&H9 do; and it had a sound&H0 of most sisterly

<lb n=P352.32>cordiality.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P352.33>&dq;And <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, did she say &dash; did she speak &dash; was

<lb n=P352.34>she there all the time?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P352.35>&dq;Yes, she was agreeing exactly with her sister. The

<lb n=P352.36>surprise&H0 of your refusal, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, seems to&H9 have been

<lb n=P352.37>unbounded. That&H3 you could refuse such a man as <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P352.38>seems more than they can understand. I said<pb n=P353>

<lb n=P353.1>what I could for&H4 you; but in&H4 good truth, as they stated the

<lb n=P353.2>case &dash; you must prove yourself to&H9 be in&H4 your senses as soon

<lb n=P353.3>as you can, by&H4 a different conduct&H0;; nothing else will&H1;

<lb n=P353.4>satisfy them. But this is teazing you. I have done. Do

<lb n=P353.5>not turn&H1 away from me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P353.6>&dq;I <hi r=Italic>should</hi> have thought&H1;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, after&H4 a pause&H0 of

<lb n=P353.7>recollection and exertion,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;that&H3 every woman must have

<lb n=P353.8>felt the possibility of a man's not being&H1 approved, not

<lb n=P353.9>being&H1 loved by&H4 some one of her sex, at least, let him be ever

<lb n=P353.10>so&H51 generally agreeable. Let him have all the perfections

<lb n=P353.11>in&H4 the world, I think it ought not to&H9 be set&H1 down&H5 as certain,

<lb n=P353.12>that&H3 a man must be acceptable to&H4 every woman he may&H1;

<lb n=P353.13>happen to&H9 like&H1 himself. But even&H5 supposing it is so&H52;,

<lb n=P353.14>allowing <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> to&H9 have all the claims which&H61 his

<lb n=P353.15>sisters think he has, how was I to&H9 be prepared to&H9 meet&H1 him

<lb n=P353.16>with any feeling answerable to&H4 his own&H2;? He took me

<lb n=P353.17>wholly by&H4 surprise&H0;. I had not an idea that&H3 his behaviour

<lb n=P353.18>to&H4 me before&H5 had any meaning; and surely I was not to&H9;

<lb n=P353.19>be teaching myself to&H9 like&H1 him only because he was taking,

<lb n=P353.20>what seemed, very idle notice&H0 of me. In&H4 my situation, it

<lb n=P353.21>would have been the extreme&H0 of vanity to&H9 be forming

<lb n=P353.22>expectations on&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. I am sure his sisters,

<lb n=P353.23>rating him as they do, must have thought&H1 it so&H52;, supposing

<lb n=P353.24>he had meant nothing. How then was I to&H9 be &dash; to&H9 be in&H4;

<lb n=P353.25>love&H0 with him the moment he said he was with me? How

<lb n=P353.26>was I to&H9 have an attachment at his service, as soon as it

<lb n=P353.27>was asked for&H5;? His sisters should consider me as well&H5;

<lb n=P353.28>as him. The higher his deserts, the more improper for&H4;

<lb n=P353.29>me ever to&H9 have thought&H1 of him. And, and &dash; we think

<lb n=P353.30>very differently of the nature of women, if they can

<lb n=P353.31>imagine a woman so&H51 very soon capable of returning an

<lb n=P353.32>affection as this seems to&H9 imply.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P353.33>&dq;My dear&H21;, dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, now I have the truth. I know

<lb n=P353.34>this to&H9 be the truth; and most worthy of you are such

<lb n=P353.35>feelings. I had attributed them to&H4 you before&H5;. I thought&H1;

<lb n=P353.36>I could understand you. You have now given exactly

<lb n=P353.37>the explanation which&H61 I ventured to&H9 make&H1 for&H4 you to&H4 your

<lb n=P353.38>friend and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, and they were both better satisfied,<pb n=P354>

<lb n=P354.1>though your warm-hearted friend was still&H5 run&H1 away with

<lb n=P354.2>a little, by&H4 the enthusiasm of her fondness for&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>. I

<lb n=P354.3>told them, that&H3 you were of all human creatures the one,

<lb n=P354.4>over whom&H61 habit had most power, and novelty least:

<lb n=P354.5>and that&H3 the very circumstance of the novelty of <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P354.6>addresses was against him. Their being&H1 so&H51 new

<lb n=P354.7>and so&H51 recent was all in&H4 their disfavour; that&H3 you could

<lb n=P354.8>tolerate nothing that&H61 you were not used to&H4;; and a great

<lb n=P354.9>deal&H0 more to&H4 the same purpose, to&H9 give them a knowledge

<lb n=P354.10>of your character. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> made us laugh&H1 by&H4 her

<lb n=P354.11>plans of encouragement for&H4 her brother. She meant to&H9;

<lb n=P354.12>urge him to&H9 persevere in&H4 the hope&H0 of being&H1 loved in&H4 time,

<lb n=P354.13>and of having his addresses most kindly received at the

<lb n=P354.14>end&H0 of about&H4 ten years' happy marriage.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P354.15><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could with difficulty give the smile&H0 that&H61 was here

<lb n=P354.16>asked for&H5;. Her feelings were all in&H4 revolt.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She feared

<lb n=P354.17>she had been doing wrong, saying too&H51 much, overacting

<lb n=P354.18>the caution&H0 which&H61 she had been fancying necessary, in&H4;

<lb n=P354.19>guarding against one evil, laying herself open&H2 to&H4 another,

<lb n=P354.20>and to&H9 have <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s liveliness repeated to&H4 her at

<lb n=P354.21>such a moment, and on&H4 such a subject&H0;, was a bitter aggravation.

<lb n=P354.22></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P354.23><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> saw weariness and distress&H0 in&H4 her face&H0;, and

<lb n=P354.24>immediately resolved</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>to&H9 forbear all farther discussion;

<lb n=P354.25>and not even&H5 to&H9 mention&H1 the name&H0 of <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> again,

<lb n=P354.26>except as it might be connected with what <hi r=Italic>must</hi> be agreeable

<lb n=P354.27>to&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0>On&H4 this principle, he soon afterwards observed,</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P354.28>&dq;They go on&H4 Monday. You are sure therefore

<lb n=P354.29>of seeing your friend either to-morrow or Sunday. They

<lb n=P354.30>really go on&H4 Monday! and I was within a trifle&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P354.31>persuaded to&H9 stay&H1 at Lessingby till that&H62 very day! I had

<lb n=P354.32>almost promised it. What a difference it might have

<lb n=P354.33>made. Those five or six days more at Lessingby might

<lb n=P354.34>have been felt all my life.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P354.35>&dq;You were near&H5 staying there?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P354.36>&dq;Very. I was most kindly pressed, and had nearly

<lb n=P354.37>consented. Had I received any letter from Mansfield,

<lb n=P354.38>to&H9 tell me how you were all going on&H5;, I believe I should<pb n=P355>

<lb n=P355.1>certainly have stayed; but I knew nothing that&H61 had

<lb n=P355.2>happened here for&H4 a fortnight, and felt that&H3 I had been

<lb n=P355.3>away long enough.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P355.4>&dq;You spent your time pleasantly there.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P355.5>&dq;Yes; that&H62 is, it was the fault of my own&H2 mind&H0 if I did

<lb n=P355.6>not. They were all very pleasant. I doubt&H1 their finding

<lb n=P355.7>me so&H52;. I took uneasiness with me, and there was no&H2 getting

<lb n=P355.8>rid of it till I was in&H4 Mansfield again.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P355.9>&dq;The <name who=MPZZA>Miss&sp;Owens</name> &dash; you liked them, did not you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P355.10>&dq;Yes, very well&H5;. Pleasant, good-humoured, unaffected

<lb n=P355.11>girls. But I am spoilt, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H4 common&H2 female&H2 society.

<lb n=P355.12>Good-humoured, unaffected girls, will&H1 not do for&H4 a man

<lb n=P355.13>who&H61 has been used to&H4 sensible&H22 women. They are two distinct

<lb n=P355.14>orders&H01 of being&H0;. You and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> have made

<lb n=P355.15>me too&H51 nice.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P355.16>Still&H5;, however, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was oppressed and wearied; he

<lb n=P355.17>saw it in&H4 her looks&H0;, it could not be talked away, and

<lb n=P355.18>attempting it no&H2 more, he led her directly with the kind&H2;

<lb n=P355.19>authority of a privileged guardian into the house.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=05><p><pb n=P356>

<lb n=P356.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> now believed himself perfectly acquainted

<lb n=P356.2>with all that&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could tell, or could leave&H1 to&H9 beconjectured

<lb n=P356.3>of her sentiments, and he was satisfied. &dash;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>It had

<lb n=P356.4>been, as he before&H5 presumed, too&H51 hasty a measure&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P356.5><name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s side&H0;, and time must be given to&H9 make&H1 the idea

<lb n=P356.6>first familiar, and then agreeable to&H4 her. She must be

<lb n=P356.7>used to&H4 the consideration of his being&H1 in&H4 love&H0 with her,

<lb n=P356.8>and then a return&H0 of affection might not be very distant.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P356.9>He gave this opinion as the result&H0 of the conversation,

<lb n=P356.10>to&H4 his father; and recommended</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>there being&H1 nothing more

<lb n=P356.11>said to&H4 her, no&H2 farther attempts to&H9 influence&H1 or persuade;

<lb n=P356.12>but that&H3 every&sp;thing should be left to&H4 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s assiduities,

<lb n=P356.13>and the natural&H2 workings of her own&H2 mind&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P356.14><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> promised that&H3 it should be so&H52;.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P356.15>account&H0 of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s disposition he could believe to&H9 be just&H2;,

<lb n=P356.16>he supposed she had all those feelings, but he must consider

<lb n=P356.17>it as very unfortunate that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>had</hi>; for&H3;, less willing

<lb n=P356.18>than his son to&H9 trust&H1 to&H4 the future, he could not help&H1 fearing

<lb n=P356.19>that&H3 if such very long allowances of time and habit

<lb n=P356.20>were necessary for&H4 her, she might not have persuaded herself

<lb n=P356.21>into receiving his addresses properly, before&H3 the young

<lb n=P356.22>man's inclination for&H4 paying them were over. There was

<lb n=P356.23>nothing to&H9 be done, however, but to&H9 submit quietly, and

<lb n=P356.24>hope&H1 the best.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P356.25>The promised visit&H0 from her &dq;friend,&dq; as <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> called

<lb n=P356.26><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, was a formidable threat to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and she

<lb n=P356.27>lived in&H4 continual terror of it.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>As a sister, so&H51 partial and

<lb n=P356.28>so&H51 angry, and so&H51 little scrupulous of what she said; and

<lb n=P356.29>in&H4 another light&H0;, so&H51 triumphant and secure&H2;, she was in&H4;

<lb n=P356.30>every way an object&H0 of painful alarm&H0;. Her displeasure,

<lb n=P356.31>her penetration, and her happiness were all fearful to&H9;

<lb n=P356.32>encounter;</q><q who=MP0>and the dependence of having others present&H5;<pb n=P357>

<lb n=P357.1>when they met, was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s only support&H0 in&H4 looking forward&H5;

<lb n=P357.2>to&H4 it. She absented herself as little as possible from

<lb n=P357.3><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, kept away from the east&sp;room, and took

<lb n=P357.4>no&H2 solitary walk&H0 in&H4 the shrubbery, in&H4 her caution&H0 to&H9 avoid

<lb n=P357.5>any sudden&H2 attack&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P357.6>She succeeded. She was safe in&H4 the breakfast-room,

<lb n=P357.7>with her aunt, when <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> did come;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and the

<lb n=P357.8>first misery over, and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> looking and speaking

<lb n=P357.9>with much less particularity of expression than she had

<lb n=P357.10>anticipated,</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> began to&H9 hope&H1;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>there would be nothing

<lb n=P357.11>worse to&H9 be endured than an half-hour of moderate agitation.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P357.12>But here she hoped too&H51 much, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P357.13>was not the slave of opportunity. She was determined

<lb n=P357.14>to&H9 see <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> alone, and therefore said to&H4 her tolerably

<lb n=P357.15>soon, in&H4 a low voice,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I must speak to&H4 you for&H4 a few minutes

<lb n=P357.16>somewhere;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>words that&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt all over her, in&H4 all

<lb n=P357.17>her pulses, and all her nerves.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Denial was impossible.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P357.18>Her habits of ready submission, on&H4 the contrary, made her

<lb n=P357.19>almost instantly rise&H1 and lead&H1 the way out&H5 of the room.

<lb n=P357.20>She did it with wretched feelings, but it was inevitable.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P357.21>They were no&H2 sooner in&H4 the hall than all restraint of

<lb n=P357.22>countenance was over on&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s side&H0;. She

<lb n=P357.23>immediately shook her head&H0 at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> with arch, yet

<lb n=P357.24>affectionate reproach&H0;, and taking her hand&H0;, seemed hardly

<lb n=P357.25>able to&H9 help&H1 beginning directly. She said nothing, however,

<lb n=P357.26>but,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Sad, sad girl! I do not know when I shall

<lb n=P357.27>have done scolding you,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and had discretion enough to&H9;

<lb n=P357.28>reserve&H1 the rest&H01 till they might be secure&H2 of having four

<lb n=P357.29>walls to&H4 themselves. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> naturally turned up&sp;stairs,

<lb n=P357.30>and took her guest to&H4 the apartment which&H61 was now always

<lb n=P357.31>fit&H2 for&H4 comfortable use&H0;; opening the door, however, with

<lb n=P357.32>a most aching heart,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and feeling that&H3 she had a more distressing

<lb n=P357.33>scene before&H4 her than ever that&H62 spot had yet witnessed.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P357.34>But the evil ready to&H9 burst&H1 on&H4 her, was at least

<lb n=P357.35>delayed by&H4 the sudden&H2 change&H0 in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s ideas;

<lb n=P357.36>by&H4 the strong effect&H0 on&H4 her mind&H0 which&H61 the finding herself

<lb n=P357.37>in&H4 the east&sp;room again produced.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P357.38>&dq;Ha!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she cried, with instant&H2 animation,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;am I here<pb n=P358>

<lb n=P358.1>again? The east&sp;room. Once only was I in&H4 this room

<lb n=P358.2>before&H5;!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and after&H4 stopping to&H9 look&H1 about&H4 her, and

<lb n=P358.3>seemingly to&H9 retrace all that&H61 had then passed, she added,</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P358.4>&dq;Once only before&H5;. Do you remember it? I came to&H9;

<lb n=P358.5>rehearse. Your cousin came too&H52;; and we had a rehearsal.

<lb n=P358.6>You were our audience and prompter. A delightful

<lb n=P358.7>rehearsal. I shall never forget it. Here we were, just&H5;

<lb n=P358.8>in&H4 this part&H0 of the room; here was your cousin, here was

<lb n=P358.9>I, here were the chairs. &dash; Oh! why will&H1 such things ever

<lb n=P358.10>pass&H1 away?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P358.11>Happily for&H4 her companion, she wanted no&H2 answer&H0;.

<lb n=P358.12>Her mind&H0 was entirely self-engrossed. She was in&H4 a reverie

<lb n=P358.13>of sweet remembrances.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P358.14>&dq;The scene we were rehearsing was so&H51 very remarkable!

<lb n=P358.15>The subject&H0 of it so&H51 very &dash; very &dash; what shall I say? He

<lb n=P358.16>was to&H9 be describing and recommending matrimony to&H4 me.

<lb n=P358.17>I think I see him now, trying&H1 to&H9 be as demure and composed

<lb n=P358.18>as <name who=MPZZO>Anhalt</name> ought, through&H4 the two long speeches.</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>

<lb n=P358.19>&onq;When two sympathetic hearts meet&H1 in&H4 the marriage state&H0;,

<lb n=P358.20>matrimony may&H1 be called a happy life.&cnq;</q><q who=MPC>I suppose no&H2;

<lb n=P358.21>time can ever wear out&H5 the impression I have of his looks&H0;

<lb n=P358.22>and voice, as he said those words. It was curious, very

<lb n=P358.23>curious, that&H3 we should have such a scene to&H9 play&H1;! If I

<lb n=P358.24>had the power of recalling any one week of my existence,

<lb n=P358.25>it should be that&H62 week, that&H62 acting week. Say what you

<lb n=P358.26>would, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, it should be <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>; for&H3 I never knew such

<lb n=P358.27>exquisite happiness in&H4 any other. His sturdy spirit to&H9;

<lb n=P358.28>bend&H1 as it did! Oh! it was sweet beyond&H4 expression.

<lb n=P358.29>But alas! that&H62 very evening destroyed it all. That&H62 very

<lb n=P358.30>evening brought your most unwelcome uncle. Poor <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P358.31>who&H62 was glad to&H9 see you? Yet, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, do not

<lb n=P358.32>imagine I would now speak disrespectfully of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P358.33>though I certainly did hate him for&H4 many a week. No&H7;,

<lb n=P358.34>I do him justice now. He is just&H5 what the head&H0 of such

<lb n=P358.35>a family should be. Nay, in&H4 sober sadness, I believe I

<lb n=P358.36>now love&H1 you all.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And having said so&H52;, with a degree of

<lb n=P358.37>tenderness and consciousness which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had never seen

<lb n=P358.38>in&H4 her before&H5;, and now thought&H1 only too&H51 becoming, she<pb n=P359>

<lb n=P359.1>turned away for&H4 a moment to&H9 recover herself.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I have

<lb n=P359.2>had a little fit&H0 since I came into this room, as you may&H1;

<lb n=P359.3>perceive,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she presently, with a playful smile&H0;,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;but

<lb n=P359.4>it is over now; so&H3 let us sit down&H5 and be comfortable;

<lb n=P359.5>for&H3 as to&H4 scolding you, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, which&H61 I came fully intending

<lb n=P359.6>to&H9 do, I have not the heart for&H4 it when it comes to&H4 the

<lb n=P359.7>point&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>And embracing her very affectionately, &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;Good,

<lb n=P359.8>gentle <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>! when I think of this being&H1 the last&H2 time of

<lb n=P359.9>seeing you; for&H3 I do not know how long &dash; I feel it quite

<lb n=P359.10>impossible to&H9 do any&sp;thing but love&H1 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P359.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was affected. She had not foreseen anything

<lb n=P359.12>of this, and her feelings could seldom withstand the melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P359.13>influence&H0 of the word &dq;last&H0;.&dq; She cried as if she

<lb n=P359.14>had loved <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> more than she possibly could;

<lb n=P359.15>and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, yet farther softened by&H4 the sight of

<lb n=P359.16>such emotion, hung about&H4 her with fondness, and said,</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P359.17>&dq;I hate to&H9 leave&H1 you. I shall see no&sp;one half so&H51 amiable

<lb n=P359.18>where I am going. Who&H62 says we shall not be sisters?

<lb n=P359.19>I know we shall. I feel that&H3 we are born&H11 to&H9 be connected;

<lb n=P359.20>and those tears convince me that&H3 you feel it too&H52;, dear&H21;

<lb n=P359.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P359.22><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> roused herself, and replying only in&H4 part&H0;, said,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P359.23>&dq;But you are only going from one set&H0 of friends to&H4 another.

<lb n=P359.24>You are going to&H4 a very particular friend.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P359.25>&dq;Yes, very true. <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name> has been my intimate&H2;

<lb n=P359.26>friend for&H4 years. But I have not the least inclination to&H9;

<lb n=P359.27>go near&H4 her. I can think only of the friends I am leaving;

<lb n=P359.28>my excellent sister, yourself, and the <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> in&H4 general&H0;.

<lb n=P359.29>You have all so&H51 much more <hi r=Italic>heart</hi> among you, than one

<lb n=P359.30>finds in&H4 the world at large. You all give me a feeling of

<lb n=P359.31>being&H1 able to&H9 trust&H1 and confide in&H4 you; which&H61;, in&H4 common&H2;

<lb n=P359.32>intercourse, one knows nothing of. I wish&H1 I had settled

<lb n=P359.33>with <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name> not to&H9 go to&H4 her till after&H4 Easter, a much

<lb n=P359.34>better time for&H4 the visit&H0 &dash; but now I cannot put her off.

<lb n=P359.35>And when I have done with her, I must go to&H4 her sister,

<lb n=P359.36><name who=MPZZI>Lady&sp;Stornaway</name>, because <hi r=Italic>she</hi> was rather my most particular

<lb n=P359.37>friend of the two; but I have not cared much for&H4;

<lb n=P359.38><hi r=Italic>her</hi> these three years.&dq;<pb n=P360></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P360.1>After&H4 this speech, the two girls sat many minutes silent,

<lb n=P360.2>each thoughtful; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> meditating on&H4 the different sorts

<lb n=P360.3>of friendship in&H4 the world, <name who=MPC>Mary</name> on&H4 something of less

<lb n=P360.4>philosophic tendency. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> first spoke again.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P360.5>&dq;How perfectly I remember my resolving to&H9 look&H1 for&H4;

<lb n=P360.6>you up&sp;stairs; and setting off to&H9 find my way to&H4 the east&sp;room,

<lb n=P360.7>without having an idea whereabouts it was! How

<lb n=P360.8>well&H5 I remember what I was thinking of as I came along&H5;;

<lb n=P360.9>and my looking in&H5 and seeing you here, sitting at this table

<lb n=P360.10>at work&H0;; and then your cousin's astonishment when he

<lb n=P360.11>opened the door at seeing me here! To&H9 be sure, your

<lb n=P360.12>uncle's returning that&H62 very evening! There never was

<lb n=P360.13>anything quite like&H4 it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P360.14>Another short fit&H0 of abstraction followed &dash; when, shaking

<lb n=P360.15>it off, she thus attacked her companion.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P360.16>&dq;Why, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you are absolutely in&H4 a reverie!

<lb n=P360.17>Thinking, I hope&H1;, of one who&H61 is always thinking of you.

<lb n=P360.18>Oh! that&H3 I could transport you for&H4 a short time into our

<lb n=P360.19>circle in&H4 town, that&H3 you might understand how your power

<lb n=P360.20>over <name who=MPD>Henry</name> is thought&H1 of there! Oh! the envyings and

<lb n=P360.21>heart-burnings of dozens and dozens! the wonder&H0;, the

<lb n=P360.22>incredulity that&H61 will&H1 be felt at hearing what you have

<lb n=P360.23>done! For&H3 as to&H4 secrecy, <name who=MPD>Henry</name> is quite the hero of an

<lb n=P360.24>old romance, and glories in&H4 his chains. You should come

<lb n=P360.25>to&H4 London, to&H9 know how to&H9 estimate&H1 your conquest. If

<lb n=P360.26>you were to&H9 see how he is courted, and how I am courted

<lb n=P360.27>for&H4 his sake! Now I am well&H5 aware, that&H3 I shall not be

<lb n=P360.28>half so&H51 welcome&H2 to&H4 <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name> in&H4 consequence of hissituation

<lb n=P360.29>with you. When she comes to&H9 know the truth, she

<lb n=P360.30>will&H1 very likely wish&H1 me in&H4 Northamptonshire again; for&H3;

<lb n=P360.31>there is a daughter of <name who=MPZH>Mr&point;&sp;Fraser</name> by&H4 a first wife, whom&H61 she

<lb n=P360.32>is wild to&H9 get married, and wants&H1 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> to&H9 take. Oh!

<lb n=P360.33>she has been trying&H1 for&H4 him to&H4 such a degree! Innocent

<lb n=P360.34>and quiet&H2 as you sit here, you cannot have an idea of the

<lb n=P360.35><hi r=Italic>sensation&H01;</hi> that&H61 you will&H1 be occasioning, of the curiosity

<lb n=P360.36>there will&H1 be to&H9 see you, of the endless questions I shall

<lb n=P360.37>have to&H9 answer&H1;! Poor <name who=MPZH>Margaret&sp;Fraser</name> will&H1 be at me for&sp;ever

<lb n=P360.38>about&H4 your eyes and your teeth, and how you do<pb n=P361>

<lb n=P361.1>your hair, and who&H61 makes your shoes. I wish&H1 <name who=MPZH>Margaret</name>

<lb n=P361.2>were married, for&H4 my poor friend's sake, for&H3 I look&H1 upon&H4;

<lb n=P361.3>the <name who=MPZH>Frasers</name> to&H9 be about&H4 as unhappy as most other married

<lb n=P361.4>people. And yet it was a most desirable match&H0 for&H4 <name who=MPZH>Janet</name>

<lb n=P361.5>at the time. We were all delighted. She could not do

<lb n=P361.6>otherwise than accept him, for&H3 he was rich, and she had

<lb n=P361.7>nothing; but he turns&H1 out&H5 ill-tempered, and <hi r=Italic>exigeant</hi>;

<lb n=P361.8>and wants&H1 a young woman, a beautiful young woman of

<lb n=P361.9>five-and-twenty, to&H9 be as steady as himself. And my

<lb n=P361.10>friend does not manage him well&H5;; she does not seem to&H9;

<lb n=P361.11>know how to&H9 make&H1 the best of it. There is a spirit of

<lb n=P361.12>irritation, which&H61;, to&H9 say nothing worse, is certainly very

<lb n=P361.13>ill-bred. In&H4 their house I shall call&H1 to&H4 mind&H0 the conjugal

<lb n=P361.14>manners of Mansfield&sp;Parsonage with respect&H0;. Even&H5;

<lb n=P361.15><name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> does shew&H1 a thorough confidence in&H4 my sister,

<lb n=P361.16>and a certain consideration for&H4 her judgment, which&H61 makes

<lb n=P361.17>one feel there <hi r=Italic>is</hi> attachment; but of that&H62;, I shall see

<lb n=P361.18>nothing with the <name who=MPZH>Frasers</name>. I shall be at Mansfield for&sp;ever,

<lb n=P361.19><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. My own&H2 sister as a wife, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas&sp;Bertram</name> as

<lb n=P361.20>a husband, are my standards of perfection. Poor <name who=MPZH>Janet</name>

<lb n=P361.21>has been sadly taken in&H5;; and yet there was nothing

<lb n=P361.22>improper on&H4 her side&H0;; she did not run&H1 into the match&H0;

<lb n=P361.23>inconsiderately, there was no&H2 want&H0 of foresight. She

<lb n=P361.24>took three days to&H9 consider of his proposals; and during

<lb n=P361.25>those three days asked the advice of every&sp;body connected

<lb n=P361.26>with her, whose&H61 opinion was worth having; and especially

<lb n=P361.27>applied to&H4 my late dear&H21 aunt, whose&H61 knowledge of the

<lb n=P361.28>world made her judgment very generally and deservedly

<lb n=P361.29>looked up&H5 to&H5 by&H4 all the young people of her acquaintance;

<lb n=P361.30>and she was decidedly in&H4 favour&H0 of <name who=MPZH>Mr&point;&sp;Fraser</name>. This

<lb n=P361.31>seems as if nothing were a security for&H4 matrimonial comfort&H0;!

<lb n=P361.32>I have not so&H51 much to&H9 say for&H4 my friend <name who=MPZZI>Flora</name>,

<lb n=P361.33>who&H61 jilted a very nice young man in&H4 the Blues, for&H4 the

<lb n=P361.34>sake of that&H62 horrid <name who=MPZZI>Lord&sp;Stornaway</name>, who&H61 has about&H4 as

<lb n=P361.35>much sense, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, but much worse

<lb n=P361.36>looking, and with a blackguard character. I <hi r=Italic>had</hi> my

<lb n=P361.37>doubts&H0 at the time about&H4 her being&H1 right&H21;, for&H3 he has not

<lb n=P361.38>even&H5 the air of a gentleman, and now, I am sure, she was<pb n=P362>

<lb n=P362.1>wrong. By&sp;the&sp;bye, <name who=MPZI>Flora&sp;Ross</name> was dying for&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> the

<lb n=P362.2>first winter she came out&H5;. But were I to&H9 attempt&H1 to&H9 tell

<lb n=P362.3>you of all the women whom&H61 I have known to&H9 be in&H4 love&H0;

<lb n=P362.4>with him, I should never have done. It is you only, you,

<lb n=P362.5>insensible <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, who&H61 can think of him with any&sp;thing

<lb n=P362.6>like&H4 indifference. But are you so&H51 insensible as you profess

<lb n=P362.7>yourself? No&H7;, no&H7;, I see you are not.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P362.8>There was indeed so&H51 deep a blush&H0 over <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s face&H0 at

<lb n=P362.9>that&H62 moment, as might warrant strong suspicion in&H4 a predisposed

<lb n=P362.10>mind&H0;.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P362.11>&dq;Excellent creature! I will&H1 not teaze you. Every&sp;thing

<lb n=P362.12>shall take its course&H0;. But dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, you must

<lb n=P362.13>allow that&H3 you were not so&H51 absolutely unprepared to&H9 have

<lb n=P362.14>the question&H0 asked as your cousin fancies&H1;. It is not possible,

<lb n=P362.15>but that&H3 you must have had some thoughts on&H4 the

<lb n=P362.16>subject&H0;, some surmises as to&H4 what might be. You must

<lb n=P362.17>have seen that&H3 he was trying&H1 to&H9 please you, by&H4 every attention

<lb n=P362.18>in&H4 his power. Was not he devoted to&H4 you at the ball&H02;?

<lb n=P362.19>And then before&H4 the ball&H02;, the necklace! Oh! you received

<lb n=P362.20>it just&H5 as it was meant. You were as conscious as heart

<lb n=P362.21>could desire&H1;. I remember it perfectly.&dq;</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P362.22>&dq;Do you mean&H1 then that&H3 your brother knew of the

<lb n=P362.23>necklace beforehand? Oh! <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> was not

<lb n=P362.24>fair.&dq;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P362.25>&dq;Knew of it! it was his own&H2 doing entirely, his own&H2;

<lb n=P362.26>thought&H0;. I am ashamed to&H9 say, that&H3 it had never entered

<lb n=P362.27>my head&H0;; but I was delighted to&H9 act&H1 on&H4 his proposal, for&H4;

<lb n=P362.28>both your sakes.&dq;</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P362.29>&dq;I will&H1 not say,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>replied <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;that&H3 I was not half

<lb n=P362.30>afraid at the time, of its being&H1 so&H52;; for&H3 there was something

<lb n=P362.31>in&H4 your look&H0 that&H61 frightened me &dash; but not at first &dash;

<lb n=P362.32>I was as unsuspicious of it at first! &dash; indeed, indeed I was.

<lb n=P362.33>It is as true as that&H3 I sit here. And had I had an idea of

<lb n=P362.34>it, nothing should have induced me to&H9 accept the necklace.

<lb n=P362.35>As to&H4 your brother's behaviour, certainly I was sensible&H21;

<lb n=P362.36>of a particularity, I had been sensible&H21 of it some little

<lb n=P362.37>time, perhaps two or three weeks; but then I considered

<lb n=P362.38>it as meaning nothing, I put it down&H5 as simply being&H1 his<pb n=P363>

<lb n=P363.1>way, and was as far from supposing as from wishing him

<lb n=P363.2>to&H9 have any serious&H2 thoughts of me. I had not, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P363.3>been an inattentive observer of what was passing

<lb n=P363.4>between him and some part&H0 of this family in&H4 the

<lb n=P363.5>summer and autumn. I was quiet&H2;, but I was not blind&H2;.

<lb n=P363.6>I could not but see that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> allowed himself in&H4;

<lb n=P363.7>gallantries which&H61 did mean&H1 nothing.&dq;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P363.8>&dq;Ah! I cannot deny it. He has now and then been

<lb n=P363.9>a sad flirt, and cared very little for&H4 the havock he might

<lb n=P363.10>be making in&H4 young ladies' affections. I have often

<lb n=P363.11>scolded him for&H4 it, but it is his only fault; and there is

<lb n=P363.12>this to&H9 be said, that&H3 very few young ladies have any affections

<lb n=P363.13>worth caring for&H4;. And then, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, the glory&H0 of

<lb n=P363.14>fixing one who&H61 has been shot at by&H4 so&H51 many; of having

<lb n=P363.15>it in&H4 one's power to&H9 pay&H1 off the debts of one's sex! Oh,

<lb n=P363.16>I am sure it is not in&H4 woman's nature to&H9 refuse such a

<lb n=P363.17>triumph&H0;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P363.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> shook her head&H0;.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;I cannot think well&H5 of a man

<lb n=P363.19>who&H61 sports&H1 with any woman's feelings; and there may&H1;

<lb n=P363.20>often be a great deal&H0 more suffered than a stander-by can

<lb n=P363.21>judge&H1 of.&dq;</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P363.22>&dq;I do not defend him. I leave&H1 him entirely to&H4 your

<lb n=P363.23>mercy; and when he has got you at Everingham, I do

<lb n=P363.24>not care&H1 how much you lecture him. But this I will&H1 say,

<lb n=P363.25>that&H3 his fault, the liking to&H9 make&H1 girls a little in&H4 love&H0 with

<lb n=P363.26>him, is not half so&H51 dangerous to&H4 a wife's happiness, as a

<lb n=P363.27>tendency to&H9 fall&H1 in&H4 love&H0 himself, which&H61 he has never been

<lb n=P363.28>addicted to&H4;. And I do seriously and truly believe that&H3;

<lb n=P363.29>he is attached to&H4 you in&H4 a way that&H61 he never was to&H4 any

<lb n=P363.30>woman before&H5;; that&H3 he loves you with all his heart, and

<lb n=P363.31>will&H1 love&H1 you as nearly for&sp;ever as possible. If any man

<lb n=P363.32>ever loved a woman for&sp;ever, I think <name who=MPD>Henry</name> will&H1 do as

<lb n=P363.33>much for&H4 you.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P363.34><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not avoid a faint&H2 smile&H0;, but had nothing

<lb n=P363.35>to&H9 say.</q><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P363.36>&dq;I cannot imagine <name who=MPD>Henry</name> ever to&H9 have been happier,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P363.37>continued <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, presently,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;than when he had succeeded

<lb n=P363.38>in&H4 getting your brother's commission.&dq;<pb n=P364></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P364.1>She had made a sure push&H0 at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s feelings here.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P364.2>&dq;Oh! yes. How very, very kind&H2 of him!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P364.3>&dq;I know he must have exerted himself very much, for&H3;

<lb n=P364.4>I know the parties he had to&H9 move&H1;. The <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> hates

<lb n=P364.5>trouble&H0;, and scorns asking favours; and there are so&H51 many

<lb n=P364.6>young men's claims to&H9 be attended to&H5 in&H4 the same way,

<lb n=P364.7>that&H3 a friendship and energy, not very determined, is

<lb n=P364.8>easily put by&H5;. What a happy creature <name who=MPQ>William</name> must be!

<lb n=P364.9>I wish&H1 we could see him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P364.10>Poor <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s mind&H0 was thrown into the most distressing

<lb n=P364.11>of all its varieties. The recollection of what had been done

<lb n=P364.12>for&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> was always the most powerful disturber of

<lb n=P364.13>every decision against <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford;</name> and she sat thinking

<lb n=P364.14>deeply of it till <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, who&H61 had been first watching her

<lb n=P364.15>complacently, and then musing on&H4 something else, suddenly

<lb n=P364.16>called her attention, by&H4 saying,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I should like&H1 to&H9;

<lb n=P364.17>sit talking with you here all day, but we must not forget

<lb n=P364.18>the ladies below, and so&H3 good&sp;bye, my dear&H21;, my amiable,

<lb n=P364.19>my excellent <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, for&H3 though we shall nominally part&H0;

<lb n=P364.20>in&H4 the breakfast&sp;parlour, I must take leave&H0 of you here.

<lb n=P364.21>And I do take leave&H0;, longing for&H4 a happy re-union, and

<lb n=P364.22>trusting, that&H3 when we meet&H1 again, it will&H1 be under circumstances

<lb n=P364.23>which&H61 may&H1 open&H2 our hearts to&H4 each other

<lb n=P364.24>without any remnant or shadow of reserve&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P364.25>A very, very kind&H2 embrace&H0;, and some agitation of

<lb n=P364.26>manner, accompanied these words.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P364.27>&dq;I shall see your cousin in&H4 town soon; he talks of being&H1;

<lb n=P364.28>there tolerably soon; and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, I dare&H12 say, in&H4 the

<lb n=P364.29>course&H0 of the spring&H0;; and your eldest cousin and the

<lb n=P364.30><name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> I am sure of meeting again and

<lb n=P364.31>again, and all but you. I have two favours to&H9 ask,

<lb n=P364.32><name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> one is your correspondence. You must write to&H4;

<lb n=P364.33>me. And the other, that&H3 you will&H1 often call&H1 on&H4 <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>

<lb n=P364.34>and make&H1 her amends for&H4 my being&H1 gone.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P364.35>The first, at least, of these favours <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would rather

<lb n=P364.36>not have been asked; but it was impossible for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P364.37>refuse the correspondence; it was impossible for&H4 her even&H5;

<lb n=P364.38>not to&H9 accede to&H4 it more readily than her own&H2 judgment<pb n=P365>

<lb n=P365.1>authorised. There was no&H2 resisting so&H51 much apparent

<lb n=P365.2>affection. Her disposition was peculiarly calculated to&H9;

<lb n=P365.3>value&H1 a fond treatment, and from having hitherto known

<lb n=P365.4>so&H51 little of it, she was the more overcome by&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s.

<lb n=P365.5>Besides, there was gratitude towards her, for&H4;

<lb n=P365.6>having made their t&ecirc;te&sp;&agrave;&sp;t&ecirc;te so&H51 much less painful than

<lb n=P365.7>her fears had predicted.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P365.8>It was over, and she had escaped without reproaches

<lb n=P365.9>and without detection. Her secret&H0 was still&H5 her own&H2;;

<lb n=P365.10>and while&H3 that&H62 was the case, she thought&H1 she could resign

<lb n=P365.11>herself to&H4 almost every&sp;thing.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P365.12>In&H4 the evening there was another parting.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P365.13>came and sat some time with them; and her

<lb n=P365.14>spirits not being&H1 previously in&H4 the strongest state&H0;, her

<lb n=P365.15>heart was softened for&H4 a while&H0 towards him &dash; because he

<lb n=P365.16>really seemed to&H9 feel. &dash; Quite unlike his usual self, he

<lb n=P365.17>scarcely said any&sp;thing. He was evidently oppressed,</q><q who=MP0>and

<lb n=P365.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must grieve for&H4 him, though hoping she might

<lb n=P365.19>never see him again till he were the husband of some

<lb n=P365.20>other woman.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P365.21>When it came to&H4 the moment of parting, he would take

<lb n=P365.22>her hand&H0;, he would not be denied it; he said nothing,

<lb n=P365.23>however, or nothing that&H61 she heard, and when he had left

<lb n=P365.24>the room, she was better pleased that&H3 such a token of

<lb n=P365.25>friendship had passed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P365.26>On&H4 the morrow the <name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name> were gone.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=06><p><pb n=P366>

<lb n=P366.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> gone, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s next object&H0 was,</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P366.2>that&H3 he should be missed, and he entertained great hope&H0;

<lb n=P366.3>that&H3 his niece would find a blank&H0 in&H4 the loss of those attentions

<lb n=P366.4>which&H61 at the time she had felt, or fancied an evil.

<lb n=P366.5>She had tasted of consequence in&H4 its most flattering form&H0;;

<lb n=P366.6>and he did hope&H1 that&H3 the loss of it, the sinking again

<lb n=P366.7>into nothing, would awaken very wholesome regrets in&H4;

<lb n=P366.8>her mind&H0;. &dash; He watched her with this idea &dash; but he could

<lb n=P366.9>hardly tell with what success. He hardly knew whether

<lb n=P366.10>there were any difference in&H4 her spirits or not. She was

<lb n=P366.11>always so&H51 gentle and retiring, that&H3 her emotions were

<lb n=P366.12>beyond&H4 his discrimination. He did not understand her;

<lb n=P366.13>he felt that&H3 he did not; and therefore applied to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P366.14>to&H9 tell him how she stood affected on&H4 the present&H2 occasion&H0;,

<lb n=P366.15>and whether she were more or less happy than she had

<lb n=P366.16>been.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P366.17><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> did not discern any symptoms of regret&H0;,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>and

<lb n=P366.18>thought&H1 his father a little unreasonable in&H4 supposing the

<lb n=P366.19>first three or four days could produce any.

<lb n=P366.20>What chiefly surprised <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P366.21>sister, the friend and companion, who&H61 had been so&H51 much

<lb n=P366.22>to&H4 her, should not be more visibly regretted. He wondered

<lb n=P366.23>that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> spoke so&H51 seldom of <hi r=Italic>her</hi>, and had so&H51 little

<lb n=P366.24>voluntarily to&H9 say of her concern&H0 at this separation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P366.25>Alas! it was this sister, this friend and companion, who&H61;

<lb n=P366.26>was now the chief bane of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s comfort&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>If she could

<lb n=P366.27>have believed <name who=MPC>Mary</name>'s future fate as unconnected with

<lb n=P366.28>Mansfield, as she was determined the brother's should be,

<lb n=P366.29>if she could have hoped her return&H0 thither, to&H9 be as distant

<lb n=P366.30>as she was much inclined to&H9 think his, she would have

<lb n=P366.31>been light&H2 of heart indeed; but the more she recollected

<lb n=P366.32>and observed, the more deeply was she convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P366.33>every&sp;thing was now in&H4 a fairer train for&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s<pb n=P367>

<lb n=P367.1>marrying <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> than it had ever been before&H5;. &dash; On&H4 his

<lb n=P367.2>side&H0;, the inclination was stronger, on&H4 hers less equivocal.

<lb n=P367.3>His objections, the scruples of his integrity, seemed all

<lb n=P367.4>done away &dash; nobody could tell how; and the doubts&H0;

<lb n=P367.5>and hesitations of her ambition were equally got over &dash;

<lb n=P367.6>and equally without apparent reason&H0;. It could only be

<lb n=P367.7>imputed to&H4 increasing attachment. His good and her

<lb n=P367.8>bad feelings yielded to&H4 love&H0;, and such love&H0 must unite

<lb n=P367.9>them. He was to&H9 go to&H4 town, as soon as some business

<lb n=P367.10>relative to&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey were completed &dash; perhaps,

<lb n=P367.11>within a fortnight, he talked of going, he loved to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P367.12>of it; and when once with her again, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not

<lb n=P367.13>doubt&H1 the rest&H01;. &dash; Her acceptance must be as certain as

<lb n=P367.14>his offer&H0;; and yet, there were bad feelings still&H5 remaining

<lb n=P367.15>which&H61 made the prospect of it most sorrowful to&H4 her,

<lb n=P367.16>independently &dash; she believed independently of self.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P367.17>In&H4 their very last&H2 conversation, <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, in&H4 spite&H8;

<lb n=P367.18>of some amiable sensations, and much personal kindness,

<lb n=P367.19>had still&H5 been <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, still&H5 shewn a mind&H0 led astray

<lb n=P367.20>and bewildered, and without any suspicion of being&H1 so&H52;;

<lb n=P367.21>darkened, yet fancying itself light&H2;. She might love&H1;, but

<lb n=P367.22>she did not deserve <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> by&H4 any other sentiment.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P367.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> believed there was scarcely a second&H2 feeling in&H4;

<lb n=P367.24>common&H0 between them; and she may&H1 be forgiven by&H4;

<lb n=P367.25>older sages, for&H4 looking on&H4 the chance&H0 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P367.26>future improvement as nearly desperate, for&H4 thinking that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P367.27>if <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s influence&H0 in&H4 this season of love&H0;, had already

<lb n=P367.28>done so&H51 little in&H4 clearing her judgment, and regulating her

<lb n=P367.29>notions, his worth would be finally wasted on&H4 her even&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P367.30>years of matrimony.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P367.31>Experience&H0 might have hoped more for&H4 any young

<lb n=P367.32>people, so&H51 circumstanced, and impartiality would not have

<lb n=P367.33>denied to&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s nature, that&H62 participation of

<lb n=P367.34>the general&H2 nature of women, which&H61 would lead&H1 her to&H9;

<lb n=P367.35>adopt the opinions of the man she loved and respected,

<lb n=P367.36>as her own&H2;. &dash; But as such were <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s persuasions, she

<lb n=P367.37>suffered very much from them, and could never speak

<lb n=P367.38>of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> without pain&H0;.<pb n=P368></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P368.1><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, meanwhile, went on&H5 with his own&H2 hopes&H0;,

<lb n=P368.2>and his own&H2 observations, still&H5 feeling a right&H0;, by&H4 all his

<lb n=P368.3>knowledge of human nature, to&H9 expect to&H9 see the effect&H0;

<lb n=P368.4>of the loss of power and consequence, on&H4 his niece's spirits,

<lb n=P368.5>and the past&H2 attentions of the lover producing a craving

<lb n=P368.6>for&H4 their return&H0;; and he was soon afterwards able to&H9;

<lb n=P368.7>account&H1 for&H4 his not yet completely and indubitably seeing

<lb n=P368.8>all this, by&H4 the prospect of another visitor, whose&H61 approach&H0;

<lb n=P368.9>he could allow to&H9 be quite enough to&H9 support&H1 the spirits

<lb n=P368.10>he was watching. &dash; <name who=MPQ>William</name> had obtained a ten days'

<lb n=P368.11>leave&H0 of absence to&H9 be given to&H4 Northamptonshire, and

<lb n=P368.12>was coming, the happiest of lieutenants, because the latest

<lb n=P368.13>made, to&H9 shew&H1 his happiness and describe his uniform.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P368.14>He came; and he would have been delighted to&H9 shew&H1;

<lb n=P368.15>his uniform there too&H52;, had not cruel custom prohibited its

<lb n=P368.16>appearance except on&H4 duty. So&H3 the uniform remained

<lb n=P368.17>at Portsmouth, and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> conjectured that&H3;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>before&H3;

<lb n=P368.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had any chance&H0 of seeing it, all its own&H2 freshness,

<lb n=P368.19>and all the freshness of its wearer's feelings, must be worn

<lb n=P368.20>away. It would be sunk into a badge of disgrace&H0;; for&H3;

<lb n=P368.21>what can be more unbecoming, or more worthless, than

<lb n=P368.22>the uniform of a lieutenant, who&H61 has been a lieutenant

<lb n=P368.23>a year or two, and sees others made commanders before&H4;

<lb n=P368.24>him?</q><q who=MP0>So&H52 reasoned <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, till his father made him

<lb n=P368.25>the confident of a scheme&H0 which&H61 placed <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s chance&H0;

<lb n=P368.26>of seeing the 2d lieutenant of H&point;&sp;M&point;&sp;S&point;&sp;Thrush, in&H4 all his

<lb n=P368.27>glory&H0;, in&H4 another light&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P368.28>This scheme&H0 was that&H3 she should accompany her brother

<lb n=P368.29>back&H5 to&H4 Portsmouth, and spend a little time with her own&H2;

<lb n=P368.30>family. It had occurred to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, in&H4 one of his

<lb n=P368.31>dignified musings, as a right&H21 and desirable measure&H0;; but

<lb n=P368.32>before&H3 he absolutely made up&H5 his mind&H0;, he consulted his

<lb n=P368.33>son. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> considered it every way, and saw nothing

<lb n=P368.34>but what was right&H21;.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>The thing was good in&H4 itself, and

<lb n=P368.35>could not be done at a better time; and he had no&H2 doubt&H0;

<lb n=P368.36>of it being&H1 highly agreeable to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MP0>This was enough

<lb n=P368.37>to&H9 determine <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas;</name> and a decisive</q><q who=MPE>&dq;then so&H52 it shall

<lb n=P368.38>be,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>closed that&H62 stage&H01 of the business; <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> retiring<pb n=P369>

<lb n=P369.1>from it with some feelings of satisfaction, and views of

<lb n=P369.2>good over and above&H4 what he had communicated to&H4 his

<lb n=P369.3>son, for&H3 his prime motive in&H4 sending her away, had very

<lb n=P369.4>little to&H9 do with the propriety of her seeing her parents

<lb n=P369.5>again, and nothing at all with any idea of making her

<lb n=P369.6>happy.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He certainly wished her to&H9 go willingly, but he

<lb n=P369.7>as certainly wished her to&H9 be heartily sick of home before&H3;

<lb n=P369.8>her visit&H0 ended; and that&H3 a little abstinence from the elegancies

<lb n=P369.9>and luxuries of Mansfield&sp;Park, would bring her

<lb n=P369.10>mind&H0 into a sober state&H0;, and incline her to&H4 a juster estimate&H0;

<lb n=P369.11>of the value&H0 of that&H62 home of greater permanence, and equal&H2;

<lb n=P369.12>comfort&H0;, of which&H61 she had the offer&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P369.13>It was a medicinal project upon&H4 his niece's understanding,

<lb n=P369.14>which&H61 he must consider as at present&H01 diseased. A

<lb n=P369.15>residence of eight or nine years in&H4 the abode of wealth and

<lb n=P369.16>plenty had a little disordered her powers of comparing

<lb n=P369.17>and judging. Her Father's house would, in&H4 all probability,

<lb n=P369.18>teach her the value&H0 of a good income; and he

<lb n=P369.19>trusted that&H3 she would be the wiser and happier woman

<lb n=P369.20>all her life, for&H4 the experiment he had devised.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P369.21>Had <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> been at all addicted to&H4 raptures, she must

<lb n=P369.22>have had a strong attack&H0 of them, when she first understood

<lb n=P369.23>what was intended, when her uncle first made her

<lb n=P369.24>the offer&H0 of visiting the parents and brothers, and sisters,

<lb n=P369.25>from whom&H61 she had been divided, almost half her life, of

<lb n=P369.26>returning for&H4 a couple of months to&H4 the scenes of her

<lb n=P369.27>infancy, with <name who=MPQ>William</name> for&H4 the protector and companion

<lb n=P369.28>of her journey; and the certainty of continuing to&H9 see

<lb n=P369.29><name who=MPQ>William</name> to&H4 the last&H2 hour of his remaining on&H4 land. Had

<lb n=P369.30>she ever given way to&H4 bursts of delight&H0;, it must have been

<lb n=P369.31>then, for&H3 she was delighted, but her happiness was of a

<lb n=P369.32>quiet&H2;, deep, heart-swelling sort; and though never a great

<lb n=P369.33>talker, she was always more inclined to&H4 silence&H0 when feeling

<lb n=P369.34>most strongly. At the moment she could only thank and

<lb n=P369.35>accept. Afterwards, when familiarized with the visions

<lb n=P369.36>of enjoyment so&H51 suddenly opened, she could speak more

<lb n=P369.37>largely to&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> of what she felt; but

<lb n=P369.38>still&H5 there were emotions of tenderness that&H61 could not be<pb n=P370>

<lb n=P370.1>clothed in&H4 words &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The remembrance of all her earliest

<lb n=P370.2>pleasures, and of what she had suffered in&H4 being&H1 torn from

<lb n=P370.3>them, came over her with renewed strength, and it seemed

<lb n=P370.4>as if to&H9 be at home again, would heal every pain&H0 that&H61 had

<lb n=P370.5>since grown out&H5 of the separation. To&H9 be in&H4 the centre&H0;

<lb n=P370.6>of such a circle, loved by&H4 so&H51 many, and more loved by&H4 all

<lb n=P370.7>than she had ever been before&H5;, to&H9 feel affection without

<lb n=P370.8>fear&H0 or restraint, to&H9 feel herself the equal&H0 of those who&H61;

<lb n=P370.9>surrounded her, to&H9 be at peace from all mention&H0 of the

<lb n=P370.10><name who=MPD1>Crawfords</name>, safe from every look&H0 which&H61 could be fancied

<lb n=P370.11>a reproach&H0 on&H4 their account&H0;! &dash; This was a prospect to&H9 be

<lb n=P370.12>dwelt on&H5 with a fondness that&H61 could be but half acknowledged.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P370.13><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> too&H52 &dash; to&H9 be two months from <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, (and perhaps,

<lb n=P370.14>she might be allowed to&H9 make&H1 her absence three) must do

<lb n=P370.15>her good. At a distance&H0 unassailed by&H4 his looks&H0 or his

<lb n=P370.16>kindness, and safe from the perpetual irritation of knowing

<lb n=P370.17>his heart, and striving to&H9 avoid his confidence, she should

<lb n=P370.18>be able to&H9 reason&H1 herself into a properer state&H0;; she should

<lb n=P370.19>be able to&H9 think of him as in&H4 London, and arranging every&sp;thing

<lb n=P370.20>there, without wretchedness. &dash; What might have

<lb n=P370.21>been hard to&H9 bear&H1 at Mansfield, was to&H9 become a slight&H2 evil

<lb n=P370.22>at Portsmouth.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P370.23>The only drawback was the doubt&H0 of her Aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P370.24>being&H1 comfortable without her. She was of use&H0 to&H4 no&sp;one

<lb n=P370.25>else; but <hi r=Italic>there</hi> she might be missed to&H4 a degree that&H61 she

<lb n=P370.26>did not like&H1 to&H9 think of;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P370.27>and that&H62 part&H0 of the arrangement

<lb n=P370.28>was, indeed, the hardest for&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> to&H9 accomplish,

<lb n=P370.29>and what only <hi r=Italic>he</hi> could have accomplished at all.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P370.30>But he was master at Mansfield&sp;Park. When he had

<lb n=P370.31>really resolved on&H4 any measure&H0;, he could always carry it

<lb n=P370.32>through&H5;; and now by&H4 dint of long talking on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P370.33>explaining and dwelling on&H4 the duty of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s sometimes

<lb n=P370.34>seeing her family, he did induce his wife to&H9 let her go;

<lb n=P370.35>obtaining it rather from submission, however, than conviction,

<lb n=P370.36>for&H3 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was convinced of very little

<lb n=P370.37>more than that&H3;</q><q who=MPF type=indirect><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> thought&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> ought to&H9 go,

<lb n=P370.38>and therefore that&H3 she must.</q><q who=MP0>In&H4 the calmness of her own&H2;<pb n=P371>

<lb n=P371.1>dressing&sp;room, in&H4 the impartial flow&H0 of her own&H2 meditations,

<lb n=P371.2>unbiassed by&H4 his bewildering statements, she could

<lb n=P371.3>not acknowledge any necessity for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s ever going

<lb n=P371.4>near&H4 a Father and Mother who&H61 had done without her so&H51;

<lb n=P371.5>long, while&H3 she was so&H51 useful to&H4 herself. &dash; And as to&H4 the

<lb n=P371.6>not missing her, which&H61 under <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s discussion was

<lb n=P371.7>the point&H0 attempted to&H9 be proved, she set&H1 herself very

<lb n=P371.8>steadily against admitting any such thing.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P371.9><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had appealed to&H4 her reason&H0;, conscience, and

<lb n=P371.10>dignity. He called it a sacrifice&H0;, and demanded it of her

<lb n=P371.11>goodness and self-command as such. But <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P371.12>wanted to&H9 persuade her that&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could be very well&H5;

<lb n=P371.13>spared &dash; <hi r=Italic>She</hi> being&H1 ready to&H9 give up&H5 all her own&H2 time to&H4;

<lb n=P371.14>her as requested) and in&H4 short could not really be wanted

<lb n=P371.15>or missed.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P371.16>&dq;That&H62 may&H1 be, sister,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>was all <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s reply&H0 &dash;</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P371.17>&dq;I dare&H12 say you are very right&H21;, but I am sure I shall miss

<lb n=P371.18>her very much.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P371.19>The next step&H0 was to&H9 communicate with Portsmouth.

<lb n=P371.20><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> wrote to&H9 offer&H1 herself; and her mother's answer&H0;,

<lb n=P371.21>though short, was so&H51 kind&H2;, a few simple&H2 lines expressed

<lb n=P371.22>so&H51 natural&H2 and motherly a joy in&H4 the prospect of seeing

<lb n=P371.23>her child again, as to&H9 confirm all the daughter's views of

<lb n=P371.24>happiness in&H4 being&H1 with her &dash; convincing her that&H3 she

<lb n=P371.25>should now find a warm&H2 and affectionate friend in&H4 the

<lb n=P371.26>&dq;Mamma&dq; who&H61 had certainly shewn no&H2 remarkable fondness

<lb n=P371.27>for&H4 her formerly; but this she could easily suppose

<lb n=P371.28>to&H9 have been her own&H2 fault, or her own&H2 fancy&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She had

<lb n=P371.29>probably alienated Love&H0 by&H4 the helplessness and fretfulness

<lb n=P371.30>of a fearful temper, or been unreasonable in&H4 wanting

<lb n=P371.31>a larger share&H0 than any one among so&H51 many could deserve.

<lb n=P371.32>Now, when she knew better how to&H9 be useful and how to&H9;

<lb n=P371.33>forbear, and when her mother could be no&H2 longer occupied

<lb n=P371.34>by&H4 the incessant demands&H0 of a house full of little children,

<lb n=P371.35>there would be leisure and inclination for&H4 every comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P371.36>and they should soon be what mother and daughter ought

<lb n=P371.37>to&H9 be to&H4 each other.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P371.38><name who=MPQ>William</name> was almost as happy in&H4 the plan as his sister.<pb n=P372></q><q who=MPQ type=indirect>

<lb n=P372.1>It would be the greatest pleasure to&H4 him to&H9 have her there

<lb n=P372.2>to&H4 the last&H2 moment before&H3 he sailed, and perhaps find her

<lb n=P372.3>there still&H5 when he came in&H5;, from his first cruise! And

<lb n=P372.4>besides, he wanted her so&H51 very much to&H9 see the Thrush

<lb n=P372.5>before&H3 she went out&H5 of harbour&H0 (the Thrush was certainly

<lb n=P372.6>the finest sloop in&H4 the service). And there were several

<lb n=P372.7>improvements in&H4 the dock-yard, too&H52;, which&H61 he quite longed

<lb n=P372.8>to&H9 shew&H1 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P372.9>He did not scruple&H1 to&H9 add, that&H3;</q><q who=MPQ type=indirect>her being&H1 at home for&H4;

<lb n=P372.10>a while&H0 would be a great advantage to&H4 every&sp;body.</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P372.11>&dq;I do not know how it is,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;but we seem

<lb n=P372.12>to&H9 want&H1 some of your nice ways and orderliness at my

<lb n=P372.13>father's. The house is always in&H4 confusion. You will&H1 set&H1;

<lb n=P372.14>things going in&H4 a better way, I am sure. You will&H1 tell my

<lb n=P372.15>mother how it all ought to&H9 be, and you will&H1 be so&H51 useful to&H4;

<lb n=P372.16><name who=MPV>Susan</name>, and you will&H1 teach <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, and make&H1 the boys love&H1;

<lb n=P372.17>and mind&H1 you. How right&H21 and comfortable it will&H1 all be!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P372.18>By&H4 the time <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>'s answer&H0 arrived, there remained

<lb n=P372.19>but a very few days more to&H9 be spent at Mansfield; and

<lb n=P372.20>for&H4 part&H0 of one of those days the young travellers were in&H4;

<lb n=P372.21>a good deal&H0 of alarm&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0 of their journey, for&H3;

<lb n=P372.22>when the mode of it came to&H9 be talked of, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>

<lb n=P372.23>found that&H3;</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>all her anxiety to&H9 save&H1 her Brother-in-law's

<lb n=P372.24>money was vain, and that&H3 in&H4 spite&H8 of her wishes&H0 and hints

<lb n=P372.25>for&H4 a less expensive conveyance of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, they were to&H9;

<lb n=P372.26>travel post, when she saw <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> actually give <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P372.27>notes for&H4 the purpose, she was struck with the idea of there

<lb n=P372.28>being&H1 room for&H4 a third in&H4 the carriage, and suddenly seized

<lb n=P372.29>with a strong inclination to&H9 go with them &dash; to&H9 go and see

<lb n=P372.30>her poor dear&H21 sister <name who=MPP>Price</name>.</q><q who=MP0>She proclaimed her thoughts.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>

<lb n=P372.31>She must say that&H3 she had more than half a mind&H0 to&H9 go

<lb n=P372.32>with the young people; it would be such an indulgence

<lb n=P372.33>to&H4 her; she had not seen her poor dear&H21 sister <name who=MPP>Price</name> for&H4;

<lb n=P372.34>more than twenty years; and it would be a help&H0 to&H4 the

<lb n=P372.35>young people in&H4 their journey to&H9 have her older head&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P372.36>manage for&H4 them; and she could not help&H1 thinking her

<lb n=P372.37>poor dear&H21 sister <name who=MPP>Price</name> would feel it very unkind of her not

<lb n=P372.38>to&H9 come by&H4 such an opportunity.<pb n=P373></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P373.1><name who=MPQ>William</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> were horror-struck at the idea.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P373.2>All the comfort&H0 of their comfortable journey would be

<lb n=P373.3>destroyed at once. With woeful countenances they looked

<lb n=P373.4>at each other. Their suspense lasted an hour or two. No&sp;one

<lb n=P373.5>interfered to&H9 encourage or dissuade. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> was

<lb n=P373.6>left to&H9 settle the matter by&H4 herself; and it ended to&H4 the

<lb n=P373.7>infinite joy of her nephew and niece, in&H4 the recollection</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>

<lb n=P373.8>that&H3 she could not possibly be spared from Mansfield&sp;Park

<lb n=P373.9>at present&H01;; that&H3 she was a great deal&H0 too&H51 necessaryto&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P373.10>and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> for&H4 her to&H9 be able to&H9 answer&H1;

<lb n=P373.11>it to&H4 herself to&H9 leave&H1 them even&H5 for&H4 a week, and therefore

<lb n=P373.12>must certainly sacrifice&H1 every other pleasure to&H4 that&H62 of

<lb n=P373.13>being&H1 useful to&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P373.14>It had, in&H4 fact, occurred to&H4 her, that&H3;, though taken to&H4;

<lb n=P373.15>Portsmouth for&H4 nothing, it would be hardly possible for&H4 her

<lb n=P373.16>to&H9 avoid paying her own&H2 expenses back&H5 again. So&H3;, her

<lb n=P373.17>poor dear&H21 sister <name who=MPP>Price</name> was left to&H4 all the disappointment

<lb n=P373.18>of her missing such an opportunity; and another twenty

<lb n=P373.19>years' absence, perhaps, begun.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P373.20><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s plans were affected by&H4 this Portsmouth

<lb n=P373.21>journey, this absence of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s. He too&H52 had a sacrifice&H0;

<lb n=P373.22>to&H9 make&H1 to&H4 Mansfield&sp;Park, as well&H5 as his aunt. He had

<lb n=P373.23>intended, about&H4 this time, to&H9 be going to&H4 London, but he

<lb n=P373.24>could not leave&H1 his father and mother just&H5 when every&sp;body

<lb n=P373.25>else of most importance to&H4 their comfort&H0;, was leaving

<lb n=P373.26>them; and with an effort, felt but not boasted&H1 of, he

<lb n=P373.27>delayed for&H4 a week or two longer a journey which&H61 he was

<lb n=P373.28>looking forward&H5 to&H4;, with the hope&H0 of its fixing his happiness

<lb n=P373.29>for&sp;ever.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P373.30>He told <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> of it. She knew so&H51 much already, that&H3;

<lb n=P373.31>she must know every&sp;thing. It made the substance of

<lb n=P373.32>one other confidential discourse about&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name>

<lb n=P373.33>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was the more affected from feeling it to&H9 be the

<lb n=P373.34>last&H2 time in&H4 which&H61 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s name&H0 would ever be

<lb n=P373.35>mentioned between them with any remains&H0 of liberty.

<lb n=P373.36>Once afterwards, she was alluded to&H5 by&H4 him. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P373.37>had been telling her niece in&H4 the evening to&H9 write to&H4;

<lb n=P373.38>her soon and often, and promising to&H9 be a good correspondent<pb n=P374>

<lb n=P374.1>herself; and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, at a convenient moment,

<lb n=P374.2>then added, in&H4 a whisper&H0;,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;And <hi r=Italic>I</hi> shall write to&H4 you,

<lb n=P374.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, when I have any&sp;thing worth writing about&H4;; any&sp;thing

<lb n=P374.4>to&H9 say, that&H61 I think you will&H1 like&H1 to&H9 hear, and that&H61;

<lb n=P374.5>you will&H1 not hear so&H51 soon from any other quarter&H02;.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>Had

<lb n=P374.6>she doubted his meaning while&H3 she listened, the glow in&H4;

<lb n=P374.7>his face&H0;, when she looked up&H5 at him, would have been

<lb n=P374.8>decisive.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P374.9>For&H4 this letter she must try to&H9 arm&H1 herself. That&H3 a

<lb n=P374.10>letter from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> should be a subject&H0 of terror! She

<lb n=P374.11>began to&H9 feel that&H3 she had not yet gone through&H4 all the

<lb n=P374.12>changes&H0 of opinion and sentiment, which&H61 the progress of

<lb n=P374.13>time and variation of circumstances occasion&H0 in&H4 this world

<lb n=P374.14>of changes&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>The vicissitudes of the human mind&H0 had not

<lb n=P374.15>yet been exhausted by&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P374.16>Poor <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>! though going, as she did, willingly and

<lb n=P374.17>eagerly, the last&H2 evening at Mansfield&sp;Park must still&H5 be

<lb n=P374.18>wretchedness. Her heart was completely sad at parting.

<lb n=P374.19>She had tears for&H4 every room in&H4 the house, much more for&H4;

<lb n=P374.20>every beloved inhabitant. She clung to&H4 her aunt, because

<lb n=P374.21>she would miss her; she kissed the hand&H0 of her uncle with

<lb n=P374.22>struggling sobs, because she had displeased him; and as

<lb n=P374.23>for&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, she could neither speak, nor look&H1;, nor think,

<lb n=P374.24>when the last&H2 moment came with <hi r=Italic>him</hi>, and it was not till

<lb n=P374.25>it was over that&H3 she knew he was giving her the affectionate

<lb n=P374.26>farewell of a brother.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P374.27>All this passed over night, for&H3 the journey was to&H9 begin

<lb n=P374.28>very early in&H4 the morning; and when the small, diminished

<lb n=P374.29>party met at breakfast&H0;, <name who=MPQ>William</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> were talked

<lb n=P374.30>of as already advanced one stage&H01;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=07><p><pb n=P375>

<lb n=P375.1><q who=mp0>The novelty of travelling, and the happiness of being&H1;

<lb n=P375.2>with <name who=MPQ>William</name>, soon produced their natural&H2 effect&H0 on&H4;

<lb n=P375.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s spirits, when Mansfield&sp;Park was fairly left

<lb n=P375.4>behind, and by&H4 the time their first stage&H01 was ended, and

<lb n=P375.5>they were to&H9 quit <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s carriage, she was able to&H9;

<lb n=P375.6>take leave&H0 of the old coachman, and send back&H5 proper

<lb n=P375.7>messages, with cheerful looks&H0;.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P375.8><q who=mp0>Of pleasant talk&H0 between the brother and sister, there was

<lb n=P375.9>no&H2 end&H0;. Every&sp;thing supplied an amusement to&H4 the high

<lb n=P375.10>glee of <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s mind&H0;, and he was full of frolic and joke,

<lb n=P375.11>in&H4 the intervals of their higher-toned subjects, all of which&H61;

<lb n=P375.12>ended, if they did not begin, in&H4 praise&H0 of the Thrush, conjectures&H1;

<lb n=P375.13>how she would be employed, schemes for&H4 an

<lb n=P375.14>action with some superior force&H0;, which&H61 (supposing the

<lb n=P375.15>first lieutenant out&H5 of the way &dash; and <name who=MPQ>William</name> was not very

<lb n=P375.16>merciful to&H4 the first lieutenant) was to&H9 give himself the

<lb n=P375.17>next step&H0 as soon as possible, or speculations upon&H4 prize&H0;

<lb n=P375.18>money, which&H61 was to&H9 be generously distributed at home,

<lb n=P375.19>with only the reservation of enough to&H9 make&H1 the little

<lb n=P375.20>cottage comfortable, in&H4 which&H61 he and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> were to&H9 pass&H1;

<lb n=P375.21>all their middle and latter life together.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P375.22><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s immediate concerns&H0;, as far as they involved

<lb n=P375.23><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, made no&H2 part&H0 of their conversation. <name who=MPQ>William</name>

<lb n=P375.24>knew what had passed,</q><q who=MPQ type=indirect>and from his heart lamented

<lb n=P375.25>that&H3 his sister's feelings should be so&H51 cold&H2 towards a man

<lb n=P375.26>whom&H61 he must consider as the first of human characters;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P375.27>but he was of an age to&H9 be all for&H4 love&H0;, and therefore

<lb n=P375.28>unable to&H9 blame&H1;; and knowing her wish&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0;,

<lb n=P375.29>he would not distress&H1 her by&H4 the slightest allusion.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P375.30>She had reason&H0 to&H9 suppose herself not yet forgotten by&H4;

<lb n=P375.31><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>. &dash; She had heard repeatedly from his sister

<lb n=P375.32>within the three weeks which&H61 had passed since their leaving

<lb n=P375.33>Mansfield, and in&H4 each letter there had been a few lines<pb n=P376>

<lb n=P376.1>from himself, warm&H2 and determined like&H4 his speeches. It

<lb n=P376.2>was a correspondence which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> found quite as unpleasant

<lb n=P376.3>as she had feared.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s style of

<lb n=P376.4>writing, lively and affectionate, was itself an evil, independent

<lb n=P376.5>of what she was thus forced into reading from

<lb n=P376.6>the brother's pen, for&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would never rest&H1 till she

<lb n=P376.7>had read the chief of the letter to&H4 him, and then she had

<lb n=P376.8>to&H9 listen to&H4 his admiration of her language, and the warmth

<lb n=P376.9>of her attachments. &dash; There had, in&H4 fact, been so&H51 much

<lb n=P376.10>of message, of allusion, of recollection, so&H51 much of Mansfield

<lb n=P376.11>in&H4 every letter, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not but suppose it

<lb n=P376.12>meant for&H4 him to&H9 hear; and to&H9 find herself forced into

<lb n=P376.13>a purpose of that&H62 kind&H0;, compelled into a correspondence

<lb n=P376.14>which&H61 was bringing her the addresses of the man she did

<lb n=P376.15>not love&H1;, and obliging her to&H9 administer to&H4 the adverse

<lb n=P376.16>passion of the man she did, was cruelly mortifying. Here,

<lb n=P376.17>too&H52;, her present&H2 removal promised advantage. When no&H2;

<lb n=P376.18>longer under the same roof with <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, she trusted that&H3;

<lb n=P376.19><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> would have no&H2 motive for&H4 writing, strong

<lb n=P376.20>enough to&H9 overcome the trouble&H0;, and that&H3 at Portsmouth

<lb n=P376.21>their correspondence would dwindle into nothing.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P376.22>With such thoughts as these among ten hundred others,

<lb n=P376.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> proceeded in&H4 her journey, safely and cheerfully,

<lb n=P376.24>and as expeditiously as could rationally be hoped in&H4 the

<lb n=P376.25>dirty month of February. They entered Oxford, but she

<lb n=P376.26>could take only a hasty glimpse of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s College as

<lb n=P376.27>they passed along&H5;, and made no&H2 stop&H0 any&sp;where, till they

<lb n=P376.28>reached Newbury, where a comfortable meal, uniting

<lb n=P376.29>dinner and supper, wound&H11 up&H5 the enjoyments and fatigues&H0;

<lb n=P376.30>of the day.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P376.31>The next morning saw them off again at an early hour;

<lb n=P376.32>and with no&H2 events and no&H2 delays they regularly advanced,

<lb n=P376.33>and were in&H4 the environs of Portsmouth while&H3 there was

<lb n=P376.34>yet daylight for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 look&H1 around&H4 her, and wonder&H1 at

<lb n=P376.35>the new buildings. &dash; They passed the Drawbridge, and

<lb n=P376.36>entered the town; and the light&H0 was only beginning to&H9;

<lb n=P376.37>fail, as, guided by&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s powerful voice, they were

<lb n=P376.38>rattled into a narrow street, leading from the high street,<pb n=P377>

<lb n=P377.1>and drawn up&H5 before&H4 the door of a small house now

<lb n=P377.2>inhabited by&H4 <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P377.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was all agitation and flutter &dash; all hope&H0 and apprehension.

<lb n=P377.4>The moment they stopt, a trollopy-looking

<lb n=P377.5>maid-servant, seemingly in&H4 waiting for&H4 them at the door,

<lb n=P377.6>stept forward&H5;, and more intent on&H4 telling the news, than

<lb n=P377.7>giving them any help&H0;, immediately began with,</q><q who=MPV>&dq;the

<lb n=P377.8>Thrush is gone out&H5 of harbour&H0;, please Sir, and one of the

<lb n=P377.9>officers has been here to&H9;&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>She was interrupted by&H4;

<lb n=P377.10>a fine tall boy of eleven years old, who&H61 rushing out&H5 of the

<lb n=P377.11>house, pushed the maid aside, and while&H3 <name who=MPQ>William</name> was

<lb n=P377.12>opening the chaise door himself, called out&H5;,</q><q who=MPW>&dq;you are just&H5;

<lb n=P377.13>in&H4 time. We have been looking for&H4 you this half hour.

<lb n=P377.14>The Thrush went out&H5 of harbour&H0 this morning. I saw

<lb n=P377.15>her. It was a beautiful sight. And they think she will&H1;

<lb n=P377.16>have her orders&H01 in&H4 a day or two. And <name who=MPZD>Mr&point;&sp;Campbell</name> was

<lb n=P377.17>here at four o'clock, to&H9 ask for&H4 you; he has got one of the

<lb n=P377.18>Thrush's boats, and is going off to&H4 her at six, and hoped

<lb n=P377.19>you would be here in&H4 time to&H9 go with him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P377.20>A stare or two at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as <name who=MPQ>William</name> helped her out&H5;

<lb n=P377.21>of the carriage, was all the voluntary notice&H0 which&H61 this

<lb n=P377.22>brother bestowed; &dash; but he made no&H2 objection to&H4 her

<lb n=P377.23>kissing him, though still&H5 entirely engaged in&H4 detailing

<lb n=P377.24>farther particulars of the Thrush's going out&H5 of harbour&H0;,

<lb n=P377.25>in&H4 which&H61 he had a strong right&H0 of interest&H0;, being&H1 to&H9 commence

<lb n=P377.26>his career of seamanship in&H4 her at this very time.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P377.27>Another moment, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was in&H4 the narrow entrance-passage

<lb n=P377.28>of the house, and in&H4 her mother's arms, who&H61 met

<lb n=P377.29>her there with looks&H0 of true kindness, and with features

<lb n=P377.30>which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> loved the more, because they brought her

<lb n=P377.31>aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>'s before&H4 her; and there were her two sisters,

<lb n=P377.32><name who=MPV>Susan</name>, a well-grown fine girl of fourteen, and <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, the

<lb n=P377.33>youngest of the family, about&H4 five &dash; both glad to&H9 see her

<lb n=P377.34>in&H4 their way, though with no&H2 advantage of manner in&H4;

<lb n=P377.35>receiving her. But manner <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> did not want&H1;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Would

<lb n=P377.36>they but love&H1 her, she should be satisfied.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P377.37>She was then taken into a parlour, so&H51 small that&H3;

<lb n=P377.38>her first conviction was of its being&H1 only a passage-room to&H4;<pb n=P378>

<lb n=P378.1>something better, and she stood for&H4 a moment expecting

<lb n=P378.2>to&H9 be invited on&H5;; but when she saw there was no&H2 other

<lb n=P378.3>door, and that&H3 there were signs of habitation before&H4 her,

<lb n=P378.4>she called back&H5 her thoughts, reproved herself, and grieved

<lb n=P378.5>lest they should have been suspected. Her mother,

<lb n=P378.6>however, could not stay&H1 long enough to&H9 suspect any&sp;thing.

<lb n=P378.7>She was gone again to&H4 the street door, to&H9 welcome&H1 <name who=MPQ>William</name>.</q><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P378.8>&dq;Oh! my dear&H21 <name who=MPQ>William</name>, how glad I am to&H9 see you. But

<lb n=P378.9>have you heard about&H4 the Thrush? She is gone out&H5 of

<lb n=P378.10>harbour&H0 already, three days before&H3 we had any thought&H1 of

<lb n=P378.11>it; and I do not know what I am to&H9 do about&H4 <name who=MPW>Sam</name>'s things,

<lb n=P378.12>they will&H1 never be ready in&H4 time; for&H3 she may&H1 have her

<lb n=P378.13>orders&H01 to-morrow, perhaps. It takes me quite unawares.

<lb n=P378.14>And now you must be off for&H4 Spithead too&H52;. <name who=MPZD>Campbell</name> has

<lb n=P378.15>been here, quite in&H4 a worry about&H4 you; and now, what

<lb n=P378.16>shall we do? I thought&H1 to&H9 have had such a comfortable

<lb n=P378.17>evening with you, and here every&sp;thing comes upon&H4 me at

<lb n=P378.18>once.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P378.19>Her son answered cheerfully, telling her that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P378.20>was always for&H4 the best; and making light&H2 of his own&H2;

<lb n=P378.21>inconvenience, in&H4 being&H1 obliged to&H9 hurry&H1 away so&H51 soon.</q><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P378.22>&dq;To&H9 be sure, I had much rather she had stayed in&H4;

<lb n=P378.23>harbour&H0;, that&H3 I might have sat a few hours with you in&H4;

<lb n=P378.24>comfort&H0;; but as there is a boat ashore, I had better go off

<lb n=P378.25>at once, and there is no&H2 help&H0 for&H4 it. Whereabouts does the

<lb n=P378.26>Thrush lay&H12 at Spithead! Near&H4 the Canopus? But no&H2;

<lb n=P378.27>matter &dash; here's <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> in&H4 the parlour, and why should we

<lb n=P378.28>stay&H1 in&H4 the passage? &dash; Come, mother, you have hardly

<lb n=P378.29>looked at your dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> yet.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P378.30>In&H5 they both came, and <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> having kindly kissed

<lb n=P378.31>her daughter again, and commented a little on&H4 her growth,

<lb n=P378.32>began with very natural&H2 solicitude to&H9 feel for&H4 their fatigues&H0;

<lb n=P378.33>and wants&H0 as travellers.</q></p><p><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P378.34>&dq;Poor dears! how tired you must both be! &dash; and now

<lb n=P378.35>what will&H1 you have? I began to&H9 think you would never

<lb n=P378.36>come. <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> and I have been watching for&H4 you this half

<lb n=P378.37>hour. And when did you get anything to&H9 eat? And what

<lb n=P378.38>would you like&H1 to&H9 have now? I could not tell whether you<pb n=P379>

<lb n=P379.1>would be for&H4 some meat, or only a dish of tea after&H4 your

<lb n=P379.2>journey, or else I would have got something ready. And

<lb n=P379.3>now I am afraid <name who=MPZD>Campbell</name> will&H1 be here, before&H3 there is time

<lb n=P379.4>to&H9 dress&H1 a steak, and we have no&H2 butcher at hand&H0;. It is

<lb n=P379.5>very inconvenient to&H9 have no&H2 butcher in&H4 the street. We

<lb n=P379.6>were better off in&H4 our last&H2 house. Perhaps you would like&H1;

<lb n=P379.7>some tea, as soon as it can be got.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P379.8>They both declared they should prefer it to&H4 anything.</q><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P379.9>&dq;Then, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, my dear&H21;, run&H1 into the kitchen, and see if

<lb n=P379.10><name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> has put the water on&H5;; and tell her to&H9 bring in&H5 the

<lb n=P379.11>tea-things as soon as she can. I wish&H1 we could get the bell

<lb n=P379.12>mended &dash; but <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> is a very handy little messenger.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P379.13><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> went with alacrity; proud to&H9 shew&H1 her abilities

<lb n=P379.14>before&H4 her fine new sister.</q></p><p><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P379.15>&dq;Dear&H7 me!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>continued the anxious mother,</q><q who=MPP>&dq;what

<lb n=P379.16>a sad fire&H0 we have got, and I dare&H12 say you are both starved

<lb n=P379.17>with cold&H0;. Draw your chair nearer, my dear&H21;. I cannot

<lb n=P379.18>think what <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> has been about&H4;. I am sure I told her

<lb n=P379.19>to&H9 bring some coals half an hour ago. <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, <hi r=Italic>you</hi> should

<lb n=P379.20>have taken care&H0 of the fire&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPV>

<lb n=P379.21>&dq;I was up&sp;stairs, mamma, moving my things;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said

<lb n=P379.22><name who=MPV>Susan</name>, in&H4 a fearless, self-defending tone, which&H61 startled

<lb n=P379.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPV>&dq;You know you had but just&H5 settled that&H3 my

<lb n=P379.24>sister <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and I should have the other room; and

<lb n=P379.25>I could not get <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> to&H9 give me any help&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P379.26>Farther discussion was prevented by&H4 various bustles;

<lb n=P379.27>first, the driver came to&H9 be paid &dash; then there was a squabble

<lb n=P379.28>between <name who=MPW>Sam</name> and <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>, about&H4 the manner of carrying

<lb n=P379.29>up&H5 his sister's trunk, which&H61 he would manage all his own&H2;

<lb n=P379.30>way; and lastly in&H5 walked <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> himself, his own&H2 loud

<lb n=P379.31>voice preceding him, as with something of the oath kind&H0 he

<lb n=P379.32>kicked away his son's portmanteau, and his daughter's

<lb n=P379.33>band-box in&H4 the passage, and called out&H5 for&H4 a candle; no&H2;

<lb n=P379.34>candle was brought, however, and he walked into the

<lb n=P379.35>room.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P379.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, with doubting feelings, had risen to&H9 meet&H1 him,

<lb n=P379.37>but sank down&H5 again on&H4 finding herself undistinguished in&H4;

<lb n=P379.38>the dusk, and unthought of. With a friendly shake&H0 of his<pb n=P380>

<lb n=P380.1>son's hand&H0;, and an eager voice, he instantly began &dash;</q><q who=MPO>&dq;Ha!

<lb n=P380.2>welcome&H1 back&H5;, my boy. Glad to&H9 see you. Have you heard

<lb n=P380.3>the news? The Thrush went out&H5 of harbour&H0 this morning.

<lb n=P380.4>Sharp is the word, you see. By&H4 G&blank;, you are just&H5 in&H4 time.

<lb n=P380.5>The doctor has been here enquiring for&H4 you; he has got

<lb n=P380.6>one of the boats, and is to&H9 be off for&H4 Spithead by&H4 six, so&H3 you

<lb n=P380.7>had better go with him. I have been to&H4 <name who=MPZ1>Turner</name>'s about&H4;

<lb n=P380.8>your mess; it is all in&H4 a way to&H9 be done. I should not

<lb n=P380.9>wonder&H1 if you had your orders&H01 to-morrow; but you cannot

<lb n=P380.10>sail with this wind, if you are to&H9 cruize to&H4 the westward;

<lb n=P380.11>and <name who=MPZZK>Captain&sp;Walsh</name> thinks you will&H1 certainly have a cruize

<lb n=P380.12>to&H4 the westward, with the Elephant. By&H4 G&blank;, I wish&H1 you

<lb n=P380.13>may&H1;. But old <name who=MPZZG>Scholey</name> was saying just&H5 now, that&H3 he

<lb n=P380.14>thought&H1 you would be sent first to&H4 the Texel. Well&H7;, well&H7;,

<lb n=P380.15>we are ready, whatever happens. But by&H4 G&blank;, you lost

<lb n=P380.16>a fine sight by&H4 not being&H1 here in&H4 the morning to&H9 see the

<lb n=P380.17>Thrush go out&H5 of harbour&H0;. I would not have been out&H5 of

<lb n=P380.18>the way for&H4 a thousand pounds. Old <name who=MPZZG>Scholey</name> ran in&H5 at

<lb n=P380.19>breakfast&sp;time, to&H9 say she had slipped her moorings and

<lb n=P380.20>was coming out&H5;. I jumped up&H5;, and made but two steps to&H4;

<lb n=P380.21>the platform. If ever there was a perfect&H2 beauty afloat, she

<lb n=P380.22>is one; and there she lays at Spithead, and anybody in&H4;

<lb n=P380.23>England would take her for&H4 an eight-and-twenty. I was

<lb n=P380.24>upon&H4 the platform two hours this afternoon, looking at her.

<lb n=P380.25>She lays close&H5 to&H4 the Endymion, between her and the

<lb n=P380.26>Cleopatra, just&H5 to&H4 the eastward of the sheer hulk.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPQ>

<lb n=P380.27>&dq;Ha!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPQ>William</name>,</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;<hi r=Italic>that's</hi> just&H5 where I should have

<lb n=P380.28>put her myself. It's the best birth&H02 at Spithead. But here

<lb n=P380.29>is my sister, Sir, here is <name who=MPA>Fanny;&dq;</name></q><q who=MP0>turning and leading her

<lb n=P380.30>forward&H5;; &dash;</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;it is so&H51 dark&H2 you do not see her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P380.31>With an acknowledgement that&H3 he had quite forgot her,

<lb n=P380.32><name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> now received his daughter; and, having given

<lb n=P380.33>her a cordial&H2 hug, and observed that&H3;</q><q who=MPO type=indirect>she was grown into

<lb n=P380.34>a woman, and he supposed would be wanting a husband

<lb n=P380.35>soon,</q><q who=MP0>seemed very much inclined to&H9 forget her again.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P380.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> shrunk back&H5 to&H4 her seat, with feelings sadly

<lb n=P380.37>pained by&H4 his language and his smell of spirits; and he

<lb n=P380.38>talked on&H5 only to&H4 his son, and only of the Thrush, though<pb n=P381>

<lb n=P381.1><name who=MPQ>William</name>, warmly interested, as he was, in&H4 that&H62 subject&H0;,

<lb n=P381.2>more than once tried to&H9 make&H1 his father think of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P381.3>and her long absence and long journey.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P381.4>After&H4 sitting some time longer, a candle was obtained;

<lb n=P381.5>but, as there was still&H5 no&H2 appearance of tea, nor, from

<lb n=P381.6><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>'s reports from the kitchen, much hope&H0 of any under

<lb n=P381.7>a considerable period, <name who=MPQ>William</name> determined to&H9 go and

<lb n=P381.8>change&H1 his dress&H0;, and make&H1 the necessary preparations for&H4;

<lb n=P381.9>his removal on&H4 board directly, that&H3 he might have his tea

<lb n=P381.10>in&H4 comfort&H0 afterwards.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P381.11>As he left the room, two rosy-faced boys, ragged and

<lb n=P381.12>dirty, about&H4 eight and nine years old, rushed into it just&H5;

<lb n=P381.13>released from school, and coming eagerly to&H9 see their sister,

<lb n=P381.14>and tell that&H3 the Thrush was gone out&H5 of the harbour&H0;; <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name>

<lb n=P381.15>and <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name>: <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name> had been born&H11 since <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s going

<lb n=P381.16>away, but <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name> she often helped to&H9 nurse&H1;, and now felt

<lb n=P381.17>a particular pleasure in&H4 seeing again. Both were kissed

<lb n=P381.18>very tenderly, but <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name> she wanted to&H9 keep by&H4 her, to&H9 try

<lb n=P381.19>to&H9 trace the features of the baby she had loved, and talk&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P381.20>him of his infant preference of herself. <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name>, however, had

<lb n=P381.21>no&H2 mind&H0 for&H4 such treatment: he came home, not to&H9 stand&H1;

<lb n=P381.22>and be talked to&H5;, but to&H9 run&H1 about&H5 and make&H1 a noise; and

<lb n=P381.23>both boys had soon burst&H1 away from her, and slammed the

<lb n=P381.24>parlour door till her temples ached.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P381.25>She had now seen all that&H61 were at home; there remained

<lb n=P381.26>only two brothers between herself and <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, one of whom&H61;

<lb n=P381.27>was clerk in&H4 a public&H2 office in&H4 London, and the other

<lb n=P381.28>midshipman on&H4 board an Indiaman. But though she had

<lb n=P381.29><hi r=Italic>seen</hi> all the members of the family, she had not yet <hi r=Italic>heard</hi> all

<lb n=P381.30>the noise they could make&H1;. Another quarter&H01 of an hour

<lb n=P381.31>brought her a great deal&H0 more. <name who=MPQ>William</name> was soon calling

<lb n=P381.32>out&H5 from the landing-place of the second&H2 story, for&H4 his

<lb n=P381.33>mother and for&H4 <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>. He was in&H4 distress&H0 for&H4 something

<lb n=P381.34>that&H61 he had left there, and did not find again. A key was

<lb n=P381.35>mislaid, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> accused of having got at his new hat, and

<lb n=P381.36>some slight&H2;, but essential alteration of his uniform waistcoat,

<lb n=P381.37>which&H61 he had been promised to&H9 have done for&H4 him,

<lb n=P381.38>entirely neglected.<pb n=P382></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P382.1><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>, <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>, and <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, all went up&H5 to&H9 defend

<lb n=P382.2>themselves, all talking together, but <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> loudest, and

<lb n=P382.3>the job was to&H9 be done, as well&H5 as it could, in&H4 a great hurry&H0;;

<lb n=P382.4><name who=MPQ>William</name> trying&H1 in&H4 vain to&H9 send <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> down&H5 again, or keep

<lb n=P382.5>her from being&H1 troublesome where she was; the whole&H0 of

<lb n=P382.6>which&H61;, as almost every door in&H4 the house was open&H2;, could

<lb n=P382.7>be plainly distinguished in&H4 the parlour, except when

<lb n=P382.8>drowned at intervals by&H4 the superior noise of <name who=MPW>Sam</name>, <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name>,

<lb n=P382.9>and <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name> chasing each other up&H5 and down&sp;stairs, and

<lb n=P382.10>tumbling about&H5 and hallooing.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P382.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was almost stunned. The smallness of the house,

<lb n=P382.12>and thinness of the walls, brought every&sp;thing so&H51 close&H5;

<lb n=P382.13>to&H4 her, that&H3;, added to&H4 the fatigue&H0 of her journey, and all

<lb n=P382.14>her recent agitation, she hardly knew how to&H9 bear&H1 it.

<lb n=P382.15><hi r=Italic>Within</hi> the room all was tranquil enough, for&H3 <name who=MPV>Susan</name> having

<lb n=P382.16>disappeared with the others, there were soon only her

<lb n=P382.17>father and herself remaining; and he taking out&H5 a newspaper

<lb n=P382.18>&dash; the accustomary loan of a neighbour, applied

<lb n=P382.19>himself to&H4 studying it, without seeming to&H9 recollect her

<lb n=P382.20>existence. The solitary candle was held between himself

<lb n=P382.21>and the paper, without any reference to&H4 her possible

<lb n=P382.22>convenience; but she had nothing to&H9 do, and was glad to&H9;

<lb n=P382.23>have the light&H0 screened from her aching head&H0;, as she sat in&H4;

<lb n=P382.24>bewildered, broken, sorrowful contemplation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P382.25>She was at home.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>But alas! it was not such a home, she

<lb n=P382.26>had not such a welcome&H0;, as &dash;</q><q who=MP0>she checked herself;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she

<lb n=P382.27>was unreasonable. What right&H0 had she to&H9 be of importance

<lb n=P382.28>to&H4 her family? She could have none, so&H51 long lost sight of!

<lb n=P382.29><name who=MPQ>William</name>'s concerns&H0 must be dearest &dash; they always had

<lb n=P382.30>been &dash; and he had every right&H0;. Yet to&H9 have so&H51 little said or

<lb n=P382.31>asked about&H4 herself &dash; to&H9 have scarcely an enquiry made

<lb n=P382.32>after&H4 Mansfield! It did pain&H1 her to&H9 have Mansfield

<lb n=P382.33>forgotten; the friends who&H61 had done so&H51 much &dash; the dear&H21;,

<lb n=P382.34>dear&H21 friends! But here, one subject&H0 swallowed up&H5 all the

<lb n=P382.35>rest&H01;. Perhaps it must be so&H52;. The destination of the

<lb n=P382.36>Thrush must be now pre-eminently interesting. A day or

<lb n=P382.37>two might shew&H1 the difference. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> only was to&H9 blame&H1;.

<lb n=P382.38>Yet she thought&H1 it would not have been so&H52 at Mansfield.<pb n=P383>

<lb n=P383.1>No&H7;, in&H4 her uncle's house there would have been a consideration

<lb n=P383.2>of times and seasons, a regulation of subject&H0;, a propriety,

<lb n=P383.3>an attention towards every&sp;body which&H61 there was

<lb n=P383.4>not here.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P383.5>The only interruption which&H61 thoughts like&H4 these received

<lb n=P383.6>for&H4 nearly half an hour, was from a sudden&H2 burst&H0 of her

<lb n=P383.7>father's, not at all calculated to&H9 compose them. At a more

<lb n=P383.8>than ordinary pitch of thumping and hallooing in&H4 the

<lb n=P383.9>passage, he exclaimed,</q><q who=MPO>&dq;Devil take those young dogs!

<lb n=P383.10>How they are singing out&H5;! Ay, <name who=MPW>Sam</name>'s voice louder than all

<lb n=P383.11>the rest&H01;! That&H62 boy is fit&H2 for&H4 a boatswain. Holla &dash; you

<lb n=P383.12>there &dash; <name who=MPW>Sam</name> &dash; stop&H1 your confounded pipe, or I shall be after&H4;

<lb n=P383.13>you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P383.14>This threat was so&H51 palpably disregarded, that&H3 though

<lb n=P383.15>within five minutes afterwards the three boys all burst&H1 into

<lb n=P383.16>the room together and sat down&H5;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not consider

<lb n=P383.17>it as a proof of any&sp;thing more than their being&H1 for&H4 the time

<lb n=P383.18>thoroughly fagged, which&H61 their hot faces and panting

<lb n=P383.19>breaths seemed to&H9 prove &dash; especially as they were still&H5;

<lb n=P383.20>kicking each other's shins, and hallooing out&H5 at sudden&H2;

<lb n=P383.21>starts immediately under their father's eye.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P383.22>The next opening of the door brought something more

<lb n=P383.23>welcome&H2;; it was for&H4 the tea-things, which&H61 she had begun

<lb n=P383.24>almost to&H9 despair&H1 of seeing that&H62 evening. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> and an

<lb n=P383.25>attendant girl, whose&H61 inferior appearance informed <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P383.26>to&H4 her great surprise&H0;, that&H3 she had previously seen the

<lb n=P383.27>upper servant, brought in&H4 every&sp;thing necessary for&H4 the

<lb n=P383.28>meal; <name who=MPV>Susan</name> looking as she put the kettle on&H4 the fire&H0 and

<lb n=P383.29>glanced at her sister, as if divided between the agreeable

<lb n=P383.30>triumph&H0 of shewing her activity and usefulness, and the

<lb n=P383.31>dread&H0 of being&H1 thought&H1 to&H9 demean herself by&H4 such an office.</q><q who=MPV>

<lb n=P383.32>&dq;She had been into the kitchen,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she said,</q><q who=MPV>&dq;to&H9 hurry&H1;

<lb n=P383.33><name who=MPZZF>Sally</name> and help&H1 make&H1 the toast, and spread the bread and

<lb n=P383.34>butter &dash; or she did not know when they should have got

<lb n=P383.35>tea &dash; and she was sure her sister must want&H1 something after&H4;

<lb n=P383.36>her journey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P383.37><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was very thankful. She could not but own&H1 that&H3;

<lb n=P383.38>she should be very glad of a little tea, and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> immediately<pb n=P384>

<lb n=P384.1>set&H1 about&H5 making it, as if pleased to&H9 have the

<lb n=P384.2>employment all to&H4 herself; and with only a little unnecessary

<lb n=P384.3>bustle&H0;, and some few injudicious attempts at keeping

<lb n=P384.4>her brothers in&H4 better order than she could, acquitted

<lb n=P384.5>herself very well&H5;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s spirit was as much refreshed

<lb n=P384.6>as her body; her head&H0 and heart were soon the better for&H4;

<lb n=P384.7>such well-timed kindness. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> had an open&H2;, sensible&H22;

<lb n=P384.8>countenance; she was like&H4 <name who=MPQ>William</name> &dash; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> hoped to&H9;

<lb n=P384.9>find her like&H4 him in&H4 disposition and good&sp;will towards

<lb n=P384.10>herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P384.11>In&H4 this more placid state&H0 of things <name who=MPQ>William</name> re-entered,

<lb n=P384.12>followed not far behind by&H4 his mother and <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>. He,

<lb n=P384.13>complete&H2 in&H4 his Lieutenant's uniform, looking and moving

<lb n=P384.14>all the taller, firmer, and more graceful for&H4 it, and with the

<lb n=P384.15>happiest smile&H0 over his face&H0;, walked up&H5 directly to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P384.16>&dash; who&H61;, rising from her seat, looked at him for&H4 a moment in&H4;

<lb n=P384.17>speechless admiration, and then threw her arms round&H4 his

<lb n=P384.18>neck to&H9 sob out&H5 her various emotions of pain&H0 and pleasure.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P384.19>Anxious not to&H9 appear unhappy, she soon recovered

<lb n=P384.20>herself: and wiping away her tears, was able to&H9 notice&H1 and

<lb n=P384.21>admire all the striking parts of his dress&H0 &dash; listening with

<lb n=P384.22>reviving spirits to&H4 his cheerful hopes&H0 of being&H1 on&H4 shore some

<lb n=P384.23>part&H0 of every day before&H3 they sailed, and even&H5 of getting

<lb n=P384.24>her to&H4 Spithead to&H9 see the sloop.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P384.25>The next bustle&H0 brought in&H4 <name who=MPZD>Mr&point;&sp;Campbell</name>, the Surgeon of

<lb n=P384.26>the Thrush, a very well&H5 behaved young man, who&H61 came to&H9;

<lb n=P384.27>call&H1 for&H4 his friend, and for&H4 whom&H61 there was with some

<lb n=P384.28>contrivance found a chair, and with some hasty washing

<lb n=P384.29>of the young tea-maker's, a cup and saucer; and after&H4;

<lb n=P384.30>another quarter&H01 of an hour of earnest talk&H0 between the

<lb n=P384.31>gentlemen, noise rising upon&H4 noise, and bustle&H0 upon&H4 bustle&H0;,

<lb n=P384.32>men and boys at last&H0 all in&H4 motion together, the moment

<lb n=P384.33>came for&H4 setting off; every&sp;thing was ready, <name who=MPQ>William</name> took

<lb n=P384.34>leave&H0;, and all of them were gone &dash; for&H4 the three boys, in&H4;

<lb n=P384.35>spite&H8 of their mother's intreaty, determined to&H9 see their

<lb n=P384.36>brother and <name who=MPZD>Mr&point;&sp;Campbell</name> to&H4 the sally-port; and <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P384.37>walked off at the same time to&H9 carry back&H5 his neighbour's

<lb n=P384.38>newspaper.<pb n=P385></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P385.1>Something like&H4 tranquillity might now be hoped for&H5;, and

<lb n=P385.2>accordingly, when <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> had been prevailed on&H5 to&H9 carry

<lb n=P385.3>away the tea-things, and <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> had walked about&H4 the

<lb n=P385.4>room some time looking for&H4 a shirt sleeve, which&H61 <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> at

<lb n=P385.5>last&H0 hunted out&H5 from a drawer in&H4 the kitchen, the small

<lb n=P385.6>party of females were pretty&H5 well&H5 composed, and the

<lb n=P385.7>mother having lamented again over the impossibility of

<lb n=P385.8>getting <name who=MPW>Sam</name> ready in&H4 time, was at leisure to&H9 think of her

<lb n=P385.9>eldest daughter and the friends she had come from.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P385.10>A few enquiries began; but one of the earliest &dash;</q><q who=MPP>&dq;How

<lb n=P385.11>did her sister <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> manage about&H4 her servants? Was

<lb n=P385.12>she as much plagued as herself to&H9 get tolerable servants?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P385.13>&dash; soon led her mind&H0 away from Northamptonshire, and

<lb n=P385.14>fixed it on&H4 her own&H2 domestic&H2 grievances; and the shocking

<lb n=P385.15>character of all the Portsmouth servants, of whom&H61 she

<lb n=P385.16>believed her own&H2 two were the very worst, engrossed her

<lb n=P385.17>completely. The <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> were all forgotten in&H4 detailing

<lb n=P385.18>the faults of <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>, against whom&H61 <name who=MPV>Susan</name> had also much

<lb n=P385.19>to&H9 depose, and little <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> a great deal&H0 more, and who&H61 did

<lb n=P385.20>seem so&H51 thoroughly without a single recommendation, that&H3;

<lb n=P385.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not help&H1 modestly presuming that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>her mother

<lb n=P385.22>meant to&H9 part&H1 with her when her year was up&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P385.23>&dq;Her year!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price;</name></q><q who=MPP>&dq;I am sure I hope&H1;

<lb n=P385.24>I shall be rid of her before&H3 she has staid a year, for&H3 that&H62;will&H1;

<lb n=P385.25>not be up&H5 till November. Servants are come to&H4 such a pass&H0;,

<lb n=P385.26>my dear&H21;, in&H4 Portsmouth, that&H3 it is quite a miracle if one

<lb n=P385.27>keeps them more than half-a-year. I have no&H2 hope&H0 of ever

<lb n=P385.28>being&H1 settled; and if I was to&H9 part&H1 with <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>, I should

<lb n=P385.29>only get something worse. And yet, I do not think I am

<lb n=P385.30>a very difficult mistress to&H9 please &dash; and I am sure the place&H0;

<lb n=P385.31>is easy enough, for&H3 there is always a girl under her, and

<lb n=P385.32>I often do half the work&H0 myself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P385.33><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was silent; but not from being&H1 convinced that&H3;

<lb n=P385.34>there might not be a remedy found for&H4 some of these evils.

<lb n=P385.35>As she now sat looking at <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she could not but think

<lb n=P385.36>particularly of another sister, a very pretty&H2 little girl,

<lb n=P385.37>whom&H61 she had left there not much younger when she went

<lb n=P385.38>into Northamptonshire, who&H61 had died a few years afterwards.<pb n=P386>

<lb n=P386.1>There had been something remarkably amiable

<lb n=P386.2>about&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 those early days, had preferred her

<lb n=P386.3>to&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan;</name> and when the news of her death had at last&H0;

<lb n=P386.4>reached Mansfield, had for&H4 a short time been quite

<lb n=P386.5>afflicted. &dash; The sight of <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> brought the image of little

<lb n=P386.6><name who=MPZZC>Mary</name> back&H5 again, but she would not have pained her

<lb n=P386.7>mother by&H4 alluding to&H4 her, for&H4 the world. &dash; While&H4 considering

<lb n=P386.8>her with these ideas, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, at a small distance&H0;, was

<lb n=P386.9>holding out&H5 something to&H9 catch&H1 her eyes, meaning to&H9;

<lb n=P386.10>screen it at the same time from <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P386.11>&dq;What have you got there, my love&H0;?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P386.12>&dq;come and shew&H1 it to&H4 me.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P386.13>It was a silver knife. Up&H5 jumped <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, claiming it as

<lb n=P386.14>her own&H2;, and trying&H1 to&H9 get it away; but the child ran to&H4;

<lb n=P386.15>her mother's protection, and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> could only reproach&H1;,

<lb n=P386.16>which&H61 she did very warmly, and evidently hoping to&H9;

<lb n=P386.17>interest&H1 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> on&H4 her side&H0;.</q><q who=MPV>&dq;It was very hard that&H3 she

<lb n=P386.18>was not to&H9 have her <hi r=Italic>own&H2;</hi> knife; it was her own&H2 knife; little

<lb n=P386.19>sister <name who=MPZZC>Mary</name> had left it to&H4 her upon&H4 her death-bed, and she

<lb n=P386.20>ought to&H9 have had it to&H9 keep herself long ago. But mamma

<lb n=P386.21>kept it from her, and was always letting <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> get hold&H0 of

<lb n=P386.22>it; and the end&H0 of it would be that&H3 <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> would spoil it,

<lb n=P386.23>and get it for&H4 her own&H2;, though mamma had <hi r=Italic>promised</hi> her

<lb n=P386.24>that&H3 <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> should not have it in&H4 her own&H2 hands.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P386.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was quite shocked. Every feeling of duty,

<lb n=P386.26>honour&H0;, and tenderness was wounded by&H4 her sister's speech

<lb n=P386.27>and her mother's reply&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P386.28>&dq;Now, <name who=MPV>Susan</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>cried <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> in&H4 a complaining voice,</q><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P386.29>&dq;now, how can you be so&H51 cross&H2;? You are always

<lb n=P386.30>quarrelling about&H4 that&H62 knife. I wish&H1 you would not be so&H51;

<lb n=P386.31>quarrelsome. Poor little <name who=MPZZC>Betsey;</name> how cross&H2 <name who=MPV>Susan</name> is to&H4;

<lb n=P386.32>you! But you should not have taken it out&H5;, my dear&H21;,

<lb n=P386.33>when I sent you to&H4 the drawer. You know I told you not

<lb n=P386.34>to&H9 touch&H1 it, because <name who=MPV>Susan</name> is so&H51 cross&H2 about&H4 it. I must hide

<lb n=P386.35>it another time, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>. Poor <name who=MPZZC>Mary</name> little thought&H1 it would

<lb n=P386.36>be such a bone of contention when she gave it me to&H9;

<lb n=P386.37>keep, only two hours before&H3 she died. Poor little soul! she

<lb n=P386.38>could but just&H5 speak to&H9 be heard, and she said so&H52 prettily,<pb n=P387></q><q who=MPV type=indirect>

<lb n=P387.1>Let sister <name who=MPV>Susan</name> have my knife, mamma, when I am dead

<lb n=P387.2>and buried.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MPP>Poor little dear&H21;! she was so&H51 fond of it,

<lb n=P387.3><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 she would have it lay&H12 by&H4 her in&H4 bed, all

<lb n=P387.4>through&H4 her illness. It was the gift of her good godmother,

<lb n=P387.5>old <name who=MPZW>Mrs&point;&sp;Admiral&sp;Maxwell</name>, only six weeks before&H3;

<lb n=P387.6>she was taken for&H4 death. Poor little sweet creature!

<lb n=P387.7>Well&H7;, she was taken away from evil to&H9 come. My own&H2;

<lb n=P387.8><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>,</q><q who=MP0>(fondling her),</q><q who=MPP><hi r=Italic>you</hi> have not the luck of such a good

<lb n=P387.9>godmother. Aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> lives&H1 too&H51 far off, to&H9 think of such

<lb n=P387.10>little people as you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P387.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had indeed nothing to&H9 convey from aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>,

<lb n=P387.12>but a message to&H9 say</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>she hoped her god-daughter was

<lb n=P387.13>a good girl, and learnt her book.</q><q who=MP0>There had been at one

<lb n=P387.14>moment a slight&H2 murmur in&H4 the drawing-room at Mansfield&sp;Park,

<lb n=P387.15>about&H4 sending her a Prayer-book; but no&H2 second&H2;

<lb n=P387.16>sound&H0 had been heard of such a purpose. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P387.17>however, had gone home and taken down&H5 two old Prayer-books

<lb n=P387.18>of her husband, with that&H62 idea, but upon&H4 examination,

<lb n=P387.19>the ardour of generosity went off. One was found to&H9;

<lb n=P387.20>have too&H51 small a print for&H4 a child's eyes, and the other to&H9;

<lb n=P387.21>be too&H51 cumbersome for&H4 her to&H9 carry about&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P387.22><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> fatigued and fatigued again, was thankful to&H9;

<lb n=P387.23>accept the first invitation of going to&H4 bed; and before&H3;

<lb n=P387.24><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> had finished her cry&H0 at being&H1 allowed to&H9 sit up&H5 only

<lb n=P387.25>one hour extraordinary in&H4 honour&H0 of sister, she was off,

<lb n=P387.26>leaving all below in&H4 confusion and noise again, the boys

<lb n=P387.27>begging for&H4 toasted cheese, her father calling out&H5 for&H4 his rum

<lb n=P387.28>and water, and <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> never where she ought to&H9 be.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P387.29>There was nothing to&H9 raise her spirits in&H4 the confined and

<lb n=P387.30>scantily-furnished chamber that&H61 she was to&H9 share&H1 with

<lb n=P387.31><name who=MPV>Susan</name>. The smallness of the rooms above&H5 and below

<lb n=P387.32>indeed, and the narrowness of the passage and staircase,

<lb n=P387.33>struck her beyond&H4 her imagination. She soon learnt to&H9;

<lb n=P387.34>think with respect&H0 of her own&H2 little attic at Mansfield&sp;Park,

<lb n=P387.35>in&H4 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> house reckoned too&H51 small for&H4 anybody's comfort&H0;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=08><p><pb n=P388>

<lb n=P388.1><q who=mp0>Could <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> have seen all his niece's feelings,

<lb n=P388.2>when she wrote her first letter to&H4 her aunt, he would not

<lb n=P388.3>have despaired; for&H3 though a good night's rest&H02;, a pleasant

<lb n=P388.4>morning, the hope&H0 of soon seeing <name who=MPQ>William</name> again, and the

<lb n=P388.5>comparatively quiet&H2 state&H0 of the house, from <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name> and

<lb n=P388.6><name who=MPZZC>Charles</name> being&H1 gone to&H4 school, <name who=MPW>Sam</name> on&H4 some project of his

<lb n=P388.7>own&H2;, and her father on&H4 his usual lounges, enabled her to&H9;

<lb n=P388.8>express&H1 herself cheerfully on&H4 the subject&H0 of home, there

<lb n=P388.9>were still&H5 to&H4 her own&H2 perfect&H2 consciousness, many drawbacks

<lb n=P388.10>suppressed. Could he have seen only half that&H61 she

<lb n=P388.11>felt before&H4 the end&H0 of a week, he would have thought&H1;

<lb n=P388.12><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> sure of her, and been delighted with his own&H2;

<lb n=P388.13>sagacity.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P388.14><q who=mp0>Before&H3 the week ended, it was all disappointment. In&H4;

<lb n=P388.15>the first place&H0;, <name who=MPQ>William</name> was gone. The Thrush had had her

<lb n=P388.16>orders&H01;, the wind had changed, and he was sailed within

<lb n=P388.17>four days from their reaching Portsmouth; and during

<lb n=P388.18>those days, she had seen him only twice, in&H4 a short and

<lb n=P388.19>hurried way, when he had come ashore on&H4 duty. There had

<lb n=P388.20>been no&H2 free conversation, no&H2 walk&H0 on&H4 the ramparts, no&H2 visit&H0;

<lb n=P388.21>to&H4 the dock-yard, no&H2 acquaintance with the Thrush &dash;

<lb n=P388.22>nothing of all that&H61 they had planned and depended on&H4;.

<lb n=P388.23>Every&sp;thing in&H4 that&H62 quarter&H02 failed her, except <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s

<lb n=P388.24>affection. His last&H2 thought&H1 on&H4 leaving home was for&H4 her.

<lb n=P388.25>He stepped back&H5 again to&H4 the door to&H9 say,</q><q who=MPQ>&dq;Take care&H0 of

<lb n=P388.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, mother. She is tender&H2;, and not used to&H9 rough it

<lb n=P388.27>like&H4 the rest&H01 of us. I charge&H1 you, take care&H0 of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P388.28><name who=MPQ>William</name> was gone; &dash; and the home he had left her in&H4;

<lb n=P388.29>was &dash;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not conceal it from herself &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>in&H4 almost

<lb n=P388.30>every respect&H0;, the very reverse of what she could have

<lb n=P388.31>wished. It was the abode of noise, disorder, and impropriety.

<lb n=P388.32>Nobody was in&H4 their right&H21 place&H0;, nothing was done<pb n=P389>

<lb n=P389.1>as it ought to&H9 be. She could not respect&H1 her parents, as she

<lb n=P389.2>had hoped. On&H4 her father, her confidence had not been

<lb n=P389.3>sanguine, but he was more negligent of his family, his habits

<lb n=P389.4>were worse, and his manners coarser, than she had been

<lb n=P389.5>prepared for&H5;. He did not want&H1 abilities; but he had no&H2;

<lb n=P389.6>curiosity, and no&H2 information beyond&H4 his profession&H02;; he

<lb n=P389.7>read only the newspaper and the navy-list; he talked only

<lb n=P389.8>of the dock-yard, the harbour&H0;, Spithead, and the Motherbank;

<lb n=P389.9>he swore and he drank, he was dirty and gross.

<lb n=P389.10>She had never been able to&H9 recal&H1 anything approaching to&H4;

<lb n=P389.11>tenderness in&H4 his former treatment of herself. There had

<lb n=P389.12>remained only a general&H2 impression of roughness and

<lb n=P389.13>loudness; and now he scarcely ever noticed her, but to&H9;

<lb n=P389.14>make&H1 her the object&H0 of a coarse joke.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P389.15>Her disappointment in&H4 her mother was greater; <hi r=Italic>there</hi>

<lb n=P389.16>she had hoped much, and found almost nothing. Every

<lb n=P389.17>flattering scheme&H0 of being&H1 of consequence to&H4 her soon fell to&H4;

<lb n=P389.18>the ground.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> was not unkind &dash; but, instead of

<lb n=P389.19>gaining on&H4 her affection and confidence, and becoming

<lb n=P389.20>more and more dear&H21;, her daughter never met with greater

<lb n=P389.21>kindness from her, than on&H4 the first day of her arrival.

<lb n=P389.22>The instinct of nature was soon satisfied, and <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>'s

<lb n=P389.23>attachment had no&H2 other source. Her heart and her time

<lb n=P389.24>were already quite full; she had neither leisure nor

<lb n=P389.25>affection to&H9 bestow on&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Her daughters never had

<lb n=P389.26>been much to&H4 her. She was fond of her sons, especially of

<lb n=P389.27><name who=MPQ>William</name>, but <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> was the first of her girls whom&H61 she had

<lb n=P389.28>ever much regarded. To&H4 her she was most injudiciously

<lb n=P389.29>indulgent. <name who=MPQ>William</name> was her pride; <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, her darling;

<lb n=P389.30>and <name who=MPZZC>John</name>, <name who=MPZZC>Richard</name>, <name who=MPW>Sam</name>, <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name>, and <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name>,occupied all

<lb n=P389.31>the rest&H01 of her maternal solicitude, alternately her worries

<lb n=P389.32>and her comforts. These shared her heart; her time was

<lb n=P389.33>given chiefly to&H4 her house and her servants. Her days

<lb n=P389.34>were spent in&H4 a kind&H0 of slow bustle&H0;; always busy without

<lb n=P389.35>getting on&H5;, always behindhand and lamenting it, without

<lb n=P389.36>altering her ways; wishing to&H9 be an economist, without

<lb n=P389.37>contrivance or regularity; dissatisfied with her servants,

<lb n=P389.38>without skill to&H9 make&H1 them better, and whether helping,<pb n=P390>

<lb n=P390.1>or reprimanding, or indulging them, without any power

<lb n=P390.2>of engaging their respect&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P390.3>Of her two sisters, <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> very much more resembled

<lb n=P390.4><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> than <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>. She was a manager by&H4;

<lb n=P390.5>necessity, without any of <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s inclination for&H4 it, or

<lb n=P390.6>any of her activity. Her disposition was naturally easy

<lb n=P390.7>and indolent, like&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s; and a situation of

<lb n=P390.8>similar affluence and do-nothing-ness would have been

<lb n=P390.9>much more suited to&H4 her capacity, than the exertions and

<lb n=P390.10>self-denials of the one, which&H61 her imprudent marriage had

<lb n=P390.11>placed her in&H4;. She might have made just&H5 as good a woman

<lb n=P390.12>of consequence as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, but <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name> would

<lb n=P390.13>have been a more respectable mother of nine children, on&H4;

<lb n=P390.14>a small income.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P390.15>Much of all this, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not but be sensible&H21 of.

<lb n=P390.16>She might scruple&H1 to&H9 make&H1 use&H0 of the words, but she must

<lb n=P390.17>and did feel that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>her mother was a partial, ill-judging

<lb n=P390.18>parent, a dawdle, a slattern, who&H61 neither taught nor

<lb n=P390.19>restrained her children, whose&H61 house was the scene of

<lb n=P390.20>mismanagement and discomfort from beginning to&H4 end&H0;,

<lb n=P390.21>and who&H61 had no&H2 talent, no&H2 conversation, no&H2 affection

<lb n=P390.22>towards herself; no&H2 curiosity to&H9 know her better, no&H2 desire&H0;

<lb n=P390.23>of her friendship, and no&H2 inclination for&H4 her company that&H61;

<lb n=P390.24>could lessen her sense of such feelings.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P390.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was very anxious to&H9 be useful, and not to&H9 appear

<lb n=P390.26>above&H4 her home, or in&H4 any way disqualified or disinclined,

<lb n=P390.27>by&H4 her foreign education, from contributing her help&H0 to&H4 its

<lb n=P390.28>comforts, and therefore set&H1 about&H5 working for&H4 <name who=MPW>Sam</name>

<lb n=P390.29>immediately, and by&H4 working early and late, with perseverance

<lb n=P390.30>and great dispatch, did so&H51 much, that&H3 the boy

<lb n=P390.31>was shipped off at last&H0;, with more than half his linen ready.

<lb n=P390.32>She had great pleasure in&H4 feeling her usefulness, but could

<lb n=P390.33>not conceive how they would have managed without her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P390.34><name who=MPW>Sam</name>, loud and overbearing as he was, she rather

<lb n=P390.35>regretted when he went, for&H3 he was clever and intelligent,

<lb n=P390.36>and glad to&H9 be employed in&H4 any errand in&H4 the town; and

<lb n=P390.37>though spurning the remonstrances of <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, given as they

<lb n=P390.38>were &dash; though very reasonable in&H4 themselves, with ill-timed<pb n=P391>

<lb n=P391.1>and powerless warmth, was beginning to&H9 be influenced by&H4;

<lb n=P391.2><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s services, and gentle persuasions; and she found

<lb n=P391.3>that&H3 the best of the three younger ones was gone in&H4 him;

<lb n=P391.4><name who=MPZZC>Tom</name> and <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name> being&H1 at least as many years as they were

<lb n=P391.5>his juniors distant from that&H62 age of feeling and reason&H0;,

<lb n=P391.6>which&H61 might suggest the expediency of making friends, and

<lb n=P391.7>of endeavouring to&H9 be less disagreeable. Their sister soon

<lb n=P391.8>despaired of making the smallest impression on&H4 <hi r=Italic>them</hi>; they

<lb n=P391.9>were quite untameable by&H4 any means&H0 of address&H0 which&H61 she

<lb n=P391.10>had spirits or time to&H9 attempt&H1;. Every afternoon brought

<lb n=P391.11>a return&H0 of their riotous games all over the house; and she

<lb n=P391.12>very early learnt to&H9 sigh&H1 at the approach&H0 of Saturday's

<lb n=P391.13>constant half holiday.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P391.14><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> too&H52;, a spoilt child, trained up&H5 to&H9 think the

<lb n=P391.15>alphabet her greatest enemy, left to&H9 be with the servants

<lb n=P391.16>at her pleasure, and then encouraged to&H9 report&H1 any evil of

<lb n=P391.17>them, she was almost as ready to&H9 despair&H1 of being&H1 able to&H9;

<lb n=P391.18>love&H1 or assist; and of <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s temper, she had many

<lb n=P391.19>doubts&H0;. Her continual disagreements with her mother, her

<lb n=P391.20>rash squabbles with <name who=MPZZC>Tom</name> and <name who=MPZZC>Charles</name>, and petulance with

<lb n=P391.21><name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, were at least so&H51 distressing to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 though

<lb n=P391.22>admitting they were by&H4 no&H2 means&H0 without provocation, she

<lb n=P391.23>feared the disposition that&H61 could push&H1 them to&H4 such length

<lb n=P391.24>must be far from amiable, and from affording any repose to&H4;

<lb n=P391.25>herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P391.26>Such was the home which&H61 was to&H9 put Mansfield out&H5 of

<lb n=P391.27>her head&H0;, and teach her to&H9 think of her cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P391.28>with moderated feelings. On&H4 the contrary, she could think

<lb n=P391.29>of nothing but Mansfield, its beloved inmates, its happy

<lb n=P391.30>ways. Every&sp;thing where she now was was in&H4 full contrast

<lb n=P391.31>to&H4 it. The elegance, propriety, regularity, harmony &dash; and

<lb n=P391.32>perhaps, above&H4 all, the peace and tranquillity of Mansfield,

<lb n=P391.33>were brought to&H4 her remembrance every hour of the day,

<lb n=P391.34>by&H4 the prevalence of every&sp;thing opposite to&H4 them <hi r=Italic>here</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P391.35>The living in&H4 incessant noise was to&H4 a frame and temper,

<lb n=P391.36>delicate and nervous like&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, an evil which&H61 no&H2 super-added

<lb n=P391.37>elegance or harmony could have entirely atoned for&H4;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P391.38>It was the greatest misery of all. At Mansfield, no&H2 sounds&H0;<pb n=P392>

<lb n=P392.1>of contention, no&H2 raised voice, no&H2 abrupt bursts, no&H2 tread

<lb n=P392.2>of violence was ever heard; all proceeded in&H4 a regular

<lb n=P392.3>course&H0 of cheerful orderliness; every&sp;body had their due&H2;

<lb n=P392.4>importance; every&sp;body's feelings were consulted. If

<lb n=P392.5>tenderness could be ever supposed wanting, good sense and

<lb n=P392.6>good&sp;breeding supplied its place&H0;; and as to&H4 the little

<lb n=P392.7>irritations, sometimes introduced by&H4 aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name>, they

<lb n=P392.8>were short, they were trifling, they were as a drop&H0 of water

<lb n=P392.9>to&H4 the ocean, compared with the ceaseless tumult of her

<lb n=P392.10>present&H2 abode. Here, every&sp;body was noisy, every voice

<lb n=P392.11>was loud, (excepting, perhaps, her mother's, which&H61;

<lb n=P392.12>resembled the soft monotony of <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s, only

<lb n=P392.13>worn into fretfulness.) &dash; Whatever was wanted, was

<lb n=P392.14>halloo'd for&H5;, and the servants halloo'd out&H5 their excuses

<lb n=P392.15>from the kitchen. The doors were in&H4 constant banging,

<lb n=P392.16>the stairs were never at rest&H02;, nothing was done without

<lb n=P392.17>a clatter, nobody sat still&H2;, and nobody could command&H1;

<lb n=P392.18>attention when they spoke.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P392.19>In&H4 a review of the two houses, as they appeared to&H4 her

<lb n=P392.20>before&H4 the end&H0 of a week, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was tempted to&H9 apply to&H4;

<lb n=P392.21>them <name who=MPZ1>Dr&point;&sp;Johnson</name>'s celebrated judgment as to&H4 matrimony

<lb n=P392.22>and celibacy, and say, that&H3 though Mansfield&sp;Park might

<lb n=P392.23>have some pains, Portsmouth could have no&H2 pleasures.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=09><p><pb n=P393>

<lb n=P393.1><q who=mp0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was right&H21 enough in&H4 not expecting to&H9 hear from

<lb n=P393.2><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> now, at the rapid rate&H0 in&H4 which&H61 their

<lb n=P393.3>correspondence had begun; <name who=MPC>Mary</name>'s next letter was after&H4;

<lb n=P393.4>a decidedly longer interval than the last&H0;, but she was not

<lb n=P393.5>right&H21 in&H4 supposing that&H3 such an interval would be felt

<lb n=P393.6>a great relief to&H4 herself. &dash; Here was another strange

<lb n=P393.7>revolution of mind&H0;! &dash; She was really glad to&H9 receive the

<lb n=P393.8>letter when it did come. In&H4 her present&H2 exile from good

<lb n=P393.9>society, and distance&H0 from every&sp;thing that&H61 had been wont

<lb n=P393.10>to&H9 interest&H1 her, a letter from one belonging to&H4 the set&H0 where

<lb n=P393.11>her heart lived, written with affection, and some degree of

<lb n=P393.12>elegance, was thoroughly acceptable. &dash; The usual plea of

<lb n=P393.13>increasing engagements was made in&H4 excuse&H0 for&H4 not having

<lb n=P393.14>written to&H4 her earlier,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;and now that&H3 I have begun,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>she

<lb n=P393.15>continued,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;my letter will&H1 not be worth your reading, for&H3;

<lb n=P393.16>there will&H1 be no&H2 little offering of love&H0 at the end&H0;, no&H2 three or

<lb n=P393.17>four lines passion&eacute;es from the most devoted <name who=MPD>H&point;&sp;C&point;</name> in&H4 the

<lb n=P393.18>world, for&H3 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> is in&H4 Norfolk; business called him to&H4;

<lb n=P393.19>Everingham ten days ago, or perhaps he only pretended

<lb n=P393.20>the call&H0;, for&H3 the sake of being&H1 travelling at the same time

<lb n=P393.21>that&H61 you were. But there he is, and, by&sp;the&sp;by, his absence

<lb n=P393.22>may&H1 sufficiently account&H1 for&H4 any remissness of his sister's

<lb n=P393.23>in&H4 writing, for&H3 there has been no&H2 &onq;well&H7;, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, when do

<lb n=P393.24>you write to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>? &dash; is not it time for&H4 you to&H9 write to&H4;

<lb n=P393.25><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>?&cnq; to&H9 spur me on&H5;. At last&H0;, after&H4 various attempts at

<lb n=P393.26>meeting, I have seen your cousins, &onq;dear&H21 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> and dearest

<lb n=P393.27><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth;&cnq;</name> they found me at home yesterday, and

<lb n=P393.28>we were glad to&H9 see each other again. We <hi r=Italic>seemed</hi> <hi r=Italic>very</hi> glad

<lb n=P393.29>to&H9 see each other, and I do really think we were a little. &dash;

<lb n=P393.30>We had a vast deal&H0 to&H9 say. &dash; Shall I tell you how <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P393.31>looked when your name&H0 was mentioned? I did not

<lb n=P393.32>use&H1 to&H9 think her wanting in&H4 self possession, but she had not<pb n=P394>

<lb n=P394.1>quite enough for&H4 the demands&H0 of yesterday. Upon&H4 the

<lb n=P394.2>whole&H0 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was in&H4 the best looks&H0 of the two, at least after&H3;

<lb n=P394.3>you were spoken of. There was no&H2 recovering the complexion

<lb n=P394.4>from the moment that&H61 I spoke of &onq;<name who=MPA>Fanny&cnq;</name>, and

<lb n=P394.5>spoke of her as a sister should. &dash; But <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s day

<lb n=P394.6>of good looks&H0 will&H1 come; we have cards for&H4 her first party

<lb n=P394.7>on&H4 the 28th. &dash; Then she will&H1 be in&H4 beauty, for&H3 she will&H1 open&H1;

<lb n=P394.8>one of the best houses in&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street. I was in&H4 it two

<lb n=P394.9>years ago, when it was <name who=MPZR>Lady&sp;Lascelles</name>'s, and prefer it to&H4;

<lb n=P394.10>almost any I know in&H4 London, and certainly she will&H1 then

<lb n=P394.11>feel &dash; to&H9 use&H1 a vulgar phrase &dash; that&H3 she has got her penny-worth

<lb n=P394.12>for&H4 her penny. <name who=MPD>Henry</name> could not have afforded her

<lb n=P394.13>such a house. I hope&H1 she will&H1 recollect it, and be satisfied,

<lb n=P394.14>as well&H5 she may&H1;, with moving the queen of a palace, though

<lb n=P394.15>the king may&H1 appear best in&H4 the back&sp;ground, and as

<lb n=P394.16>I have no&H2 desire&H0 to&H9 tease her, I shall never <hi r=Italic>force&H1;</hi> your name&H0;

<lb n=P394.17>upon&H4 her again. She will&H1 grow sober by&H4 degrees. &dash; From

<lb n=P394.18>all that&H61 I hear and guess&H1;, <name who=MPZZM>Baron&sp;Wildenhaim</name>'s attentionsto&H4;

<lb n=P394.19><name who=MPI>Julia</name> continue, but I do not know that&H3 he has any serious&H2;

<lb n=P394.20>encouragement. She ought to&H9 do better. A poor honourable

<lb n=P394.21>is no&H2 catch&H0;, and I cannot imagine any liking in&H4 the

<lb n=P394.22>case, for&H3;, take away his rants, and the poor <name who=MPZZM>Baron</name> has

<lb n=P394.23>nothing. What a difference a vowel makes! &dash; if his rents

<lb n=P394.24>were but equal&H2 to&H4 his rants! &dash; Your cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> moves

<lb n=P394.25>slowly; detained, perchance, by&H4 parish duties. There

<lb n=P394.26>may&H1 be some old woman at Thornton&sp;Lacey to&H9 be converted.

<lb n=P394.27>I am unwilling to&H9 fancy&H1 myself neglected for&H4 a

<lb n=P394.28><hi r=Italic>young</hi> one. Adieu, my dear&H21 sweet <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, this is a long

<lb n=P394.29>letter from London; write me a pretty&H2 one in&H4 reply&H0 to&H9;

<lb n=P394.30>gladden <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s eyes, when he comes back&H5 &dash; and send me

<lb n=P394.31>an account&H0 of all the dashing young captains whom&H61 you

<lb n=P394.32>disdain&H1 for&H4 his sake.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P394.33>There was great food for&H4 meditation in&H4 this letter, and

<lb n=P394.34>chiefly for&H4 unpleasant meditation;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and yet, with all the

<lb n=P394.35>uneasiness it supplied, it connected her with the absent, it

<lb n=P394.36>told her of people and things about&H4 whom&H61 she had never

<lb n=P394.37>felt so&H51 much curiosity as now, and she would have been

<lb n=P394.38>glad to&H9 have been sure of such a letter every week. Her<pb n=P395>

<lb n=P395.1>correspondence with her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> was her only

<lb n=P395.2>concern&H0 of higher interest&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P395.3>As for&H4 any society in&H4 Portsmouth, that&H61 could at all make&H1;

<lb n=P395.4>amends for&H4 deficiencies at home, there were none within

<lb n=P395.5>the circle of her father's and mother's acquaintance to&H9;

<lb n=P395.6>afford her the smallest satisfaction; she saw nobody in&H4;

<lb n=P395.7>whose&H61 favour&H0 she could wish&H1 to&H9 overcome her own&H2 shyness

<lb n=P395.8>and reserve&H0;. The men appeared to&H4 her all coarse, the

<lb n=P395.9>women all pert, every&sp;body under-bred; and she gave

<lb n=P395.10>as little contentment as she received from introductions

<lb n=P395.11>either to&H4 old or new acquaintance.</q><q who=MP0>The young ladies who&H61;

<lb n=P395.12>approached her at first with some respect&H0 in&H4 consideration

<lb n=P395.13>of her coming from a Baronet's family, were soon offended

<lb n=P395.14>by&H4 what they termed &dq;airs&dq; &dash; for&H3 as she neither played on&H4;

<lb n=P395.15>the pianoforte nor wore fine pelisses, they could, on&H4 farther

<lb n=P395.16>observation, admit no&H2 right&H0 of superiority.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P395.17>The first solid consolation which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> received for&H4 the

<lb n=P395.18>evils of home, the first which&H61 her judgment could entirely

<lb n=P395.19>approve, and which&H61 gave any promise&H0 of durability, was in&H4;

<lb n=P395.20>a better knowledge of <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, and a hope&H0 of being&H1 of service

<lb n=P395.21>to&H4 her. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> had always behaved pleasantly to&H4 herself,

<lb n=P395.22>but the determined character of her general&H2 manners had

<lb n=P395.23>astonished and alarmed her, and it was at least a fortnight

<lb n=P395.24>before&H3 she began to&H9 understand a disposition so&H51 totally

<lb n=P395.25>different from her own&H2;. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> saw that&H3 much was wrong

<lb n=P395.26>at home, and wanted to&H9 set&H1 it right&H21;. That&H3 a girl of fourteen,

<lb n=P395.27>acting only on&H4 her own&H2 unassisted reason&H0;, should err in&H4 the

<lb n=P395.28>method of reform&H0 was not wonderful; and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> soon

<lb n=P395.29>became</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>more disposed to&H9 admire the natural&H2 light&H0 of the

<lb n=P395.30>mind&H0 which&H61 could so&H51 early distinguish justly, than to&H9;

<lb n=P395.31>censure&H1 severely the faults of conduct&H0 to&H4 which&H61 it led.

<lb n=P395.32><name who=MPV>Susan</name> was only acting on&H4 the same truths, and pursuing

<lb n=P395.33>the same system, which&H61 her own&H2 judgment acknowledged,

<lb n=P395.34>but which&H61 her more supine and yielding temper would have

<lb n=P395.35>shrunk from asserting. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> tried to&H9 be useful, where <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P395.36>could only have gone away and cried; and that&H3 <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was

<lb n=P395.37>useful she could perceive; that&H3 things, bad as they were,

<lb n=P395.38>would have been worse but for&H4 such interposition, and that&H3;<pb n=P396>

<lb n=P396.1>both her mother and <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> were restrained from some

<lb n=P396.2>excesses of very offensive indulgence and vulgarity.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P396.3>In&H4 every argument with her mother, <name who=MPV>Susan</name> had in&H4 point&H0;

<lb n=P396.4>of reason&H0 the advantage, and never was there any maternal

<lb n=P396.5>tenderness to&H9 buy her off. The blind&H2 fondness which&H61 was

<lb n=P396.6>for&sp;ever producing evil around&H4 her, <hi r=Italic>she</hi> had never known.

<lb n=P396.7>There was no&H2 gratitude for&H4 affection past&H2 or present&H2;, to&H9;

<lb n=P396.8>make&H1 her better bear&H1 with its excesses to&H4 the others.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P396.9>All this became gradually evident, and gradually placed

<lb n=P396.10><name who=MPV>Susan</name> before&H4 her sister as an object&H0 of mingled compassion

<lb n=P396.11>and respect&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>That&H3 her manner was wrong, however, at

<lb n=P396.12>times very wrong &dash; her measures often ill-chosen and

<lb n=P396.13>ill-timed, and her looks&H0 and language very often indefensible,

<lb n=P396.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not cease to&H9 feel; but she began to&H9 hope&H1;

<lb n=P396.15>they might be rectified. <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, she found, looked up&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P396.16>her and wished for&H4 her good opinion;</q><q who=MP0>and new as any&sp;thing

<lb n=P396.17>like&H4 an office of authority was to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, new as it was

<lb n=P396.18>to&H9 imagine herself capable of guiding or informing any&sp;one,

<lb n=P396.19>she did resolve&H1 to&H9 give occasional hints to&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, and

<lb n=P396.20>endeavour&H1 to&H9 exercise&H1 for&H4 her advantage the juster notions

<lb n=P396.21>of what was due&H2 to&H4 every&sp;body, and what would be wisest

<lb n=P396.22>for&H4 herself, which&H61 her own&H2 more favoured education had

<lb n=P396.23>fixed in&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P396.24>Her influence&H0;, or at least the consciousness and use&H0 of it,

<lb n=P396.25>originated in&H4 an act&H0 of kindness by&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, which&H61 after&H4;

<lb n=P396.26>many hesitations of delicacy, she at last&H0 worked herself up&H5;

<lb n=P396.27>to&H4;. It had very early occurred to&H4 her, that&H3 a small sum

<lb n=P396.28>of money might, perhaps, restore peace for&sp;ever on&H4 the sore

<lb n=P396.29>subject&H0 of the silver knife, canvassed as it now was continually,

<lb n=P396.30>and the riches which&H61 she was in&H4 possession of herself,

<lb n=P396.31>her uncle having given her 10L&point; at parting, made her as

<lb n=P396.32>able as she was willing to&H9 be generous. But she was so&H51;

<lb n=P396.33>wholly unused to&H9 confer favours, except on&H4 the very poor,

<lb n=P396.34>so&H51 unpractised in&H4 removing evils, or bestowing kindnesses

<lb n=P396.35>among her equals, and so&H51 fearful of appearing to&H9 elevate

<lb n=P396.36>herself as a great lady at home, that&H3 it took some time to&H9;

<lb n=P396.37>determine that&H3 it would not be unbecoming in&H4 her to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P396.38>such a present&H02;. It was made, however, at last&H0;; a silver<pb n=P397>

<lb n=P397.1>knife was bought for&H4 <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>, and accepted with great

<lb n=P397.2>delight&H0;, its newness giving it every advantage over the

<lb n=P397.3>other that&H61 could be desired; <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was established in&H4 the

<lb n=P397.4>full possession of her own&H2;, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name> handsomely declaring

<lb n=P397.5>that&H3;</q><q who=MPV type=indirect>now she had got one so&H51 much prettier herself, she

<lb n=P397.6>should never want&H1 <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> again &dash;</q><q who=MP0>and no&H2 reproach&H0 seemed

<lb n=P397.7>conveyed to&H4 the equally satisfied mother, which&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had

<lb n=P397.8>almost feared to&H9 be impossible. The deed thoroughly

<lb n=P397.9>answered; a source of domestic&H2 altercation was entirely

<lb n=P397.10>done away, and it was the means&H0 of opening <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s heart

<lb n=P397.11>to&H4 her, and giving her something more to&H9 love&H1 and be

<lb n=P397.12>interested in&H4;. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> shewed that&H3 she had delicacy;

<lb n=P397.13>pleased as she was to&H9 be mistress of property which&H61 she

<lb n=P397.14>had been struggling for&H4 at least two years, she yet feared

<lb n=P397.15>that&H3 her sister's judgment had been against her, and that&H3 a

<lb n=P397.16>reproof was designed her for&H4 having so&H52 struggled as to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P397.17>the purchase&H0 necessary for&H4 the tranquillity of the house.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P397.18>Her temper was open&H1;. She acknowledged her fears,

<lb n=P397.19>blamed herself for&H4 having contended so&H51 warmly, and from

<lb n=P397.20>that&H62 hour <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> understanding the worth of her disposition,

<lb n=P397.21>and perceiving how fully she was inclined to&H9 seek her

<lb n=P397.22>good opinion and refer to&H4 her judgment, began to&H9 feel again

<lb n=P397.23>the blessing of affection, and to&H9 entertain the hope&H0 of being&H1;

<lb n=P397.24>useful to&H4 a mind&H0 so&H51 much in&H4 need&H0 of help&H0;, and so&H51 much

<lb n=P397.25>deserving it. She gave advice; advice too&H51 sound&H2 to&H9 be

<lb n=P397.26>resisted by&H4 a good understanding, and given so&H51 mildly and

<lb n=P397.27>considerately as not to&H9 irritate an imperfect temper; and

<lb n=P397.28>she had the happiness of observing its good effects not

<lb n=P397.29>unfrequently; more was not expected by&H4 one, who&H61;, while&H4;

<lb n=P397.30>seeing all the obligation and expediency of submission and

<lb n=P397.31>forbearance, saw also with sympathetic acuteness of feeling,

<lb n=P397.32>all that&H61 must be hourly grating to&H4 a girl like&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>. Her

<lb n=P397.33>greatest wonder&H0 on&H4 the subject&H0 soon became &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>not that&H3;

<lb n=P397.34><name who=MPV>Susan</name> should have been provoked into disrespect and

<lb n=P397.35>impatience against her better knowledge &dash; but that&H3 so&H51;

<lb n=P397.36>much better knowledge, so&H51 many good notions, should have

<lb n=P397.37>been hers at all; and that&H3;, brought up&H5 in&H4 the midst of

<lb n=P397.38>negligence and error, she should have formed such proper<pb n=P398>

<lb n=P398.1>opinions of what ought to&H9 be &dash; she, who&H61 had no&H2 cousin

<lb n=P398.2><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> to&H9 direct&H1 her thoughts or fix her principles.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P398.3>The intimacy thus begun between them was a material&H2;

<lb n=P398.4>advantage to&H4 each. By&H4 sitting together up&sp;stairs, they

<lb n=P398.5>avoided a great deal&H0 of the disturbance of the house;

<lb n=P398.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had peace, and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> learnt to&H9 think it no&H2 misfortune

<lb n=P398.7>to&H9 be quietly employed. They sat without a fire&H0;; but

<lb n=P398.8><hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> was a privation familiar even&H5 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and she

<lb n=P398.9>suffered the less because reminded by&H4 it of the east-room.

<lb n=P398.10>It was the only point&H0 of resemblance. In&H4 space, light&H0;,

<lb n=P398.11>furniture, and prospect, there was nothing alike in&H4 the two

<lb n=P398.12>apartments; and she often heaved a sigh&H0 at the remembrance

<lb n=P398.13>of all her books and boxes, and various comforts

<lb n=P398.14>there. By&H4 degrees the girls came to&H9 spend the chief of the

<lb n=P398.15>morning up&sp;stairs, at first only in&H4 working and talking;

<lb n=P398.16>but after&H4 a few days, the remembrance of the said books

<lb n=P398.17>grew so&H51 potent and stimulative, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> found it

<lb n=P398.18>impossible not to&H9 try for&H4 books again. There were none in&H4;

<lb n=P398.19>her father's house; but wealth is luxurious and daring &dash;

<lb n=P398.20>and some of hers found its way to&H4 a circulating library.

<lb n=P398.21>She became a subscriber &dash; amazed at being&H1 any&sp;thing <hi r=Italic>in&sp;propria&sp;persona</hi>,

<lb n=P398.22>amazed at her own&H2 doings in&H4 every way;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P398.23>to&H9 be a renter, a chuser of books! And to&H9 be having any&sp;one's

<lb n=P398.24>improvement in&H4 view&H0 in&H4 her choice&H0;! But so&H52 it was.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P398.25><name who=MPV>Susan</name> had read nothing, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> longed to&H9 give her

<lb n=P398.26>a share&H0 in&H4 her own&H2 first pleasures, and inspire a taste for&H4;

<lb n=P398.27>the biography and poetry which&H61 she delighted in&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P398.28>In&H4 this occupation she hoped, moreover, to&H9 bury some of

<lb n=P398.29>the recollections of Mansfield which&H61 were too&H51 apt to&H9 seize

<lb n=P398.30>her mind&H0 if her fingers only were busy; and especially at

<lb n=P398.31>this time, hoped it might be useful in&H4 diverting her thoughts

<lb n=P398.32>from pursuing <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> to&H4 London, whither, on&H4 the

<lb n=P398.33>authority of her aunt's last&H2 letter, she knew he was gone.

<lb n=P398.34>She had no&H2 doubt&H0 of what would ensue. The promised

<lb n=P398.35>notification was hanging over her head&H0;. The postman's

<lb n=P398.36>knock&H0 within the neighbourhood was beginning to&H9 bring its

<lb n=P398.37>daily terrors &dash; and if reading could banish the idea for&H4 even&H5;<lb n=P398.38>half an hour, it was something gained.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=10><p><pb n=P399>

<lb n=P399.1><q who=mp0>A week was gone since <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> might be supposed in&H4;

<lb n=P399.2>town, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had heard nothing of him. There were

<lb n=P399.3>three different conclusions to&H9 be drawn from his silence&H0;,

<lb n=P399.4>between which&H61 her mind&H0 was in&H4 fluctuation; each of them

<lb n=P399.5>at times being&H1 held the most probable.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Either his going

<lb n=P399.6>had been again delayed, or he had yet procured no&H2 opportunity

<lb n=P399.7>of seeing <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> alone &dash; or, he was too&H51 happy

<lb n=P399.8>for&H4 letter writing!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P399.9>One morning about&H4 this time, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> having now been

<lb n=P399.10>nearly four weeks from Mansfield &dash; a point&H0 which&H61 she never

<lb n=P399.11>failed to&H9 think over and calculate every day &dash; as she and

<lb n=P399.12><name who=MPV>Susan</name> were preparing to&H9 remove&H1 as usual up&sp;stairs, they

<lb n=P399.13>were stopt by&H4 the knock&H0 of a visitor, whom&H61 they felt they

<lb n=P399.14>could not avoid, from <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s alertness in&H4 going to&H4 the

<lb n=P399.15>door, a duty which&H61 always interested her beyond&H4 any other.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P399.16>It was a gentleman's voice; it was a voice that&H61 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P399.17>was just&H5 turning pale about&H4;, when <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> walked

<lb n=P399.18>into the room.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P399.19>Good sense, like&H4 hers, will&H1 always act&H1 when really called

<lb n=P399.20>upon&H5;; and she found that&H3 she had been able to&H9 name&H1 him

<lb n=P399.21>to&H4 her mother, and recal&H1 her remembrance of the name&H0;,

<lb n=P399.22>as that&H62 of</q><q who=MPA>&dq;<name who=MPQ>William</name>'s friend&dq;</q><q who=MP0>though she could not previously

<lb n=P399.23>have believed herself capable of uttering a syllable

<lb n=P399.24>at such a moment. The consciousness of his being&H1 known

<lb n=P399.25>there only as <name who=MPQ>William</name>'s friend, was some support&H0;. Having

<lb n=P399.26>introduced him, however, and being&H1 all re-seated, the

<lb n=P399.27>terrors that&H61 occurred of what this visit&H0 might lead&H1 to&H4;,

<lb n=P399.28>were overpowering, and she fancied herself on&H4 the point&H0;

<lb n=P399.29>of fainting away.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P399.30>While&H4 trying&H1 to&H9 keep herself alive, their visitor, who&H61;

<lb n=P399.31>had at first approached her with as animated a countenance

<lb n=P399.32>as ever, was wisely and kindly keeping his eyes away,

<lb n=P399.33>and giving her time to&H9 recover, while&H3 he devoted himself<pb n=P400>

<lb n=P400.1>entirely to&H4 her mother, addressing her, and attending to&H4;

<lb n=P400.2>her with the utmost politeness and propriety, at the same

<lb n=P400.3>time with a degree of friendliness &dash; of interest&H0 at least &dash;

<lb n=P400.4>which&H61 was making his manner perfect&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P400.5><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>'s manners were also at their best. Warmed

<lb n=P400.6>by&H4 the sight of such a friend to&H4 her son, and regulated by&H4;

<lb n=P400.7>the wish&H0 of appearing to&H4 advantage before&H4 him, she was

<lb n=P400.8>overflowing with gratitude, artless, maternal gratitude,

<lb n=P400.9>which&H61 could not be unpleasing.</q><q who=MPP type=indirect><name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> was out&H5;, which&H61;

<lb n=P400.10>she regretted very much.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was just&H5 recovered

<lb n=P400.11>enough to&H9 feel that&H3;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>she</hi> could not regret&H1 it; for&H3 to&H4 her many

<lb n=P400.12>other sources of uneasiness was added the severe one of

<lb n=P400.13>shame&H0 for&H4 the home in&H4 which&H61 he found her. She might

<lb n=P400.14>scold herself for&H4 the weakness, but there was no&H2 scolding

<lb n=P400.15>it away. She was ashamed, and she would have been yet

<lb n=P400.16>more ashamed of her father, than of all the rest&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P400.17>They talked of <name who=MPQ>William</name>, a subject&H0 on&H4 which&H61 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P400.18>could never tire; and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was as warm&H2 in&H4 his

<lb n=P400.19>commendation, as even&H5 her heart could wish&H1;. She felt

<lb n=P400.20>that&H3;</q><q who=MPP type=indirect>she had never seen so&H51 agreeable a man in&H4 her life;

<lb n=P400.21>and was only astonished to&H9 find, that&H3 so&H51 great and so&H51 agreeable

<lb n=P400.22>as he was, he should be come down&H5 to&H4 Portsmouth

<lb n=P400.23>neither on&H4 a visit&H0 to&H4 the port-admiral, nor the commissioner,

<lb n=P400.24>nor yet with the intention of going over to&H4 the

<lb n=P400.25>island, nor of seeing the Dock-yard.</q><q who=MP0>Nothing of all that&H61;

<lb n=P400.26>she had been used to&H9 think of as the proof of importance,

<lb n=P400.27>or the employment of wealth, had brought him to&H4 Portsmouth.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P400.28>He had reached it late the night before&H5;, was come

<lb n=P400.29>for&H4 a day or two, was staying at the Crown&H01;, had accidentally

<lb n=P400.30>met with a navy officer or two of his acquaintance,

<lb n=P400.31>since his arrival, but had no&H2 object&H0 of that&H62 kind&H0 in&H4 coming.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P400.32>By&H4 the time he had given all this information, it was

<lb n=P400.33>not unreasonable to&H9 suppose, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> might be looked

<lb n=P400.34>at and spoken to&H5;; and she was tolerably able to&H9 bear&H1 his

<lb n=P400.35>eye, and hear that&H3;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>he had spent half an hour with his sister,

<lb n=P400.36>the evening before&H4 his leaving London; that&H3 she had sent

<lb n=P400.37>her best and kindest love&H0;, but had had no&H2 time for&H4 writing;

<lb n=P400.38>that&H3 he thought&H1 himself lucky in&H4 seeing <name who=MPC>Mary</name> for&H4 even&H5;<pb n=P401>

<lb n=P401.1>half an hour, having spent scarcely twenty-four hours in&H4;

<lb n=P401.2>London after&H4 his return&H0 from Norfolk, before&H3 he set&H1 off

<lb n=P401.3>again; that&H3 her cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was in&H4 town, had been

<lb n=P401.4>in&H4 town he understood, a few days; that&H3 he had not seen

<lb n=P401.5>him, himself, but that&H3 he was well&H5;, had left them all well&H5;

<lb n=P401.6>at Mansfield, and was to&H9 dine, as yesterday, with the

<lb n=P401.7><name who=MPZH>Frasers</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P401.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> listened collectedly even&H5 to&H4 the last-mentioned

<lb n=P401.9>circumstance; nay, it seemed a relief to&H4 her worn mind&H0;

<lb n=P401.10>to&H9 be at any certainty; and the words,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;then by&H4 this time

<lb n=P401.11>it is all settled,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>passed internally, without more evidence

<lb n=P401.12>of emotion than a faint&H2 blush&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P401.13>After&H4 talking a little more about&H4 Mansfield, a subject&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P401.14>which&H61 her interest&H0 was most apparent, <name who=MPD>Crawford</name> began to&H9;

<lb n=P401.15>hint&H1 at the expediency of an early walk&H0;; &dash;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;It was a

<lb n=P401.16>lovely morning, and at that&H62 season of the year a fine morning

<lb n=P401.17>so&H51 often turned off, that&H3 it was wisest for&H4 everybody

<lb n=P401.18>not to&H9 delay&H1 their exercise&H0;;&dq;</q><q who=MP0>and such hints producing

<lb n=P401.19>nothing, he soon proceeded to&H4 a positive recommendation

<lb n=P401.20>to&H4 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> and her daughters, to&H9 take their walk&H0 without

<lb n=P401.21>loss of time. Now they came to&H4 an understanding. <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P401.22>it appeared, scarcely ever stirred out&H5 of doors, except

<lb n=P401.23>of a Sunday; she owned she could seldom, with her large

<lb n=P401.24>family, find time for&H4 a walk&H0;. &dash;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;Would she not then persuade

<lb n=P401.25>her daughters to&H9 take advantage of such weather,

<lb n=P401.26>and allow him the pleasure of attending them?&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P401.27>was greatly obliged, and very complying. &dash;</q><q who=MPP>&dq;Her

<lb n=P401.28>daughters were very much confined &dash; Portsmouth was

<lb n=P401.29>a sad place&H0 &dash; they did not often get out&H5 &dash; and she knew

<lb n=P401.30>they had some errands in&H4 the town, which&H61 they would be

<lb n=P401.31>very glad to&H9 do.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>And the consequence was, that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P401.32>strange as it was &dash; strange, awkward, and distressing &dash;

<lb n=P401.33>found herself and <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, within ten minutes, walking

<lb n=P401.34>towards the High&sp;Street, with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P401.35>It was soon pain&H0 upon&H4 pain&H0;, confusion upon&H4 confusion;

<lb n=P401.36>for&H3 they were hardly in&H4 the High&sp;Street, before&H3 they met

<lb n=P401.37>her father, whose&H61 appearance was not the better from its

<lb n=P401.38>being&H1 Saturday.</q><q who=MP0>He stopt; and, ungentlemanlike as he<pb n=P402>

<lb n=P402.1>looked, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was obliged to&H9 introduce him to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P402.2>She could not have a doubt&H0 of the manner in&H4 which&H61;

<lb n=P402.3><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> must be struck. He must be ashamed and

<lb n=P402.4>disgusted altogether. He must soon give her up&H5;, and

<lb n=P402.5>cease to&H9 have the smallest inclination for&H4 the match&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and

<lb n=P402.6>yet, though she had been so&H51 much wanting his affection

<lb n=P402.7>to&H9 be cured, this was a sort of cure&H0 that&H61 would be almost

<lb n=P402.8>as bad as the complaint; and I believe, there is scarcely

<lb n=P402.9>a young lady in&H4 the united kingdoms, who&H61 would not

<lb n=P402.10>rather put up&H5 with the misfortune of being&H1 sought by&H4 a

<lb n=P402.11>clever, agreeable man, than have him driven away by&H4 the

<lb n=P402.12>vulgarity of her nearest relations.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P402.13><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> probably could not regard&H1 his future

<lb n=P402.14>father-in-law with any idea of taking him for&H4 a model in&H4;

<lb n=P402.15>dress&H0;; but (as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> instantly, and to&H4 her great relief

<lb n=P402.16>discerned),</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>her father was a very different man, a very

<lb n=P402.17>different <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> in&H4 his behaviour to&H4 this mosthighly-respected

<lb n=P402.18>stranger&H0;, from what he was in&H4 his own&H2 family

<lb n=P402.19>at home. His manners now, though not polished, were

<lb n=P402.20>more than passable; they were grateful, animated, manly;

<lb n=P402.21>his expressions were those of an attached father, and a

<lb n=P402.22>sensible&H22 man; &dash; his loud tones did very well&H5 in&H4 the open&H2;

<lb n=P402.23>air, and there was not a single oath to&H9 be heard.</q><q who=MP0>Such

<lb n=P402.24>was his instinctive compliment&H0 to&H4 the good manners of

<lb n=P402.25><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford;</name> and be the consequence what it might,

<lb n=P402.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s immediate feelings were infinitely soothed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P402.27>The conclusion of the two gentlemen's civilities was an

<lb n=P402.28>offer&H0 of <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>'s to&H9 take <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> into the dock-yard,

<lb n=P402.29>which&H61 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, desirous of accepting as a

<lb n=P402.30>favour&H0;, what was intended as such, though he had seen

<lb n=P402.31>the dock-yard again and again; and hoping to&H9 be so&H51 much

<lb n=P402.32>the longer with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>was very gratefully disposed to&H9;

<lb n=P402.33>avail himself of, if the <name who=MPA1>Miss&sp;Prices</name> were not afraid of the

<lb n=P402.34>fatigue&H0;;</q><q who=MP0>and as it was somehow or other ascertained, or

<lb n=P402.35>inferred, or at least acted upon&H5;, that&H3 they were not at

<lb n=P402.36>all afraid, to&H4 the dock-yard they were all to&H9 go; and,

<lb n=P402.37>but for&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> would have turned

<lb n=P402.38>thither directly, without the smallest consideration for&H4 his<pb n=P403>

<lb n=P403.1>daughters' errands in&H4 the High&sp;Street. He took care&H0;,

<lb n=P403.2>however, that&H3 they should be allowed to&H9 go to&H4 the shops

<lb n=P403.3>they came out&H5 expressly to&H9 visit&H1;; and it did not delay&H1;

<lb n=P403.4>them long, for&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could so&H51 little bear&H1 to&H9 exciteimpatience,

<lb n=P403.5>or be waited for&H5;, that&H3 before&H4 the gentlemen, as

<lb n=P403.6>they stood at the door, could do more than begin upon&H4;

<lb n=P403.7>the last&H2 naval regulations, or settle the number of three&sp;deckers

<lb n=P403.8>now in&H4 commission, their companions were ready

<lb n=P403.9>to&H9 proceed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P403.10>They were then to&H9 set&H1 forward&H5 for&H4 the dock-yard at once,

<lb n=P403.11>and the walk&H0 would have been conducted (according to&H4;

<lb n=P403.12><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s opinion)</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>in&H4 a singular manner, had <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>

<lb n=P403.13>been allowed the entire regulation of it, as the two

<lb n=P403.14>girls, he found, would have been left to&H9 follow, and keep

<lb n=P403.15>up&H5 with them, or not, as they could, while&H3 they walked on&H5;

<lb n=P403.16>together at their own&H2 hasty pace&H0;.</q><q who=MP0>He was able to&H9 introduce

<lb n=P403.17>some improvement occasionally, though by&H4 no&H2 means&H0;

<lb n=P403.18>to&H4 the extent he wished; he absolutely would not walk&H1;

<lb n=P403.19>away from them; and, at any crossing, or any crowd,

<lb n=P403.20>when <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> was only calling out&H5;,</q><q who=MPO>&dq;Come girls &dash; come,

<lb n=P403.21><name who=MPA>Fan</name> &dash; come, <name who=MPV>Sue</name> &dash; take care&H0 of yourselves &dash; keep a sharp

<lb n=P403.22>look&H0 out&H5;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he would give them his particular attendance.

<lb n=P403.23></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P403.24>Once fairly in&H4 the dock-yard, he began to&H9 reckon upon&H4;

<lb n=P403.25>some happy intercourse with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as they were very

<lb n=P403.26>soon joined by&H4 a brother lounger of <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>'s, who&H61 was

<lb n=P403.27>come to&H9 take his daily survey of how things went on&H5;, and

<lb n=P403.28>who&H61 must prove a far more worthy companion than himself;

<lb n=P403.29>and after&H4 a time the two officers seemed very well&H5;

<lb n=P403.30>satisfied in&H4 going about&H5 together and discussing matters

<lb n=P403.31>of equal&H2 and never-failing interest&H0;, while&H3 the young people

<lb n=P403.32>sat down&H5 upon&H4 some timbers in&H4 the yard, or found a seat

<lb n=P403.33>on&H4 board a vessel in&H4 the stocks which&H61 they all went to&H9 look&H1;

<lb n=P403.34>at. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was most conveniently in&H4 want&H0 of rest&H02;. <name who=MPD>Crawford</name></q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P403.35>could not have wished her more fatigued or more

<lb n=P403.36>ready to&H9 sit down&H5;; but he could have wished her sister

<lb n=P403.37>away. A quick&H2 looking girl of <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s age was the very

<lb n=P403.38>worst third in&H4 the world &dash; totally different from <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> &dash;<pb n=P404>

<lb n=P404.1>all eyes and ears; and there was no&H2 introducing

<lb n=P404.2>the main&H2 point&H0 before&H4 her. He must content himself with

<lb n=P404.3>being&H1 only generally agreeable, and letting <name who=MPV>Susan</name> have

<lb n=P404.4>her share&H0 of entertainment, with the indulgence, now and

<lb n=P404.5>then, of a look&H0 or hint&H0 for&H4 the better informed and conscious

<lb n=P404.6><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MP0>Norfolk was what he had mostly to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P404.7>of; there he had been some time, and every&sp;thing there

<lb n=P404.8>was rising in&H4 importance from his present&H2 schemes. Such

<lb n=P404.9>a man could come from no&H2 place&H0;, no&H2 society, without

<lb n=P404.10>importing something to&H9 amuse; his journeys and his

<lb n=P404.11>acquaintance were all of use&H0;, and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was entertained

<lb n=P404.12>in&H4 a way quite new to&H4 her. For&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, somewhat more

<lb n=P404.13>was related than the accidental agreeableness of the

<lb n=P404.14>parties he had been in&H4;. For&H4 her approbation,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>the particular

<lb n=P404.15>reason&H0 of his going into Norfolk at all, at this

<lb n=P404.16>unusual time of year, was given. It had been real business,

<lb n=P404.17>relative to&H4 the renewal of a lease in&H4 which&H61 the welfare

<lb n=P404.18>of a large and</q><q who=MP0>(he believed)</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>industrious family was at stake&H0;.

<lb n=P404.19>He had suspected his agent of some underhand dealing &dash;

<lb n=P404.20>of meaning to&H9 bias&H1 him against the deserving &dash; and he had

<lb n=P404.21>determined to&H9 go himself, and thoroughly investigate the

<lb n=P404.22>merits of the case. He had gone, had done even&H5 more

<lb n=P404.23>good than he had foreseen, had been useful to&H4 more than

<lb n=P404.24>his first plan had comprehended, and was now able to&H9;

<lb n=P404.25>congratulate himself upon&H4 it, and to&H9 feel, that&H3 in&H4 performing

<lb n=P404.26>a duty, he had secured agreeable recollections for&H4 his

<lb n=P404.27>own&H2 mind&H0;. He had introduced himself to&H4 some tenants,

<lb n=P404.28>whom&H61 he had never seen before&H5;; he had begun making

<lb n=P404.29>acquaintance with cottages whose&H61 very existence, though

<lb n=P404.30>on&H4 his own&H2 estate, had been hitherto unknown to&H4 him.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P404.31>This was aimed, and well&H5 aimed, at <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was pleasing

<lb n=P404.32>to&H9 hear him speak so&H51 properly; here, he had been acting

<lb n=P404.33>as he ought to&H9 do. To&H9 be the friend of the poor and

<lb n=P404.34>oppressed!</q><q who=MP0>Nothing could be more grateful to&H4 her, and

<lb n=P404.35>she was on&H4 the point&H0 of giving him an approving look&H0 when

<lb n=P404.36>it was all frightened off, by&H4 his adding a something too&H51;

<lb n=P404.37>pointed</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>of his hoping soon to&H9 have an assistant, a friend,

<lb n=P404.38>a guide&H0 in&H4 every plan of utility or charity for&H4 Everingham,<pb n=P405>

<lb n=P405.1>a somebody that&H61 would make&H1 Everingham and all about&H4;

<lb n=P405.2>it, a dearer object&H0 than it had ever been yet.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P405.3>She turned away, and wished he would not say such

<lb n=P405.4>things.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She was willing to&H9 allow he might have more

<lb n=P405.5>good qualities than she had been wont to&H9 suppose. She

<lb n=P405.6>began to&H9 feel the possibility of his turning out&H5 well&H5 at last&H0;;

<lb n=P405.7>but he was and must ever be completely unsuited to&H9 her,

<lb n=P405.8>and ought not to&H9 think of her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P405.9>He perceived that&H3 enough had been said of Everingham,

<lb n=P405.10>and that&H3 it would be as well&H5 to&H9 talk&H1 of something else, and

<lb n=P405.11>turned to&H4 Mansfield. He could not have chosen better;

<lb n=P405.12>that&H62 was a topic to&H9 bring back&H5 her attention and her looks&H0;

<lb n=P405.13>almost instantly. It was a real indulgence to&H4 her to&H9 hear

<lb n=P405.14>or to&H9 speak of Mansfield. Now so&H51 long divided from every&sp;body

<lb n=P405.15>who&H61 knew the place&H0;, she felt it quite the voice of

<lb n=P405.16>a friend when he mentioned it, and led the way to&H4 her fond

<lb n=P405.17>exclamations in&H4 praise&H0 of its beauties and comforts, and

<lb n=P405.18>by&H4 his honourable tribute to&H4 its inhabitants allowed her

<lb n=P405.19>to&H9 gratify her own&H2 heart in&H4 the warmest eulogium, in&H4;

<lb n=P405.20>speaking of her uncle as all that&H61 was clever and good, and

<lb n=P405.21>her aunt as having the sweetest of all sweet tempers.</q></p><p><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P405.22>He had a great attachment to&H4 Mansfield himself;</q><q who=MP0>he

<lb n=P405.23>said so&H52;;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>he looked forward&H5 with the hope&H0 of spending

<lb n=P405.24>much, very much of his time there &dash; always there, or in&H4;

<lb n=P405.25>the neighbourhood. He particularly built upon&H4 a very

<lb n=P405.26>happy summer and autumn there this year; he felt that&H3;

<lb n=P405.27>it would be so&H52;; he depended upon&H4 it; a summer and

<lb n=P405.28>autumn infinitely superior to&H4 the last&H0;. As animated, as

<lb n=P405.29>diversified, as social &dash; but with circumstances of superiority

<lb n=P405.30>undescribable.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P405.31>&dq;Mansfield, Sotherton, Thornton&sp;Lacey,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he continued,</q><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P405.32>&dq;what a society will&H1 be comprised in&H4 those houses! And

<lb n=P405.33>at Michaelmas, perhaps, a fourth may&H1 be added, some

<lb n=P405.34>small hunting-box in&H4 the vicinity of every&sp;thing so&H51 dear&H21;

<lb n=P405.35>&dash; for&H3 as to&H4 any partnership in&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey, as<name who=MPB>Edmund&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P405.36>once good-humouredly proposed, I hope&H1 I foresee

<lb n=P405.37>two objections, two fair, excellent, irresistible objections

<lb n=P405.38>to&H4 that&H62 plan.&dq;<pb n=P406></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P406.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was doubly silenced here; though when the

<lb n=P406.2>moment was passed,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>could regret&H1 that&H3 she had not forced

<lb n=P406.3>herself into the acknowledged comprehension of one half

<lb n=P406.4>of his meaning, and encouraged him to&H9 say something

<lb n=P406.5>more of his sister and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. It was a subject&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P406.6>she must learn to&H9 speak of, and the weakness that&H61 shrunk

<lb n=P406.7>from it would soon be quite unpardonable.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P406.8>When <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> and his friend had seen all that&H61 they

<lb n=P406.9>wished, or had time for&H4;, the others were ready to&H9 return&H1;;

<lb n=P406.10>and in&H4 the course&H0 of their walk&H0 back&H5;, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> contrived

<lb n=P406.11>a minute's privacy for&H4 telling <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> that&H3;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>his only

<lb n=P406.12>business in&H4 Portsmouth was to&H9 see her, that&H3 he was come

<lb n=P406.13>down&H5 for&H4 a couple of days on&H4 her account&H0 and hers only,

<lb n=P406.14>and because he could not endure a longer total separation.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P406.15>She was sorry, really sorry; and yet, in&H4 spite&H8 of this and

<lb n=P406.16>the two or three other things which&H61 she wished he had not

<lb n=P406.17>said, she thought&H1 him altogether improved since she had

<lb n=P406.18>seen him; he was much more gentle, obliging, and attentive

<lb n=P406.19>to&H4 other people's feelings than he had ever been at

<lb n=P406.20>Mansfield; she had never seen him so&H51 agreeable &dash; so&H51 <hi r=Italic>near&H5;</hi>

<lb n=P406.21>being&H1 agreeable; his behaviour to&H4 her father could not

<lb n=P406.22>offend, and there was something particularly kind&H2 and

<lb n=P406.23>proper in&H4 the notice&H0 he took of <name who=MPV>Susan</name>. He was decidedly

<lb n=P406.24>improved. She wished the next day over, she wished

<lb n=P406.25>he had come only for&H4 one day &dash; but it was not so&H51 very bad

<lb n=P406.26>as she would have expected; the pleasure of talking of

<lb n=P406.27>Mansfield was so&H51 very great!</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P406.28>Before&H3 they parted, she had to&H9 thank him for&H4 another

<lb n=P406.29>pleasure, and one of no&H2 trivial kind&H0;. Her father asked

<lb n=P406.30>him to&H9 do them the honour&H0 of taking his mutton with

<lb n=P406.31>them, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had time for&H4 only one thrill of horror,

<lb n=P406.32>before&H3 he declared himself prevented by&H4 a prior engagement.</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P406.33>He was engaged to&H4 dinner already both for&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P406.34>day and the next; he had met with some acquaintance

<lb n=P406.35>at the Crown&H01 who&H61 would not be denied; he should have

<lb n=P406.36>the honour&H0;, however, of waiting on&H4 them again on&H4 the

<lb n=P406.37>morrow,</q><q who=MP0>&amp;c&point; and so&H52 they parted &dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> in&H4 a state&H0 of

<lb n=P406.38>actual felicity from escaping so&H51 horrible an evil!<pb n=P407></q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P407.1>To&H9 have had him join their family dinner-party and see

<lb n=P407.2>all their deficiencies would have been dreadful! <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s

<lb n=P407.3>cookery and <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s waiting, and <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>'s eating at

<lb n=P407.4>table without restraint, and pulling every&sp;thing about&H5 as

<lb n=P407.5>she chose,</q><q who=MP0>were what <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> herself was not yet enough

<lb n=P407.6>inured to&H4;, for&H4 her often to&H9 make&H1 a tolerable meal. <hi r=Italic>She</hi>

<lb n=P407.7>was nice only from natural&H2 delicacy, but <hi r=Italic>he</hi> had been

<lb n=P407.8>brought up&H5 in&H4 a school of luxury and epicurism.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=11><p><pb n=P408>

<lb n=P408.1><q who=mp0>The <name who=MPO>Prices</name> were just&H5 setting off for&H4 church the next day

<lb n=P408.2>when <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> appeared again. He came &dash; not to&H9;

<lb n=P408.3>stop&H1 &dash; but to&H9 join them; he was asked to&H9 go with them

<lb n=P408.4>to&H4 the Garrison&sp;chapel, which&H61 was exactly what he had

<lb n=P408.5>intended, and they all walked thither together.</q></p><p>

<lb n=P408.6><q who=mp0>The family were now seen to&H4 advantage. Nature had

<lb n=P408.7>given them no&H2 inconsiderable share&H0 of beauty, and every

<lb n=P408.8>Sunday dressed them in&H4 their cleanest skins and best attire.

<lb n=P408.9>Sunday always brought this comfort&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and on&H4 this

<lb n=P408.10>Sunday she felt it more than ever.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Her poor mother now

<lb n=P408.11>did not look&H1 so&H51 very unworthy of being&H1 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s

<lb n=P408.12>sister as she was but too&H51 apt to&H9 look&H1;. It often grieved

<lb n=P408.13>her to&H4 the heart &dash; to&H9 think of the contrast between them

<lb n=P408.14>&dash; to&H9 think that&H3 where nature had made so&H51 little difference,

<lb n=P408.15>circumstances should have made so&H51 much, and that&H3 her

<lb n=P408.16>mother, as handsome as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, and some years

<lb n=P408.17>her junior, should have an appearance so&H51 much more worn

<lb n=P408.18>and faded, so&H51 comfortless, so&H51 slatternly, so&H51 shabby.</q><q who=MP0>But

<lb n=P408.19>Sunday made her a very creditable and tolerably cheerful&sp;looking

<lb n=P408.20><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>, coming abroad with a fine family of

<lb n=P408.21>children, feeling a little respite of her weekly cares&H0;, and

<lb n=P408.22>only discomposed if she saw her boys run&H1 into danger, or

<lb n=P408.23><name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> pass&H1 by&H5 with a flower in&H4 her hat.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P408.24>In&H4 chapel they were obliged to&H9 divide, but <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P408.25>took care&H0 not to&H9 be divided from the female&H2 branch; and

<lb n=P408.26>after&H4 chapel he still&H5 continued with them, and made one

<lb n=P408.27>in&H4 the family party on&H4 the ramparts.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P408.28><name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> took her weekly walk&H0 on&H4 the ramparts every

<lb n=P408.29>fine Sunday throughout the year, always going directly

<lb n=P408.30>after&H4 morning service and staying till dinner-time. It

<lb n=P408.31>was her public&H2 place&H0;; there she met her acquaintance,

<lb n=P408.32>heard a little news, talked over the badness of the Portsmouth

<lb n=P408.33>servants, and wound&H11 up&H5 her spirits for&H4 the six days

<lb n=P408.34>ensuing.<pb n=P409></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P409.1>Thither they now went; <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> most happy to&H9;

<lb n=P409.2>consider the <name who=MPA1>Miss&sp;Prices</name> as his peculiar charge&H0;; and

<lb n=P409.3>before&H3 they had been there long &dash; somehow or other &dash;

<lb n=P409.4>there was no&H2 saying how &dash; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not have believed

<lb n=P409.5>it &dash; but he was walking between them with an arm&H0 of each

<lb n=P409.6>under his, and she did not know how to&H9 prevent or put an

<lb n=P409.7>end&H0 to&H4 it. It made her uncomfortable for&H4 a time &dash; but

<lb n=P409.8>yet there were enjoyments in&H4 the day and in&H4 the view&H0;

<lb n=P409.9>which&H61 would be felt.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P409.10>The day was uncommonly lovely. It was really March;

<lb n=P409.11>but it was April in&H4 its mild air, brisk soft wind, and bright

<lb n=P409.12>sun, occasionally clouded for&H4 a minute&H0;; and every&sp;thing

<lb n=P409.13>looked so&H51 beautiful under the influence&H0 of such a sky, the

<lb n=P409.14>effects of the shadows pursuing each other, on&H4 the ships

<lb n=P409.15>at Spithead and the island beyond&H5;, with the ever-varying

<lb n=P409.16>hues of the sea now at high water, dancing in&H4 its glee and

<lb n=P409.17>dashing against the ramparts with so&H51 fine a sound&H0;, produced

<lb n=P409.18>altogether such a combination of charms for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P409.19>as made her gradually almost careless of the circumstances

<lb n=P409.20>under which&H61 she felt them. Nay, had she been without

<lb n=P409.21>his arm&H0;, she would soon have known that&H3 she needed it,

<lb n=P409.22>for&H3 she wanted strength for&H4 a two hours' saunter of this

<lb n=P409.23>kind&H0;, coming as it generally did upon&H4 a week's previous

<lb n=P409.24>inactivity. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was beginning to&H9 feel the effect&H0 of

<lb n=P409.25>being&H1 debarred from her usual, regular exercise&H0;; she had

<lb n=P409.26>lost ground as to&H4 health since her being&H1 in&H4 Portsmouth,

<lb n=P409.27>and but for&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> and the beauty of the weather,

<lb n=P409.28>would soon have been knocked up&H5 now.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P409.29>The loveliness of the day, and of the view&H0;, he felt like&H4;

<lb n=P409.30>herself. They often stopt with the same sentiment and

<lb n=P409.31>taste, leaning against the wall, some minutes, to&H9 look&H1 and

<lb n=P409.32>admire; and considering he was not <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P409.33>could not but allow that&H3 he was sufficiently open&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P409.34>charms of nature, and very well&H5 able to&H9 express&H1 his admiration.

<lb n=P409.35>She had a few tender&H2 reveries now and then, which&H61;

<lb n=P409.36>he could sometimes take advantage of, to&H9 look&H1 in&H4 her

<lb n=P409.37>face&H0 without detection; and the result&H0 of these looks&H0 was,</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>

<lb n=P409.38>that&H3 though as bewitching as ever, her face&H0 was less blooming<pb n=P410>

<lb n=P410.1>than it ought to&H9 be. &dash; She <hi r=Italic>said</hi> she was very well&H5;, and

<lb n=P410.2>did not like&H1 to&H9 be supposed otherwise; but take it all in&H4;

<lb n=P410.3>all, he was convinced that&H3 her present&H2 residence could not

<lb n=P410.4>be comfortable, and, therefore, could not be salutary for&H4;

<lb n=P410.5>her, and he was growing anxious for&H4 her being&H1 again at

<lb n=P410.6>Mansfield, where her own&H2 happiness, and his in&H4 seeing her,

<lb n=P410.7>must be so&H51 much greater.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P410.8>&dq;You have been here a month, I think?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P410.9>&dq;No&H7;. Not quite a month. &dash; It is only four weeks tomorrow

<lb n=P410.10>since I left Mansfield.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P410.11>&dq;You are a most accurate and honest reckoner. I

<lb n=P410.12>should call&H1 that&H62 a month.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P410.13>&dq;I did not arrive here till Tuesday evening.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P410.14>&dq;And it is to&H9 be a two months' visit&H0;, is not it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P410.15>&dq;Yes. &dash; My uncle talked of two months. I suppose it

<lb n=P410.16>will&H1 not be less.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P410.17>&dq;And how are you to&H9 be conveyed back&H5 again? Who&H62;

<lb n=P410.18>comes for&H4 you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P410.19>&dq;I do not know. I have heard nothing about&H4 it yet

<lb n=P410.20>from my aunt. Perhaps I may&H1 be to&H9 stay&H1 longer. It may&H1;

<lb n=P410.21>not be convenient for&H4 me to&H9 be fetched exactly at the two

<lb n=P410.22>months' end&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P410.23>After&H4 a moment's reflection, <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> replied,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I

<lb n=P410.24>know Mansfield, I know its way, I know its faults towards

<lb n=P410.25><hi r=Italic>you</hi>. I know the danger of your being&H1 so&H51 far forgotten,

<lb n=P410.26>as to&H9 have your comforts give way to&H4 the imaginary convenience

<lb n=P410.27>of any single being&H0 in&H4 the family. I am aware

<lb n=P410.28>that&H3 you may&H1 be left here week after&H4 week, if <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P410.29>cannot settle every&sp;thing for&H4 coming himself, or sending

<lb n=P410.30>your aunt's maid for&H4 you, without involving the slightest

<lb n=P410.31>alteration of the arrangements which&H61 he may&H1 have laid

<lb n=P410.32>down&H5 for&H4 the next quarter&H01 of a year. This will&H1 not do.

<lb n=P410.33>Two months is an ample allowance, I should think six

<lb n=P410.34>weeks quite enough. &dash; I am considering your sister's

<lb n=P410.35>health,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he, addressing himself to&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>,</q><q who=MPD>&dq;which&H61;

<lb n=P410.36>I think the confinement of Portsmouth unfavourable to&H4;.

<lb n=P410.37>She requires constant air and exercise&H0;. When you know

<lb n=P410.38>her as well&H5 as I do, I am sure you will&H1 agree that&H3 she does,<pb n=P411>

<lb n=P411.1>and that&H3 she ought never to&H9 be long banished from the free

<lb n=P411.2>air, and liberty of the country. &dash; If, therefore,</q><q who=MP0>(turning

<lb n=P411.3>again to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>)</q><q who=MPD>you find yourself growing unwell, and

<lb n=P411.4>any difficulties arise about&H4 your returning to&H4 Mansfield &dash;

<lb n=P411.5>without waiting for&H4 the two months to&H9 be ended &dash; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>

<lb n=P411.6>must not be regarded as of any consequence, if you feel

<lb n=P411.7>yourself at all less strong, or comfortable than usual, and

<lb n=P411.8>will&H1 only let my sister know it, give her only the slightest

<lb n=P411.9>hint&H0;, she and I will&H1 immediately come down&H5;, and take

<lb n=P411.10>you back&H5 to&H4 Mansfield. You know the ease&H0;, and the

<lb n=P411.11>pleasure with which&H61 this would be done. You know all

<lb n=P411.12>that&H61 would be felt on&H4 the occasion&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P411.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thanked him, but tried to&H9 laugh&H1 it off.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P411.14>&dq;I am perfectly serious&H2;,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>he replied, &dash;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;as you perfectly

<lb n=P411.15>know. &dash; And I hope&H1 you will&H1 not be cruelly concealing

<lb n=P411.16>any tendency to&H4 indisposition. &dash; Indeed, you shall

<lb n=P411.17><hi r=Italic>not</hi>, it shall not be in&H4 your power, for&H4 so&H51 long only as you

<lb n=P411.18>positively say, in&H4 every letter to&H4 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, &onq;I am well&H5;.&cnq; &dash; and

<lb n=P411.19>I know you cannot speak or write a falsehood, &dash; so&H51 long

<lb n=P411.20>only shall you be considered as well&H5;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P411.21><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thanked him again, but was affected and distressed

<lb n=P411.22>to&H4 a degree that&H61 made it impossible for&H4 her to&H9 say

<lb n=P411.23>much, or even&H5 to&H9 be certain of what she ought to&H9 say. &dash;

<lb n=P411.24>This was towards the close&H0 of their walk&H0;. He attended

<lb n=P411.25>them to&H4 the last&H0;, and left them only at the door of their

<lb n=P411.26>own&H2 house, when he knew them to&H9 be going to&H4 dinner,

<lb n=P411.27>and therefore pretended to&H9 be waited for&H5 elsewhere.</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P411.28>&dq;I wish&H1 you were not so&H51 tired,&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>said he, still&H5 detaining

<lb n=P411.29><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> after&H3 all the others were in&H4 the house;</q><q who=MPD>&dq;I wish&H1 I

<lb n=P411.30>left you in&H4 stronger health. &dash; Is there anything I can do

<lb n=P411.31>for&H4 you in&H4 town? I have half an idea of going into Norfolk

<lb n=P411.32>again soon. I am not satisfied about&H4 <name who=MPZT>Maddison</name>. &dash;

<lb n=P411.33>I am sure he still&H5 means&H1 to&H9 impose on&H4 me if possible, and

<lb n=P411.34>get a cousin of his own&H2 into a certain mill, which&H61 I design&H1;

<lb n=P411.35>for&H4 somebody else. &dash; I must come to&H4 an understanding

<lb n=P411.36>with him. I must make&H1 him know that&H3 I will&H1 not be

<lb n=P411.37>tricked on&H4 the south side&H0 of Everingham, any more than

<lb n=P411.38>on&H4 the north, that&H3 I will&H1 be master of my own&H2 property.<pb n=P412>

<lb n=P412.1>I was not explicit enough with him before&H5;. &dash; The mischief

<lb n=P412.2>such a man does on&H4 an estate, both as to&H4 the credit&H0 of his

<lb n=P412.3>employer, and the welfare of the poor, is inconceivable.

<lb n=P412.4>I have a great mind&H0 to&H9 go back&H5 into Norfolk directly, and

<lb n=P412.5>put every&sp;thing at once on&H4 such a footing as cannot be

<lb n=P412.6>afterwards swerved from. &dash; <name who=MPZT>Maddison</name> is a clever fellow;

<lb n=P412.7>I do not wish&H1 to&H9 displace him &dash; provided he does not try

<lb n=P412.8>to&H9 displace <hi r=Italic>me</hi>; &dash; but it would be simple&H2 to&H9 be duped by&H4;

<lb n=P412.9>a man who&H61 has no&H2 right&H0 of creditor to&H9 dupe&H1 me &dash; and

<lb n=P412.10>worse than simple&H2 to&H9 let him give me a hard-hearted,

<lb n=P412.11>griping fellow for&H4 a tenant, instead of an honest man,

<lb n=P412.12>to&H4 whom&H61 I have given half a promise&H0 already. &dash; Would

<lb n=P412.13>not it be worse than simple&H2;? Shall I go? &dash; Do you

<lb n=P412.14>advise it?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P412.15>&dq;I advise! &dash; you know very well&H5 what is right&H21;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P412.16>&dq;Yes. When you give me your opinion, I always know

<lb n=P412.17>what is right&H21;. Your judgment is my rule of right&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P412.18>&dq;Oh, no&H7;! &dash; do not say so&H52;. We have all a better guide&H0;

<lb n=P412.19>in&H4 ourselves, if we would attend to&H4 it, than any other

<lb n=P412.20>person can be. Good&sp;bye; I wish&H1 you a pleasant journey

<lb n=P412.21>to-morrow.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P412.22>&dq;Is there nothing I can do for&H4 you in&H4 town?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P412.23>&dq;Nothing, I am much obliged to&H4 you.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P412.24>&dq;Have you no&H2 message for&H4 anybody?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P412.25>&dq;My love&H0 to&H4 your sister, if you please; and when you

<lb n=P412.26>see my cousin &dash; my cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, I wish&H1 you would be

<lb n=P412.27>so&H51 good as to&H9 say that&H3 &dash; I suppose I shall soon hear from

<lb n=P412.28>him.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPD>

<lb n=P412.29>&dq;Certainly; and if he is lazy or negligent, I will&H1 write

<lb n=P412.30>his excuses myself &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P412.31>He could say no&H2 more, for&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would be no&H2 longer

<lb n=P412.32>detained. He pressed her hand&H0;, looked at her, and was

<lb n=P412.33>gone. <hi r=Italic>He</hi> went to&H9 while&H1 away the next three hours

<lb n=P412.34>as he could, with his other acquaintance, till the best

<lb n=P412.35>dinner that&H61 a capital inn afforded, was ready for&H4 their

<lb n=P412.36>enjoyment, and <hi r=Italic>she</hi> turned in&H5 to&H4 her more simple&H2 one

<lb n=P412.37>immediately.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P412.38>Their general&H2 fare&H0 bore&H11 a very different character; and<pb n=P413>

<lb n=P413.1>could he have suspected how many privations, besides

<lb n=P413.2>that&H62 of exercise&H0;, she endured in&H4 her father's house, he

<lb n=P413.3>would have wondered that&H3 her looks&H0 were not much more

<lb n=P413.4>affected than he found them. She was so&H51 little equal&H2 to&H4;

<lb n=P413.5><name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s puddings, and <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s hashes, brought to&H4;

<lb n=P413.6>table as they all were, with such accompaniments of half-cleaned

<lb n=P413.7>plates, and not half-cleaned knives and forks,

<lb n=P413.8>that&H3 she was very often constrained to&H9 defer her heartiest

<lb n=P413.9>meal, till she could send her brothers in&H4 the evening for&H4;

<lb n=P413.10>biscuits and buns. After&H4 being&H1 nursed up&H5 at Mansfield,

<lb n=P413.11>it was too&H51 late in&H4 the day to&H9 be hardened at Portsmouth;

<lb n=P413.12>and though <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, had he known all, might have

<lb n=P413.13>thought&H1 his niece in&H4 the most promising way of being&H1;

<lb n=P413.14>starved, both mind&H0 and body, into a much juster value&H0;

<lb n=P413.15>for&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s good company and good fortune, he

<lb n=P413.16>would probably have feared to&H9 push&H1 his experiment

<lb n=P413.17>farther, lest she might die&H1 under the cure&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P413.18><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was out&H5 of spirits all the rest&H01 of the day. Though

<lb n=P413.19>tolerably secure&H2 of not seeing <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> again, she

<lb n=P413.20>could not help&H1 being&H1 low.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was parting with somebody

<lb n=P413.21>of the nature of a friend; and though in&H4 one light&H0 glad

<lb n=P413.22>to&H9 have him gone, it seemed as if she was now deserted

<lb n=P413.23>by&H4 everybody; it was a sort of renewed separation from

<lb n=P413.24>Mansfield;</q><q who=MP0>and she could not think of his returning to&H4;

<lb n=P413.25>town, and being&H1 frequently with <name who=MPC>Mary</name> and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, without

<lb n=P413.26>feelings so&H51 near&H5 akin to&H9 envy&H0;, as made her hate herself

<lb n=P413.27>for&H4 having them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P413.28>Her dejection had no&H2 abatement from anything passing

<lb n=P413.29>around&H4 her; a friend or two of her father's, as always

<lb n=P413.30>happened if he was not with them, spent the long, long

<lb n=P413.31>evening there; and from six o'clock to&H4 half past&H4 nine,

<lb n=P413.32>there was little intermission of noise or grog. She was

<lb n=P413.33>very low. The wonderful improvement which&H61 she still&H5;

<lb n=P413.34>fancied in&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, was the nearest to&H4 administering

<lb n=P413.35>comfort&H0 of anything within the current of her thoughts.

<lb n=P413.36>Not considering in&H4 how different a circle she had been just&H5;

<lb n=P413.37>seeing him, nor how much might be owing to&H4 contrast,

<lb n=P413.38>she was quite persuaded of</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>his being&H1 astonishingly more<pb n=P414>

<lb n=P414.1>gentle, and regardful of others, than formerly. And if

<lb n=P414.2>in&H4 little things, must it not be so&H52 in&H4 great? So&H51 anxious

<lb n=P414.3>for&H4 her health and comfort&H0;, so&H51 very feeling as he now

<lb n=P414.4>expressed himself, and really seemed, might not it be

<lb n=P414.5>fairly supposed, that&H3 he would not much longer persevere

<lb n=P414.6>in&H4 a suit&H0 so&H51 distressing to&H4 her?</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=12><p><pb n=P415><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P415.1>It was presumed that&H3 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> was travelling back&H5;

<lb n=P415.2>to&H4 London, on&H4 the morrow, for&H4 nothing more was seen of

<lb n=P415.3>him at <name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name>'s; and two days afterwards, it was a fact

<lb n=P415.4>ascertained to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> by&H4 the following letter from his

<lb n=P415.5>sister, opened and read by&H4 her, on&H4 another account&H0;, with

<lb n=P415.6>the most anxious curiosity: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P415.7>&dq;I have to&H9 inform you, my dearest <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>

<lb n=P415.8>has been down&H5 to&H4 Portsmouth to&H9 see you; that&H3 he had

<lb n=P415.9>a delightful walk&H0 with you to&H4 the Dock-yard last&H2 Saturday,

<lb n=P415.10>and one still&H5 more to&H9 be dwelt on&H4 the next day, on&H4 the

<lb n=P415.11>ramparts; when the balmy air, the sparkling sea, and

<lb n=P415.12>your sweet looks&H0 and conversation were altogether in&H4 the

<lb n=P415.13>most delicious harmony, and afforded sensations which&H61;

<lb n=P415.14>are to&H9 raise ecstacy even&H5 in&H4 retrospect. This, as well&H5 as

<lb n=P415.15>I understand, is to&H9 be the substance of my information.

<lb n=P415.16>He makes me write, but I do not know what else is to&H9 be

<lb n=P415.17>communicated, except this said visit&H0 to&H4 Portsmouth, and

<lb n=P415.18>these two said walks&H0;, and his introduction to&H4 your family,

<lb n=P415.19>especially to&H4 a fair sister of your's, a fine girl of fifteen,

<lb n=P415.20>who&H61 was of the party on&H4 the ramparts, taking her first

<lb n=P415.21>lesson, I presume, in&H4 love&H0;. I have not time for&H4 writing

<lb n=P415.22>much, but it would be out&H5 of place&H0 if I had, for&H3 this is to&H9;

<lb n=P415.23>be a mere letter of business, penned for&H4 the purpose of

<lb n=P415.24>conveying necessary information, which&H61 could not be

<lb n=P415.25>delayed without risk&H0 of evil. My dear&H21;, dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, if I

<lb n=P415.26>had you here, how I would talk&H1 to&H4 you! &dash; You should

<lb n=P415.27>listen to&H4 me till you were tired, and advise me till you were

<lb n=P415.28>tired still&H5 more; but it is impossible to&H9 put an hundredth

<lb n=P415.29>part&H0 of my great mind&H0 on&H4 paper, so&H3 I will&H1 abstain altogether,

<lb n=P415.30>and leave&H1 you to&H9 guess&H1 what you like&H1;. I have no&H2 news

<lb n=P415.31>for&H4 you. You have politics of course&H8;; and it would be

<lb n=P415.32>too&H51 bad to&H9 plague you with the names of people and

<lb n=P415.33>parties, that&H61 fill up&H5 my time. I ought to&H9 have sent you<pb n=P416>

<lb n=P416.1>an account&H0 of your cousin's first party, but I was lazy,

<lb n=P416.2>and now it is too&H51 long ago; suffice it, that&H3 every&sp;thing

<lb n=P416.3>was just&H5 as it ought to&H9 be, in&H4 a style that&H61 any of herconnections

<lb n=P416.4>must have been gratified to&H9 witness&H1;, and that&H3 her

<lb n=P416.5>own&H2 dress&H0 and manners did her the greatest credit&H0;. My

<lb n=P416.6>friend <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name> is mad for&H4 such a house, and it would

<lb n=P416.7>not make&H1 <hi r=Italic>me</hi> miserable. I go to&H4 <name who=MPZZI>Lady&sp;Stornaway</name> after&H4;

<lb n=P416.8>Easter. She seems in&H4 high spirits, and very happy. I

<lb n=P416.9>fancy&H1 <name who=MPZZI>Lord&sp;S&point;</name> is very good-humoured and pleasant in&H4 his

<lb n=P416.10>own&H2 family, and I do not think him so&H51 very ill-looking as

<lb n=P416.11>I did, at least one sees many worse. He will&H1 not do by&H4;

<lb n=P416.12>the side&H0 of your cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. Of the last-mentioned

<lb n=P416.13>hero, what shall I say? If I avoided his name&H0 entirely,

<lb n=P416.14>it would look&H1 suspicious. I will&H1 say, then, that&H3 we have

<lb n=P416.15>seen him two or three times, and that&H3 my friends here

<lb n=P416.16>are very much struck with his gentleman-like appearance.

<lb n=P416.17><name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name> (no&H2 bad judge&H0;), declares she knows but three

<lb n=P416.18>men in&H4 town who&H61 have so&H51 good a person, height, and air;

<lb n=P416.19>and I must confess, when he dined here the other day,

<lb n=P416.20>there were none to&H9 compare with him, and we were a party

<lb n=P416.21>of sixteen. Luckily there is no&H2 distinction of dress&H0 now-a-days

<lb n=P416.22>to&H9 tell tales, but &dash; but &dash; but.

<lb n=P416.23>Your's, affectionately.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P416.24>&dq;I had almost forgot (it was <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s fault, he gets

<lb n=P416.25>into my head&H0 more than does me good), one very material&H2;

<lb n=P416.26>thing I had to&H9 say from <name who=MPD>Henry</name> and myself, I mean&H1 about&H4;

<lb n=P416.27>our taking you back&H5 into Northamptonshire. My dear&H21;

<lb n=P416.28>little creature, do not stay&H1 at Portsmouth to&H9 lose your

<lb n=P416.29>pretty&H2 looks&H0;. Those vile sea-breezes are the ruin&H0 of beauty

<lb n=P416.30>and health. My poor aunt always felt affected, if within

<lb n=P416.31>ten miles of the sea, which&H61 the <name who=MPZF>Admiral</name> of course&H8 never

<lb n=P416.32>believed, but I know it was so&H52;. I am at your service and

<lb n=P416.33><name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s, at an hour's notice&H0;. I should like&H1 the scheme&H0;,

<lb n=P416.34>and we would make&H1 a little circuit, and shew&H1 you

<lb n=P416.35>Everingham in&H4 our way, and perhaps you would not

<lb n=P416.36>mind&H1 passing through&H4 London, and seeing the inside&H0 of

<lb n=P416.37>St&point;&sp;George's, Hanover-Square. Only keep your cousin

<lb n=P416.38><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> from me at such a time, I should not like&H1 to&H9 be<pb n=P417>

<lb n=P417.1>tempted. What a long letter! &dash; one word more. <name who=MPD>Henry</name>

<lb n=P417.2>I find has some idea of going into Norfolk again upon&H4 some

<lb n=P417.3>business that&H61 <hi r=Italic>you</hi> approve, but this cannot possibly be

<lb n=P417.4>permitted before&H4 the middle of next week, that&H62 is, he cannot

<lb n=P417.5>any&sp;how be spared till after&H4 the 14th, for&H3 <hi r=Italic>we</hi> have a

<lb n=P417.6>party that&H62 evening. The value&H0 of a man like&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> on&H4;

<lb n=P417.7>such an occasion&H0;, is what you can have no&H2 conception of;

<lb n=P417.8>so&H3 you must take it upon&H4 my word, to&H9 be inestimable.

<lb n=P417.9>He will&H1 see the <name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name>, which&H61 I own&H1 I am not sorry

<lb n=P417.10>for&H4 &dash; having a little curiosity &dash; and so&H52 I think has he,

<lb n=P417.11>though he will&H1 not acknowledge it.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P417.12>This was a letter to&H9 be run&H1 through&H5 eagerly, to&H9 be read

<lb n=P417.13>deliberately, to&H9 supply&H1 matter for&H4 much reflection, and to&H9;

<lb n=P417.14>leave&H1 every&sp;thing in&H4 greater suspense than ever.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The

<lb n=P417.15>only certainty to&H9 be drawn from it was, that&H3 nothing

<lb n=P417.16>decisive had yet taken place&H0;. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had not yet

<lb n=P417.17>spoken. How <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> really felt &dash; how she meant

<lb n=P417.18>to&H9 act&H1;, or might act&H1 without or against her meaning &dash;

<lb n=P417.19>whether his importance to&H4 her were quite what it had been

<lb n=P417.20>before&H4 the last&H2 separation &dash; whether if lessened it were

<lb n=P417.21>likely to&H9 lessen more, or to&H9 recover itself, were subjects

<lb n=P417.22>for&H4 endless conjecture&H0;, and to&H9 be thought&H1 of on&H4 that&H62 day

<lb n=P417.23>and many days to&H9 come, without producing any conclusion.

<lb n=P417.24>The idea that&H61 returned the oftenest, was that&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P417.25>after&H4 proving herself cooled and staggered by&H4;

<lb n=P417.26>a return&H0 to&H4 London habits, would yet prove herself in&H4 the

<lb n=P417.27>end&H0 too&H51 much attached to&H4 him, to&H9 give him up&H5;. She

<lb n=P417.28>would try to&H9 be more ambitious than her heart would allow.

<lb n=P417.29>She would hesitate, she would teaze, she would condition&H1;,

<lb n=P417.30>she would require a great deal&H0;, but she would finally accept.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P417.31>This was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s most frequent expectation.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>A house

<lb n=P417.32>in&H4 town! &dash; <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> she thought&H1 must be impossible. Yet

<lb n=P417.33>there was no&H2 saying what <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> might not ask.

<lb n=P417.34>The prospect for&H4 her cousin grew worse and worse. The

<lb n=P417.35>woman who&H61 could speak of him, and speak only of his

<lb n=P417.36>appearance! &dash; What an unworthy attachment! To&H9 be

<lb n=P417.37>deriving support&H0 from the commendations of <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name>!

<lb n=P417.38><hi r=Italic>She</hi> who&H61 had known him intimately half a year!</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name><pb n=P418>

<lb n=P418.1>was ashamed of her.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>Those parts of the letter which&H61;

<lb n=P418.2>related only to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> and herself, touched her in&H4;

<lb n=P418.3>comparison, slightly. Whether <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> went into

<lb n=P418.4>Norfolk before&H4 or after&H4 the 14th, was certainly no&H2 concern&H0;

<lb n=P418.5>of her's, though, every&sp;thing considered, she thought&H1 he

<lb n=P418.6><hi r=Italic>would</hi> go without delay&H0;. That&H3 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> should

<lb n=P418.7>endeavour&H1 to&H9 secure&H1 a meeting between him and <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P418.8>was all in&H4 her worst line of conduct&H0;, and

<lb n=P418.9>grossly unkind and ill-judged; but she hoped <hi r=Italic>he</hi> would

<lb n=P418.10>not be actuated by&H4 any such degrading curiosity. He

<lb n=P418.11>acknowledged no&H2 such inducement, and his sister ought

<lb n=P418.12>to&H9 have given him credit&H0 for&H4 better feelings than her own&H2;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P418.13>She was yet more impatient for&H4 another letter from

<lb n=P418.14>town after&H4 receiving this, than she had been before&H5;; and

<lb n=P418.15>for&H4 a few days, was so&H51 unsettled by&H4 it altogether, by&H4 what

<lb n=P418.16>had come, and what might come, that&H3 her usual readings

<lb n=P418.17>and conversation with <name who=MPV>Susan</name> were much suspended. She

<lb n=P418.18>could not command&H1 her attention as she wished.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>If <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P418.19>remembered her message to&H4 her cousin, she

<lb n=P418.20>thought&H1 it very likely, <hi r=Italic>most</hi> likely, that&H3 he would write to&H4;

<lb n=P418.21>her at all events; it would be most consistent with his

<lb n=P418.22>usual kindness,</q><q who=MP0>and till she got rid of this idea, till it

<lb n=P418.23>gradually wore off, by&H4 no&H2 letters appearing in&H4 the course&H0;

<lb n=P418.24>of three or four days more, she was in&H4 a most restless,

<lb n=P418.25>anxious state&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P418.26>At length, a something like&H4 composure succeeded. Suspense

<lb n=P418.27>must be submitted to&H5;, and must not be allowed to&H9;

<lb n=P418.28>wear her out&H5;, and make&H1 her useless. Time did something,

<lb n=P418.29>her own&H2 exertions something more, and she resumed her

<lb n=P418.30>attentions to&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, and again awakened the same interest&H0;

<lb n=P418.31>in&H4 them.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P418.32><name who=MPV>Susan</name> was growing very fond of her, and though without

<lb n=P418.33>any of the early delight&H0 in&H4 books, which&H61 had been so&H51 strong

<lb n=P418.34>in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, with a disposition much less inclined to&H4 sedentary

<lb n=P418.35>pursuits, or to&H4 information for&H4 information's sake,

<lb n=P418.36>she had so&H51 strong a desire&H0 of not <hi r=Italic>appearing</hi> ignorant, as

<lb n=P418.37>with a good clear&H2 understanding, made her a most attentive,

<lb n=P418.38>profitable, thankful pupil. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was her oracle.<pb n=P419>

<lb n=P419.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s explanations and remarks were a most important

<lb n=P419.2>addition to&H4 every essay, or every chapter of history.

<lb n=P419.3>What <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> told her of former times, dwelt more on&H4 her

<lb n=P419.4>mind&H0 than the pages of <name who=MPZ1>Goldsmith;</name> and she paid her

<lb n=P419.5>sister the compliment&H0 of preferring her style to&H4 that&H62 of

<lb n=P419.6>any printed author. The early habit of reading was

<lb n=P419.7>wanting.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P419.8>Their conversations, however, were not always on&H4 subjects

<lb n=P419.9>so&H51 high as history or morals. Others had their hour;

<lb n=P419.10>and of lesser matters, none returned so&H51 often, or remained

<lb n=P419.11>so&H51 long between them, as Mansfield&sp;Park, a description

<lb n=P419.12>of the people, the manners, the amusements, the ways of

<lb n=P419.13>Mansfield&sp;Park. <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, who&H61 had an innate taste for&H4 the

<lb n=P419.14>genteel and well-appointed, was eager to&H9 hear, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P419.15>could not but indulge herself in&H4 dwelling on&H4 so&H51 beloved

<lb n=P419.16>a theme.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She hoped it was not wrong; though after&H4;

<lb n=P419.17>a time, <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s very great admiration of every&sp;thing said

<lb n=P419.18>or done in&H4 her uncle's house, and earnest longing to&H9 go

<lb n=P419.19>into Northamptonshire, seemed almost to&H9 blame&H1 her for&H4;

<lb n=P419.20>exciting feelings which&H61 could not be gratified.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P419.21>Poor <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was very little better fitted for&H4 home than

<lb n=P419.22>her elder sister; and as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> grew thoroughly to&H9 understand

<lb n=P419.23>this,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>she began to&H9 feel that&H3 when her own&H2 release&H0;

<lb n=P419.24>from Portsmouth came, her happiness would have a

<lb n=P419.25>material&H2 drawback in&H4 leaving <name who=MPV>Susan</name> behind. That&H3 a girl

<lb n=P419.26>so&H51 capable of being&H1 made, every&sp;thing good, should be left

<lb n=P419.27>in&H4 such hands, distressed her more and more. Were <hi r=Italic>she</hi>

<lb n=P419.28>likely to&H9 have a home to&H9 invite her to&H4;, what a blessing it

<lb n=P419.29>would be! &dash; And had it been possible for&H4 her to&H9 return&H1;

<lb n=P419.30><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>'s regard&H0;, the probability of his being&H1 very

<lb n=P419.31>far from objecting to&H4 such a measure&H0;, would have been

<lb n=P419.32>the greatest increase&H0 of all her own&H2 comforts. She thought&H1;

<lb n=P419.33>he was really good-tempered, and could fancy&H1 his entering

<lb n=P419.34>into a plan of that&H62 sort, most pleasantly.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=13><p><pb n=P420><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P420.1>Seven weeks of the two months were very nearly gone,

<lb n=P420.2>when the one letter, the letter from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> so&H51 long

<lb n=P420.3>expected, was put into <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s hands. As she opened

<lb n=P420.4>and saw its length she prepared herself for&H4 a minute&H2 detail&H0;

<lb n=P420.5>of happiness and a profusion of love&H0 and praise&H0 towards

<lb n=P420.6>the fortunate creature, who&H61 was now mistress of his fate.

<lb n=P420.7>These were the contents.</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P420.8>&dq;<hi r=Italic>Mansfield&sp;Park</hi>.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P420.9>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P420.10>&dq;Excuse&H1 me that&H3 I have not written before&H5;. <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>

<lb n=P420.11>told me that&H3 you were wishing to&H9 hear from me, but I

<lb n=P420.12>found it impossible to&H9 write from London, and persuaded

<lb n=P420.13>myself that&H3 you would understand my silence&H0;. &dash; Could I

<lb n=P420.14>have sent a few happy lines, they should not have been

<lb n=P420.15>wanting, but nothing of that&H62 nature was ever in&H4 my power.

<lb n=P420.16>&dash; I am returned to&H4 Mansfield in&H4 a less assured state&H0 than

<lb n=P420.17>when I left it. My hopes&H0 are much weaker. &dash; You are

<lb n=P420.18>probably aware of this already. &dash; So&H51 very fond of you as

<lb n=P420.19><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> is, it is most natural&H2 that&H3 she should tell

<lb n=P420.20>you enough of her own&H2 feelings, to&H9 furnish a tolerable guess&H0;

<lb n=P420.21>at mine&H6;. &dash; I will&H1 not be prevented, however, from making

<lb n=P420.22>my own&H2 communication. Our confidences in&H4 you need&H1 not

<lb n=P420.23>clash. &dash; I ask no&H2 questions. &dash; There is something soothing

<lb n=P420.24>in&H4 the idea, that&H3 we have the same friend, and that&H3;

<lb n=P420.25>whatever unhappy differences of opinion may&H1 exist

<lb n=P420.26>between us, we are united in&H4 our love&H0 of you. &dash; It will&H1 be

<lb n=P420.27>a comfort&H0 to&H4 me to&H9 tell you how things now are, and what

<lb n=P420.28>are my present&H2 plans, if plans I can be said to&H9 have. &dash; I

<lb n=P420.29>have been returned since Saturday. I was three weeks

<lb n=P420.30>in&H4 London, and saw her (for&H4 London) very often. I had

<lb n=P420.31>every attention from the <name who=MPZH>Frasers</name> that&H61 could be reasonably

<lb n=P420.32>expected. I dare&H12 say I was <hi r=Italic>not</hi> reasonable in&H4 carrying

<lb n=P420.33>with me hopes&H0 of an intercourse at all like&H4 that&H62 of Mansfield.<pb n=P421>

<lb n=P421.1>It was her manner, however, rather than any unfrequency

<lb n=P421.2>of meeting. Had she been different when I did

<lb n=P421.3>see her, I should have made no&H2 complaint, but from the

<lb n=P421.4>very first she was altered; my first reception was so&H51 unlike

<lb n=P421.5>what I had hoped, that&H3 I had almost resolved on&H4 leaving

<lb n=P421.6>London again directly. &dash; I need&H1 not particularize. You

<lb n=P421.7>know the weak side&H0 of her character, and may&H1 imagine

<lb n=P421.8>the sentiments and expressions which&H61 were torturing me.

<lb n=P421.9>She was in&H4 high spirits, and surrounded by&H4 those who&H61 were

<lb n=P421.10>giving all the support&H0 of their own&H2 bad sense to&H4 her too&H51;

<lb n=P421.11>lively mind&H0;. I do not like&H1 <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name>. She is a cold-hearted,

<lb n=P421.12>vain woman, who&H61 has married entirely from convenience,

<lb n=P421.13>and though evidently unhappy in&H4 her marriage,

<lb n=P421.14>places&H1 her disappointment, not to&H4 faults of judgment or

<lb n=P421.15>temper, or disproportion of age, but to&H4 her being&H1 after&H4 all,

<lb n=P421.16>less affluent than many of her acquaintance, especially

<lb n=P421.17>than her sister, <name who=MPZZI>Lady&sp;Stornaway</name>, and is the determined

<lb n=P421.18>supporter of every&sp;thing mercenary and ambitious, provided

<lb n=P421.19>it be only mercenary and ambitious enough. I look&H1;

<lb n=P421.20>upon&H4 her intimacy with those two sisters, as the greatest

<lb n=P421.21>misfortune of her life and mine&H6;. They have been leading

<lb n=P421.22>her astray for&H4 years. Could she be detached from them!

<lb n=P421.23>&dash; and sometimes I do not despair&H1 of it, for&H3 the affection

<lb n=P421.24>appears to&H4 me principally on&H4 their side&H0;. They are very

<lb n=P421.25>fond of her; but I am sure she does not love&H1 them as she

<lb n=P421.26>loves you. When I think of her great attachment to&H4 you,

<lb n=P421.27>indeed, and the whole&H0 of her judicious, upright conduct&H0;

<lb n=P421.28>as a sister, she appears a very different creature, capable

<lb n=P421.29>of every&sp;thing noble, and I am ready to&H9 blame&H1 myself for&H4;

<lb n=P421.30>a too&H51 harsh construction of a playful manner. I cannot

<lb n=P421.31>give her up&H5;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. She is the only woman in&H4 the world

<lb n=P421.32>whom&H61 I could ever think of as a wife. If I did not believe

<lb n=P421.33>that&H3 she had some regard&H0 for&H4 me, of course&H8 I should not

<lb n=P421.34>say this, but I do believe it. I am convinced, that&H3 she is

<lb n=P421.35>not without a decided preference. I have no&H2 jealousy of

<lb n=P421.36>any individual. It is the influence&H0 of the fashionable

<lb n=P421.37>world altogether that&H61 I am jealous of. It is the habits

<lb n=P421.38>of wealth that&H61 I fear&H1;. Her ideas are not higher than her<pb n=P422>

<lb n=P422.1>own&H2 fortune may&H1 warrant, but they are beyond&H4 what our

<lb n=P422.2>incomes united could authorise. There is comfort&H0;, however,

<lb n=P422.3>even&H5 here. I could better bear&H1 to&H9 lose her, because

<lb n=P422.4>not rich enough, than because of my profession&H02;. That&H62;

<lb n=P422.5>would only prove her affection not equal&H2 to&H4 sacrifices,

<lb n=P422.6>which&H61;, in&H4 fact, I am scarcely justified in&H4 asking; and if I

<lb n=P422.7>am refused, <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>, I think, will&H1 be the honest motive. Her

<lb n=P422.8>prejudices, I trust&H1;, are not so&H51 strong as they were. You

<lb n=P422.9>have my thoughts exactly as they arise, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name>

<lb n=P422.10>perhaps they are some&sp;times contradictory, but it will&H1 not

<lb n=P422.11>be a less faithful picture&H0 of my mind&H0;. Having once begun,

<lb n=P422.12>it is a pleasure to&H4 me to&H9 tell you all I feel. I cannot give

<lb n=P422.13>her up&H5;. Connected, as we already are, and, I hope&H1;, are

<lb n=P422.14>to&H9 be, to&H9 give up&H5 <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name>, would be to&H9 give up&H5 the

<lb n=P422.15>society of some of those most dear&H21 to&H4 me, to&H9 banish myself

<lb n=P422.16>from the very houses and friends whom&H61;, under any other

<lb n=P422.17>distress&H0;, I should turn&H1 to&H4 for&H4 consolation. The loss of

<lb n=P422.18><name who=MPC>Mary</name> I must consider as comprehending the loss of <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>

<lb n=P422.19>and of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Were it a decided thing, an actual

<lb n=P422.20>refusal, I hope&H1 I should know how to&H9 bear&H1 it, and how to&H9;

<lb n=P422.21>endeavour&H1 to&H9 weaken her hold&H0 on&H4 my heart &dash; and in&H4 the

<lb n=P422.22>course&H0 of a few years &dash; but I am writing nonsense &dash; were

<lb n=P422.23>I refused, I must bear&H1 it; and till I am, I can never cease

<lb n=P422.24>to&H9 try for&H4 her. This is the truth. The only question&H0 is

<lb n=P422.25><hi r=Italic>how</hi>? What may&H1 be the likeliest means&H0;? I have sometimes

<lb n=P422.26>thought&H1 of going to&H4 London again after&H4 Easter, and

<lb n=P422.27>sometimes resolved on&H4 doing nothing till she returns&H1 to&H4;

<lb n=P422.28>Mansfield. Even&H5 now, she speaks with pleasure of being&H1;

<lb n=P422.29>in&H4 Mansfield in&H4 June; but June is at a great distance&H0;, and

<lb n=P422.30>I believe I shall write to&H4 her. I have nearly determined

<lb n=P422.31>on&H4 explaining myself by&H4 letter. To&H9 be at an early certainty

<lb n=P422.32>is a material&H2 object&H0;. My present&H2 state&H0 is miserably

<lb n=P422.33>irksome. Considering every&sp;thing, I think a letter will&H1;

<lb n=P422.34>be decidedly the best method of explanation. I shall be

<lb n=P422.35>able to&H9 write much that&H61 I could not say, and shall be giving

<lb n=P422.36>her time for&H4 reflection before&H3 she resolves on&H4 her answer&H0;,

<lb n=P422.37>and I am less afraid of the result&H0 of reflection than of an

<lb n=P422.38>immediate hasty impulse; I think I am. My greatest<pb n=P423>

<lb n=P423.1>danger would lie&H1 in&H4 her consulting <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name>, and I at

<lb n=P423.2>a distance&H0;, unable to&H9 help&H1 my own&H2 cause. A letter exposes

<lb n=P423.3>to&H4 all the evil of consultation, and where the mind&H0 is any&sp;thing

<lb n=P423.4>short of perfect&H2 decision, an adviser may&H1;, in&H4 an

<lb n=P423.5>unlucky moment, lead&H1 it to&H9 do what it may&H1 afterwards

<lb n=P423.6>regret&H1;. I must think this matter over a little. This long

<lb n=P423.7>letter, full of my own&H2 concerns&H0 alone, will&H1 be enough to&H9;

<lb n=P423.8>tire even&H5 the friendship of a <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. The last&H2 time I saw

<lb n=P423.9><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> was at <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name>'s party. I am more and

<lb n=P423.10>more satisfied with all that&H61 I see and hear of him. There

<lb n=P423.11>is not a shadow of wavering. He thoroughly knows his

<lb n=P423.12>own&H2 mind&H0;, and acts&H1 up&H5 to&H4 his resolutions &dash; an inestimable

<lb n=P423.13>quality. I could not see him, and my eldest sister in&H4 the

<lb n=P423.14>same room, without recollecting what you once told me,

<lb n=P423.15>and I acknowledge that&H3 they did not meet&H1 as friends.

<lb n=P423.16>There was marked coolness on&H4 her side&H0;. They scarcely

<lb n=P423.17>spoke. I saw him draw back&H5 surprised, and I was sorry

<lb n=P423.18>that&H3 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> should resent any former supposed

<lb n=P423.19>slight&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPH>Miss&sp;Bertram</name>. You will&H1 wish&H1 to&H9 hear my opinion

<lb n=P423.20>of <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s degree of comfort&H0 as a wife. There is no&H2 appearance

<lb n=P423.21>of unhappiness. I hope&H1 they get on&H5 pretty&H5 well&H5;

<lb n=P423.22>together. I dined twice in&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street, and might

<lb n=P423.23>have been there oftener, but it is mortifying to&H9 be with

<lb n=P423.24><name who=MPK>Rushworth</name> as a brother. <name who=MPI>Julia</name> seems to&H9 enjoy London

<lb n=P423.25>exceedingly. I had little enjoyment there &dash; but have less

<lb n=P423.26>here. We are not a lively party. You are very much

<lb n=P423.27>wanted. I miss you more than I can express&H1;. My

<lb n=P423.28>mother desires her best love&H0;, and hopes&H1 to&H9 hear from you

<lb n=P423.29>soon. She talks of you almost every hour, and I am sorry

<lb n=P423.30>to&H9 find how many weeks more she is likely to&H9 be without

<lb n=P423.31>you. My Father means&H1 to&H9 fetch you himself, but it will&H1;

<lb n=P423.32>not be till after&H4 Easter, when he has business in&H4 town.

<lb n=P423.33>You are happy at Portsmouth, I hope&H1;, but this must not

<lb n=P423.34>be a yearly visit&H0;. I want&H1 you at home, that&H3 I may&H1 have

<lb n=P423.35>your opinion about&H4 Thornton&sp;Lacey. I have little heart

<lb n=P423.36>for&H4 extensive improvements till I know that&H3 it will&H1 ever

<lb n=P423.37>have a mistress. I think I shall certainly write. It is

<lb n=P423.38>quite settled that&H3 the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> go to&H4 Bath&H01;; they leave&H1;<pb n=P424>

<lb n=P424.1>Mansfield on&H4 Monday. I am glad of it. I am not comfortable

<lb n=P424.2>enough to&H9 be fit&H2 for&H4 any&sp;body; but your aunt

<lb n=P424.3>seems to&H9 feel out&H5 of luck that&H3 such an article of Mansfield

<lb n=P424.4>news should fall&H1 to&H4 my pen instead of her's. Your's ever,

<lb n=P424.5>my dearest <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P424.6>&dq;I never will&H1 &dash; no&H7;, I certainly never will&H1 wish&H1 for&H4 aletter

<lb n=P424.7>again,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s secret&H2 declaration, as she finished

<lb n=P424.8>this.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;What do they bring but disappointment and

<lb n=P424.9>sorrow? &dash; Not till after&H4 Easter! &dash; How shall I bear&H1 it?

<lb n=P424.10>&dash; And my poor aunt talking of me every hour!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P424.11><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> checked the tendency of these thoughts as well&H5;

<lb n=P424.12>as she could, but she was within half a minute&H0 of starting

<lb n=P424.13>the idea, that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was quite unkind, both to&H4 her

<lb n=P424.14>aunt and to&H4 herself. &dash; As for&H4 the main&H2 subject&H0 of the letter

<lb n=P424.15>&dash; there was nothing in&H4 that&H62 to&H9 soothe irritation. She was

<lb n=P424.16>almost vexed into displeasure, and anger&H0;, against <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P424.17>&dq;There is no&H2 good in&H4 this delay&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said she.</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Why is not

<lb n=P424.18>it settled? &dash; He is blinded, and nothing will&H1 open&H1 his eyes,

<lb n=P424.19>nothing can, after&H4 having had truths before&H4 him so&H51 long

<lb n=P424.20>in&H4 vain. &dash; He will&H1 marry her, and be poor and miserable.

<lb n=P424.21>God grant that&H3 her influence&H0 do not make&H1 him cease to&H9;

<lb n=P424.22>be respectable!&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>She looked over the letter again.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P424.23>&onq;&dq;So&H51 very fond of me!&cnq;</q><q who=MPA>'tis nonsense all. She loves

<lb n=P424.24>nobody but herself and her brother. Her friends leading

<lb n=P424.25>her astray for&H4 years! She is quite as likely to&H9 have led

<lb n=P424.26><hi r=Italic>them</hi> astray. They have all, perhaps, been corrupting

<lb n=P424.27>one another; but if they are so&H51 much fonder of her than

<lb n=P424.28>she is of them, she is the less likely to&H9 have been hurt,

<lb n=P424.29>except by&H4 their flattery.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>&onq;The only woman in&H4 the world,

<lb n=P424.30>whom&H61 he could ever think of as a wife.&cnq;</q><q who=MPA>I firmly believe

<lb n=P424.31>it. It is an attachment to&H9 govern his whole&H2 life. Accepted

<lb n=P424.32>or refused, his heart is wedded to&H4 her for&sp;ever. &dash;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>&onq;The loss

<lb n=P424.33>of <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, I must consider as comprehending the loss of

<lb n=P424.34><name who=MPD>Crawford</name> and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.&cnq;</q><q who=MPA><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, you do not know <hi r=Italic>me</hi>. The

<lb n=P424.35>families would never be connected, if you did not connect

<lb n=P424.36>them. Oh! write, write. Finish&H1 it at once. Let there be an

<lb n=P424.37>end&H0 of this suspense. Fix, commit, condemn yourself.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P424.38>Such sensations, however, were too&H51 near&H5 a kin to&H4 resentment<pb n=P425>

<lb n=P425.1>to&H9 be long guiding <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s soliloquies. She was

<lb n=P425.2>soon more softened and sorrowful. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>His warm&H2 regard&H0;, his

<lb n=P425.3>kind&H2 expressions, his confidential treatment touched her

<lb n=P425.4>strongly. He was only too&H51 good to&H4 every&sp;body. &dash; It was

<lb n=P425.5>a letter, in&H4 short, which&H61 she would not but have had for&H4 the

<lb n=P425.6>world, and which&H61 could never be valued enough.</q><q who=MP0>This

<lb n=P425.7>was the end&H0 of it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P425.8>Every&sp;body at all addicted to&H4 letter writing, without

<lb n=P425.9>having much to&H9 say, which&H61 will&H1 include a large proportion

<lb n=P425.10>of the female&H2 world at least, must feel with <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P425.11>that&H3 she was out&H5 of luck in&H4 having such a capital piece

<lb n=P425.12>of Mansfield news, as the certainty of the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> going

<lb n=P425.13>to&H4 Bath&H01;, occur at a time when she could make&H1 no&H2 advantage

<lb n=P425.14>of it, and will&H1 admit that&H3 it must have been very

<lb n=P425.15>mortifying to&H4 her to&H9 see it fall&H1 to&H4 the share&H0 of her thankless

<lb n=P425.16>son, and treated as concisely as possible at the end&H0 of

<lb n=P425.17>a long letter, instead of having it to&H9 spread over the largest

<lb n=P425.18>part&H0 of a page of her own&H2;. &dash; For&H3 though <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P425.19>rather shone in&H4 the epistolary line, having early in&H4 her

<lb n=P425.20>marriage, from the want&H0 of other employment, and the

<lb n=P425.21>circumstance of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s being&H1 in&H4 Parliament, got

<lb n=P425.22>into the way of making and keeping correspondents, and

<lb n=P425.23>formed for&H4 herself a very creditable, common-place, amplifying

<lb n=P425.24>style, so&H3 that&H3 a very little matter was enough for&H4 her;

<lb n=P425.25>she could not do entirely without any; she must have

<lb n=P425.26>something to&H9 write about&H4;, even&H5 to&H4 her niece, and being&H1;

<lb n=P425.27>so&H51 soon to&H9 lose all the benefit of <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s gouty

<lb n=P425.28>symptoms and <name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>'s morning calls&H0;, it was very

<lb n=P425.29>hard upon&H4 her to&H9 be deprived of one of the last&H2 epistolary

<lb n=P425.30>uses she could put them to&H4;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P425.31>There was a rich amends, however, preparing for&H4 her.

<lb n=P425.32><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s hour of good luck came. Within a few

<lb n=P425.33>days from the receipt of <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s letter, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had

<lb n=P425.34>one from her aunt, beginning thus: &dash;</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P425.35>&dq;My dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P425.36>&dq;I take up&H5 my pen to&H9 communicate some very

<lb n=P425.37>alarming intelligence, which&H61 I make&H1 no&H2 doubt&H0 will&H1 give

<lb n=P425.38>you much concern&H0;.&dq;<pb n=P426></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P426.1>This was a great deal&H0 better than to&H9 have to&H9 take up&H5;

<lb n=P426.2>the pen to&H9 acquaint her with all the particulars of the

<lb n=P426.3><name who=MPM1>Grants</name>' intended journey, for&H4 the present&H2 intelligence was

<lb n=P426.4>of a nature to&H9 promise&H1 occupation for&H4 the pen for&H4 many

<lb n=P426.5>days to&H9 come, being&H1 no&H2 less than the dangerous illness

<lb n=P426.6>of her eldest son, of which&H61 they had received notice&H0 by&H4;

<lb n=P426.7>express&H0;, a few hours before&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P426.8><name who=MPG>Tom</name> had gone from London with a party of young men

<lb n=P426.9>to&H4 Newmarket, where a neglected fall&H0;, and a good deal&H0 of

<lb n=P426.10>drinking, had brought on&H5 a fever; and when the party

<lb n=P426.11>broke up&H5;, being&H1 unable to&H9 move&H1;, had been left by&H4 himself

<lb n=P426.12>at the house of one of these young men, to&H4 the comforts

<lb n=P426.13>of sickness and solitude, and the attendance only of servants.

<lb n=P426.14>Instead of being&H1 soon well&H5 enough to&H9 follow his

<lb n=P426.15>friends, as he had then hoped, his disorder increased considerably,

<lb n=P426.16>and it was not long before&H3 he thought&H1 so&H51 ill of

<lb n=P426.17>himself, as to&H9 be as ready as his physician to&H9 have a letter

<lb n=P426.18>dispatched to&H4 Mansfield.</q></p><p><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P426.19>&dq;This distressing intelligence, as you may&H1 suppose,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P426.20>observed her Ladyship, after&H4 giving the substance of it,</q><q who=MPF>

<lb n=P426.21>&dq;has agitated us exceedingly, and we cannot prevent

<lb n=P426.22>ourselves from being&H1 greatly alarmed, and apprehensive

<lb n=P426.23>for&H4 the poor invalid, whose&H61 state&H0 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> fears may&H1 be

<lb n=P426.24>very critical; and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> kindly proposes attending

<lb n=P426.25>his brother immediately, but I am happy to&H9 add, that&H3 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P426.26>will&H1 not leave&H1 me on&H4 this distressing occasion&H0;, as

<lb n=P426.27>it would be too&H51 trying&H2 for&H4 me. We shall greatly miss

<lb n=P426.28><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> in&H4 our small circle, but I trust&H1 and hope&H1 he will&H1;

<lb n=P426.29>find the poor invalid in&H4 a less alarming state&H0 than might

<lb n=P426.30>be apprehended, and that&H3 he will&H1 be able to&H9 bring him to&H4;

<lb n=P426.31>Mansfield shortly, which&H61 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> proposes should be

<lb n=P426.32>done, and thinks best on&H4 every account&H0;, and I flatter myself,

<lb n=P426.33>the poor sufferer will&H1 soon be able to&H9 bear&H1 the removal

<lb n=P426.34>without material&H2 inconvenience or injury. As I have

<lb n=P426.35>little doubt&H0 of your feeling for&H4 us, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, under

<lb n=P426.36>these distressing circumstances, I will&H1 write again very

<lb n=P426.37>soon.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P426.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s feelings on&H4 the occasion&H0 were indeed considerably<pb n=P427>

<lb n=P427.1>more warm&H2 and genuine than her aunt's style of

<lb n=P427.2>writing. She felt truly for&H4 them all. <name who=MPG>Tom</name> dangerously

<lb n=P427.3>ill, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> gone to&H9 attend him, and the sadly small party

<lb n=P427.4>remaining at Mansfield, were cares&H0 to&H9 shut out&H5 every other

<lb n=P427.5>care&H0;, or almost every other. She could just&H5 find selfishness

<lb n=P427.6>enough to&H9 wonder&H1 whether <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> <hi r=Italic>had</hi> written to&H4;

<lb n=P427.7><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> before&H3 this summons came, but no&H2 sentiment

<lb n=P427.8>dwelt long with her, that&H61 was not purely affectionate

<lb n=P427.9>and disinterestedly anxious. Her aunt did not neglect&H1;

<lb n=P427.10>her; she wrote again and again; they were receiving

<lb n=P427.11>frequent accounts from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>, and these accounts were

<lb n=P427.12>as regularly transmitted to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, in&H4 the same diffuse

<lb n=P427.13>style, and the same medley of trusts, hopes&H0;, and fears, all

<lb n=P427.14>following and producing each other at hap-hazard. It

<lb n=P427.15>was a sort of playing at being&H1 frightened. The sufferings

<lb n=P427.16>which&H61 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> did not see, had little power over

<lb n=P427.17>her fancy&H0;; and she wrote very comfortably about&H4 agitation

<lb n=P427.18>and anxiety, and poor invalids, till <name who=MPG>Tom</name> was actually

<lb n=P427.19>conveyed to&H4 Mansfield, and her own&H2 eyes had beheld his

<lb n=P427.20>altered appearance. Then, a letter which&H61 she had been

<lb n=P427.21>previously preparing for&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, was finished in&H4 a different

<lb n=P427.22>style, in&H4 the language of real feeling and alarm&H0;; then, she

<lb n=P427.23>wrote as she might have spoken.</q><q who=MPF>&dq;He is just&H5 come, my

<lb n=P427.24>dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and is taken up&sp;stairs; and I am so&H51 shocked

<lb n=P427.25>to&H9 see him, that&H3 I do not know what to&H9 do. I am sure he

<lb n=P427.26>has been very ill. Poor <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, I am quite grieved for&H4 him,

<lb n=P427.27>and very much frightened, and so&H52 is <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas;</name> and

<lb n=P427.28>how glad I should be, if you were here to&H9 comfort&H1 me.

<lb n=P427.29>But <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> hopes&H1 he will&H1 be better to-morrow, and

<lb n=P427.30>says we must consider his journey.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P427.31>The real solicitude now awakened in&H4 the maternal

<lb n=P427.32>bosom was not soon over. <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s extreme&H2 impatience

<lb n=P427.33>to&H9 be removed to&H4 Mansfield, and experience&H1 those comforts

<lb n=P427.34>of home and family which&H61 had been little thought&H1;

<lb n=P427.35>of in&H4 uninterrupted health, had probably induced his being&H1;

<lb n=P427.36>conveyed thither too&H51 early, as a return&H0 of fever came on&H5;,

<lb n=P427.37>and for&H4 a week he was in&H4 a more alarming state&H0 than ever.

<lb n=P427.38>They were all very seriously frightened. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name><pb n=P428>

<lb n=P428.1>wrote her daily terrors to&H4 her niece, who&H61 might now be

<lb n=P428.2>said to&H9 live upon&H4 letters, and pass&H1 all her time between

<lb n=P428.3>suffering from that&H62 of to-day, and looking forward&H5 to&H4;tomorrow's.

<lb n=P428.4>Without any particular affection for&H4 her eldest

<lb n=P428.5>cousin, her tenderness of heart made her feel that&H3 she could

<lb n=P428.6>not spare&H1 him; and the purity of her principles added yet

<lb n=P428.7>a keener solicitude, when she considered how little useful,

<lb n=P428.8>how little self-denying his life had (apparently) been.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P428.9><name who=MPV>Susan</name> was her only companion and listener on&H4 this, as

<lb n=P428.10>on&H4 more common&H2 occasions. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was always ready to&H9;

<lb n=P428.11>hear and to&H9 sympathize. Nobody else could be interested

<lb n=P428.12>in&H4 so&H51 remote an evil as illness, in&H4 a family above&H4 an hundred

<lb n=P428.13>miles off &dash; not even&H5 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>, beyond&H4 a brief question&H0;

<lb n=P428.14>or two if she saw her daughter with a letter in&H4 her hand&H0;,

<lb n=P428.15>and now and then the quiet&H2 observation of</q><q who=MPP>&dq;My poor

<lb n=P428.16>sister <name who=MPF>Bertram</name> must be in&H4 a great deal&H0 of trouble&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P428.17>So&H51 long divided, and so&H51 differently situated, the ties of

<lb n=P428.18>blood were little more than nothing. An attachment,

<lb n=P428.19>originally as tranquil as their tempers, was now become

<lb n=P428.20>a mere name&H0;. <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> did quite as much for&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P428.21>as <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> would have done for&H4 <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>.

<lb n=P428.22>Three or four <name who=MPO>Prices</name> might have been swept away,

<lb n=P428.23>any or all, except <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and <name who=MPQ>William</name>, and <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P428.24>would have thought&H1 little about&H4 it; or perhaps might have

<lb n=P428.25>caught from <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s lips the cant of its being&H1 a very

<lb n=P428.26>happy thing, and a great blessing to&H4 their poor dear&H21 sister

<lb n=P428.27><name who=MPP>Price</name> to&H9 have them so&H51 well&H5 provided for&H5;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=14><p><pb n=P429>

<lb n=P429.1><q who=mp0>At about&H4 the week's end&H0 from his return&H0 to&H4 Mansfield,

<lb n=P429.2><name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s immediate danger was over, and he was so&H51 far pronounced

<lb n=P429.3>safe, as to&H9 make&H1 his mother perfectly easy; for&H3;

<lb n=P429.4>being&H1 now used to&H4 the sight of him in&H4 his suffering, helpless

<lb n=P429.5>state&H0;, and hearing only the best, and never thinking beyond&H4;

<lb n=P429.6>what she heard, with no&H2 disposition for&H4 alarm&H0;, and no&H2;

<lb n=P429.7>aptitude at a hint&H0;, <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> was the happiest subject&H0;

<lb n=P429.8>in&H4 the world for&H4 a little medical imposition.</q><q who=MPF type=indirect>The fever

<lb n=P429.9>was subdued; the fever had been his complaint, of course&H8;

<lb n=P429.10>he would soon be well&H5 again;</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> could think

<lb n=P429.11>nothing less, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> shared her aunt's security, till

<lb n=P429.12>she received a few lines from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>written purposely

<lb n=P429.13>to&H9 give her a clearer idea of his brother's situation, and

<lb n=P429.14>acquaint her with the apprehensions which&H61 he and his

<lb n=P429.15>father had imbibed from the physician, with respect&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P429.16>some strong hectic symptoms, which&H61 seemed to&H9 seize the

<lb n=P429.17>frame on&H4 the departure of the fever. They judged it best

<lb n=P429.18>that&H3 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> should not be harassed by&H4 alarms

<lb n=P429.19>which&H61;, it was to&H9 be hoped, would prove unfounded; but

<lb n=P429.20>there was no&H2 reason&H0 why <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> should not know the

<lb n=P429.21>truth. They were apprehensive for&H4 his lungs.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P429.22>A very few lines from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> shewed her the patient

<lb n=P429.23>and the sick room in&H4 a juster and stronger light&H0 than all

<lb n=P429.24><name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s sheets of paper could do. There was

<lb n=P429.25>hardly any&sp;one in&H4 the house who&H61 might have not described,

<lb n=P429.26>from personal observation, better than herself; not one

<lb n=P429.27>who&H61 was not more useful at times to&H4 her son. She could

<lb n=P429.28>do nothing but glide in&H5 quietly and look&H1 at him; but,

<lb n=P429.29>when able to&H9 talk&H1 or be talked to&H5;, or read to&H5;, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was

<lb n=P429.30>the companion he preferred. His aunt worried him by&H4;

<lb n=P429.31>her cares&H0;, and <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> knew not how to&H9 bring down&H5;

<lb n=P429.32>his conversation or his voice to&H4 the level of irritation and

<lb n=P429.33>feebleness. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was all in&H4 all. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> would certainly<pb n=P430>

<lb n=P430.1>believe him so&H52 at least, and must find that&H3 her estimation

<lb n=P430.2>of him was higher than ever when he appeared as

<lb n=P430.3>the attendant, supporter, cheerer of a suffering brother.

<lb n=P430.4>There was not only the debility of recent illness to&H9 assist;

<lb n=P430.5>there was also, as she now learnt, nerves much affected,

<lb n=P430.6>spirits much depressed to&H9 calm&H1 and raise; and her own&H2;

<lb n=P430.7>imagination added that&H3 there must be a mind&H0 to&H9 be

<lb n=P430.8>properly guided.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P430.9>The family were not consumptive, and she was more

<lb n=P430.10>inclined to&H9 hope&H1 than fear&H1 for&H4 her cousin &dash; except when

<lb n=P430.11>she thought&H1 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> &dash; but <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> gave

<lb n=P430.12>her the idea of being&H1 the child of good luck, and to&H4 her

<lb n=P430.13>selfishness and vanity it would be good luck to&H9 have

<lb n=P430.14><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> the only son.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P430.15>Even&H5 in&H4 the sick chamber, the fortunate <name who=MPC>Mary</name> was not

<lb n=P430.16>forgotten. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s letter had this postscript.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;On&H4;

<lb n=P430.17>the subject&H0 of my last&H0;, I had actually begun a letter when

<lb n=P430.18>called away by&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s illness, but I have now changed my

<lb n=P430.19>mind&H0;, and fear&H1 to&H9 trust&H1 the influence&H0 of friends. When

<lb n=P430.20><name who=MPG>Tom</name> is better, I shall go.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P430.21>Such was the state&H0 of Mansfield, and so&H3 it continued,

<lb n=P430.22>with scarcely any change&H0 till Easter. A line occasionally

<lb n=P430.23>added by&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> to&H4 his mother's letter was enough for&H4;

<lb n=P430.24><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s information. <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s amendment was alarmingly

<lb n=P430.25>slow.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P430.26>Easter came &dash; particularly late this year, as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had

<lb n=P430.27>most sorrowfully considered, on&H4 first learning that&H3 she

<lb n=P430.28>had no&H2 chance&H0 of leaving Portsmouth till after&H4 it.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It

<lb n=P430.29>came, and she had yet heard nothing of her return&H0 &dash;

<lb n=P430.30>nothing even&H5 of the going to&H4 London, which&H61 was to&H9 precede

<lb n=P430.31>her return&H0;. Her aunt often expressed a wish&H0 for&H4 her,

<lb n=P430.32>but there was no&H2 notice&H0;, no&H2 message from the uncle on&H4;

<lb n=P430.33>whom&H61 all depended. She supposed he could not yet leave&H1;

<lb n=P430.34>his son, but it was a cruel, a terrible delay&H0 to&H4 her. The

<lb n=P430.35>end&H0 of April was coming on&H5;; it would soon be almost

<lb n=P430.36>three months instead of two that&H3 she had been absent from

<lb n=P430.37>them all, and that&H3 her days had been passing in&H4 a state&H0;

<lb n=P430.38>of penance, which&H61 she loved them too&H51 well&H5 to&H9 hope&H1 they<pb n=P431>

<lb n=P431.1>would thoroughly understand; &dash; and who&H62 could yet say

<lb n=P431.2>when there might be leisure to&H9 think of, or fetch her?</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P431.3>Her eagerness, her impatience, her longings to&H9 be with

<lb n=P431.4>them, were such as to&H9 bring a line or two of <name who=MPZ1>Cowper</name>'s

<lb n=P431.5>Tirocinium for&sp;ever before&H4 her.</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&dq;With what intense desire&H0;

<lb n=P431.6>she wants&H1 her home,&dq;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>was continually on&H4 her tongue, as

<lb n=P431.7>the truest description of a yearning which&H61 she could not

<lb n=P431.8>suppose any school-boy's bosom to&H9 feel more keenly.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P431.9>When she had been coming to&H4 Portsmouth, she had

<lb n=P431.10>loved to&H9 call&H1 it her home, had been fond of saying that&H3 she

<lb n=P431.11>was going home; the word had been very dear&H21 to&H4 her;

<lb n=P431.12>and so&H52 it still&H5 was, but it must be applied to&H4 Mansfield.

<lb n=P431.13><hi r=Italic>That&H62;</hi> was now the home. Portsmouth was Portsmouth;

<lb n=P431.14>Mansfield was home.</q><q who=MP0>They had been long so&H52 arranged

<lb n=P431.15>in&H4 the indulgence of her secret&H2 meditations;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and nothing

<lb n=P431.16>was more consolatory to&H4 her than to&H9 find her aunt using

<lb n=P431.17>the same language. &dash;</q><q who=MPF>&dq;I cannot but say, I much regret&H1;

<lb n=P431.18>your being&H1 from home at this distressing time, so&H51 very

<lb n=P431.19>trying&H2 to&H4 my spirits. &dash; I trust&H1 and hope&H1;, and sincerelywish&H1;

<lb n=P431.20>you may&H1 never be absent from home so&H51 long again&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P431.21>were most delightful sentences to&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0>Still&H5;, however,

<lb n=P431.22>it was her private&H2 regale. &dash; Delicacy to&H4 her parents made

<lb n=P431.23>her careful not to&H9 betray such a preference of her uncle's

<lb n=P431.24>house: it was always,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;when I go back&H5 into Northamptonshire,

<lb n=P431.25>or when I return&H1 to&H4 Mansfield, I shall do so&H52 and

<lb n=P431.26>so&H52;.&dq; &dash;</q><q who=MP0>For&H4 a great while&H0 it was so&H52;; but at last&H0 the longing

<lb n=P431.27>grew stronger, it overthrew caution&H0;,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and she found herself

<lb n=P431.28>talking of what she should do when she went home, before&H3;

<lb n=P431.29>she was aware. &dash;</q><q who=MP0>She reproached herself, coloured and

<lb n=P431.30>looked fearfully towards her Father and Mother.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She

<lb n=P431.31>need&H1 not have been uneasy. There was no&H2 sign of displeasure,

<lb n=P431.32>or even&H5 of hearing her. They were perfectly free

<lb n=P431.33>from any jealousy of Mansfield. She was as welcome&H2 to&H9;

<lb n=P431.34>wish&H1 herself there, as to&H9 be there.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P431.35>It was sad to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 lose all the pleasures of spring&H0;.

<lb n=P431.36>She had not known before&H5 what pleasures she <hi r=Italic>had</hi> to&H9 lose

<lb n=P431.37>in&H4 passing March and April in&H4 a town. She had not known

<lb n=P431.38>before&H5;, how much the beginnings and progress of vegetation<pb n=P432>

<lb n=P432.1>had delighted her. &dash; What animation both of body

<lb n=P432.2>and mind&H0;, she had derived from watching the advance&H0 of

<lb n=P432.3>that&H62 season which&H61 cannot, in&H4 spite&H8 of its capriciousness,

<lb n=P432.4>be unlovely, and seeing its increasing beauties, from the

<lb n=P432.5>earliest flowers, in&H4 the warmest divisions of her aunt's

<lb n=P432.6>garden, to&H4 the opening of leaves&H0 of her uncle's plantations,

<lb n=P432.7>and the glory&H0 of his woods. &dash; To&H9 be losing such pleasures

<lb n=P432.8>was no&H2 trifle&H0;; to&H9 be losing them, because she was in&H4 the

<lb n=P432.9>midst of closeness and noise, to&H9 have confinement, bad

<lb n=P432.10>air, bad smells, substituted for&H4 liberty, freshness, fragrance,

<lb n=P432.11>and verdure, was infinitely worse; &dash; but even&H5 these

<lb n=P432.12>incitements to&H4 regret&H0;, were feeble, compared with what

<lb n=P432.13>arose from the conviction of being&H1 missed, by&H4 her best

<lb n=P432.14>friends, and the longing to&H9 be useful to&H4 those who&H61 were

<lb n=P432.15>wanting her!</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P432.16>Could she have been at home, she might have been of

<lb n=P432.17>service to&H4 every creature in&H4 the house. She felt that&H3 she

<lb n=P432.18>must have been of use&H0 to&H4 all. To&H4 all, she must have saved

<lb n=P432.19>some trouble&H0 of head&H0 or hand&H0;; and were it only in&H4 supporting

<lb n=P432.20>the spirits of her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>, keeping her from

<lb n=P432.21>the evil of solitude, or the still&H5 greater evil of a restless,

<lb n=P432.22>officious companion, too&H51 apt to&H9 be heightening danger in&H4;

<lb n=P432.23>order to&H9 enhance her own&H2 importance, her being&H1 there

<lb n=P432.24>would have been a general&H2 good. She loved to&H9 fancy&H1 how

<lb n=P432.25>she could have read to&H4 her aunt, how she could have talked

<lb n=P432.26>to&H4 her, and tried at once to&H9 make&H1 her feel the blessing of

<lb n=P432.27>what was, and prepare her mind&H0 for&H4 what might be; and

<lb n=P432.28>how many walks&H0 up&H5 and down&sp;stairs she might have saved

<lb n=P432.29>her, and how many messages she might have carried.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P432.30>It astonished her that&H3 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s sisters could be satisfied

<lb n=P432.31>with remaining in&H4 London at such a time &dash; through&H4 an

<lb n=P432.32>illness, which&H61 had now, under different degrees of danger,

<lb n=P432.33>lasted several weeks. <hi r=Italic>They</hi> might return&H1 to&H4 Mansfield

<lb n=P432.34>when they chose; travelling could be no&H2 difficulty to&H4;

<lb n=P432.35><hi r=Italic>them</hi>, and she could not comprehend how both could still&H5;

<lb n=P432.36>keep away. If <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> could imagine any interfering

<lb n=P432.37>obligations, <name who=MPI>Julia</name> was certainly able to&H9 quit London

<lb n=P432.38>whenever she chose. &dash; It appeared from one of her aunt's<pb n=P433>

<lb n=P433.1>letters, that&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> had offered to&H9 return&H1 if wanted &dash; but

<lb n=P433.2>this was all. &dash; It was evident that&H3 she would rather remain

<lb n=P433.3>where she was.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P433.4><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was disposed to&H9 think the influence&H0 of London

<lb n=P433.5>very much at war with all respectable attachments. She

<lb n=P433.6>saw the proof of it in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, as well&H5 as in&H4 her

<lb n=P433.7>cousins;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><hi r=Italic>her</hi> attachment to&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had been respectable,

<lb n=P433.8>the most respectable part&H0 of her character, her friendship

<lb n=P433.9>for&H4 herself, had at least been blameless. Where was either

<lb n=P433.10>sentiment now?</q><q who=MP0>It was so&H51 long since <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had had any

<lb n=P433.11>letter from her, that&H3 she had some reason&H0 to&H9 think lightly

<lb n=P433.12>of the friendship which&H61 had been so&H51 dwelt on&H5;. &dash;</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>It was

<lb n=P433.13>weeks since she had heard any&sp;thing of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> or

<lb n=P433.14>of her other connections in&H4 town, except through&H4 Mansfield,

<lb n=P433.15>and she was beginning to&H9 suppose that&H3 she might never

<lb n=P433.16>know whether <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> had gone into Norfolk again

<lb n=P433.17>or not, till they met, and might never hear from his sister

<lb n=P433.18>any more this spring&H0;,</q><q who=MP0>when the following letter was received

<lb n=P433.19>to&H9 revive old, and create some new sensations.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P433.20>&dq;Forgive me, my dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as soon as you can, for&H4;

<lb n=P433.21>my long silence&H0;, and behave as if you could forgive me

<lb n=P433.22>directly. This is my modest request&H0 and expectation,

<lb n=P433.23>for&H3 you are so&H51 good, that&H3 I depend upon&H4 being&H1 treated

<lb n=P433.24>better than I deserve &dash; and I write now to&H9 beg an immediate

<lb n=P433.25>answer&H0;. I want&H1 to&H9 know the state&H0 of things at

<lb n=P433.26>Mansfield&sp;Park, and you, no&H2 doubt&H0;, are perfectly able to&H9;

<lb n=P433.27>give it. One should be a brute not to&H9 feel for&H4 the distress&H0;

<lb n=P433.28>they are in&H4 &dash; and from what I hear, poor <name who=MPG>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name> has

<lb n=P433.29>a bad chance&H0 of ultimate recovery. I thought&H1 little of

<lb n=P433.30>his illness at first. I looked upon&H4 him as the sort of person

<lb n=P433.31>to&H9 be made a fuss with, and to&H9 make&H1 a fuss himself in&H4 any

<lb n=P433.32>trifling disorder, and was chiefly concerned for&H4 those who&H61;

<lb n=P433.33>had to&H9 nurse&H1 him; but now it is confidently asserted that&H3;

<lb n=P433.34>he is really in&H4 a decline, that&H3 the symptoms are most

<lb n=P433.35>alarming, and that&H3 part&H0 of the family, at least, are aware

<lb n=P433.36>of it. If it be so&H52;, I am sure you must be included in&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P433.37>part&H0;, that&H62 discerning part&H0;, and therefore intreat you to&H9;

<lb n=P433.38>let me know how far I have been rightly informed. I need&H1;<pb n=P434>

<lb n=P434.1>not say how rejoiced I shall be to&H9 hear there has been

<lb n=P434.2>any mistake&H0;, but the report&H0 is so&H51 prevalent, that&H3 I confess

<lb n=P434.3>I cannot help&H1 trembling. To&H9 have such a fine young

<lb n=P434.4>man cut&H1 off in&H4 the flower of his days, is most melancholy&H2;.

<lb n=P434.5>Poor <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> will&H1 feel it dreadfully. I really am quite

<lb n=P434.6>agitated on&H4 the subject&H0;. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I see you smile&H1;,

<lb n=P434.7>and look&H1 cunning, but upon&H4 my honour&H0;, I never bribed

<lb n=P434.8>a physician in&H4 my life. Poor young man! &dash; If he is to&H9;

<lb n=P434.9>die&H1;, there will&H1 be <hi r=Italic>two</hi> poor young men less in&H4 the world;

<lb n=P434.10>and with a fearless face&H0 and bold voice would I say to&H4 any&sp;one,

<lb n=P434.11>that&H3 wealth and consequence could fall&H1 into no&H2 hands

<lb n=P434.12>more deserving of them. It was a foolish precipitation

<lb n=P434.13>last&H2 Christmas, but the evil of a few days may&H1 be blotted

<lb n=P434.14>out&H5 in&H4 part&H0;. Varnish and gilding hide many stains. It

<lb n=P434.15>will&H1 be but the loss of the Esquire after&H4 his name&H0;. With

<lb n=P434.16>real affection, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, like&H4 mine&H6;, more might be overlooked.

<lb n=P434.17>Write to&H4 me by&H4 return&H0 of post, judge&H1 of my

<lb n=P434.18>anxiety, and do not trifle&H1 with it. Tell me the real truth,

<lb n=P434.19>as you have it from the fountain head. And now, do not

<lb n=P434.20>trouble&H1 yourself to&H9 be ashamed of either my feelings or

<lb n=P434.21>your own&H2;. Believe me, they are not only natural&H2;, they

<lb n=P434.22>are philanthropic and virtuous. I put it to&H4 your conscience,

<lb n=P434.23>whether &onq;<name who=MPB>Sir&sp;Edmund&cnq;</name> would not do more good

<lb n=P434.24>with all the <name who=MPE>Bertram</name> property, than any other possible

<lb n=P434.25>&onq;Sir.&cnq; Had the <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> been at home, I would not have

<lb n=P434.26>troubled you, but you are now the only one I can apply

<lb n=P434.27>to&H4 for&H4 the truth, his sisters not being&H1 within my reach&H0;.

<lb n=P434.28><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;R&point;</name> has been spending the Easter with the <name who=MPZB>Aylmers</name>

<lb n=P434.29>at Twickenham (as to&H9 be sure you know), and is not yet

<lb n=P434.30>returned; and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> is with the cousins, who&H61 live near&H4;

<lb n=P434.31>Bedford&sp;Square; but I forgot their name&H0 and street.

<lb n=P434.32>Could I immediately apply to&H4 either, however, I should

<lb n=P434.33>still&H5 prefer you, because it strikes me, that&H3 they have all

<lb n=P434.34>along&H5 been so&H51 unwilling to&H9 have their own&H2 amusements

<lb n=P434.35>cut&H1 up&H5;, as to&H9 shut their eyes to&H4 the truth. I suppose,

<lb n=P434.36><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;R&point;</name>'s Easter holidays will&H1 not last&H1 much longer; no&H2;

<lb n=P434.37>doubt&H0 they are thorough holidays to&H4 her. The <name who=MPZB>Aylmers</name>

<lb n=P434.38>are pleasant people; and her husband away, she can have<pb n=P435>

<lb n=P435.1>nothing but enjoyment. I give her credit&H0 for&H4 promoting

<lb n=P435.2>his going dutifully down&H5 to&H4 Bath&H01;, to&H9 fetch his mother;

<lb n=P435.3>but how will&H1 she and the dowager agree in&H4 one house?

<lb n=P435.4><name who=MPD>Henry</name> is not at hand&H0;, so&H3 I have nothing to&H9 say from him.

<lb n=P435.5>Do not you think <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would have been in&H4 town again

<lb n=P435.6>long ago, but for&H4 this illness? &dash; Yours ever, <name who=MPC>Mary</name>.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P435.7>&dq;I had actually began folding my letter, when <name who=MPD>Henry</name>

<lb n=P435.8>walked in&H5;; but he brings no&H2 intelligence to&H9 prevent my

<lb n=P435.9>sending it. <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;R&point;</name> knows a decline is apprehended; he

<lb n=P435.10>saw her this morning, she returns&H1 to&H4 Wimpole-Street today,

<lb n=P435.11>the old lady is come. Now do not make&H1 yourself

<lb n=P435.12>uneasy with any queer fancies&H0;, because he has been spending

<lb n=P435.13>a few days at Richmond. He does it every spring&H0;.

<lb n=P435.14>Be assured, he cares&H1 for&H4 nobody but you. At this very

<lb n=P435.15>moment, he is wild to&H9 see you, and occupied only in&H4 contriving

<lb n=P435.16>the means&H0 for&H4 doing so&H52;, and for&H4 making his pleasure

<lb n=P435.17>conduce to&H4 yours. In&H4 proof, he repeats, and more eagerly,

<lb n=P435.18>what he said at Portsmouth, about&H4 our conveying you

<lb n=P435.19>home, and I join him in&H4 it with all my soul. Dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P435.20>write directly, and tell us to&H9 come. It will&H1 do us all good.

<lb n=P435.21>He and I can go to&H4 the Parsonage, you know, and be no&H2;

<lb n=P435.22>trouble&H0 to&H4 our friends at Mansfield&sp;Park. It would really

<lb n=P435.23>be gratifying to&H9 see them all again, and a little addition

<lb n=P435.24>of society might be of infinite use&H0 to&H4 them; and, as to&H4;

<lb n=P435.25>yourself, you must feel yourself to&H9 be so&H51 wanted there,

<lb n=P435.26>that&H3 you cannot in&H4 conscience (conscientious as you are,)

<lb n=P435.27>keep away, when you have the means&H0 of returning. I have

<lb n=P435.28>not time or patience to&H9 give half <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s messages; be

<lb n=P435.29>satisfied, that&H3 the spirit of each and every one is unalterable

<lb n=P435.30>affection.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P435.31><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s disgust&H0 at the greater part&H0 of this letter, with

<lb n=P435.32>her extreme&H2 reluctance to&H9 bring the writer of it and her

<lb n=P435.33>cousin <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> together, would have made her (as she

<lb n=P435.34>felt),</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>incapable of judging impartially whether the concluding

<lb n=P435.35>offer&H0 might be accepted or not. To&H4 herself, individually,

<lb n=P435.36>it was most tempting. To&H9 be finding herself,

<lb n=P435.37>perhaps, within three days, transported to&H4 Mansfield, was

<lb n=P435.38>an image of the greatest felicity &dash; but it would have been a<pb n=P436>

<lb n=P436.1>material&H2 drawback, to&H9 be owing such felicity to&H4 persons

<lb n=P436.2>in&H4 whose&H61 feelings and conduct&H0;, at the present&H2 moment,

<lb n=P436.3>she saw so&H51 much to&H9 condemn; the sister's feelings &dash;

<lb n=P436.4>the brother's conduct&H0 &dash; <hi r=Italic>her</hi> cold-hearted ambition &dash; <hi r=Italic>his</hi>

<lb n=P436.5>thoughtless vanity. To&H9 have him still&H5 the acquaintance,

<lb n=P436.6>the flirt, perhaps, of <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>! &dash; She was mortified.

<lb n=P436.7>She had thought&H1 better of him. Happily, however, she

<lb n=P436.8>was not left to&H9 weigh and decide between opposite inclinations

<lb n=P436.9>and doubtful notions of right&H0;; there was no&H2 occasion&H0;

<lb n=P436.10>to&H9 determine, whether she ought to&H9 keep <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> and

<lb n=P436.11><name who=MPC>Mary</name> asunder or not. She had a rule to&H9 apply to&H4;, which&H61;

<lb n=P436.12>settled every&sp;thing. Her awe of her uncle, and her dread&H0;

<lb n=P436.13>of taking a liberty with him, made it instantly plain to&H4 her,

<lb n=P436.14>what she had to&H9 do. She must absolutely decline the

<lb n=P436.15>proposal. If he wanted, he would send for&H4 her; and even&H5;

<lb n=P436.16>to&H9 offer&H1 an early return&H0;, was a presumption which&H61 hardly

<lb n=P436.17>any&sp;thing would have seemed to&H9 justify.</q><q who=MP0>She thanked

<lb n=P436.18><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, but gave a decided negative. &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;Her uncle,

<lb n=P436.19>she understood, meant to&H9 fetch her; and as her cousin's

<lb n=P436.20>illness had continued so&H51 many weeks without her being&H1;

<lb n=P436.21>thought&H1 at all necessary, she must suppose her return&H0;

<lb n=P436.22>would be unwelcome at present&H01;, and that&H3 she should be

<lb n=P436.23>felt an incumbrance.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P436.24>Her representation of her cousin's state&H0 at this time,

<lb n=P436.25>was exactly according to&H4 her own&H2 belief of it,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>and such

<lb n=P436.26>as she supposed would convey to&H4 the sanguine mind&H0 of

<lb n=P436.27>her correspondent, the hope&H0 of every&sp;thing she was

<lb n=P436.28>wishing for&H4;. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would be forgiven for&H4 being&H1 a

<lb n=P436.29>clergyman, it seemed, under certain conditions of wealth;

<lb n=P436.30>and this, she suspected, was all the conquest of prejudice,

<lb n=P436.31>which&H61 he was so&H51 ready to&H9 congratulate himself upon&H4;.

<lb n=P436.32>She had only learnt to&H9 think nothing of consequence but

<lb n=P436.33>money.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=15><p><pb n=P437><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P437.1>As <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could not doubt&H0 that&H3 her answer&H0 was conveying

<lb n=P437.2>a real disappointment, she was rather in&H4 expectation,

<lb n=P437.3>from her knowledge of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s temper,

<lb n=P437.4>of being&H1 urged again; and though no&H2 second&H2 letter arrived

<lb n=P437.5>for&H4 the space of a week, she had still&H5 the same feeling when

<lb n=P437.6>it did come.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P437.7>On&H4 receiving it, she could instantly decide on&H4 its containing

<lb n=P437.8>little writing, and was persuaded of its having the

<lb n=P437.9>air of a letter of haste and business. Its object&H0 was unquestionable;

<lb n=P437.10>and two moments were enough to&H9 start&H1;

<lb n=P437.11>the probability of its being&H1 merely to&H9 give her notice&H0 that&H3;

<lb n=P437.12>they should be in&H4 Portsmouth that&H62 very day, and to&H9 throw&H1;

<lb n=P437.13>her into all the agitation of doubting what she ought to&H9;

<lb n=P437.14>do in&H4 such a case. If two moments, however, can surround

<lb n=P437.15>with difficulties, a third can disperse them; and

<lb n=P437.16>before&H3 she had opened the letter, the possibility of <name who=MPD>Mr&point;</name>

<lb n=P437.17>and <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s having applied to&H4 her uncle and

<lb n=P437.18>obtained his permission, was giving her ease&H0;. This was

<lb n=P437.19>the letter.</q></p><p><q who=MPC>

<lb n=P437.20>&dq;A most scandalous, ill-natured rumour has just&H5 reached

<lb n=P437.21>me, and I write, dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, to&H9 warn you against giving

<lb n=P437.22>the least credit&H0 to&H4 it, should it spread into the country.

<lb n=P437.23>Depend upon&H4 it there is some mistake&H0;, and that&H3 a day or

<lb n=P437.24>two will&H1 clear&H1 it up&H5 &dash; at any rate&H0;, that&H3 <name who=MPD>Henry</name> is blameless,

<lb n=P437.25>and in&H4 spite&H8 of a moment's <hi r=Italic>etourderie</hi> thinks of nobody but

<lb n=P437.26>you. Say not a word of it &dash; hear nothing, surmise&H1 nothing,

<lb n=P437.27>whisper&H1 nothing, till I write again. I am sure it will&H1 be

<lb n=P437.28>all hushed up&H5;, and nothing proved but <name who=MPK>Rushworth</name>'s folly.

<lb n=P437.29>If they are gone, I would lay&H11 my life they are only gone

<lb n=P437.30>to&H4 Mansfield&sp;Park, and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> with them. But why would

<lb n=P437.31>not you let us come for&H4 you? I wish&H1 you may&H1 not repent

<lb n=P437.32>it.

<lb n=P437.33>&dq;Yours, &amp;c&point;&dq;<pb n=P438></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P438.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> stood aghast.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>As no&H2 scandalous, ill-natured

<lb n=P438.2>rumour had reached her, it was impossible for&H4 her to&H9;

<lb n=P438.3>understand much of this strange letter. She could only

<lb n=P438.4>perceive that&H3 it must relate to&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P438.5>and only conjecture&H1 that&H3 something very imprudent

<lb n=P438.6>had just&H5 occurred in&H4 that&H62 quarter&H02 to&H9 draw the

<lb n=P438.7>notice&H0 of the world, and to&H9 excite her jealousy, in&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s

<lb n=P438.8>apprehension, if she heard it. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>

<lb n=P438.9>need&H1 not be alarmed for&H4 her. She was only sorry for&H4 the

<lb n=P438.10>parties concerned and for&H4 Mansfield, if the report&H0 should

<lb n=P438.11>spread so&H51 far; but she hoped it might not. If the <name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name>

<lb n=P438.12>were gone themselves to&H4 Mansfield, as was to&H9 be

<lb n=P438.13>inferred from what <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> said, it was not likely

<lb n=P438.14>that&H3 any&sp;thing unpleasant should have preceded them,

<lb n=P438.15>or at least should make&H1 any impression.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P438.16>As to&H4 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, she hoped it might give him a

<lb n=P438.17>knowledge of his own&H2 disposition, convince him that&H3 he

<lb n=P438.18>was not capable of being&H1 steadily attached to&H4 any one

<lb n=P438.19>woman in&H4 the world, and shame&H1 him from persisting any

<lb n=P438.20>longer in&H4 addressing herself.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P438.21>It was very strange! She had begun to&H9 think he really

<lb n=P438.22>loved her, and to&H9 fancy&H1 his affection for&H4 her something

<lb n=P438.23>more than common&H2 &dash; and his sister still&H5 said that&H3 he cared

<lb n=P438.24>for&H4 nobody else. Yet there must have been some marked

<lb n=P438.25>display&H0 of attentions to&H4 her cousin, there must have been

<lb n=P438.26>some strong indiscretion, since her correspondent was not

<lb n=P438.27>of a sort to&H9 regard&H1 a slight&H2 one.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P438.28>Very uncomfortable she was and must continue till she

<lb n=P438.29>heard from <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> again. It was impossible to&H9;

<lb n=P438.30>banish the letter from her thoughts, and she could not

<lb n=P438.31>relieve herself by&H4 speaking of it to&H4 any human being&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P438.32><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> need&H1 not have urged secrecy with so&H51 much

<lb n=P438.33>warmth, she might have trusted to&H4 her sense of what was

<lb n=P438.34>due&H2 to&H4 her cousin.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P438.35>The next day came and brought no&H2 second&H2 letter.

<lb n=P438.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was disappointed. She could still&H5 think of little

<lb n=P438.37>else all the morning; but when her father came back&H5 in&H4;

<lb n=P438.38>the afternoon with the daily newspaper as usual, she was<pb n=P439>

<lb n=P439.1>so&H51 far from expecting any elucidation through&H4 such a

<lb n=P439.2>channel, that&H3 the subject&H0 was for&H4 a moment out&H5 of her

<lb n=P439.3>head&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P439.4>She was deep in&H4 other musing.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The remembrance of

<lb n=P439.5>her first evening in&H4 that&H62 room, of her father and his newspaper

<lb n=P439.6>came across&H4 her. No&H2 candle was <hi r=Italic>now</hi> wanted. The

<lb n=P439.7>sun was yet an hour and half above&H4 the horizon. She

<lb n=P439.8>felt that&H3 she had, indeed, been three months there; and

<lb n=P439.9>the sun's rays falling strongly into the parlour, instead

<lb n=P439.10>of cheering, made her still&H5 more melancholy&H2;; for&H3 sun-shine

<lb n=P439.11>appeared to&H4 her a totally different thing in&H4 a town and

<lb n=P439.12>in&H4 the country. Here, its power was only a glare, a stifling,

<lb n=P439.13>sickly glare, serving but to&H9 bring forward&H5 stains and

<lb n=P439.14>dirt that&H61 might otherwise have slept. There was neither

<lb n=P439.15>health nor gaiety in&H4 sun-shine in&H4 a town. She sat in&H4 a

<lb n=P439.16>blaze of oppressive heat&H0;, in&H4 a cloud&H0 of moving dust; and

<lb n=P439.17>her eyes could only wander from the walls marked by&H4 her

<lb n=P439.18>father's head&H0;, to&H4 the table cut&H1 and knotched by&H4 her

<lb n=P439.19>brothers, where stood the tea-board never thoroughly

<lb n=P439.20>cleaned, the cups and saucers wiped in&H4 streaks, the milk

<lb n=P439.21>a mixture of motes floating in&H4 thin blue, and the bread

<lb n=P439.22>and butter growing every minute&H0 more greasy than even&H5;

<lb n=P439.23><name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>'s hands had first produced it. Her father read

<lb n=P439.24>his newspaper, and her mother lamented over the ragged

<lb n=P439.25>carpet as usual, while&H3 the tea was in&H4 preparation &dash; and

<lb n=P439.26>wished <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> would mend it;</q><q who=MP0>and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was first

<lb n=P439.27>roused by&H4 his calling out&H5 to&H4 her, after&H4 humphing and considering

<lb n=P439.28>over a particular paragraph &dash;</q><q who=MPO>&dq;What's the name&H0;

<lb n=P439.29>of your great cousins in&H4 town, <name who=MPA>Fan</name>?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P439.30>A moment's recollection enabled her to&H9 say,</q><q who=MPA>&dq;<name who=MPK>Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P439.31>Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPO>

<lb n=P439.32>&dq;And don't they live in&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P439.33>&dq;Yes, Sir.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPO>

<lb n=P439.34>&dq;Then, there's the devil to&H9 pay&H1 among them, that's all.

<lb n=P439.35>There,</q><q who=MP0>(holding out&H5 the paper to&H4 her) &dash;</q><q who=MPO>much good may&H1;

<lb n=P439.36>such fine relations do you. I don't know what <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P439.37>may&H1 think of such matters; he may&H1 be too&H51 much of the

<lb n=P439.38>courtier and fine gentleman to&H9 like&H1 his daughter the less.<pb n=P440>

<lb n=P440.1>But by&H4 G&blank; if she belonged to&H4 me, I'd give her the rope's

<lb n=P440.2>end&H0 as long as I could stand&H1 over her. A little flogging

<lb n=P440.3>for&H4 man and woman too&H52;, would be the best way of preventing

<lb n=P440.4>such things.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P440.5><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> read to&H4 herself that&H3;</q><q who=MPZ type=indirect>&dq;it was with infinite concern&H0;

<lb n=P440.6>the newspaper had to&H9 announce to&H4 the world, a matrimonial

<lb n=P440.7><hi r=Italic>fracas</hi> in&H4 the family of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;R&point;</name> of Wimpole&sp;Street;

<lb n=P440.8>the beautiful <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;R&point;</name> whose&H61 name&H0 had not long been

<lb n=P440.9>enrolled in&H4 the lists of hymen, and who&H61 had promised to&H9;

<lb n=P440.10>become so&H51 brilliant a leader in&H4 the fashionable world,

<lb n=P440.11>having quitted her husband's roof in&H4 company with the

<lb n=P440.12>well&H5 known and captivating <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;C&point;</name> the intimate&H2 friend

<lb n=P440.13>and associate&H0 of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;R&point;</name> and it was not known, even&H5 to&H4 the

<lb n=P440.14>editor of the newspaper, whither they were gone.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P440.15>&dq;It is a mistake&H0;, Sir,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> instantly;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;it must

<lb n=P440.16>be a mistake&H0 &dash; it cannot be true &dash; it must mean&H1 some other

<lb n=P440.17>people.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P440.18>She spoke from the instinctive wish&H0 of delaying shame&H0;,

<lb n=P440.19>she spoke with a resolution which&H61 sprung from despair&H0;,

<lb n=P440.20>for&H3 she spoke what she did not, could not believe herself.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P440.21>It had been the shock&H0 of conviction as she read. The

<lb n=P440.22>truth rushed on&H4 her; and how she could have spoken at

<lb n=P440.23>all, how she could even&H5 have breathed &dash; was afterwards

<lb n=P440.24>matter of wonder&H0 to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0><name who=MPO>Mr&point;&sp;Price</name> cared too&H51 little about&H4 the report&H0;, to&H9 make&H1 her

<lb n=P440.25>much answer&H0;.</q><q who=MPO>

<lb n=P440.26>&dq;It might be all a lie&H0;,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>he acknowledged;</q><q who=MPO>

<lb n=P440.27>&dq;but so&H51 many fine ladies were going to&H4 the devil now-a-days

<lb n=P440.28>that&H62 way, that&H3 there was no&H2 answering for&H4 anybody.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P440.29>&dq;Indeed, I hope&H1 it is not true,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> plaintively,</q><q who=MPP>

<lb n=P440.30>&dq;it would be so&H51 very shocking! &dash; If I have spoke

<lb n=P440.31>once to&H4 <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> about&H4 that&H62 carpet, I am sure I have

<lb n=P440.32>spoke at least a dozen times; have not I, <name who=MPZZC>Betsey</name>?

<lb n=P440.33>&dash; And it would not be ten minutes work&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P440.34>The horror of a mind&H0 like&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s, as it received the

<lb n=P440.35>conviction of such guilt, and began to&H9 take in&H4 some part&H0;

<lb n=P440.36>of the misery that&H61 must ensue, can hardly be described.

<lb n=P440.37>At first, it was a sort of stupefaction; but every moment

<lb n=P440.38>was quickening her perception of the horrible evil.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She<pb n=P441>

<lb n=P441.1>could not doubt&H0;; she dared not indulge a hope&H0 of the

<lb n=P441.2>paragraph being&H1 false. <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s letter, which&H61 she

<lb n=P441.3>had read so&H51 often as to&H9 make&H1 every line her own&H2;, was in&H4;

<lb n=P441.4>frightful conformity with it. Her eager defence of her

<lb n=P441.5>brother, her hope&H0 of its being&H1 <hi r=Italic>hushed up&H5;</hi>, her evident agitation,

<lb n=P441.6>were all of a piece with something very bad; and

<lb n=P441.7>if there was a woman of character in&H4 existence, who&H61 could

<lb n=P441.8>treat&H1 as a trifle&H0 this sin of the first magnitude, who&H61 could

<lb n=P441.9>try to&H9 gloss it over, and desire&H1 to&H9 have it unpunished, she

<lb n=P441.10>could believe <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> to&H9 be the woman! Now she

<lb n=P441.11>could see her own&H2 mistake&H0 as to&H4 <hi r=Italic>who&H61;</hi> were gone &dash; or <hi r=Italic>said</hi>

<lb n=P441.12>to&H9 be gone. It was not <name who=MPK>Mr&point;</name> and <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, it was

<lb n=P441.13><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> and <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P441.14><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> seemed to&H4 herself never to&H9 have been shocked

<lb n=P441.15>before&H5;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>There was no&H2 possibility of rest&H02;.</q><q who=MP0>The evening

<lb n=P441.16>passed, without a pause&H0 of misery, the night was totally

<lb n=P441.17>sleepless. She passed only from feelings of sickness to&H4;

<lb n=P441.18>shudderings of horror; and from hot fits of fever to&H4 cold&H0;.

<lb n=P441.19>The event was so&H51 shocking, that&H3 there were moments even&H5;

<lb n=P441.20>when her heart revolted from it as impossible &dash; when she

<lb n=P441.21>thought&H1 it could not be.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>A woman married only six

<lb n=P441.22>months ago, a man professing himself devoted, even&H5;

<lb n=P441.23><hi r=Italic>engaged</hi>, to&H4 another &dash; that&H62 other her near&H2 relation &dash; the

<lb n=P441.24>whole&H2 family, both families connected as they were by&H4;

<lb n=P441.25>tie upon&H4 tie, all friends, all intimate&H2 together! &dash; it was too&H51;

<lb n=P441.26>horrible a confusion of guilt, too&H51 gross a complication of

<lb n=P441.27>evil, for&H4 human nature, not in&H4 a state&H0 of utter&H2 barbarism,

<lb n=P441.28>to&H9 be capable of! &dash;</q><q who=MP0>yet her judgment told her it was so&H52;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P441.29><hi r=Italic>His</hi> unsettled affections, wavering with his vanity,

<lb n=P441.30><name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s decided attachment, and no&H2 sufficient principle

<lb n=P441.31>on&H4 either side&H0;, gave it possibility &dash; <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s letter

<lb n=P441.32>stampt it a fact.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P441.33>What would be the consequence? Whom&H62 would it not

<lb n=P441.34>injure? Whose&H62 views might it not affect? Whose&H62 peace

<lb n=P441.35>would it not cut&H1 up&H5 for&sp;ever? <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> herself &dash;

<lb n=P441.36><name who=MPB>Edmund;</name> but it was dangerous, perhaps, to&H9 tread such

<lb n=P441.37>ground.</q><q who=MP0>She confined herself, or tried to&H9 confine herself

<lb n=P441.38>to&H4 the simple&H2;, indubitable family-misery which&H61 must<pb n=P442>

<lb n=P442.1>envelope all, if it were indeed a matter of certified guilt

<lb n=P442.2>and public&H2 exposure.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The mother's sufferings, the father's</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P442.3>&dash; there, she paused.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect><name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s, <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s &dash;</q><q who=MP0>there,

<lb n=P442.4>a yet longer pause&H0;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>They were the two on&H4 whom&H61 it would

<lb n=P442.5>fall&H1 most horribly. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s parental solicitude, and

<lb n=P442.6>high sense of honour&H0 and decorum, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s upright

<lb n=P442.7>principles, unsuspicious temper, and genuine strength of

<lb n=P442.8>feeling, made her think it scarcely possible for&H4 them to&H9;

<lb n=P442.9>support&H1 life and reason&H0 under such disgrace&H0;; and it appeared

<lb n=P442.10>to&H4 her, that&H3 as far as this world alone was concerned,

<lb n=P442.11>the greatest blessing to&H4 every&sp;one of kindred with <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P442.12>would be instant&H2 annihilation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P442.13>Nothing happened the next day, or the next, to&H9 weaken

<lb n=P442.14>her terrors. Two posts came in&H5;, and brought no&H2 refutation,

<lb n=P442.15>public&H2 or private&H2;. There was no&H2 second&H2 letter to&H9;

<lb n=P442.16>explain away the first, from <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford;</name> there was

<lb n=P442.17>no&H2 intelligence from Mansfield, though it was now full

<lb n=P442.18>time for&H4 her to&H9 hear again from her aunt. This was an

<lb n=P442.19>evil omen. She had, indeed, scarcely the shadow of a hope&H0;

<lb n=P442.20>to&H9 soothe her mind&H0;, and was reduced to&H4 so&H51 low and wan

<lb n=P442.21>and trembling a condition&H0 as no&H2 mother &dash; not unkind,

<lb n=P442.22>except <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>, could have overlooked, when the third

<lb n=P442.23>day did bring the sickening knock&H0;, and a letter was again

<lb n=P442.24>put into her hands. It bore&H11 the London postmark, and

<lb n=P442.25>came from <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P442.26>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P442.27>You know our present&H2 wretchedness. May&H1 God support&H1;

<lb n=P442.28>you under <hi r=Italic>your</hi> share&H0;. We have been here two days,

<lb n=P442.29>but there is nothing to&H9 be done. They cannot be traced.

<lb n=P442.30>You may&H1 not have heard of the last&H2 blow &dash; <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s elopement;

<lb n=P442.31>she is gone to&H4 Scotland with <name who=MPR>Yates</name>. She left

<lb n=P442.32>London a few hours before&H3 we entered it. At any other

<lb n=P442.33>time, this would have been felt dreadfully. Now it seems

<lb n=P442.34>nothing, yet it is an heavy aggravation. My father is

<lb n=P442.35>not overpowered. More cannot be hoped. He is still&H5;

<lb n=P442.36>able to&H9 think and act&H1;; and I write, by&H4 his desire&H0;, to&H9 propose

<lb n=P442.37>your returning home. He is anxious to&H9 get you there

<lb n=P442.38>for&H4 my mother's sake. I shall be at Portsmouth the<pb n=P443>

<lb n=P443.1>morning after&H3 you receive this, and hope&H1 to&H9 find you ready

<lb n=P443.2>to&H9 set&H1 off for&H4 Mansfield. My Father wishes&H1 you to&H9 invite

<lb n=P443.3><name who=MPV>Susan</name> to&H9 go with you, for&H4 a few months. Settle it as you

<lb n=P443.4>like&H1;; say what is proper; I am sure you will&H1 feel such

<lb n=P443.5>an instance&H0 of his kindness at such a moment! Do justice

<lb n=P443.6>to&H4 his meaning, however I may&H1 confuse it. You may&H1;

<lb n=P443.7>imagine something of my present&H2 state&H0;. There is no&H2 end&H0;

<lb n=P443.8>of the evil let loose upon&H4 us. You will&H1 see me early, by&H4;

<lb n=P443.9>the mail. Your's, &amp;c&point;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P443.10>Never had <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> more wanted a cordial&H0;. Never had

<lb n=P443.11>she felt such a one as this letter contained.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>To-morrow!

<lb n=P443.12>to&H9 leave&H1 Portsmouth to-morrow! She was, she felt she

<lb n=P443.13>was, in&H4 the greatest danger of being&H1 exquisitely happy,

<lb n=P443.14>while&H3 so&H51 many were miserable. The evil which&H61 brought

<lb n=P443.15>such good to&H4 her! She dreaded lest she should learn to&H9;

<lb n=P443.16>be insensible of it. To&H9 be going so&H51 soon, sent for&H5 so&H51 kindly,

<lb n=P443.17>sent for&H5 as a comfort&H0;, and with leave&H0 to&H9 take <name who=MPV>Susan</name>, was

<lb n=P443.18>altogether such a combination of blessings as set&H1 her heart

<lb n=P443.19>in&H4 a glow, and for&H4 a time, seemed to&H9 distance&H1 every pain&H0;,

<lb n=P443.20>and make&H1 her incapable of suitably sharing the distress&H0;

<lb n=P443.21>even&H5 of those whose&H61 distress&H0 she thought&H1 of most. <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s

<lb n=P443.22>elopement could affect her comparatively but little; she

<lb n=P443.23>was amazed and shocked; but it could not occupy her,

<lb n=P443.24>could not dwell on&H4 her mind&H0;. She was obliged to&H9 call&H1;

<lb n=P443.25>herself to&H9 think of it, and acknowledge it to&H9 be terrible

<lb n=P443.26>and grievous, or it was escaping her, in&H4 the midst of all

<lb n=P443.27>the agitating, pressing joyful cares&H0 attending this summons

<lb n=P443.28>to&H4 herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P443.29>There is nothing like&H4 employment, active, indispensable

<lb n=P443.30>employment, for&H4 relieving sorrow. Employment, even&H5;

<lb n=P443.31>melancholy&H0;, may&H1 dispel melancholy&H0;, and her occupations

<lb n=P443.32>were hopeful.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She had so&H51 much to&H9 do, that&H3 not even&H5 the

<lb n=P443.33>horrible story of <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> (now fixed to&H4 the last&H2;

<lb n=P443.34>point&H0 of certainty), could affect her as it had done before&H5;.

<lb n=P443.35>She had not time to&H9 be miserable. Within twenty-four

<lb n=P443.36>hours she was hoping to&H9 be gone; her father and mother

<lb n=P443.37>must be spoken to&H5;, <name who=MPV>Susan</name> prepared, every&sp;thing got ready.</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P443.38>Business followed business; the day was hardly long<pb n=P444>

<lb n=P444.1>enough. The happiness she was imparting too&H52;, happiness

<lb n=P444.2>very little alloyed by&H4 the black communication which&H61 must

<lb n=P444.3>briefly precede it &dash; the joyful consent&H0 of her father and

<lb n=P444.4>mother to&H4 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s going with her &dash; the general&H2 satisfaction

<lb n=P444.5>with which&H61 the going of both seemed regarded &dash; and the

<lb n=P444.6>ecstacy of <name who=MPV>Susan</name> herself, was all serving to&H9 support&H1 her

<lb n=P444.7>spirits.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P444.8>The affliction of the <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> was little felt in&H4 the

<lb n=P444.9>family. <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name> talked of her poor sister for&H4 a few

<lb n=P444.10>minutes &dash; but</q><q who=MPP type=indirect>how to&H9 find any&sp;thing to&H9 hold&H1 <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s

<lb n=P444.11>clothes, because <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name> took away all the boxes and

<lb n=P444.12>spoilt them,</q><q who=MP0>was much more in&H4 her thoughts, and as for&H4;

<lb n=P444.13><name who=MPV>Susan</name>, now unexpectedly gratified in&H4 the first wish&H0 of her

<lb n=P444.14>heart, and knowing nothing personally of those who&H61 had

<lb n=P444.15>sinned, or of those who&H61 were sorrowing &dash; if she could help&H1;

<lb n=P444.16>rejoicing from beginning to&H4 end&H0;, it was as much as ought to&H9;

<lb n=P444.17>be expected from human virtue at fourteen.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P444.18>As nothing was really left for&H4 the decision of <name who=MPP>Mrs&point;&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P444.19>or the good offices of <name who=MPV>Rebecca</name>, every&sp;thing was rationally

<lb n=P444.20>and duly accomplished, and the girls were ready for&H4 the

<lb n=P444.21>morrow. The advantage of much sleep&H0 to&H9 prepare them

<lb n=P444.22>for&H4 their journey, was impossible. The cousin who&H61 was

<lb n=P444.23>travelling towards them, could hardly have less than

<lb n=P444.24>visited their agitated spirits, one all happiness, the other all

<lb n=P444.25>varying and indescribable perturbation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P444.26>By&H4 eight in&H4 the morning, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was in&H4 the house.

<lb n=P444.27>The girls heard his entrance from above&H5;, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> went

<lb n=P444.28>down&H5;.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The idea of immediately seeing him, with the

<lb n=P444.29>knowledge of what he must be suffering, brought back&H5 all

<lb n=P444.30>her own&H2 first feelings. He so&H51 near&H4 her, and in&H4 misery.</q><q who=MP0>She

<lb n=P444.31>was ready to&H9 sink, as she entered the parlour. He was

<lb n=P444.32>alone, and met her instantly; and she found herself pressed

<lb n=P444.33>to&H4 his heart with only these words, just&H5 articulate&H2;,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;My

<lb n=P444.34><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash; my only sister &dash; my only comfort&H0 now.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>She

<lb n=P444.35>could say nothing; nor for&H4 some minutes could he say

<lb n=P444.36>more.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P444.37>He turned away to&H9 recover himself, and when he spoke

<lb n=P444.38>again, though his voice still&H5 faltered, his manner showed<pb n=P445>

<lb n=P445.1>the wish&H0 of self-command, and the resolution of avoiding

<lb n=P445.2>any farther allusion.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Have you breakfasted? &dash; When

<lb n=P445.3>shall you be ready? &dash; Does <name who=MPV>Susan</name> go?&dq;</q><q who=MP0>were questions

<lb n=P445.4>following each other rapidly. His great object&H0 was to&H9 be off

<lb n=P445.5>as soon as possible. When Mansfield was considered, time

<lb n=P445.6>was precious; and the state&H0 of his own&H2 mind&H0 made him

<lb n=P445.7>find relief only in&H4 motion. It was settled that&H3 he should

<lb n=P445.8>order the carriage to&H4 the door in&H4 half an hour; <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P445.9>answered for&H4 their having breakfasted, and being&H1 quite

<lb n=P445.10>ready in&H4 half an hour.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>He had already ate, and declined

<lb n=P445.11>staying for&H4 their meal. He would walk&H1 round&H4 the ramparts,

<lb n=P445.12>and join them with the carriage.</q><q who=MP0>He was gone again, glad

<lb n=P445.13>to&H9 get away even&H5 from <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MPA type=indirect>

<lb n=P445.14>He looked very ill; evidently suffering under violent

<lb n=P445.15>emotions, which&H61 he was determined to&H9 suppress. She knew

<lb n=P445.16>it must be so&H52;, but it was terrible to&H4 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P445.17>The carriage came; and he entered the house again at

<lb n=P445.18>the same moment, just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 spend a few minutes with

<lb n=P445.19>the family, and be a witness&H0 &dash; but that&H3 he saw nothing &dash; of

<lb n=P445.20>the tranquil manner in&H4 which&H61 the daughters were parted

<lb n=P445.21>with, and just&H5 in&H4 time to&H9 prevent their sitting down&H5 to&H4 the

<lb n=P445.22>breakfast&sp;table, which&H61 by&H4 dint of much unusual activity,

<lb n=P445.23>was quite and completely ready as the carriage drove from

<lb n=P445.24>the door. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s last&H2 meal in&H4 her father's house was in&H4;

<lb n=P445.25>character with her first; she was dismissed from it as

<lb n=P445.26>hospitably as she had been welcomed.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P445.27>How her heart swelled with joy and gratitude, as she

<lb n=P445.28>passed the barriers of Portsmouth, and how <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s face&H0;

<lb n=P445.29>wore its broadest smiles, may&H1 be easily conceived. Sitting

<lb n=P445.30>forwards, however, and screened by&H4 her bonnet, those

<lb n=P445.31>smiles were unseen.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P445.32>The journey was likely to&H9 be a silent one. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s

<lb n=P445.33>deep sighs often reached <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. Had he been alone with

<lb n=P445.34>her, his heart must have opened in&H4 spite&H8 of every resolution;

<lb n=P445.35>but <name who=MPV>Susan</name>'s presence drove him quite into himself, and his

<lb n=P445.36>attempts to&H9 talk&H1 on&H4 indifferent subjects could never be long

<lb n=P445.37>supported.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P445.38><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> watched him with never-failing solicitude, and<pb n=P446>

<lb n=P446.1>sometimes catching his eye, received an affectionate smile&H0;,

<lb n=P446.2>which&H61 comforted her; but the first day's journey passed

<lb n=P446.3>without her hearing a word from him on&H4 the subjects that&H61;

<lb n=P446.4>were weighing him down&H5;. The next morning produced

<lb n=P446.5>a little more. Just&H5 before&H4 their setting out&H5 from Oxford,

<lb n=P446.6>while&H3 <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was stationed at a window, in&H4 eager observation

<lb n=P446.7>of the departure of a large family from the inn, the

<lb n=P446.8>other two were standing by&H4 the fire&H0;; and <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>,

<lb n=P446.9>particularly struck by&H4 the alteration in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s looks&H0;, and

<lb n=P446.10>from his ignorance of the daily evils of her father's house,

<lb n=P446.11>attributing an undue share&H0 of the change&H0;, attributing <hi r=Italic>all</hi> to&H4;

<lb n=P446.12>the recent event, took her hand&H0;, and said in&H4 a low, but very

<lb n=P446.13>expressive tone,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;No&H2 wonder&H0 &dash; you must feel it &dash; you must

<lb n=P446.14>suffer. How a man who&H61 had once loved, could desert&H1 you!

<lb n=P446.15>But <hi r=Italic>your's</hi> &dash; your regard&H0 was new compared with &dash;

<lb n=P446.16><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, think of <hi r=Italic>me</hi>!&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P446.17>The first division of their journey occupied a long day,

<lb n=P446.18>and brought them almost knocked up&H5;, to&H4 Oxford; but the

<lb n=P446.19>second&H2 was over at a much earlier hour. They were in&H4 the

<lb n=P446.20>environs of Mansfield long before&H4 the usual dinner-time,

<lb n=P446.21>and as they approached the beloved place&H0;, the hearts of

<lb n=P446.22>both sisters sank a little. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> began to&H9 dread&H1 the

<lb n=P446.23>meeting with her aunts and <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, under so&H51 dreadful

<lb n=P446.24>a humiliation; and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> to&H9 feel with some anxiety, that&H3;

<lb n=P446.25>all her best manners, all her lately acquired knowledge of

<lb n=P446.26>what was practised here, was on&H4 the point&H0 of being&H1 called

<lb n=P446.27>into action. Visions of good and ill&sp;breeding, of old

<lb n=P446.28>vulgarisms and new gentilities were before&H4 her; and she

<lb n=P446.29>was meditating much upon&H4 silver forks, napkins, and

<lb n=P446.30>finger glasses. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had been every&sp;where awake&H2 to&H4 the

<lb n=P446.31>difference of the country since February; but, when they

<lb n=P446.32>entered the Park, her perceptions and her pleasures were of

<lb n=P446.33>the keenest sort. It was three months, full three months,

<lb n=P446.34>since her quitting it; and the change&H0 was from winter to&H4;

<lb n=P446.35>summer. Her eye fell every&sp;where on&H4 lawns and plantations

<lb n=P446.36>of the freshest green; and the trees, though not fully

<lb n=P446.37>clothed, were in&H4 that&H62 delightful state&H0;, when farther beauty

<lb n=P446.38>is known to&H9 be at hand&H0;, and when, while&H3 much is actually<pb n=P447>

<lb n=P447.1>given to&H4 the sight, more yet remains&H1 for&H4 the imagination.

<lb n=P447.2>Her enjoyment, however, was for&H4 herself alone. <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P447.3>could not share&H1 it. She looked at him, but he was leaning

<lb n=P447.4>back&H5;, sunk in&H4 a deeper gloom than ever, and with eyes

<lb n=P447.5>closed as if the view&H0 of cheerfulness oppressed him, and the

<lb n=P447.6>lovely scenes of home must be shut out&H5;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P447.7>It made her melancholy&H2 again; and the knowledge of

<lb n=P447.8>what must be enduring there, invested even&H5 the house,

<lb n=P447.9>modern, airy, and well&H5 situated as it was, with a melancholy&H2;

<lb n=P447.10>aspect.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P447.11>By&H4 one of the suffering party within, they were expected

<lb n=P447.12>with such impatience as she had never known before&H5;.

<lb n=P447.13><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had scarcely passed the solemn-looking servants,

<lb n=P447.14>when <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> came from the drawing-room to&H9 meet&H1;

<lb n=P447.15>her; came with no&H2 indolent step&H0;; and, falling on&H4 her neck,

<lb n=P447.16>said,</q><q who=MPF>&dq;Dear&H21 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>! now I shall be comfortable.&dq;</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=16><p><pb n=P448><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P448.1>It had been a miserable party, each of the three

<lb n=P448.2>believing themselves most miserable. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P448.3>however, as most attached to&H4 <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, was really the

<lb n=P448.4>greatest sufferer. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was her first favourite&H0;, the

<lb n=P448.5>dearest of all; the match&H0 had been her own&H2 contriving,

<lb n=P448.6>as she had been wont with such pride of heart to&H9 feel and

<lb n=P448.7>say, and this conclusion of it almost overpowered her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P448.8>She was an altered creature, quieted, stupified, indifferent

<lb n=P448.9>to&H4 every&sp;thing that&H61 passed. The being&H1 left with her

<lb n=P448.10>sister and nephew, and all the house under her care&H0;, had

<lb n=P448.11>been an advantage entirely thrown away; she had been

<lb n=P448.12>unable to&H9 direct&H1 or dictate&H1;, or even&H5 fancy&H1 herself useful.

<lb n=P448.13>When really touched by&H4 affliction, her active powers had

<lb n=P448.14>been all benumbed; and neither <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> nor <name who=MPG>Tom</name>

<lb n=P448.15>had received from her the smallest support&H0 or attempt&H0 at

<lb n=P448.16>support&H0;. She had done no&H2 more for&H4 them, than they had

<lb n=P448.17>done for&H4 each other. They had been all solitary, helpless,

<lb n=P448.18>and forlorn alike; and now the arrival of the others only

<lb n=P448.19>established her superiority in&H4 wretchedness. Her companions

<lb n=P448.20>were relieved, but there was no&H2 good for&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>.

<lb n=P448.21><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was almost as welcome&H2 to&H4 his brother, as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P448.22>to&H4 her aunt; but <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, instead of having comfort&H0;

<lb n=P448.23>from either, was but the more irritated by&H4 the sight of the

<lb n=P448.24>person whom&H61;, in&H4 the blindness of her anger&H0;, she could have

<lb n=P448.25>charged as the d&aelig;mon of the piece.</q><q who=MPJ type=indirect>Had <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> accepted

<lb n=P448.26><name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, this could not have happened.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P448.27><name who=MPV>Susan</name>, too&H52;, was a grievance. She had not spirits to&H9;

<lb n=P448.28>notice&H1 her in&H4 more than a few repulsive looks&H0;, but she felt

<lb n=P448.29>her as a spy, and an intruder, and an indigent niece, and

<lb n=P448.30>every&sp;thing most odious. By&H4 her other aunt, <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was

<lb n=P448.31>received with quiet&H2 kindness. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name> could not

<lb n=P448.32>give her much time, or many words, but she felt her, as

<lb n=P448.33><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s sister, to&H9 have a claim&H0 at Mansfield, and was ready

<lb n=P448.34>to&H9 kiss&H1 and like&H1 her; and <name who=MPV>Susan</name> was more than satisfied,for&H3;<pb n=P449>

<lb n=P449.1>she came perfectly aware, that&H3 nothing but ill&sp;humour was

<lb n=P449.2>to&H9 be expected from Aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris;</name> and was so&H51 provided

<lb n=P449.3>with happiness, so&H51 strong in&H4 that&H62 best of blessings, an

<lb n=P449.4>escape&H0 from many certain evils, that&H3 she could have stood

<lb n=P449.5>against a great deal&H0 more indifference than she met with

<lb n=P449.6>from the others.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P449.7>She was now left a good deal&H0 to&H4 herself, to&H9 get acquainted

<lb n=P449.8>with the house and grounds as she could, and spent her

<lb n=P449.9>days very happily in&H4 so&H52 doing, while&H3 those who&H61 might

<lb n=P449.10>otherwise have attended to&H4 her, were shut up&H5;, or wholly

<lb n=P449.11>occupied each with the person quite dependant on&H4 them, at

<lb n=P449.12>this time, for&H4 every&sp;thing like&H4 comfort&H0;; <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> trying&H1;

<lb n=P449.13>to&H9 bury his own&H2 feelings in&H4 exertions for&H4 the relief of his

<lb n=P449.14>brother's, and <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> devoted to&H4 her aunt <name who=MPF>Bertram</name>,

<lb n=P449.15>returning to&H4 every former office, with more than former

<lb n=P449.16>zeal, and thinking she could never do enough for&H4 one who&H61;

<lb n=P449.17>seemed so&H51 much to&H9 want&H1 her.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P449.18>To&H9 talk&H1 over the dreadful business with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, talk&H1;

<lb n=P449.19>and lament, was all <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s consolation. To&H9 be

<lb n=P449.20>listened to&H5 and borne with, and hear the voice of kindness

<lb n=P449.21>and sympathy in&H4 return&H0;, was every&sp;thing that&H61 could be

<lb n=P449.22>done for&H4 her. To&H9 be otherwise comforted was out&H5 of the

<lb n=P449.23>question&H0;. The case admitted of no&H2 comfort&H0;. <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P449.24>did not think deeply, but, guided by&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,

<lb n=P449.25>she thought&H1 justly on&H4 all important points; and she saw,

<lb n=P449.26>therefore, in&H4 all its enormity, what had happened, and

<lb n=P449.27>neither endeavoured herself, nor required <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> to&H9 advise

<lb n=P449.28>her, to&H9 think little of guilt and infamy.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P449.29>Her affections were not acute, nor was her mind&H0;

<lb n=P449.30>tenacious. After&H4 a time, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> found it not impossible to&H9;

<lb n=P449.31>direct&H1 her thoughts to&H4 other subjects, and revive some

<lb n=P449.32>interest&H0 in&H4 the usual occupations; but whenever <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P449.33><hi r=Italic>was</hi> fixed on&H4 the event, she could see it only in&H4;

<lb n=P449.34>one light&H0;, as comprehending the loss of a daughter, and

<lb n=P449.35>a disgrace&H0 never to&H9 be wiped off.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P449.36><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> learnt from her, all the particulars which&H61 had yet

<lb n=P449.37>transpired. Her aunt was no&H2 very methodical narrator;

<lb n=P449.38>but with the help&H0 of some letters to&H4 and from <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>,<pb n=P450>

<lb n=P450.1>and what she already knew herself, and could reasonably

<lb n=P450.2>combine, she was soon able to&H9 understand quite as much as

<lb n=P450.3>she wished of the circumstances attending the story.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P450.4><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had gone, for&H4 the Easter holidays, to&H4;

<lb n=P450.5>Twickenham, with a family whom&H61 she had just&H5 grown

<lb n=P450.6>intimate&H2 with &dash; a family of lively, agreeable manners, and

<lb n=P450.7>probably of morals and discretion to&H9 suit&H1 &dash; for&H3 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>their</hi>

<lb n=P450.8>house <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> had constant access at all times. His

<lb n=P450.9>having been in&H4 the same neighbourhood, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> already

<lb n=P450.10>knew. <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had been gone, at this time, to&H4;

<lb n=P450.11>Bath&H01;, to&H9 pass&H1 a few days with his mother, and bring her

<lb n=P450.12>back&H5 to&H4 town, and <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was with these friends without

<lb n=P450.13>any restraint, without even&H5 <name who=MPI>Julia;</name> for&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> had removed

<lb n=P450.14>from Wimpole&sp;Street two or three weeks before&H5;, on&H4 a visit&H0;

<lb n=P450.15>to&H4 some relations of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas;</name> a removal which&H61 her

<lb n=P450.16>father and mother were now disposed to&H9 attribute to&H4;

<lb n=P450.17>some view&H0 of convenience on&H4 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s account&H0;. Very

<lb n=P450.18>soon after&H4 the <name who=MPK1>Rushworths</name>' return&H0 to&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street,

<lb n=P450.19><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> had received a letter from an old and most

<lb n=P450.20>particular friend in&H4 London, who&H61 hearing and witnessing

<lb n=P450.21>a good deal&H0 to&H9 alarm&H1 him in&H4 that&H62 quarter&H02;, wrote to&H9 recommend

<lb n=P450.22><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s coming to&H4 London himself, and using

<lb n=P450.23>his influence&H0 with his daughter, to&H9 put an end&H0 to&H4 an

<lb n=P450.24>intimacy which&H61 was already exposing her to&H4 unpleasant

<lb n=P450.25>remarks, and evidently making <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> uneasy.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P450.26><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> was preparing to&H9 act&H1 upon&H4 this letter,

<lb n=P450.27>without communicating its contents to&H4 any creature at

<lb n=P450.28>Mansfield, when it was followed by&H4 another, sent express&H0;

<lb n=P450.29>from the same friend, to&H9 break to&H4 him the almost desperate

<lb n=P450.30>situation in&H4 which&H61 affairs then stood with the young people.

<lb n=P450.31><name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had left her husband's house; <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P450.32>had been in&H4 great anger&H0 and distress&H0 to&H4 <hi r=Italic>him</hi>

<lb n=P450.33>(<name who=MPZK>Mr&point;&sp;Harding</name>), for&H4 his advice; <name who=MPZK>Mr&point;&sp;Harding</name> feared

<lb n=P450.34>there had been <hi r=Italic>at</hi> <hi r=Italic>least</hi>, very flagrant indiscretion. The

<lb n=P450.35>maid-servant of <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, senior, threatened

<lb n=P450.36>alarmingly. He was doing all in&H4 his power to&H9 quiet&H1 every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P450.37>with the hope&H0 of <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s return&H0;, but was

<lb n=P450.38>so&H51 much counteracted in&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street by&H4 the influence&H0;<pb n=P451>

<lb n=P451.1>of <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s mother, that&H3 the worst consequences

<lb n=P451.2>might be apprehended.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P451.3>This dreadful communication could not be kept from the

<lb n=P451.4>rest&H01 of the family. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> set&H1 off; <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> would go

<lb n=P451.5>with him; and the others had been left in&H4 a state&H0 of

<lb n=P451.6>wretchedness, inferior only to&H4 what followed the receipt of

<lb n=P451.7>the next letters from London. Every&sp;thing was by&H4 that&H62;

<lb n=P451.8>time public&H2 beyond&H4 a hope&H0;. The servant of <name who=MPL>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P451.9>the mother, had exposure in&H4 her power, and,

<lb n=P451.10>supported by&H4 her mistress, was not to&H9 be silenced. The

<lb n=P451.11>two ladies, even&H5 in&H4 the short time they had been together,

<lb n=P451.12>had disagreed; and the bitterness of the elder against her

<lb n=P451.13>daughter-in-law might, perhaps, arise almost as much from

<lb n=P451.14>the personal disrespect with which&H61 she had herself been

<lb n=P451.15>treated, as from sensibility for&H4 her son.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P451.16>However that&H62 might be, she was unmanageable. But

<lb n=P451.17>had she been less obstinate, or of less weight with her son,

<lb n=P451.18>who&H61 was always guided by&H4 the last&H2 speaker, by&H4 the person

<lb n=P451.19>who&H61 could get hold&H0 of and shut him up&H5;, the case would still&H5;

<lb n=P451.20>have been hopeless, for&H3 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> did not appear

<lb n=P451.21>again, and there was every reason&H0 to&H9 conclude her to&H9 be

<lb n=P451.22>concealed somewhere with <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>, who&H61 had quitted

<lb n=P451.23>his uncle's house, as for&H4 a journey, on&H4 the very day of her

<lb n=P451.24>absenting herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P451.25><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, however, remained yet a little longer in&H4;

<lb n=P451.26>town, in&H4 the hope&H0 of discovering, and snatching her from

<lb n=P451.27>farther vice, though all was lost on&H4 the side&H0 of character.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P451.28><hi r=Italic>His</hi> present&H2 state&H0;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> could hardly bear&H1 to&H9 think of.

<lb n=P451.29>There was but one of his children who&H61 was not at this time

<lb n=P451.30>a source of misery to&H4 him. <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s complaints had been

<lb n=P451.31>greatly heightened by&H4 the shock&H0 of his sister's conduct&H0;, and

<lb n=P451.32>his recovery so&H51 much thrown back&H5 by&H4 it, that&H3 even&H5 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>

<lb n=P451.33>had been struck by&H4 the difference, and all her

<lb n=P451.34>alarms were regularly sent off to&H4 her husband; and <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s

<lb n=P451.35>elopement, the additional blow which&H61 had met him on&H4 his

<lb n=P451.36>arrival in&H4 London, though its force&H0 had been deadened at

<lb n=P451.37>the moment, must, she knew, be sorely felt. She saw that&H3;

<lb n=P451.38>it was. His letters expressed</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>how much he deplored it.<pb n=P452>

<lb n=P452.1>Under any circumstances it would have been an unwelcome

<lb n=P452.2>alliance, but to&H9 have it so&H51 clandestinely formed, and such

<lb n=P452.3>a period chosen for&H4 its completion, placed <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s feelings

<lb n=P452.4>in&H4 a most unfavourable light&H0;, and severely aggravated the

<lb n=P452.5>folly of her choice&H0;. He called it a bad thing, done in&H4 the

<lb n=P452.6>worst manner, and at the worst time; and though <name who=MPI>Julia</name>

<lb n=P452.7>was yet as more pardonable than <name who=MPH>Maria</name> as folly than vice,

<lb n=P452.8>he could not but regard&H1 the step&H0 she had taken, as opening

<lb n=P452.9>the worst probabilities of a conclusion hereafter, like&H4 her

<lb n=P452.10>sister's. Such was his opinion of the set&H0 into which&H61 she had

<lb n=P452.11>thrown herself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P452.12><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> felt for&H4 him most acutely.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>He could have no&H2;

<lb n=P452.13>comfort&H0 but in&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>. Every other child must be racking

<lb n=P452.14>his heart. His displeasure against herself she trusted,

<lb n=P452.15>reasoning differently from <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>, would now be

<lb n=P452.16>done away. <hi r=Italic>She</hi> should be justified. <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name> would

<lb n=P452.17>have fully acquitted her conduct&H0 in&H4 refusing him, but this,

<lb n=P452.18>though most material&H2 to&H4 herself, would be poor consolation

<lb n=P452.19>to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>. Her uncle's displeasure was terrible to&H4 her;

<lb n=P452.20>but what could her justification, or her gratitude and

<lb n=P452.21>attachment do for&H4 him? His stay&H0 must be on&H4 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P452.22>alone.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P452.23>She was mistaken, however, in&H4 supposing that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name>

<lb n=P452.24>gave his father no&H2 present&H2 pain&H0;. It was of a much less

<lb n=P452.25>poignant nature than what the others excited; but <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P452.26>was</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>considering his happiness as very deeply

<lb n=P452.27>involved in&H4 the offence of his sister and friend, cut&H1 off by&H4;

<lb n=P452.28>it as he must be from the woman, whom&H61 he had been

<lb n=P452.29>pursuing with undoubted attachment, and strong probability

<lb n=P452.30>of success; and who&H61 in&H4 every&sp;thing but this

<lb n=P452.31>despicable brother, would have been so&H51 eligible a connection.

<lb n=P452.32>He was aware of what <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> must be suffering on&H4;

<lb n=P452.33>his own&H2 behalf in&H4 addition to&H4 all the rest&H01;, when they were in&H4;

<lb n=P452.34>town; he had seen or conjectured his feelings, and having

<lb n=P452.35>reason&H0 to&H9 think that&H3 <hi r=Italic>one</hi> interview with <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> had

<lb n=P452.36>taken place&H0;, from which&H61 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> derived only increased

<lb n=P452.37>distress&H0;, had been as anxious on&H4 that&H62 account&H0 as on&H4 others,

<lb n=P452.38>to&H9 get him out&H5 of town, and had engaged him in&H4 taking<pb n=P453>

<lb n=P453.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> home to&H4 her aunt, with a view&H0 to&H4 his relief and

<lb n=P453.2>benefit, no&H2 less than theirs.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was not in&H4 the secret&H0;

<lb n=P453.3>of her uncle's feelings, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> not in&H4 the secret&H0 of

<lb n=P453.4><name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s character. Had he been privy to&H4 her

<lb n=P453.5>conversation with his son, he would not have wished her to&H9;

<lb n=P453.6>belong to&H4 him, though her twenty thousand pounds had

<lb n=P453.7>been forty.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P453.8>That&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> must be for&sp;ever divided from <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P453.9>did not admit of a doubt&H0 with <name who=MPA>Fanny;</name> and yet, till

<lb n=P453.10>she knew that&H3 he felt the same, her own&H2 conviction was

<lb n=P453.11>insufficient.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She thought&H1 he did, but she wanted to&H9 be

<lb n=P453.12>assured of it. If he would now speak to&H4 her with the

<lb n=P453.13>unreserve which&H61 had sometimes been too&H51 much for&H4 her

<lb n=P453.14>before&H5;, it would be most consoling; but <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi> she found was

<lb n=P453.15>not to&H9 be. She seldom saw him &dash; never alone &dash; he probably

<lb n=P453.16>avoided being&H1 alone with her. What was to&H9 be inferred?

<lb n=P453.17>That&H3 his judgment submitted to&H4 all his own&H2 peculiar and

<lb n=P453.18>bitter share&H0 of this family affliction, but that&H3 it was too&H51;

<lb n=P453.19>keenly felt to&H9 be a subject&H0 of the slightest communication.

<lb n=P453.20>This must be his state&H0;. He yielded, but it was with

<lb n=P453.21>agonies, which&H61 did not admit of speech. Long, long would

<lb n=P453.22>it be ere <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>'s name&H0 passed his lips again, or she

<lb n=P453.23>could hope&H1 for&H4 a renewal of such confidential intercourse as

<lb n=P453.24>had been.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P453.25>It <hi r=Italic>was</hi> long. They reached Mansfield on&H4 Thursday, and

<lb n=P453.26>it was not till Sunday evening that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> began to&H9 talk&H1;

<lb n=P453.27>to&H4 her on&H4 the subject&H0;. Sitting with her on&H4 Sunday evening

<lb n=P453.28>&dash; a wet&H2 Sunday evening &dash; the very time of all others when

<lb n=P453.29>if a friend is at hand&H0 the heart must be opened, and every&sp;thing

<lb n=P453.30>told &dash; no&sp;one else in&H4 the room, except his mother,

<lb n=P453.31>who&H61;, after&H4 hearing an affecting sermon, had cried herself to&H4;

<lb n=P453.32>sleep&H0 &dash; it was impossible not to&H9 speak; and so&H52;, with the

<lb n=P453.33>usual beginnings, hardly to&H9 be traced as to&H4 what came first,

<lb n=P453.34>and the usual declaration that&H3;</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>if she would listen to&H4 him for&H4;

<lb n=P453.35>a few minutes, he should be very brief, and certainly never

<lb n=P453.36>tax&H1 her kindness in&H4 the same way again &dash; she need&H1 not fear&H1;

<lb n=P453.37>a repetition &dash; it would be a subject&H0 prohibited entirely &dash;</q><q who=MP0>he

<lb n=P453.38>entered upon&H4 the luxury of relating circumstances and<pb n=P454>

<lb n=P454.1>sensations of the first interest&H0 to&H4 himself, to&H4 one of whose&H61;

<lb n=P454.2>affectionate sympathy he was quite convinced.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P454.3>How <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> listened, with what curiosity and concern&H0;,

<lb n=P454.4>what pain&H0 and what delight&H0;, how the agitation of his voice

<lb n=P454.5>was watched, and how carefully her own&H2 eyes were fixed on&H4;

<lb n=P454.6>any object&H0 but himself, may&H1 be imagined.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>The opening

<lb n=P454.7>was alarming.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>He had seen <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>. He had been

<lb n=P454.8>invited to&H9 see her. He had received a note&H0 from <name who=MPZZI>Lady&sp;Stornaway</name>

<lb n=P454.9>to&H9 beg him to&H9 call&H1;; and regarding it as what

<lb n=P454.10>was meant to&H9 be the last&H2;, last&H2 interview of friendship, and

<lb n=P454.11>investing her with all the feelings of shame&H0 and wretchedness

<lb n=P454.12>which&H61 <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s sister ought to&H9 have known, he had

<lb n=P454.13>gone to&H4 her in&H4 such a state&H0 of mind&H0;, so&H51 softened, so&H51 devoted,</q><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P454.14>as made it for&H4 a few moments impossible to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s fears,

<lb n=P454.15>that&H3 it should be the last&H0;. But as he proceeded in&H4 his story,

<lb n=P454.16>these fears were over.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>She had met him,</q><q who=MP0>he said,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>with

<lb n=P454.17>a serious&H2 &dash; certainly a serious&H2 &dash; even&H5 an agitated air; but

<lb n=P454.18>before&H3 he had been able to&H9 speak one intelligible sentence,

<lb n=P454.19>she had introduced the subject&H0 in&H4 a manner which&H61 he

<lb n=P454.20>owned had shocked him.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I heard you were in&H4 town,&dq;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P454.21>said she &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I wanted to&H9 see you. Let us talk&H1 over this sad

<lb n=P454.22>business. What can equal&H1 the folly of our two relations?&dq;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P454.23>&dash; &dq;I could not answer&H1;, but I believe my looks&H0 spoke.

<lb n=P454.24>She felt reproved. Sometimes how quick&H2 to&H9 feel! With

<lb n=P454.25>a graver look&H0 and voice she then added &dash;</q><q who=MPC>&dq;I do not mean&H1;

<lb n=P454.26>to&H9 defend <name who=MPD>Henry</name> at your sister's expense.&dq;</q><q who=MPB>So&H3 she began &dash;

<lb n=P454.27>but how she went on&H5;, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, is not fit&H2 &dash; is hardly fit&H2 to&H9;be

<lb n=P454.28>repeated to&H4 you. I cannot recall&H1 all her words. I would

<lb n=P454.29>not dwell upon&H4 them if I could. Their substance was

<lb n=P454.30>great anger&H0 at the <hi r=Italic>folly</hi> of each. She reprobated her

<lb n=P454.31>brother's folly in&H4 being&H1 drawn on&H5 by&H4 a woman whom&H61 he

<lb n=P454.32>had never cared for&H4;, to&H9 do what must lose him the woman

<lb n=P454.33>he adored; but still&H5 more the folly of &dash; poor <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, in&H4;

<lb n=P454.34>sacrificing such a situation, plunging into such difficulties,

<lb n=P454.35>under the idea of being&H1 really loved by&H4 a man who&H61 had long

<lb n=P454.36>ago made his indifference clear&H2;. Guess&H1 what I must have

<lb n=P454.37>felt. To&H9 hear the woman whom&H61 &dash; no&H2 harsher name&H0 than

<lb n=P454.38>folly given! &dash; So&H51 voluntarily, so&H51 freely, so&H51 coolly to&H9 canvass<pb n=P455>

<lb n=P455.1>it! &dash; No&H2 reluctance, no&H2 horror, no&H2 feminine &dash; shall I say?

<lb n=P455.2>no&H2 modest loathings! &dash; This is what the world does. For&H3;

<lb n=P455.3>where, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, shall we find a woman whom&H61 nature had so&H51;

<lb n=P455.4>richly endowed? &dash; Spoilt, spoilt! &dash;&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P455.5>After&H4 a little reflection, he went on&H5 with a sort of desperate

<lb n=P455.6>calmness &dash;</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I will&H1 tell you every&sp;thing, and then

<lb n=P455.7>have done for&sp;ever. She saw it only as folly, and that&H62;

<lb n=P455.8>folly stamped only by&H4 exposure. The want&H0 of common&H2;

<lb n=P455.9>discretion, of caution&H0 &dash; his going down&H5 to&H4 Richmond for&H4;

<lb n=P455.10>the whole&H2 time of her being&H1 at Twickenham &dash; her putting

<lb n=P455.11>herself in&H4 the power of a servant; &dash; it was the detection

<lb n=P455.12>in&H4 short &dash; Oh! <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, it was the detection, not the

<lb n=P455.13>offence which&H61 she reprobated. It was the imprudence

<lb n=P455.14>which&H61 had brought things to&H4 extremity, and obliged her

<lb n=P455.15>brother to&H9 give up&H5 every dearer plan, in&H4 order to&H9 fly&H1 with

<lb n=P455.16>her.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P455.17>He stopt. &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;And what,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, (believing herself

<lb n=P455.18>required to&H9 speak),</q><q who=MPA>&dq;what could you say?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P455.19>&dq;Nothing, nothing to&H9 be understood. I was like&H4 a man

<lb n=P455.20>stunned. She went on&H5;, began to&H9 talk&H1 of you; &dash; yes, then

<lb n=P455.21>she began to&H9 talk&H1 of you, regretting, as well&H5 she might,

<lb n=P455.22>the loss of such a &dash;. There she spoke very rationally.

<lb n=P455.23>But she always has done justice to&H4 you.</q><q who=MPC>&onq;He has thrown

<lb n=P455.24>away,&cnq;</q><q who=MPB>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&onq;such a woman as he will&H1 never see again.

<lb n=P455.25>She would have fixed him, she would have made him happy

<lb n=P455.26>for&sp;ever.&cnq; &dash;</q><q who=MPB>My dearest <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I am giving you I hope&H1;

<lb n=P455.27>more pleasure than pain&H0 by&H4 this retrospect of what might

<lb n=P455.28>have been &dash; but what never can be now. You do not

<lb n=P455.29>wish&H1 me to&H9 be silent? &dash; if you do, give me but a look&H0;,

<lb n=P455.30>a word, and I have done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P455.31>No&H2 look&H0 or word was given.</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P455.32>&dq;Thank God!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he.</q><q who=MPB>&dq;We were all disposed to&H9;

<lb n=P455.33>wonder&H1 &dash; but it seems to&H9 have been the merciful appointment

<lb n=P455.34>of Providence that&H3 the heart which&H61 knew no&H2 guile,

<lb n=P455.35>should not suffer. She spoke of you with high praise&H0 and

<lb n=P455.36>warm&H2 affection; yet, even&H5 here, there was alloy, a dash

<lb n=P455.37>of evil &dash; for&H3 in&H4 the midst of it she could exclaim</q><q who=MPC>&onq;Why,

<lb n=P455.38>would not she have him? It is all her fault. Simple&H2;<pb n=P456>

<lb n=P456.1>girl! &dash; I shall never forgive her. Had she accepted him

<lb n=P456.2>as she ought, they might now have been on&H4 the point&H0 of

<lb n=P456.3>marriage, and <name who=MPD>Henry</name> would have been too&H51 happy and too&H51;

<lb n=P456.4>busy to&H9 want&H1 any other object&H0;. He would have taken

<lb n=P456.5>no&H2 pains to&H9 be on&H4 terms with <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> again. It

<lb n=P456.6>would have all ended in&H4 a regular standing flirtation, in&H4;

<lb n=P456.7>yearly meetings at Sotherton and Everingham.&cnq;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P456.8>Could

<lb n=P456.9>you have believed it possible? &dash; But the charm&H0 is broken.

<lb n=P456.10>My eyes are opened.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>&dq;Cruel!&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> &dash;</q><q who=MPA>&dq;quite cruel! At such a

<lb n=P456.11>moment to&H9 give way to&H4 gaiety and to&H9 speak with lightness,

<lb n=P456.12>and to&H4 you! &dash; Absolute cruelty.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P456.13>&dq;Cruelty, do you call&H1 it? &dash; We differ there. No&H7;, her's

<lb n=P456.14>is not a cruel nature. I do not consider her as meaning

<lb n=P456.15>to&H9 wound&H12 my feelings. The evil lies&H1 yet deeper; in&H4 her

<lb n=P456.16>total ignorance, unsuspiciousness of there being&H1 such feelings,

<lb n=P456.17>in&H4 a perversion of mind&H0 which&H61 made it natural&H2 to&H4 her

<lb n=P456.18>to&H9 treat&H1 the subject&H0 as she did. She was speaking only, as

<lb n=P456.19>she had been used to&H9 hear others speak, as she imagined

<lb n=P456.20>every&sp;body else would speak. Her's are not faults of

<lb n=P456.21>temper. She would not voluntarily give unnecessary pain&H0;

<lb n=P456.22>to&H4 any&sp;one, and though I may&H1 deceive myself, I cannot but

<lb n=P456.23>think that&H3 for&H4 me, for&H4 my feelings, she would &dash; Her's are

<lb n=P456.24>faults of principle, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, of blunted delicacy and a corrupted,

<lb n=P456.25>vitiated mind&H0;. Perhaps it is best for&H4 me &dash; since

<lb n=P456.26>it leaves&H1 me so&H51 little to&H9 regret&H1;. Not so&H52;, however. Gladly

<lb n=P456.27>would I submit to&H4 all the increased pain&H0 of losing her,

<lb n=P456.28>rather than have to&H9 think of her as I do. I told her so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P456.29>&dq;Did you?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P456.30>&dq;Yes, when I left her I told her so&H52;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPA>

<lb n=P456.31>&dq;How long were you together?&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P456.32>&dq;Five&sp;and&sp;twenty minutes. Well&H7;, she went on&H5 to&H9 say,

<lb n=P456.33>that&H3 what remained now to&H9 be done, was to&H9 bring about&H5;

<lb n=P456.34>a marriage between them. She spoke of it, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, with

<lb n=P456.35>a steadier voice than I can.&dq;</q><q who=MP0>He was obliged to&H9 pause&H1;

<lb n=P456.36>more than once as he continued.</q><q who=MPC>&dq;We must persuade

<lb n=P456.37><name who=MPD>Henry</name> to&H9 marry her,&dq;</q><q who=MPB>said she,</q><q who=MPC>&dq;and what with honour&H0;,

<lb n=P456.38>and the certainty of having shut himself out&H5 for&sp;ever from<pb n=P457>

<lb n=P457.1><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, I do not despair&H1 of it. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> he must give up&H5;.

<lb n=P457.2>I do not think that&H3 even&H5 <hi r=Italic>he</hi> could now hope&H1 to&H9 succeed

<lb n=P457.3>with one of her stamp, and therefore I hope&H1 we may&H1 find

<lb n=P457.4>no&H2 insuperable difficulty. My influence&H0;, which&H61 is not

<lb n=P457.5>small, shall all go that&H62 way; and, when once married,

<lb n=P457.6>and properly supported by&H4 her own&H2 family, people of

<lb n=P457.7>respectability as they are, she may&H1 recover her footing in&H4;

<lb n=P457.8>society to&H4 a certain degree. In&H4 some circles, we know, she

<lb n=P457.9>would never be admitted, but with good dinners, and large

<lb n=P457.10>parties, there will&H1 always be those who&H61 will&H1 be glad of her

<lb n=P457.11>acquaintance; and there is, undoubtedly, more liberality

<lb n=P457.12>and candour on&H4 those points than formerly. What I

<lb n=P457.13>advise is, that&H3 your father be quiet&H2;. Do not let him

<lb n=P457.14>injure his own&H2 cause by&H4 interference. Persuade him to&H9;

<lb n=P457.15>let things take their course&H0;. If by&H4 any officious exertions

<lb n=P457.16>of his, she is induced to&H9 leave&H1 <name who=MPD>Henry</name>'s protection, there

<lb n=P457.17>will&H1 be much less chance&H0 of his marrying her, than if she

<lb n=P457.18>remain with him. I know how he is likely to&H9 be influenced.

<lb n=P457.19>Let <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> trust&H1 to&H4 his honour&H0 and compassion, and

<lb n=P457.20>it may&H1 all end&H1 well&H5;; but if he get his daughter away, it will&H1;

<lb n=P457.21>be destroying the chief hold&H0;.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P457.22>After&H4 repeating this, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was so&H51 much affected,

<lb n=P457.23>that&H3 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, watching him with silent, but most tender&H2;

<lb n=P457.24>concern&H0;, was almost sorry that&H3 the subject&H0 had been

<lb n=P457.25>entered on&H5 at all. It was long before&H3 he could speak again.

<lb n=P457.26>At last&H0;,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;Now, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,&dq;</q><q who=MP0>said he,</q><q who=MPB>&dq;I shall soon have done.

<lb n=P457.27>I have told you the substance of all that&H61 she said. As

<lb n=P457.28>soon as I could speak, I replied that&H3 I had not supposed

<lb n=P457.29>it possible, coming in&H4 such a state&H0 of mind&H0 into that&H62 house,

<lb n=P457.30>as I had done, that&H3 any&sp;thing could occur to&H9 make&H1 me

<lb n=P457.31>suffer more, but that&H3 she had been inflicting deeper wounds

<lb n=P457.32>in&H4 almost every sentence. That&H3;, though I had, in&H4 the

<lb n=P457.33>course&H0 of our acquaintance, been often sensible&H21 of some

<lb n=P457.34>difference in&H4 our opinions, on&H4 points too&H52;, of some moment,

<lb n=P457.35>it had not entered my imagination to&H9 conceive the difference

<lb n=P457.36>could be such as she had now proved it. That&H3 the

<lb n=P457.37>manner in&H4 which&H61 she treated the dreadful crime committed

<lb n=P457.38>by&H4 her brother and my sister &dash; (with whom&H61 lay&H12 the greater<pb n=P458>

<lb n=P458.1>seduction I pretended not to&H9 say) &dash; but the manner in&H4;

<lb n=P458.2>which&H61 she spoke of the crime itself, giving it every reproach&H0;

<lb n=P458.3>but the right&H21;, considering its ill&sp;consequences only as they

<lb n=P458.4>were to&H9 be braved or overborne by&H4 a defiance of decency

<lb n=P458.5>and impudence in&H4 wrong; and, last&H2 of all, and above&H4 all,

<lb n=P458.6>recommending to&H4 us a compliance, a compromise, an

<lb n=P458.7>acquiescence, in&H4 the continuance of the sin, on&H4 the chance&H0;

<lb n=P458.8>of a marriage which&H61;, thinking as I now thought&H1 of her

<lb n=P458.9>brother, should rather be prevented than sought &dash; all this

<lb n=P458.10>together most grievously convinced me that&H3 I had never

<lb n=P458.11>understood her before&H5;, and that&H3;, as far as related to&H4 mind&H0;,

<lb n=P458.12>it had been the creature of my own&H2 imagination, not<name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P458.13>that&H61 I had been too&H51 apt to&H9 dwell on&H5 for&H4 many

<lb n=P458.14>months past&H1;. That&H3;, perhaps it was best for&H4 me; I had

<lb n=P458.15>less to&H9 regret&H1 in&H4 sacrificing a friendship &dash; feelings &dash; hopes&H0;

<lb n=P458.16>which&H61 must, at any rate&H0;, have been torn from me now.

<lb n=P458.17>And yet, that&H3 I must and would confess, that&H3;, could I have

<lb n=P458.18>restored her to&H4 what she had appeared to&H4 me before&H5;, I

<lb n=P458.19>would infinitely prefer any increase&H0 of the pain&H0 of parting,

<lb n=P458.20>for&H4 the sake of carrying with me the right&H0 of tenderness

<lb n=P458.21>and esteem&H0;. This is what I said &dash; the purport of it &dash; but,

<lb n=P458.22>as you may&H1 imagine, not spoken so&H51 collectedly or methodically

<lb n=P458.23>as I have repeated it to&H4 you. She was astonished,

<lb n=P458.24>exceedingly astonished &dash; more than astonished. I saw

<lb n=P458.25>her change&H0 countenance. She turned extremely red. I

<lb n=P458.26>imagined I saw a mixture of many feelings &dash; a great,

<lb n=P458.27>though short struggle&H0 &dash; half a wish&H0 of yielding to&H4 truths,

<lb n=P458.28>half a sense of shame&H0 &dash; but habit, habit carried it. She

<lb n=P458.29>would have laughed if she could. It was a sort of laugh&H0;,

<lb n=P458.30>as she answered,</q><q who=MPC>&onq;A pretty&H5 good lecture upon&H4 my word.

<lb n=P458.31>Was it part&H0 of your last&H2 sermon? At this rate&H0;, you will&H1;

<lb n=P458.32>soon reform&H1 every&sp;body at Mansfield and Thornton&sp;Lacey;

<lb n=P458.33>and when I hear of you next, it may&H1 be as a celebrated

<lb n=P458.34>preacher in&H4 some great society of Methodists, or as a missionary

<lb n=P458.35>into foreign parts.&cnq;</q><q who=MPB>She tried to&H9 speak carelessly;

<lb n=P458.36>but she was not so&H51 careless as she wanted to&H9 appear. I

<lb n=P458.37>only said in&H4 reply&H0;, that&H3 from my heart I wished her well&H5;,

<lb n=P458.38>and earnestly hoped that&H3 she might soon learn to&H9 think<pb n=P459>

<lb n=P459.1>more justly, and not owe the most valuable knowledge

<lb n=P459.2>we could any of us acquire &dash; the knowledge of ourselves

<lb n=P459.3>and of our duty, to&H4 the lessons of affliction &dash; and immediately

<lb n=P459.4>left the room. I had gone a few steps, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>,

<lb n=P459.5>when I heard the door open&H1 behind me.</q><q who=MPC>&onq;<name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,&cnq;</q><q who=MPB>

<lb n=P459.6>said she. I looked back&H5;.</q><q who=MPC>&onq;<name who=MPB>Mr&point;&sp;Bertram</name>,&cnq;</q><q who=MPB>said she, with

<lb n=P459.7>a smile&H0 &dash; but it was a smile&H0 ill-suited to&H4 the conversation

<lb n=P459.8>that&H61 had passed, a saucy playful smile&H0;, seeming to&H9 invite,

<lb n=P459.9>in&H4 order to&H9 subdue me; at least, it appeared so&H52 to&H4 me.

<lb n=P459.10>I resisted; it was the impulse of the moment to&H9 resist,

<lb n=P459.11>and still&H5 walked on&H5;. I have since &dash; sometimes &dash; for&H4 a

<lb n=P459.12>moment &dash; regretted that&H3 I did not go back&H5;; but I know

<lb n=P459.13>I was right&H21;; and such has been the end&H0 of our acquaintance!

<lb n=P459.14>And what an acquaintance has it been! How

<lb n=P459.15>have I been deceived! Equally in&H4 brother and sister

<lb n=P459.16>deceived! I thank you for&H4 your patience, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>. This

<lb n=P459.17>has been the greatest relief, and now we will&H1 have done.&dq;</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P459.18>And such was <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s dependance on&H4 his words, that&H3;

<lb n=P459.19>for&H4 five minutes she thought&H1 they <hi r=Italic>had</hi> done. Then, however,

<lb n=P459.20>it all came on&H5 again, or something very like&H4 it, and

<lb n=P459.21>nothing less than <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>'s rousing thoroughly up&H5;,

<lb n=P459.22>could really close&H1 such a conversation. Till that&H62 happened,

<lb n=P459.23>they continued to&H9 talk&H1 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name> alone, and how

<lb n=P459.24>she had attached him, and how delightful nature had

<lb n=P459.25>made her, and how excellent she would have been, had

<lb n=P459.26>she fallen into good hands earlier. <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, now at liberty

<lb n=P459.27>to&H9 speak openly,</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>felt more than justified in&H4 adding to&H4 his

<lb n=P459.28>knowledge of her real character, by&H4 some hint&H0 of what

<lb n=P459.29>share&H0 his brother's state&H0 of health might be supposed to&H9;

<lb n=P459.30>have in&H4 her wish&H0 for&H4 a complete&H2 reconciliation.</q><q who=MP0>This was

<lb n=P459.31>not an agreeable intimation. Nature resisted it for&H4 a

<lb n=P459.32>while&H0;.</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>It would have been a vast deal&H0 pleasanter to&H9 have

<lb n=P459.33>had her more disinterested in&H4 her attachment;</q><q who=MP0>but his

<lb n=P459.34>vanity was not of a strength to&H9 fight long against reason&H0;.

<lb n=P459.35>He submitted to&H9 believe, that&H3 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>'s illness had influenced

<lb n=P459.36>her; only reserving for&H4 himself this consoling thought&H1;,</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>

<lb n=P459.37>that&H3 considering the many counteractions of opposing

<lb n=P459.38>habits, she had certainly been <hi r=Italic>more</hi> attached to&H4 him than<pb n=P460>

<lb n=P460.1>could have been expected, and for&H4 his sake been more

<lb n=P460.2>near&H4 doing right&H21;.</q><q who=MP0><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> thought&H1 exactly the same; and

<lb n=P460.3>they were also quite agreed in&H4 their opinion of</q><q who=MPY type=indirect>the lasting

<lb n=P460.4>effect&H0;, the indelible impression, which&H61 such a disappointment

<lb n=P460.5>must make&H1 on&H4 his mind&H0;. Time would undoubtedly

<lb n=P460.6>abate somewhat of his sufferings, but still&H5 it was a sort

<lb n=P460.7>of thing which&H61 he never could get entirely the better of;

<lb n=P460.8>and as to&H4 his ever meeting with any other woman who&H61;

<lb n=P460.9>could &dash; it was too&H51 impossible to&H9 be named but with indignation.

<lb n=P460.10><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s friendship was all that&H61 he had to&H9 cling to&H4;.</q></p></div2>

<div2 type=chap n=17><p><pb n=P461><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P461.1>Let other pens dwell on&H4 guilt and misery. I quit such

<lb n=P461.2>odious subjects as soon as I can, impatient to&H9 restore every&sp;body,

<lb n=P461.3>not greatly in&H4 fault themselves, to&H4 tolerable comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P461.4>and to&H9 have done with all the rest&H01;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P461.5>My <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> indeed at this very time, I have the satisfaction

<lb n=P461.6>of knowing, must have been happy in&H4 spite&H8 of

<lb n=P461.7>every&sp;thing. She must have been a happy creature in&H4;

<lb n=P461.8>spite&H8 of all that&H61 she felt or thought&H1 she felt, for&H4 thedistress&H0;

<lb n=P461.9>of those around&H4 her. She had sources of delight&H0 that&H61 must

<lb n=P461.10>force&H1 their way.</q><q who=MPA type=indirect>She was returned to&H4 Mansfield&sp;Park,

<lb n=P461.11>she was useful, she was beloved; she was safe from <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>,

<lb n=P461.12>and when <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> came back&H5 she had every

<lb n=P461.13>proof that&H61 could be given in&H4 his then melancholy&H2 state&H0;

<lb n=P461.14>of spirits, of his perfect&H2 approbation and increased regard&H0;;

<lb n=P461.15>and happy as all this must make&H1 her, she would still&H5 have

<lb n=P461.16>been happy without any of it, for&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was no&H2 longer

<lb n=P461.17>the dupe&H0 of <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P461.18>It is true, that&H3 <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was very far from happy himself.

<lb n=P461.19>He was suffering from disappointment and regret&H0;,

<lb n=P461.20>grieving over what was, and wishing for&H4 what could never

<lb n=P461.21>be. She knew it was so&H52;, and was sorry; but it was with

<lb n=P461.22>a sorrow so&H51 founded on&H4 satisfaction, so&H51 tending to&H4 ease&H0;,

<lb n=P461.23>and so&H51 much in&H4 harmony with every dearest sensation&H01;,

<lb n=P461.24>that&H3 there are few who&H61 might not have been glad to&H9;

<lb n=P461.25>exchange&H1 their greatest gaiety for&H4 it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P461.26><name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, poor <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, a parent, and conscious

<lb n=P461.27>of errors in&H4 his own&H2 conduct&H0 as a parent, was the longest

<lb n=P461.28>to&H9 suffer.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>He felt that&H3 he ought not to&H9 have allowed the

<lb n=P461.29>marriage, that&H3 his daughter's sentiments had been sufficiently

<lb n=P461.30>known to&H4 him to&H9 render him culpable in&H4 authorising

<lb n=P461.31>it, that&H3 in&H4 so&H52 doing he had sacrificed the right&H0 to&H4 the

<lb n=P461.32>expedient&H0;, and been governed by&H4 motives of selfishness

<lb n=P461.33>and worldly wisdom.</q><q who=MP0>These were reflections that&H61 required<pb n=P462>

<lb n=P462.1>some time to&H9 soften; but time will&H1 do almost every&sp;thing,

<lb n=P462.2>and though little comfort&H0 arose on&H4 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s side&H0;

<lb n=P462.3>for&H4 the misery she had occasioned, comfort&H0 was to&H9 be

<lb n=P462.4>found greater than he had supposed, in&H4 his other children.

<lb n=P462.5><name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s match&H0 became a less desperate business than he

<lb n=P462.6>had considered it at first.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>She was humble&H2 and wishing

<lb n=P462.7>to&H9 be forgiven, and <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>, desirous of being&H1 really

<lb n=P462.8>received into the family, was disposed to&H9 look&H1 up&H5 to&H4 him

<lb n=P462.9>and be guided. He was not very solid; but there was

<lb n=P462.10>a hope&H0 of his becoming less trifling &dash; of his being&H1 at least

<lb n=P462.11>tolerably domestic&H2 and quiet&H2;; and, at any rate&H0;, there was

<lb n=P462.12>comfort&H0 in&H4 finding his estate rather more, and his debts

<lb n=P462.13>much less, than he had feared, and in&H4 being&H1 consulted and

<lb n=P462.14>treated as the friend best worth attending to&H4;.</q><q who=MP0>There was

<lb n=P462.15>comfort&H0 also in&H4 <name who=MPG>Tom</name>, who&H61 gradually regained his health,

<lb n=P462.16>without regaining the thoughtlessness and selfishness of his

<lb n=P462.17>previous habits. He was the better for&sp;ever for&H4 his illness.

<lb n=P462.18>He had suffered, and he had learnt to&H9 think, two advantages

<lb n=P462.19>that&H61 he had never known before&H5;; and the self-reproach

<lb n=P462.20>arising from the deplorable event in&H4 Wimpole&sp;Street,

<lb n=P462.21>to&H4 which&H61 he felt himself accessary by&H4 all the dangerous

<lb n=P462.22>intimacy of his unjustifiable theatre, made an

<lb n=P462.23>impression on&H4 his mind&H0 which&H61;, at the age of six-and-twenty,

<lb n=P462.24>with no&H2 want&H0 of sense, or good companions, was durable

<lb n=P462.25>in&H4 its happy effects. He became what he ought to&H9 be,

<lb n=P462.26>useful to&H4 his father, steady and quiet&H2;, and not living merely

<lb n=P462.27>for&H4 himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P462.28>Here was comfort&H0 indeed! and quite as soon as <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>

<lb n=P462.29>could place&H1 dependence on&H4 such sources of good,

<lb n=P462.30><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> was contributing to&H4 his father's ease&H0 by&H4 improvement

<lb n=P462.31>in&H4 the only point&H0 in&H4 which&H61 <hi r=Italic>he</hi> had given him pain&H0;

<lb n=P462.32>before&H5 &dash; improvement in&H4 his spirits. After&H4 wandering

<lb n=P462.33>about&H5 and sitting under trees with <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> all the summer

<lb n=P462.34>evenings, he had so&H51 well&H5 talked his mind&H0 into submission,

<lb n=P462.35>as to&H9 be very tolerably cheerful again.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P462.36>These were the circumstances and the hopes&H0 which&H61;

<lb n=P462.37>gradually brought their alleviation to&H4 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>, deadening

<lb n=P462.38>his sense of what was lost, and in&H4 part&H0 reconciling him<pb n=P463>

<lb n=P463.1>to&H4 himself; though the anguish arising from the conviction

<lb n=P463.2>of his own&H2 errors in&H4 the education of his daughters,

<lb n=P463.3>was never to&H9 be entirely done away.</q></p><p><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P463.4>Too&H51 late he became aware how unfavourable to&H4 the

<lb n=P463.5>character of any young people, must be the totally opposite

<lb n=P463.6>treatment which&H61 <name who=MPH>Maria</name> and <name who=MPI>Julia</name> had been always

<lb n=P463.7>experiencing at home, where the excessive indulgence

<lb n=P463.8>and flattery of their aunt had been continually contrasted

<lb n=P463.9>with his own&H2 severity. He saw how ill he had judged, in&H4;

<lb n=P463.10>expecting to&H9 counteract what was wrong in&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P463.11>by&H4 its reverse in&H4 himself, clearly saw that&H3 he had but

<lb n=P463.12>increased the evil, by&H4 teaching them to&H9 repress their spirits

<lb n=P463.13>in&H4 his presence, as to&H9 make&H1 their real disposition unknown

<lb n=P463.14>to&H4 him, and sending them for&H4 all their indulgences to&H4 a

<lb n=P463.15>person who&H61 had been able to&H9 attach them only by&H4 the

<lb n=P463.16>blindness of her affection, and the excess of her praise&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P463.17>Here had been grievous mismanagement; but, bad as

<lb n=P463.18>it was, he gradually grew to&H9 feel that&H3 it had not been the

<lb n=P463.19>most direful mistake&H0 in&H4 his plan of education. Something

<lb n=P463.20>must have been wanting <hi r=Italic>within</hi>, or time would have worn

<lb n=P463.21>away much of its ill effect&H0;. He feared that&H3 principle,

<lb n=P463.22>active principle, had been wanting, that&H3 they had never

<lb n=P463.23>been properly taught to&H9 govern their inclinations and

<lb n=P463.24>tempers, by&H4 that&H62 sense of duty which&H61 can alone suffice.

<lb n=P463.25>They had been instructed theoretically in&H4 their religion,

<lb n=P463.26>but never required to&H9 bring it into daily practice&H0;. To&H9 be

<lb n=P463.27>distinguished for&H4 elegance and accomplishments &dash; the

<lb n=P463.28>authorised object&H0 of their youth &dash; could have had no&H2 useful

<lb n=P463.29>influence&H0 that&H62 way, no&H2 moral effect&H0 on&H4 the mind&H0;. He had

<lb n=P463.30>meant them to&H9 be good, but his cares&H0 had been directed

<lb n=P463.31>to&H4 the understanding and manners, not the disposition;

<lb n=P463.32>and of the necessity of self-denial and humility, he feared

<lb n=P463.33>they had never heard from any lips that&H61 could profit

<lb n=P463.34>them.</q></p><p><q who=MPE type=indirect>

<lb n=P463.35>Bitterly did he deplore a deficiency which&H61 now he could

<lb n=P463.36>scarcely comprehend to&H9 have been possible. Wretchedly

<lb n=P463.37>did he feel, that&H3 with all the cost&H0 and care&H0 of an anxious

<lb n=P463.38>and expensive education, he had brought up&H5 his daughters,<pb n=P464>

<lb n=P464.1>without their understanding their first duties, or his being&H1;

<lb n=P464.2>acquainted with their character and temper.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P464.3>The high spirit and strong passions of <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>

<lb n=P464.4>especially, were made known to&H4 him only in&H4 their sad

<lb n=P464.5>result&H0;. She was not to&H9 be prevailed on&H5 to&H9 leave&H1 <name who=MPD>Mr&point;&sp;Crawford</name>.

<lb n=P464.6>She hoped to&H9 marry him, and they continued

<lb n=P464.7>together till she was obliged to&H9 be convinced that&H3 such

<lb n=P464.8>hope&H0 was vain, and till the disappointment and wretchedness

<lb n=P464.9>arising from the conviction, rendered her temper so&H51;

<lb n=P464.10>bad, and her feelings for&H4 him so&H51 like&H4 hatred, as to&H9 make&H1;

<lb n=P464.11>them for&H4 a while&H0 each other's punishment, and then induce

<lb n=P464.12>a voluntary separation.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P464.13>She had lived with him to&H9 be reproached as the ruin&H0 of

<lb n=P464.14>all his happiness in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, and carried away no&H2 better

<lb n=P464.15>consolation in&H4 leaving him, than that&H3 she <hi r=Italic>had</hi> divided

<lb n=P464.16>them. What can exceed the misery of such a mind&H0 in&H4;

<lb n=P464.17>such a situation?</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P464.18><name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> had no&H2 difficulty in&H4 procuring a divorce;

<lb n=P464.19>and so&H52 ended a marriage contracted under such circumstances

<lb n=P464.20>as to&H9 make&H1 any better end&H0;, the effect&H0 of good luck,

<lb n=P464.21>not to&H9 be reckoned on&H5;. She had despised him, and loved

<lb n=P464.22>another &dash; and he had been very much aware that&H3 it was

<lb n=P464.23>so&H52;. The indignities of stupidity, and the disappointments

<lb n=P464.24>of selfish passion, can excite little pity&H0;. His punishment

<lb n=P464.25>followed his conduct&H0;, as did a deeper punishment, the

<lb n=P464.26>deeper guilt of his wife. <hi r=Italic>He</hi> was released from the engagement

<lb n=P464.27>to&H9 be mortified and unhappy, till some other pretty&H2;

<lb n=P464.28>girl could attract him into matrimony again, and he might

<lb n=P464.29>set&H1 forward&H5 on&H4 a second&H2;, and it is to&H9 be hoped, moreprosperous

<lb n=P464.30>trial of the state&H0 &dash; if duped, to&H9 be duped at least

<lb n=P464.31>with good&sp;humour and good luck; while&H3 <hi r=Italic>she</hi> must withdraw

<lb n=P464.32>with infinitely stronger feelings to&H4 a retirement and

<lb n=P464.33>reproach&H0;, which&H61 could allow no&H2 second&H2 spring&H0 of hope&H0 or

<lb n=P464.34>character.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P464.35>Where she could be placed, became a subject&H0 of most

<lb n=P464.36>melancholy&H2 and momentous consultation. <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>,

<lb n=P464.37>whose&H61 attachment seemed to&H9 augment with the demerits

<lb n=P464.38>of her niece, would have had her received at home, and<pb n=P465>

<lb n=P465.1>countenanced by&H4 them all. <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> would not hear

<lb n=P465.2>of it, and <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s anger&H0 against <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was so&H51 much

<lb n=P465.3>the greater, from considering <hi r=Italic>her</hi> residence there as the

<lb n=P465.4>motive. She persisted in&H4 placing his scruples to&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>

<lb n=P465.5>account&H0;, though <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> very solemnly assured her,

<lb n=P465.6>that&H3;</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>had there been no&H2 young woman in&H4 question&H0;, had

<lb n=P465.7>there been no&H2 young person of either sex belonging to&H4 him,

<lb n=P465.8>to&H9 be endangered by&H4 the society, or hurt by&H4 the character

<lb n=P465.9>of <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>, he would never have offered so&H51 great

<lb n=P465.10>an insult to&H4 the neighbourhood, as to&H9 expect it to&H9 notice&H1;

<lb n=P465.11>her. As a daughter &dash; he hoped a penitent one &dash; she should

<lb n=P465.12>be protected by&H4 him, and secured in&H4 every comfort&H0;, and

<lb n=P465.13>supported by&H4 every encouragement to&H9 do right&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P465.14>their relative situations admitted; but farther than <hi r=Italic>that&H62;</hi>,

<lb n=P465.15>he would not go. <name who=MPH>Maria</name> had destroyed her own&H2 character,

<lb n=P465.16>and he would not by&H4 a vain attempt&H0 to&H9 restore what never

<lb n=P465.17>could be restored, be affording his sanction to&H4 vice, or in&H4;

<lb n=P465.18>seeking to&H9 lessen its disgrace&H0;, be anywise accessary to&H9;

<lb n=P465.19>introducing such misery in&H4 another man's family, as he

<lb n=P465.20>had known himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P465.21>It ended in&H4 <name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s resolving to&H9 quit Mansfield,

<lb n=P465.22>and devote herself to&H4 her unfortunate <name who=MPH>Maria</name>, and in&H4 an

<lb n=P465.23>establishment being&H1 formed for&H4 them in&H4 another country &dash;

<lb n=P465.24>remote and private&H2;, where, shut up&H5 together with little

<lb n=P465.25>society, on&H4 one side&H0 no&H2 affection, on&H4 the other, no&H2 judgment,

<lb n=P465.26>it may&H1 be reasonably supposed that&H3 their tempers became

<lb n=P465.27>their mutual punishment.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P465.28><name who=MPJ>Mrs&point;&sp;Norris</name>'s removal from Mansfield was the great

<lb n=P465.29>supplementary comfort&H0 of <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s life.</q><q who=MPE type=indirect>His opinion

<lb n=P465.30>of her had been sinking from the day of his return&H0 from

<lb n=P465.31>Antigua; in&H4 every transaction together from that&H62 period,

<lb n=P465.32>in&H4 their daily intercourse, in&H4 business, or in&H4 chat&H0;, she had

<lb n=P465.33>been regularly losing ground in&H4 his esteem&H0;, and convincing

<lb n=P465.34>him that&H3 either time had done her much disservice, or that&H3;

<lb n=P465.35>he had considerably over-rated her sense, and wonderfully

<lb n=P465.36>borne with her manners before&H5;. He had felt her as an

<lb n=P465.37>hourly evil, which&H61 was so&H51 much the worse, as there seemed

<lb n=P465.38>no&H2 chance&H0 of its ceasing but with life; she seemed a part&H0 of<pb n=P466>

<lb n=P466.1>himself, that&H61 must be borne for&sp;ever.</q><q who=MP0>To&H9 be relieved from

<lb n=P466.2>her, therefore, was so&H51 great a felicity, that&H3 had she not left

<lb n=P466.3>bitter remembrances behind her, there might have been

<lb n=P466.4>danger of his learning almost to&H9 approve the evil which&H61;

<lb n=P466.5>produced such a good.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P466.6>She was regretted by&H4 no&sp;one at Mansfield. She had

<lb n=P466.7>never been able to&H9 attach even&H5 those she loved best, and

<lb n=P466.8>since <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s elopement, her temper had been in&H4;

<lb n=P466.9>a state&H0 of such irritation, as to&H9 make&H1 her every&sp;where

<lb n=P466.10>tormenting. Not even&H5 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had tears for&H4 aunt <name who=MPJ>Norris</name> &dash;

<lb n=P466.11>not even&H5 when she was gone for&sp;ever.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P466.12>That&H3 <name who=MPI>Julia</name> escaped better than <name who=MPH>Maria</name> was owing, in&H4 some

<lb n=P466.13>measure&H0;, to&H4 a favourable difference of disposition and

<lb n=P466.14>circumstance, but in&H4 a greater to&H4 her having been less the

<lb n=P466.15>darling of that&H62 very aunt, less flattered, and less spoilt.

<lb n=P466.16>Her beauty and acquirements had held but a second&H2 place&H0;.

<lb n=P466.17>She had been always used to&H9 think herself a little inferior to&H4;

<lb n=P466.18><name who=MPH>Maria</name>. Her temper was naturally the easiest of the two,

<lb n=P466.19>her feelings, though quick&H2;, were more controulable; and

<lb n=P466.20>education had not given her so&H51 very hurtful a degree of

<lb n=P466.21>self-consequence.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P466.22>She had submitted the best to&H4 the disappointment in&H4;

<lb n=P466.23><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>. After&H4 the first bitterness of the conviction

<lb n=P466.24>of being&H1 slighted was over, she had been tolerably soon

<lb n=P466.25>in&H4 a fair way of not thinking of him again; and when the

<lb n=P466.26>acquaintance was renewed in&H4 town, and <name who=MPK>Mr&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s

<lb n=P466.27>house became <name who=MPD>Crawford</name>'s object&H0;, she had had the merit&H0 of

<lb n=P466.28>withdrawing herself from it, and of chusing that&H62 time to&H9;

<lb n=P466.29>pay&H1 a visit&H0 to&H4 her other friends, in&H4 order to&H9 secure&H1 herself

<lb n=P466.30>from being&H1 again too&H51 much attracted. This had been her

<lb n=P466.31>motive in&H4 going to&H4 her cousins. <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name>'s convenience

<lb n=P466.32>had had nothing to&H9 do with it. She had been allowing his

<lb n=P466.33>attentions some time, but with very little idea of ever

<lb n=P466.34>accepting him; and, had not her sister's conduct&H0 burst&H1;

<lb n=P466.35>forth as it did, and her increased dread&H0 of her father and of

<lb n=P466.36>home, on&H4 that&H62 event &dash; imagining its certain consequence

<lb n=P466.37>to&H4 herself would be greater severity and restraint &dash; made

<lb n=P466.38>her hastily resolve&H1 on&H4 avoiding such immediate horrors at<pb n=P467>

<lb n=P467.1>all risks, it is probable that&H3 <name who=MPR>Mr&point;&sp;Yates</name> would never have

<lb n=P467.2>succeeded. She had not eloped with any worse feelings

<lb n=P467.3>than those of selfish alarm&H0;. It had appeared to&H4 her the

<lb n=P467.4>only thing to&H9 be done. <name who=MPH>Maria</name>'s guilt had induced <name who=MPI>Julia</name>'s

<lb n=P467.5>folly.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P467.6><name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, ruined by&H4 early independence and bad

<lb n=P467.7>domestic&H2 example, indulged in&H4 the freaks of a cold-blooded

<lb n=P467.8>vanity a little too&H51 long. Once it had, by&H4 an opening

<lb n=P467.9>undesigned and unmerited, led him into the way of

<lb n=P467.10>happiness. Could he have been satisfied with the conquest

<lb n=P467.11>of one amiable woman's affections, could he have found

<lb n=P467.12>sufficient exultation in&H4 overcoming the reluctance, in&H4;

<lb n=P467.13>working himself into the esteem&H0 and tenderness of <name who=MPA>Fanny&sp;Price</name>,

<lb n=P467.14>there would have been every probability of success

<lb n=P467.15>and felicity for&H4 him. His affection had already done

<lb n=P467.16>something. Her influence&H0 over him had already given him

<lb n=P467.17>some influence&H0 over her. Would he have deserved more,

<lb n=P467.18>there can be no&H2 doubt&H0 that&H3 more would have been obtained;

<lb n=P467.19>especially when that&H62 marriage had taken place&H0;, which&H61;

<lb n=P467.20>would have given him the assistance of her conscience in&H4;

<lb n=P467.21>subduing her first inclination, and brought them very

<lb n=P467.22>often together. Would he have persevered, and uprightly,

<lb n=P467.23><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> must have been his reward&H0 &dash; and a reward&H0 very

<lb n=P467.24>voluntarily bestowed &dash; within a reasonable period from

<lb n=P467.25><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s marrying <name who=MPC>Mary</name>.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P467.26>Had he done as he intended, and as he knew he ought, by&H4;

<lb n=P467.27>going down&H5 to&H4 Everingham after&H4 his return&H0 from Portsmouth,

<lb n=P467.28>he might have been deciding his own&H2 happy destiny.

<lb n=P467.29>But he was pressed to&H9 stay&H1 for&H4 <name who=MPZH>Mrs&point;&sp;Fraser</name>'s party; his

<lb n=P467.30>staying was made of flattering consequence, and he was to&H9;

<lb n=P467.31>meet&H1 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> there. Curiosity and vanity were

<lb n=P467.32>both engaged, and the temptation of immediate pleasure

<lb n=P467.33>was too&H51 strong for&H4 a mind&H0 unused to&H9 make&H1 any sacrifice&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P467.34>right&H0;; he resolved to&H9 defer his Norfolk journey, resolved

<lb n=P467.35>that&H3 writing should answer&H1 the purpose of it, or that&H3 its

<lb n=P467.36>purpose was unimportant &dash; and staid. He saw <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>,

<lb n=P467.37>was received by&H4 her with a coldness which&H61 ought

<lb n=P467.38>to&H9 have been repulsive, and have established apparent<pb n=P468>

<lb n=P468.1>indifference between them for&sp;ever; but he was mortified,

<lb n=P468.2>he could not bear&H1 to&H9 be thrown off by&H4 the woman whose&H61;

<lb n=P468.3>smiles had been so&H51 wholly at his command&H0;;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>he must exert

<lb n=P468.4>himself to&H9 subdue so&H51 proud a display&H0 of resentment; it was

<lb n=P468.5>anger&H0 on&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s account&H0;; he must get the better of it,

<lb n=P468.6>and make&H1 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> <name who=MPH>Maria&sp;Bertram</name> again in&H4 her

<lb n=P468.7>treatment of himself.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P468.8>In&H4 this spirit he began the attack&H0;; and by&H4 animated

<lb n=P468.9>perseverance had soon re-established the sort of familiar

<lb n=P468.10>intercourse &dash; of gallantry &dash; of flirtation which&H61 bounded his

<lb n=P468.11>views, but in&H4 triumphing over the discretion, which&H61;,

<lb n=P468.12>though beginning in&H4 anger&H0;, might have saved them both,

<lb n=P468.13>he had put himself in&H4 the power of feelings on&H4 her side&H0;,

<lb n=P468.14>more strong than he had supposed. &dash;</q><q who=MPD type=indirect>She loved him; there

<lb n=P468.15>was no&H2 withdrawing attentions, avowedly dear&H21 to&H4 her.</q><q who=MP0>He

<lb n=P468.16>was entangled by&H4 his own&H2 vanity, with as little excuse&H0;

<lb n=P468.17>of love&H0 as possible, and without the smallest inconstancy

<lb n=P468.18>of mind&H0 towards her cousin. &dash; To&H9 keep <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> and the

<lb n=P468.19><name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> from a knowledge of what was passing became

<lb n=P468.20>his first object&H0;. Secrecy could not have been more

<lb n=P468.21>desirable for&H4 <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name>'s credit&H0 than he felt it for&H4 his

<lb n=P468.22>own&H2;. &dash; When he returned from Richmond, he would have

<lb n=P468.23>been glad to&H9 see <name who=MPH>Mrs&point;&sp;Rushworth</name> no&H2 more. &dash; All that&H61;

<lb n=P468.24>followed was the result&H0 of her imprudence; and he went

<lb n=P468.25>off with her at last&H0;, because he could not help&H1 it, regretting

<lb n=P468.26><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, even&H5 at the moment, but regretting her infinitely

<lb n=P468.27>more, when all the bustle&H0 of the intrigue was over, and

<lb n=P468.28>a very few months had taught him, by&H4 the force&H0 of contrast,

<lb n=P468.29>to&H9 place&H1 a yet higher value&H0 on&H4 the sweetness of her temper,

<lb n=P468.30>the purity of her mind&H0;, and the excellence of her principles.

<lb n=P468.31>That&H3 punishment, the public&H2 punishment of disgrace&H0;,

<lb n=P468.32>should in&H4 a just&H2 measure&H0 attend <hi r=Italic>his</hi> share&H0 of the offence, is,

<lb n=P468.33>we know, not one of the barriers, which&H61 society gives to&H4;

<lb n=P468.34>virtue. In&H4 this world, the penalty is less equal&H2 than could

<lb n=P468.35>be wished; but without presuming to&H9 look&H1 forward&H5 to&H4;

<lb n=P468.36>a juster appointment hereafter, we may&H1 fairly consider

<lb n=P468.37>a man of sense like&H4 <name who=MPD>Henry&sp;Crawford</name>, to&H9 be providing for&H4;

<lb n=P468.38>himself no&H2 small portion of vexation and regret&H0 &dash; vexation<pb n=P469>

<lb n=P469.1>that&H61 must rise&H1 sometimes to&H4 self-reproach, and regret&H0 to&H4;

<lb n=P469.2>wretchedness &dash; in&H4 having so&H52 requited hospitality, so&H52 injured

<lb n=P469.3>family peace, so&H52 forfeited his best, most estimable and

<lb n=P469.4>endeared acquaintance, and so&H52 lost the woman whom&H61 he

<lb n=P469.5>had rationally, as well&H5 as passionately loved.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P469.6>After&H3 what had passed to&H9 wound&H12 and alienate the two

<lb n=P469.7>families, the continuance of the <name who=MPE1>Bertrams</name> and <name who=MPM1>Grants</name> in&H4;

<lb n=P469.8>such close&H2 neighbourhood would have been most distressing;

<lb n=P469.9>but the absence of the latter, for&H4 some months purposely

<lb n=P469.10>lengthened, ended very fortunately in&H4 the necessity, or at

<lb n=P469.11>least the practicability of a permanent removal. <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P469.12>through&H4 an interest&H0 on&H4 which&H61 he had almost ceased to&H9 form&H1;

<lb n=P469.13>hopes&H0;, succeeded to&H4 a stall in&H4 Westminster, which&H61;, as

<lb n=P469.14>affording an occasion&H0 for&H4 leaving Mansfield, an excuse&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P469.15>residence in&H4 London, and an increase&H0 of income to&H9 answer&H1;

<lb n=P469.16>the expenses of the change&H0;, was highly acceptable to&H4 those

<lb n=P469.17>who&H61 went, and those who&H61 staid.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P469.18><name who=MPN>Mrs&point;&sp;Grant</name>, with a temper to&H9 love&H1 and be loved, must

<lb n=P469.19>have gone with some regret&H0;, from the scenes and people she

<lb n=P469.20>had been used to&H4;; but the same happiness of disposition

<lb n=P469.21>must in&H4 any place&H0 and any society, secure&H1 her a great deal&H0;

<lb n=P469.22>to&H9 enjoy, and she had again a home to&H9 offer&H1 <name who=MPC>Mary;</name> and

<lb n=P469.23><name who=MPC>Mary</name> had had enough of her own&H2 friends, enough of vanity,

<lb n=P469.24>ambition, love&H0;, and disappointment in&H4 the course&H0 of the last&H0;

<lb n=P469.25>half year, to&H9 be in&H4 need&H0 of the true kindness of her sister's

<lb n=P469.26>heart, and the rational tranquillity of her ways. &dash; They

<lb n=P469.27>lived together; and when <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name> had brought on&H5;

<lb n=P469.28>apoplexy and death, by&H4 three great institutionary dinners

<lb n=P469.29>in&H4 one week, they still&H5 lived together; for&H3 <name who=MPC>Mary</name>, though

<lb n=P469.30>perfectly resolved against ever attaching herself to&H4;

<lb n=P469.31>a younger brother again, was long in&H4 finding among the

<lb n=P469.32>dashing representatives, or idle heir&sp;apparents, who&H61 were

<lb n=P469.33>at the command&H0 of her beauty, and her 20\_000L&point; any&sp;one

<lb n=P469.34>who&H61 could satisfy the better taste she had acquired at

<lb n=P469.35>Mansfield, whose&H61 character and manners could authorise

<lb n=P469.36>a hope&H0 of the domestic&H2 happiness she had there learnt to&H9;

<lb n=P469.37>estimate&H1;, or put <name who=MPB>Edmund&sp;Bertram</name> sufficiently out&H5 of her

<lb n=P469.38>head&H0;.<pb n=P470></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P470.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name> had greatly the advantage of her in&H4 this

<lb n=P470.2>respect&H0;. He had not to&H9 wait and wish&H1 with vacant

<lb n=P470.3>affections for&H4 an object&H0 worthy to&H9 succeed her in&H4 them.

<lb n=P470.4>Scarcely had he done regretting <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name>, and

<lb n=P470.5>observing to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> how impossible it was that&H3 he should

<lb n=P470.6>ever meet&H1 with such another woman, before&H3 it began to&H9;

<lb n=P470.7>strike him</q><q who=MPB type=indirect>whether a very different kind&H0 of woman might

<lb n=P470.8>not do just&H5 as well&H5 &dash; or a great deal&H0 better; whether <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>

<lb n=P470.9>herself were not growing as dear&H21;, as important to&H4 him in&H4 all

<lb n=P470.10>her smiles, and all her ways, as <name who=MPC>Mary&sp;Crawford</name> had ever

<lb n=P470.11>been; and whether it might not be a possible, an hopeful

<lb n=P470.12>undertaking to&H9 persuade her that&H3 her warm&H2 and sisterly regard&H0;

<lb n=P470.13>for&H4 him would be foundation enough for&H4 wedded love&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P470.14>I purposely abstain from dates on&H4 this occasion&H0;, that&H3;

<lb n=P470.15>every&sp;one may&H1 be at liberty to&H9 fix their own&H2;, aware that&H3;

<lb n=P470.16>the cure&H0 of unconquerable passions, and the transfer&H0 of

<lb n=P470.17>unchanging attachments, must vary much as to&H4 time in&H4;

<lb n=P470.18>different people. &dash; I only intreat every&sp;body to&H9 believe that&H3;

<lb n=P470.19>exactly at the time when it was quite natural&H2 that&H3 it should

<lb n=P470.20>be so&H52;, and not a week earlier, <name who=MPB>Edmund</name> did cease to&H9 care&H1;

<lb n=P470.21>about&H4 <name who=MPC>Miss&sp;Crawford</name>, and became as anxious to&H9 marry

<lb n=P470.22><name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> herself could desire&H1;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P470.23>With such a regard&H0 for&H4 her, indeed, as his had long been,

<lb n=P470.24>a regard&H0 founded on&H4 the most endearing claims of innocence

<lb n=P470.25>and helplessness, and completed by&H4 every recommendation

<lb n=P470.26>of growing worth, what could be more natural&H2 than the

<lb n=P470.27>change&H0;? Loving, guiding, protecting her, as he had been

<lb n=P470.28>doing ever since her being&H1 ten years old, her mind&H0 in&H4 so&H51;

<lb n=P470.29>great a degree formed by&H4 his care&H0;, and her comfort&H0;

<lb n=P470.30>depending on&H4 his kindness, an object&H0 to&H4 him of such close&H2;

<lb n=P470.31>and peculiar interest&H0;, dearer by&H4 all his own&H2 importance

<lb n=P470.32>with her than any&sp;one else at Mansfield, what was there

<lb n=P470.33>now to&H9 add, but that&H3 he should learn to&H9 prefer soft light&H2;

<lb n=P470.34>eyes to&H4 sparkling dark&H2 ones. &dash; And being&H1 always with her,

<lb n=P470.35>and always talking confidentially, and his feelings exactly

<lb n=P470.36>in&H4 that&H62 favourable state&H0 which&H61 a recent disappointment

<lb n=P470.37>gives, those soft light&H2 eyes could not be very long in&H4;

<lb n=P470.38>obtaining the pre-eminence.<pb n=P471></q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P471.1>Having once set&H1 out&H5;, and felt that&H3 he had done so&H52;, on&H4;

<lb n=P471.2>this road to&H4 happiness, there was nothing on&H4 the side&H0 of

<lb n=P471.3>prudence to&H9 stop&H1 him or make&H1 his progress slow; no&H2 doubts&H0;

<lb n=P471.4>of her deserving, no&H2 fears from opposition of taste, no&H2 need&H0;

<lb n=P471.5>of drawing new hopes&H0 of happiness from dissimilarity of

<lb n=P471.6>temper. Her mind&H0;, disposition, opinions, and habits

<lb n=P471.7>wanted no&H2 half concealment, no&H2 self deception on&H4 the

<lb n=P471.8>present&H01;, no&H2 reliance on&H4 future improvement. Even&H5 in&H4 the

<lb n=P471.9>midst of his late infatuation, he had acknowledged <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s

<lb n=P471.10>mental superiority. What must be his sense of it now,

<lb n=P471.11>therefore? She was of course&H8 only too&H51 good for&H4 him; but

<lb n=P471.12>as nobody minds having what is too&H51 good for&H4 them, he was

<lb n=P471.13>very steadily earnest in&H4 the pursuit of the blessing, and it

<lb n=P471.14>was not possible that&H3 encouragement from her should be

<lb n=P471.15>long wanting. Timid, anxious, doubting as she was, it was

<lb n=P471.16>still&H5 impossible that&H3 such tenderness as hers should not, at

<lb n=P471.17>times, hold&H1 out&H5 the strongest hope&H0 of success, though it

<lb n=P471.18>remained for&H4 a later period to&H9 tell him the whole&H2 delightful

<lb n=P471.19>and astonishing truth. His happiness in&H4 knowing himself

<lb n=P471.20>to&H9 have been so&H51 long the beloved of such a heart, must have

<lb n=P471.21>been great enough to&H9 warrant any strength of language in&H4;

<lb n=P471.22>which&H61 he could cloathe it to&H4 her or to&H4 himself; it must

<lb n=P471.23>have been a delightful happiness! But there was happiness

<lb n=P471.24>elsewhere which&H61 no&H2 description can reach&H1;. Let no&sp;one

<lb n=P471.25>presume to&H9 give the feelings of a young woman on&H4;

<lb n=P471.26>receiving the assurance of that&H62 affection of which&H61 she has

<lb n=P471.27>scarcely allowed herself to&H9 entertain a hope&H0;.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P471.28>Their own&H2 inclinations ascertained, there were no&H2;

<lb n=P471.29>difficulties behind, no&H2 drawback of poverty or parent. It

<lb n=P471.30>was a match&H0 which&H61 <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name>'s wishes&H0 had even&H5 forestalled.

<lb n=P471.31>Sick of ambitious and mercenary connections,

<lb n=P471.32>prizing more and more the sterling good of principle and

<lb n=P471.33>temper, and chiefly anxious to&H9 bind by&H4 the strongest

<lb n=P471.34>securities all that&H61 remained to&H4 him of domestic&H2 felicity, he

<lb n=P471.35>had pondered with genuine satisfaction on&H4 the more than

<lb n=P471.36>possibility of the two young friends finding their mutual

<lb n=P471.37>consolation in&H4 each other for&H4 all that&H61 had occurred ofdisappointment

<lb n=P471.38>to&H4 either; and the joyful consent&H0 which&H61 met<pb n=P472>

<lb n=P472.1><name who=MPB>Edmund</name>'s application, the high sense of having realised a

<lb n=P472.2>great acquisition in&H4 the promise&H0 of <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> for&H4 a daughter,

<lb n=P472.3>formed just&H5 such a contrast with his early opinion on&H4 the

<lb n=P472.4>subject&H0 when the poor little girl's coming had been first

<lb n=P472.5>agitated, as time is for&sp;ever producing between the plans

<lb n=P472.6>and decisions of mortals, for&H4 their own&H2 instruction, and

<lb n=P472.7>their neighbours' entertainment.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P472.8><name who=MPA>Fanny</name> was indeed the daughter that&H61 he wanted. His

<lb n=P472.9>charitable kindness had been rearing a prime comfort&H0 for&H4;

<lb n=P472.10>himself. His liberality had a rich repayment, and the

<lb n=P472.11>general&H2 goodness of his intentions by&H4 her, deserved it. He

<lb n=P472.12>might have made her childhood happier; but it had

<lb n=P472.13>been an error of judgment only which&H61 had given him the

<lb n=P472.14>appearance of harshness, and deprived him of her early

<lb n=P472.15>love&H0;; and now, on&H4 really knowing each other, their mutual

<lb n=P472.16>attachment became very strong. After&H4 settling her at

<lb n=P472.17>Thornton&sp;Lacey with every kind&H2 attention to&H4 her comfort&H0;,

<lb n=P472.18>the object&H0 of almost every day was to&H9 see her there, or to&H9;

<lb n=P472.19>get her away from it.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P472.20>Selfishly dear&H21 as she had long been to&H4 <name who=MPF>Lady&sp;Bertram</name>, she

<lb n=P472.21>could not be parted with willingly by&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi>. No&H2 happiness

<lb n=P472.22>of son or niece could make&H1 her wish&H1 the marriage. But it

<lb n=P472.23>was possible to&H9 part&H1 with her, because <name who=MPV>Susan</name> remained to&H9;

<lb n=P472.24>supply&H1 her place&H0;. &dash; <name who=MPV>Susan</name> became the stationary niece &dash;

<lb n=P472.25>delighted to&H9 be so&H52;! &dash; and equally well&H5 adapted for&H4 it by&H4;

<lb n=P472.26>a readiness of mind&H0;, and an inclination for&H4 usefulness,

<lb n=P472.27>as <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had been by&H4 sweetness of temper, and strong

<lb n=P472.28>feelings of gratitude. <name who=MPV>Susan</name> could never be spared. First

<lb n=P472.29>as a comfort&H0 to&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>, then as an auxiliary, and last&H2 as her

<lb n=P472.30>substitute, she was established at Mansfield, with every

<lb n=P472.31>appearance of equal&H2 permanency. Her more fearless

<lb n=P472.32>disposition and happier nerves made every&sp;thing easy to&H4;

<lb n=P472.33>her there. &dash; With quickness in&H4 understanding the tempers

<lb n=P472.34>of those she had to&H9 deal&H1 with, and no&H2 natural&H2 timidity to&H9;

<lb n=P472.35>restrain any consequent wishes&H0;, she was soon welcome&H2;,

<lb n=P472.36>and useful to&H4 all; and after&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s removal, succeeded so&H51;

<lb n=P472.37>naturally to&H4 her influence&H0 over the hourly comfort&H0 of her

<lb n=P472.38>aunt, as gradually to&H9 become, perhaps, the most beloved<pb n=P473>

<lb n=P473.1>of the two. &dash; In&H4 <hi r=Italic>her</hi> usefulness, in&H4 <name who=MPA>Fanny</name>'s excellence, in&H4;

<lb n=P473.2><name who=MPQ>William</name>'s continued good conduct&H0;, and rising fame, and in&H4;

<lb n=P473.3>the general&H2 well-doing and success of the other members

<lb n=P473.4>of the family, all assisting to&H9 advance&H1 each other, and

<lb n=P473.5>doing credit&H0 to&H4 his countenance and aid, <name who=MPE>Sir&sp;Thomas</name> saw

<lb n=P473.6>repeated, and for&sp;ever repeated reason&H0 to&H9 rejoice in&H4 what he

<lb n=P473.7>had done for&H4 them all, and acknowledge the advantages

<lb n=P473.8>of early hardship and discipline, and the consciousness of

<lb n=P473.9>being&H1 born&H11 to&H9 struggle&H1 and endure.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P473.10>With so&H51 much true merit&H0 and true love&H0;, and no&H2 want&H0 of

<lb n=P473.11>fortune or friends, the happiness of the married cousins

<lb n=P473.12>must appear as secure&H2 as earthly happiness can be. &dash;

<lb n=P473.13>Equally formed for&H4 domestic&H2 life, and attached to&H4 country

<lb n=P473.14>pleasures, their home was the home of affection and

<lb n=P473.15>comfort&H0;; and to&H9 complete&H1 the picture&H0 of good, the

<lb n=P473.16>acquisition of Mansfield living by&H4 the death of <name who=MPM>Dr&point;&sp;Grant</name>,

<lb n=P473.17>occurred just&H5 after&H3 they had been married long enough to&H9;

<lb n=P473.18>begin to&H9 want&H1 an increase&H0 of income, and feel their distance&H0;

<lb n=P473.19>from the paternal abode an inconvenience.</q></p><p><q who=MP0>

<lb n=P473.20>On&H4 that&H62 event they removed to&H4 Mansfield, and the

<lb n=P473.21>parsonage there, which&H61 under each of its two former

<lb n=P473.22>owners, <name who=MPA>Fanny</name> had never been able to&H9 approach&H1 but with

<lb n=P473.23>some painful sensation&H01 of restraint or alarm&H0;, soon grew as

<lb n=P473.24>dear&H21 to&H4 her heart, and as thoroughly perfect&H2 in&H4 her eyes,

<lb n=P473.25>as every&sp;thing else, within the view&H0 and patronage of

<lb n=P473.26>Mansfield&sp;Park, had long been.</q></p></div2></div1>